

Gc
976.7
B523w
1620746

M. L

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Allen County Public Library



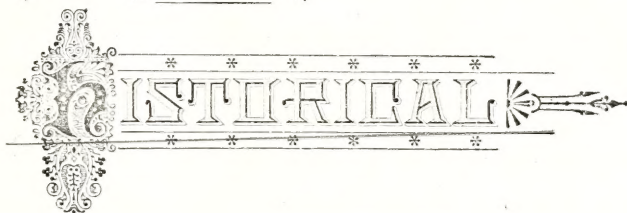
3 1833 02293 5727



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center



* AND *



x x OF x x

History of
WESTERN ♦ ARKANSAS.

COMPRISING

A Condensed History of the State, a number of Biographies of Distinguished Citizens of
the same, a brief Descriptive History of each of the Counties mentioned, and
numerous Biographical Sketches of the Citizens of such Counties.

ILLUSTRATED.

CHICAGO AND NASHVILLE:

THE SOUTHERN PUBLISHING COMPANY.

1891.

1620746



87802



PREFACE.



N the preparation of this volume special care was employed and great expense incurred to render the matter strictly accurate, with what result is left to the considerate judgment of our patrons. The greatest difficulty was experienced in the spelling of proper names, and in the fact that too many of the person a sketches were not corrected and returned as requested. The great care taken by the Publishers to submit every personal sketch, should relieve them from all accountability for mistakes occurring in those sketches that were not corrected and returned by subscribers. It is hoped that the errors are few. The Publishers will willingly correct by special errata sheet, as is their custom, the few errors which appear, upon prompt notification of the same. In all cases, type-written copies of the personal sketches were submitted by mail to the subjects for revision and correction, and in most instances were improved and returned. The Publishers with pride call particular attention to the superb mechanical execution of the volume. They warmly thank their friends for the success of their difficult enterprise.

THE PUBLISHERS.



CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

Geology—Importance of Geologic Study—Area and Climate—Boundaries—Principal Streams of the State—The Mountain Systems—The Great Springs—Diversity of Soils—Caves—The Mines, Their Wonderful Deposits and Formations.....3-18

CHAPTER II.

Archæology—Remains of Flint Arrow and Spear Heads, and Stone and Other Ornaments—Evidences of Pre-historic People along the Mississippi—Mounds, etc., in Other Portions of the State—Local Archæologists and Their Work—The Indians—Tribal and Race Characteristics—The Arkansas Tribes—The Cession Treaties—The Removal of the Cherokees, Creeks and Choctaws—An Indian Alarm—Assassination of the Leaders, etc., etc.....19-23

CHAPTER III.

Discovery and Settlement—De Soto in Arkansas—Marquette and Joliet—La Salle, Hennepin and Tonti—French and English Schemes of Conquest and Dreams of Power—Louisiana—The "Bubble" of John Law—The Early Viceroy and Governors—Proprietary Change of Louisiana—French and Spanish Settlers in Arkansas—English Settlers—A Few First Settlers in the Counties—The New Madrid Earthquake—Other Items of Interest.....24-34

CHAPTER IV.

Organization—The Viceroy and Governors—The Attitude of the Royal Owners of Louisiana—The District Divided—The Territory of Arkansas Formed from the Territory of Missouri—The Territorial Government—The First Legislature—The Seat of Government—Other Legislative Bodies—The Duello—Arkansas Admitted to Statehood—The Constitutional Conventions—The Memorable Reconstruction Period—Legislative Attitude on the Question of Secession—The War of the Governors, etc., etc.....34-44

CHAPTER V.

Advancement of the State—Misconceptions Removed—Effects of Slavery upon Agriculture—Extraordinary Improvements Since the War—Important Suggestions

—Comparative Estimate of Products—Growth of the Manufacturing Interests—Wonderful Showing of Arkansas—Its Desirability as a Place of Residence—State Elevations.....45-52

CHAPTER VI.

Politics—Importance of the Subject—The Two Old Schools of Politicians—Triumph of the Jacksonians—Early Prominent State Politicians—The Great Question of Secession—The State Votes to Join the Confederacy—Horror of the War Period—The Reconstruction Distress—The Baxter-Brooks Embroglio.....52-55

CHAPTER VII.

Societies, State Institutions, etc.—The Ku Klux Klan—Independent Order of Odd Fellows—Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons—Grand Army of the Republic—Bureau of Mines—Arkansas Agricultural Associations—State Horticultural Society—The Wheel—The State Capital—The Capitol Building—State Libraries—State Medical Society—State Board of Health—Deaf Mute Institute—School for the Blind—Arkansas Lunatic Asylum—Arkansas Industrial University—The State Debt.....56-64

CHAPTER VIII.

The Bench and Bar—An Analytic View of the Profession of Law—Spanish and French Laws—English Common Law—The Legal Circuit Riders—Territorial Law and Lawyers—The Court Circuits—Early Court Officers—The Supreme Court—Prominent Members of the State Bench and Bar—The Standard of the Execution of Law in the State.....65-73

CHAPTER IX.

The Late Civil War—Analytical View of the Troublous Times—Passage of the Ordinance of Secession—The Call to Arms—The First Troops to take the Field—Invasion of the State by the Federal Army—Sketch of the Regiments—Names of Officers—Outline of Field Operations—Cleburne and Yell—Extracts from Private Memoranda—Evacuation of the State—Re-occupation—the War of 1812—The Mexican War—Standard of American Generalship.....73-81

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER X.

Public Enterprises.—The Real Estate Bank of Arkansas—
State Roads and Other Highways.—The Military Roads
—Navigation within the State from the Earliest Times
to the Present.—Decadence of State Navigation.—Steam-
boat Racing.—Accidents to Boats.—The Rise and Growth
of the Railroad Systems.—A Sketch of the Different
Lines.—Other Important Considerations. 82-87

CHAPTER XI.

The Counties of the State.—Their Formation and Changes
of Boundary Lines, etc.—Their County Seats and Other
Items of Interest Concerning them.—Defunct Counties
—New Counties.—Population of all the Counties of the
State at every general Census. 87-92

CHAPTER XII.

Education.—The Mental Type Considered.—Territorial
Schools, Laws and Funds.—Constitutional Provisions
for Education.—Legislative Provisions.—Progress since
the War.—The State Superintendents.—Statistics—
Arkansas Literature.—The Arkansas Traveler. 93-97

CHAPTER XIII.

The Churches of Arkansas.—Appearance of the Mission-
aries.—Church Missions Established in the Wilderness—
The Leading Protestant Denominations.—Ecclesiastical
Statistics.—General Outlook from a Religious Stand-
point. 98-101

CHAPTER XIV.

Names Illustrious in Arkansas History.—Prominent Men-
tion of Noted Individuals.—Amos H. Sevier.—William
E. Woodruff.—John Wilson.—John Hemphill—
Jacob Barkman.—Dr. Bowie.—Sandy Faudner.—Samuel
H. Hempstead.—Trent, Williams, Shinn Families, and
Others.—The Conways.—Robert Crittenden.—Archibald
Yell.—Judge David Walker.—Gen. G. D. Royston—
Judge James W. Bates. 102-112

CHAPTER XV.

Yell County.—Its Fortunate Situation and Great Natural
Advantages.—Its Streams.—Lands.—The Surface of the
County.—Agricultural Products.—Timber.—Minerals—
The Mountains.—Springs.—Origin of the Name Dardan-
elle.—The Cherokee Agency.—Pioneer Settlers and
Their Indian Neighbors.—Land Entries Prior to 1845—
Early Mills and Cotton-gins.—County Organization—
The Temporary and Permanent Seat of Justice.—Old
and Later County Buildings.—County Officers, 1840-90—
Bench and Bar.—Congressional and Legislative Repre-
sentation.—The County Press.—Yell County in the War
—A Record of Death.—Yell's Federal Soldiers.—Church
History.—Public and Academic Educational Institu-
tions.—Towns.—Biographical. 113-142

CHAPTER XVI.

Pope County, Its Situation, Boundaries, Resources and
Prospects.—Its Timber and Its Streams.—Agricultural

Products and Minerals.—Its Political Townships and
Their Area.—County Organization.—The Several Seats
of Justice.—County Buildings.—Pope County's Civil
List.—Judges, Clerks, Sheriffs, Coroners, Surveyors—
The Pope County Circuit Court, Its Officers and Law-
yers.—Representatives in Senate and Lower House
and in Constitutional Conventions.—County Politics—
The Dwight Mission and the Cherokee Settlement—
Beginning and Progress of Settlement.—Land Entries
in Pope County Prior to 1845.—Educational History
and School Statistics.—Railways.—Incorporated
Towns, Villages and Post-offices.—Old Norristown and
Other Once Important Points.—Churches.—The War
and Reconstruction Period.—The Press. 143-171

CHAPTER XVII.

Johnson County.—Its Boundaries, Topography, Lands and
Mineral and Agricultural Resources.—A Remarkable
Coal Region.—Land Entries and Early Settlement—
Educational Interests.—Ecclesiastical History.—County
Organization.—Location of Seat of Justice and Erec-
tion of Public Buildings.—Political Townships.—List
of County Officers.—Senators and Members of the
Lower Branch of the Arkansas Legislature Represent-
ing This County.—The Fifth Judicial Circuit and the
Johnson County Bar.—Notaries Public.—Congressional
Representation.—Railway History and Prospects—
Towns, Villages and Post-offices.—Military History—
The Old Militia Organization, the Mexican War and
the Struggle of the States.—The County Press, Its
Editors and Publishers.—The Johnson County Pomo-
logical Society. 172-189

CHAPTER XVIII.

Logan County.—Location.—Area.—Lands.—Topography—
Mountains.—Streams.—Derivation of Names.—Timber
—Minerals.—Agriculture.—Horticulture.—Grapes and
Native Wines.—Paris Nursery.—Raising of Live Stock
—Transportation Lines.—Settlement.—D. Soto's Expe-
dition.—Mounds Containing Human Bones.—Sug-
posed Fight with Indians.—Early Settlers Mentioned—
An Ancient Grave.—County Organization.—Boundary
Lines.—First County Seat.—Second and Final County
Seat.—Burning of Court-houses.—County Prudges
—Change of Name of County from Sarber to Logan—
County Officers.—Political Aspect.—Election Returns
—Circuit Court.—Logan County Legal Bar.—Criminal
Executions.—Civil War.—Haguewood Fight.—Attack
on Roseville.—Towns, Villages and Post-offices—
Press.—Education.—Christianity.—Views from Short
Mountain. 192-198

CHAPTER XIX.

Scott County.—Physical Description.—Boundary, Mount-
ain Ranges, Streams, Area, Height of Land.—Char-
acter of Soil.—The Great Famine in the Valley.
—The Potomac and Petit Jean Valley Systems—
Value of Lands.—Analysis of Soils.—Temperature—
The County Coal Fields.—Thickness, quantity and

CONTENTS.

Quantity—Stone, Gold and Other Minerals—Gas and Oil Prospects—Lumber Resources—Scott County Organized—The County Seat—Fires—Congressional Districts—Townships—County Officers—Judicial Circuits—The Squatters and Pioneers—Wild Game—Wild Fruit—Catalogue of Early Settlers—Educational Facilities and Statistics—School Finances—The Churches and Sunday-schools—List of Post-offices—A Sketch of the Towns and Villages—Their Residents, Business and Population—Societies—Railway Prospects—The Local Newspapers—Military Record of Scott County..... 384-433

CHAPTER XX.

Polk County—Location and Boundary—Topography, Streams, Springs and Water Supply—Timber—Soil—Farm Products—Public Lands—Minerals, Gold, Silver, Manganese, Etc.—Horticulture—Vineyards—Native Wine—Live Stock—U. S. Signal Service—Climate—Proposed Railroads—Taxable Wealth—Wild Animals—Settlement—Pioneer Settlers—First Mills—Pioneer

Cabins—County Organization—County Seat—Public Buildings—County Officers—Election Returns—Population—Circuit Court—Legal Bar—Civil War—Dallas and Other Towns—Dallas High School—Educational Facilities—Religious Denominations..... 434-465

CHAPTER XXI.

Montgomery County—Location—Boundary—Area—Description, Resources and Productions—Soil—Streams—Freestone and Mineral Springs—Water Power—Timber—Minerals—Live-stock Raising—Statistics—Fruit-Growing—The Grape and Its Product—Diversified Farming—Settlement—Early Settlers—Slaves—Public Lands—First Tax Book—Present Taxable Wealth—County Organization—Early Records—County Seat—Commissioners to Locate County Seat—Municipal Townships—County Boundary Lines—County Buildings—County Officers—Political Status—Election Returns—Population—Circuit Court—First Court Sessions—First Grand and Petit Juries—Civil War Period—Towns—Schools—Religious Denominations—Etc..... 466-497



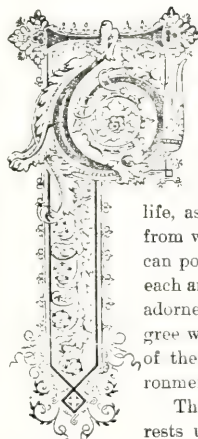


HISTORY OF ARKANSAS.

CHAPTER I.

GEOLOGY—IMPORTANCE OF GEOLOGIC STUDY—AREA AND CLIMATE—BOUNDARIES—PRINCIPAL STREAMS OF THE STATE—THE MOUNTAIN SYSTEMS—THE GREAT SPRINGS—DIVERSITY OF SOILS—CAVES—THE MINES, THEIR WONDERFUL DEPOSITS AND FORMATIONS.

Such blessings Nature pours,
O'erstocked mankind enjoys but half her stores.—*Young.*



THE matter of first importance for every civilized people to know is the economic geology of the country they inhabit. The rocks and the climate are the solution in the end of all problems of life, as they are the prime sources from which all that human beings can possess comes. The measure of each and every civilization that has adorned the world is in exact degree with the people's knowledge of the natural laws and the environments about them.

The foundation of civilization rests upon the agriculturists, and nothing can be of more importance to this class than some knowledge of what materials plants are composed, and the source from whence they derive existence; the food upon which plants live and grow; how they are nourished or destroyed; what plant food is appropriated by vegetation itself, without man's aid or intervention, through the natural operations in constant action. The

schools will some day teach the children these useful and fundamental lessons, and then, beyond all peradventure, they will answer very completely the lately propounded question: "Are the public schools a failure?" The knowledge of the elementary principles of the geology of this country is now the demand of the age, made upon all nations, in all climes.

The character of vegetation, as well as the qualities of the waters and their action upon vegetable and animal life, is primarily determined by the subjacent rocks on which the soil rests. Earth and air are but the combinations of the original gases, forming the solids, liquids and the atmosphere surrounding the globe. The soil is but the decomposed rocks—their ashes, in other words, and hence is seen the imperative necessity of the agriculturist understanding something of the rocks which lie beneath the land he would successfully cultivate. He who is educated in the simple fundamental principles of geology—a thing easier to learn than is the difference in the oaks and pines of the forest—to him there is a clear comprehension of the life-giving qualities stored in the surface rocks, as well as a knowledge of the minerals to be

found in their company. A youth so educated possesses incomparable advantages over his school companion in the start of life, who has concentrated his energies on the classics or on metaphysical subjects, whether they enter the struggle for life as farmers, stock raisers, miners or craftsmen. It is as much easier to learn to analyze a rock, mineral or soil, than to learn a Greek verb, as the one is more valuable to know than the other. All true knowledge is the acquirement of that which may aid in the race of life, an education that is so practical that it is always helpful and useful.

The geology of Arkansas, therefore, so far as given in this chapter, is in fact but the outline of the physical geography of one of the most interesting localities of the continent, and is written wholly for the lay reader, and attempted in a manner that will reach his understanding.

Within the boundary lines of the State are 53,045 square miles, or 33,948,800 acres. It has 3,868,800 more acres of land than the State of New York, and multiplies many times the combined natural resources of all the New England States. It has 2,756 miles of navigable rivers.

It had a population in 1880, as shown by the census, of 802,525. Of these there were 10,350 foreigners and 210,666 colored. In 1820 the Territory had a population of 14,255; in 1830, of 30,338; in 1840, of 97,554; in 1850, of 209,897; in 1860, of 435,450; in 1870, of 481,471. (This was the Civil War decade.) In 1885 the population had advanced about 200,000 over the year 1880, or was near 1,000,000. In 1887 it reached the figures of 1,260,000, or an increase of more than a quarter of a million in two years, and there is reason to believe this increased ratio will pass beyond the two million mark in the next census. At least, an increase of one hundred per cent in the ten years is indicated. Keeping in mind that there are no great populous cities in the State, it will be known that this has been that healthy increase of population which gives glowing promises for the future of the State. Here the agricultural districts, and the towns and cities, have kept even pace, while in some of the leading States of the Mississippi Valley the great cities have grown

while the rural population has markedly decreased. These are serious problems to reflective minds in those States where the cities are overgrowing and the country is declining. Happily, Arkansas is troubled with no such indications of the disturbed natural distribution of its people. The State, since it emerged from the dark and evil days of civil war and reconstruction, has not only not been advertised in regard to its natural resources, but has been persistently slandered. The outside world, more than a generation ago, were plausibly led to believe the energy of its citizens was justly typified in the old senseless ballad, "The Arkansas Traveler," and the culture and refinement of its best people are supposed to be told in the witty account of Judge Halliburton's "First Piano in Arkansas." The ruined hopes, the bankrupted fortunes and the broken hearts that are the most recent history of the Western deserts, form some of the measure the poor people are paying for the deceptions in this regard that have been practiced upon them. These silly but amusing things have had their effect, but they were pleasant and harmless, compared to the latest phase of pretenses for persistent publications of the cruelest falsehoods ever heaped upon the heads of innocent men. But, in the end, even this will do good; it is to be seen now among the people. It will put the people of the State upon their mettle, resulting, if that is not already the fact, in giving it the most orderly, law abiding, peaceful and moral people of any equal district of the Union.

The State is in the central southern portion of the great Mississippi Valley, and in climate, soil, rocks, minerals and water may well be designated as the capital of this "garden and granary of the world," with resources beneath the surface that are not, taken all together, surpassed on the globe. Its eastern line is the channel of the Mississippi River "beginning at the parallel 36° of north latitude, thence west with said parallel to the middle of the main channel of the St. Francois (Francis) River; thence up the main channel of said last mentioned river to the parallel of 36° 30' of north latitude; thence west with the last mentioned parallel, or along the southern line of the State of Missouri,

to the southwest corner of said State; thence to be bounded on the west to the north bank of Red River, as designated by act of Congress and treaties, existing January 1, 1837, defining the western limits of the Territory of Arkansas, and to be bounded west across and south of Red River by the boundary line of the State of Texas as far as the northwest corner of the State of Louisiana; thence easterly with the northern boundary line of said last named State to the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi River; thence up the middle of the main channel of said last mentioned river, including an island in said river known as Belle Point Island, and all other land as originally surveyed and included as a part of the Territory, or State of Arkansas, to the 36° of north latitude, to the place of beginning."*

The State includes between its north and south boundary lines the country lying between parallel of latitude 33° north, and parallel of latitude 36° 30' north, and between its east to west lines the country between longitude 90° and a little west of longitude 94° 30'. Its geographical position on the continent assures the best conditions of temperature, salubrity and rainfall, this being shown by the absence of the intense heat and the cold storms of the higher latitudes and the drouths of the west.

From the meteorological reports it is learned that the average rainfall in the State during June, July and August is sixteen inches, except a narrow belt in the center of the State, where it is eighteen

inches, and a strip on the western portion of the State, where it is from eight to fourteen inches. Accurate observations covering fifteen years give an average of seventy-five rainy days in the year.

Of twenty-three States where are reported 134 destructive tornadoes, four were in Arkansas.

The annual mean temperature of Los Angeles, Cal., is about 1° less than that of Little Rock.

The watershed of the State runs from the north of west to the southeast, from the divide of the Ozark Mountain range, except a few streams on the east side of the State, which flow nearly parallel with the Mississippi River, which runs a little west of south along the line of the State. North of the Ozark divide the streams bear to a northerly direction.

Of the navigable rivers within its borders the Arkansas is navigable 505 miles; Bartholomew Bayou, 68 miles; Black River, 147 miles; Current River, 63 miles; Fourche La Favre River, 73 miles; Little Missouri River, 74 miles; Little Red River, 48 miles; Little River, 98 miles; Mississippi River, 424 miles; Ouachita River, 134 miles; Petit Jean River, 105 miles; Red River, 92 miles; Saline River, 125 miles; St. Francis River, 180 miles; White River, 619 miles.

These streams flow into the Mississippi River and give the State an unusual navigable river frontage, and they run so nearly in parallel lines to each other and are distributed so equally as to give, especially the eastern half and the southwest part of the State, the best and cheapest transportation facilities of any State in the Union. These free rivers will in all times control the extortions of transportation lines that are so oppressive to the people of less favored localities.

The Arkansas River passes diagonally across the center of the State, entering at Fort Smith, and emptying into the Mississippi at Napoleon.

South of this the main stream is the Ouachita River and its tributaries; the Saline River, which divides nearly equally the territory between the Arkansas and Ouachita Rivers; and the Little Missouri on the southwest, which divides the territory between the Ouachita and Red Rivers. North of the Arkansas, and about equally dividing the ter-

* The above descriptive boundary lines are in the authoritative language of the State Constitutional Convention. To understand the south and west lines necessitates a reference to the treaties and acts of Congress. The following would simplify the descriptive part of the west and south lines: Beginning at the southwest corner of Missouri, or in the center of Section 19, Township 21, Range 34 west of the fifth principal meridian line, thence in a straight line south, bearing a little east to strike the east line of Section 4, Township 8 north, Range 32 west; thence in a straight line south, bearing a little west to where the line strikes Red River in Section 14, Township 13 south, Range 33 west; thence along said river to the southwest corner of Section 7, Township 14 south, Range 28 west; thence south to the northwest corner of the northeast quarter of Section 18, Township 29 south, Range 28 west; thence east along the 33° of latitude to the middle of the channel of the Mississippi River; thence up said river to the place of beginning. The State lines run with the lines of latitude and the meridional lines, and not with the government survey lines.

ritory between the Mississippi and the Arkansas Rivers, is White River, running nearly southeast. Its main tributary on the west is Little Red River, and on the northeast Black River, which enters the State from Missouri, and flows southwesterly and empties into the White at Jacksonport, Jackson County. Another important tributary is Cache River, which flows a little west of south from Clay County, emptying into the White near Clarendon.

Eel River is in the northeast corner of the State and partially drains Craighead County. Eleven Points, Carrant, Spring and Strawberry Rivers are important tributaries of Black River. St. Francis River flows from Missouri, and from 36° 30' north latitude to 36° north latitude it forms the boundary line between Missouri and Arkansas, and continuing thence south empties into the Mississippi a few miles above Helena.

Main Fork of White River rises in Madison County and flows northwest in and through Washington County into Benton County; thence northeast into Missouri, returning again to Arkansas in Boone County. Big North Fork of White River rises in the south central part of Missouri, flows southward, and forms its junction in Baxter County, Ark. La Grue River is a short distance south of White River; it rises in Prairie County and joins the White in Desha County. Middle Fork of Saline River rises in Garland County and flows southeast. Rolling Fork of Little River rises in Polk and passes south through Sevier County. Cassatot River also rises in Polk and passes south through Sevier County. Clear Fork of Little Missouri rises in Polk County and passes southeast. East Fork of Poteau River rises in Scott County and runs nearly due west into the Indian Territory. L'Anguille River rises in Poinsett County and flows through Cross, St. Francis and Lee Counties, and empties into the St. Francis within a few miles of the mouth of the latter. Big Wattensaw River rises in Lonoke County and runs east into Prairie County, and empties into White River. Muddy Fork of Little Missouri River rises in Howard County and runs southeast. Yache Grass River runs north through Sebastian County and empties into the Arkansas River east of Fort

Smith. Terre Noir River runs from northwest to the southeast in Clark County and empties into Ouachita River. Sulphur Fork of Red River enters the State from Texas, about the center of the west line of Miller County, and running a little south of east empties into Red River. Sabine River flows south through the central southern portions of the State, and empties into the Ouachita River near the south line of the State.

There are numerous creeks forming tributaries to the streams mentioned, equally distributed over the State, which are fully described in the respective counties. Besides these water-courses mention should properly be made of the nineteen bayous within the State's borders.

The Ozark Mountains pass through the northern portion of Arkansas, from west to east, and form the great divide in the watersheds of the State. Rich Mountains are in the central western part, and run east from its west line, forming the dividing line between Scott and Polk Counties, and also between Scott and Montgomery Counties, and run into Yell County.

South and east of the Rich Mountains are the Silver Leaf Mountains, also running east and west from Polk County, through Montgomery to Garland County. These are the mountain formations seen about Hot Springs. Sugar Loaf Mountain is in Cleburne County, and receives its name from its peculiar shape. It is in the northern central part of the State. Another mountain of the same name, containing the highest point in the State, is in Sebastian County, and extends into the Indian Territory. Boston Mountains are in the northwestern part of the State, running east and west in Washington, Crawford and other counties. These include the main mountainous formations. There are many points in these ranges that have local names.

It would require volumes to give a complete account of the variety of the innumerable springs which burst forth with their delicious waters—warm, hot and cold, salt, mineral and medicated. The fame of some of the medical, and the Hot Springs of Arkansas, are known throughout the civilized world, and pilgrims from all nations come

to be washed and healed in them. They were known to and celebrated by the pre-historic peoples of America; and the migrating buffaloes, ages and ages ago, came annually from the land of the Dakotas to the spring waters of Arkansas. The instincts of the wild beasts antedate the knowledge of man of the virtues and values of the delicious waters so bountifully given to the State. Nearly all over its territory is one wonder after another, filling every known range of springs and spring waters, which, both in abundance of flow and in medicinal properties, mock the world's previous comprehension of the possibilities of nature in this respect.

When De Soto, in June, 1542, discovered the Mississippi River and crossed into (now) Arkansas, and had traveled north into the territory of Missouri, he heard of the "hot lakes" and turned about and arrived in time where is now Hot Springs. Even then, to the aborigines, this was the best-known spot on the continent, and was, and had been for centuries, their great sanitarium. The tribes of the Mississippi Valley had long been in the habit of sending here their invalids, and even long after they were in the possession of the whites it was a common sight to see the camp of representatives of many different tribes. The whites made no improvement in the locality until 1807. Now there is a flourishing city of 10,000 inhabitants, and an annual arrival of visitors of many thousands. The waters, climate, mountain air and grand scenery combine to make this the great world's resort for health and pleasure seekers, and at all seasons of the year. The seasons round, with rarest exceptions, are the May and October months of the North.

In the confined spot in the valley called Hot Springs there are now known seventy-one springs. In 1860 the State geologist, D. D. Owen, only knew of forty. Others will no doubt be added to the list. These range in temperature from 93° to 150° Fahrenheit. They discharge over 500,000 gallons of water daily. The waters are clear, tasteless and inodorous; they come from the sides of the ridge pure and sparkling as the pellucid Neva; holding in solution, as they rush up hot and bubbling

from nature's most wonderful alembic, every valuable mineral constituent. In the cure, especially of nearly all manner of blood and chronic diseases, they are unequalled, and their wonders have become mainly known to all the world by the living and breathing advertisements of those who have proven in their own persons their wonderful curative powers. To reach Hot Springs and be healed, is the hope and aspiration of the invalid, when all other remedies have failed. And it is but just now that the pleasure seeker, the tourist, the scientist, and the intelligence and culture of the world are beginning to understand that this is one of the world's most inviting places to see and enjoy.

But the marvels of the district are not confined to the immediate locality of Hot Springs. Here is indeed a wide district, with a quantity and variety of medical springs that are simply inapproachable on the globe. Going west from Hot Springs are systems of springs running into Montgomery County a distance of forty miles. As continued discoveries of other springs in Hot Springs are being made, and as these widely distributed outlying springs are comparatively of recent disclosure, it may be assumed that for many years to come new and valuable springs will become celebrated.

In Carroll County, in the northwest part of the State, are Eureka Springs, only second to Hot Springs in the wide celebrity of fame as healing waters. They, too, may well be considered one of the world's wonders. There are forty-two of these springs within the corporate limits of the city that has grown up about them. They received no public notice until 1879, when with a bound they became advertised to the world. Their wonderful cures, especially in cases of rheumatism, cancer, dyspepsia and other, if not nearly all, chronic diseases, have bordered on the marvelous, if not the miraculous.

In White County are the noted White Sulphur Springs, at Searcy, and the sulphur and chalybeate springs, known as the Armstrong and the Griffin Springs, and the medical springs—Blanchard Springs—in Union County; the Ravenden Springs, in Randolph County, and the Sugar Loaf

Springs, in Cleburne County; the very recently discovered Lithia Springs, near Hope, in Hempstead County, pronounced by a leading medical journal, in its January issue, 1889, to be the most remarkable discovery of this class of medical waters of this century. These are some of the leading springs of the State which possess unusual medicinal properties. By a glance at the map it will be seen they are distributed nearly equally all over its territory. Simply to catalogue them and give accompanying analyses of the waters would make a ponderous volume of itself. In the above list have been omitted mention of the fine Bethesda Springs in Polk County, or the fine iron and chalybeate springs near Magnolia; Bussey's Springs, near Eldorado, Union County; Butler's Saline Chalybeate Springs, in Columbia County; the double mineral spring of J. I. Holdernist, in Calhoun County; a large number of saline chalybeate springs in Township 10 south, Range 23 west, in Hempstead County, called Hubbard's Springs; or Crawford's Sulphur Springs; or those others in Section 16, Township 12 south, Range 10 west; or Murphy's or Leag's Mineral Springs, all in Bradley County; or Gen. Royston's noted chalybeate springs in Pike County, and still many others that are known to possess mineral qualities, though no complete examination of them has yet been made.

Special mention should not be omitted of the Mountain Valley Springs, twelve miles northwest of Hot Springs. The fame of these springs has demanded the shipment of water, lately, to distant localities in vast and constantly increasing quantities. The knowledge of them is but comparatively recent, and yet their wonderful healing qualities are already widely known.

Innumerable, apparently, as are the health springs of Arkansas, they are far surpassed by the common springs found nearly all over the State.

Mammoth Spring is in Fulton County, and is unrivaled in the country. The water boils up from an opening 120 feet in circumference, and flows uninterruptedly at the rate of *9,000 barrels a minute*. From the compression of so large an amount of carbonic acid held in solution, the whole

surface of this water basin is in a continual state of effervescence. Spring River, a bold stream, is produced by this spring, and gives an unlimited amount of water power.

The general division of the surface of the State is uplands and lowlands. It is a timber State, with a large number of small prairies. East and near Little Rock is Lonoke Prairie, and other small prairies are in the southwest part. In its northeast portion are some large strips of prairie, and there are many other small spots bare of timber growths, but these altogether compose only a small portion of the State's surface.

The variety and excellence of soils are not surpassed by any State in the Union. The dark alluvial prevails in nearly all the lowlands, while on many sections of the uplands are the umber red soils of the noted tobacco lands of Cuba. About two-thirds of the State's surface shows yellow pine growth, the great tall trees standing side by side with the hardwoods, walnut, maple, grapevines, sumac, etc. A careful analysis of the soils and subsoils of every county in the State by the eminent geologist, Prof. D. D. Owen, shows this result: The best soils of Iowa, Wisconsin and Minnesota are inferior to the best soils of Arkansas in fertilizing properties. The following reports of State geologists tell the story:

	Ark.	Minn.	Iowa.	Wis.
Organic and Volatile Matter	14,150'	6,334	6,028	6,580
Alumina	8,715	5,585	3,288	4,610
Carbonate Lime	21,865	690	940	665

In fertilizing qualities the only comparative results to the Arkansas soils are found in the blue limestone districts of Central Kentucky.

Analysis of the soils shows the derivative geological formation of soils, and their agricultural values; their losses by cultivation, and what soils lying convenient will repair the waste. Arkansas County, the mother of counties in the State, lying in the southeast, shows the tertiary formations. Benton County, at the opposite northwest corner, has the subcarboniferous. The tertiary is found

in Newton County; Clark, Hempstead and Sevier show the cretaceous; Conway, Crawford, Johnson, Ouachita, Perry, Polk, Pope, Prairie, Pulaski, Scott, Van Buren, White, Garland and Montgomery, the novaculite, or whetstone grit; Greene, Jackson, Poinsett and Union, the quaternary. In addition to Benton, given above, are Independence, Madison, Monroe, Searcy and Washington, subcarboniferous. The lower silurian is represented in Fulton, Izard, Lawrence, Marion and Randolph. These give the horizons of the rock formations of the State. The State has 28,000,000 acres of woodland—eighty-one and one-half per cent of her soil. Of this twenty-eight per cent is in cleared farms.

If there be drawn a line on the map, beginning a few miles west of longitude 91°, in the direction of Little Rock, thence to the north boundary line of Clark County, just west of the Iron Mountain Railroad, then nearly due west to the west line of the State, the portion north of this line will be the uplands, and south the lowlands. The uplands correspond with the Paleozoic, and lowlands with the Neozoic.

The granitic axis outbursts in Pulaski, Saline, Hot Springs, Montgomery, Pike and Sevier Counties, and runs from the northeast to the southwest through the State. In Northern Arkansas the disturbance shows itself in small faults, gentle folds and slightly indurated shales; but nearer the granitic axis, greater faults, strata with high dip and talcose slate, intersected with quartz and calcite veins, become common. These disturbances are intimately connected with, and determine to some extent, the character of the mineral deposits of the State. The veins along the granitic axis were filled probably with hot alkaline waters depositing the metalliferous compounds they contained.

Almost every variety of land known to the agriculturist can be found, and, for fertility, the soils of the State are justly celebrated. Composed as they are of uplands and lowlands, and a variety of climate, they give a wide range of products. In the south and central portions are produced the finest cotton in the markets, while the uplands yield fruits in abundance and variety. No place

in the great valley excels it in variety of garden vegetables, small and orchard fruits, grasses, grains, and other field crops. Among agriculturists in Arkansas, truly cotton has been king. It is grown upon lands that would produce a hundred bushels of corn to the acre. All over the State a bale of cotton to the acre is the average—worth at this time \$50. Per acre it is about the same labor to raise as corn. In the varied and deep rich soils of the State are produced the vegetation—fruits, vegetables and plants—of the semi-tropic regions, and also the whole range of the staple products of the north. Cereals, fruits and cotton grow as well here as anywhere. In the uplands will some day be raised grapes and tobacco that will be world famous.

That portion of the hilly lands in Clay, Greene, Craighead, Poinsett, St. Francis, Lee and Phillips Counties, known as Crowley's ridge, has a soil and vegetable growth distinctive from any other portion of the State. Its principal forest growth is yellow poplar, which is found in immense size. With this timber are the oak, gum, hickory, walnut, sugar and maple. The soil is generally of a light yellowish or gray color, often gravelly, very friable and easily cultivated, producing abundant crops of cotton, corn, oats, clover, timothy and red top, and is most excellent for fruits.

The prevailing soil is alluvial, with more or less diluvial soils. The alluvial soils, especially along the streams, are from three to thirty feet deep, and these rich bottoms are often miles in width. There are no stronger or more productive lands than these anywhere, and centuries of cultivation create no necessity for fertilizers.

The swamp lands or slashes as a general thing lie stretched along between the alluvial lands and second bottoms. They are usually covered with water during the winter and spring, and are too wet for cultivation, though dry in the summer and fall. They can be easily reclaimed by draining.

The second bottoms are principally on the eastern side of the State, extending from the slashes to the hills. The soil is mostly gray color, sometimes yellowish, resting upon a subsoil of yellowish or mulatto clay. The rich, black lands prevail largely

in Hempstead, Little River, Sevier, Nevada, Clark, Searcy, Stone, Izard and Independence Counties.

In the mountainous range of the Ozarks, in Independence County, are remarkable cave formations. They are mostly nitre caves and from these and others in the southeast and west of Batesville, the Confederacy obtained much of this necessity. Near Cushman, Independence County, are the wonderful caves. The extent and marvelous beauty of formations are in the great arched room, the "King's Palace." This cave has been explored for miles under the earth, and many wonders and beauties are seen on every hand. On the side of the mouth of one of the caves in this vicinity a strong spring leaps from the mountain's side and into the cave, and the rumbling of the rushing waters beneath the earth can be heard quite a distance. The notable saltpetre caves are in Marion, Newton, Carroll, Independence, Washington and Benton Counties.

There are gold mines in Arkansas, yet no remarkable finds that is, no marvelous wonders have as yet been uncovered. The universal diffusion of milky quartz in veins, seams and beds, as well as all the other geological tokens which lead on to fortune, are recent discoveries, and the intelligent gold hunters are here in abundance. Who can tell what the future may have in store? But should no rich paying gold fields ever be found, still in the resources of the State are ores of silver, antimony, zinc, iron, lead, copper, manganese, marble, granite, whet and honestone, rock-crystal, paints, nitre earths, kaolin, marls, freestone, limestone, buhr and grindstone and slate, which may well justify the bold assertion of that eminent geologist, Prof. D. D. Owen, in 1860, after carefully looking over the State, "that Arkansas is destined to rank as one of the richest mineral States in the Union." Its zinc ores compare favorably with those of Silesia, and its argentiferous galena far exceeds in percentage of silver the average of such ores of other countries. Its novaculite (whetstone) rock can not be excelled in fineness of texture, beauty of color, and sharpness of grit. Its crystal mountains for extent, and their products for beauty, brilliancy and transpar-

ency, have no rivals in the world. Its mineral waters are in variety and values equalled only by its mineral products.

Anticipating the natural questions as to why the mines of Arkansas are not better developed, it will be sufficient to condense to the utmost Prof. Owen's words in reference to the Bellah mine in Sevier County: "It is the same vein that is found in Pulaski County, and runs northeast and southwest nearly through the State. Some years ago the Bellah mine was explored and six shafts were sunk. Three of the principal shafts were about thirty feet deep. The work was done under the supervision of Richard W. Bellah, afterward of Texas. There was a continuous vein, increasing in thickness as far as he went. On the line other shafts were sunk from six to twelve feet deep, all showing the ore to be continuous. About five tons of ore were taken out. A portion of this was sent to Liverpool, England, to be tested, and the statement in return was 'seventy-three per cent lead, and 148 ounces of silver to the ton.'" Mr. Bellah wrote to Prof. Owen: "I am not willing to lease the mines; but I will sell for a reasonable price, provided my brother and sister will sell at the same. I have put the price upon the mines, and value it altogether [460 acres of land] at \$10,000." Such was the condition of affairs at this mine when the war came. Substantially, this is the ante-bellum history of the Arkansas mining interests. Prof. Owen reports picking up from the debris of these deserted shafts ore that analyzed seventy-three per cent lead and fifty-two and one-half ounces of silver to the ton of lead.

That these rich fields should lie fallow-ground through the generations can now be accounted for only from the blight of slavery upon the enterprise and industry of people, the evils of a great civil war, and the natural adaptation of the soil and slavery to the raising of cotton.

On the line of this vein, in Saline County, from very superficial explorations, were discovered veins bearing argentiferous lead and copper.

Lead is found in about every county in Northern Arkansas. These are a continuation of the Missouri lead ores. The richest argentiferous lead

ores reported are in Pulaski, Saline, Montgomery, Polk, Pike, Ashley and Sevier Counties, being found in the quartz and calcite gangues. It is associated in the north of the State with zinc, copper, and with antimony in Sevier County.

One of the latest discoveries is the value of the antimony mines of Polk and Sevier Counties. A mine is being worked successfully for antimony, and the increase of silver is improving as the shaft goes down. At any hour in the progress of the work, according to the opinions of the best scientific mining experts, this shaft may reach one of the noted silver deposits of the world. In the Jeff Clark antimony mine, at a distance of 100 feet down, was found a rich pocket of silver. In every particular, so far, this mine is a transcript of that of the noted Comstock mine. The Comstock mine showed silver on the surface; so did the Sevier County mine; then it passed down 100 feet, following a vein of antimony; so has the Sevier mine; then in each has silver been found.

There is an unchanging law which governs the rock and mineral formations. Nature never lies, and there is no doubt that the Arkansas mineral belt, through Montgomery, Polk, Howard and Sevier Counties, will prove to be one of the richest mining districts of the world.

The antimony mine has been quite successfully worked the past two years. The Bob Wolf mine, Antimony Bluff mine, and Stewart Lode are being profitably worked. Capital and the facilities for reducing ores by their absence are now the only drawback to the mineral products of the State.

Iron is found native in the State only in meteorites. The magnetite ore is found plentiful in Magnet Cove. Lodestones from this place are shipped abroad, and have a high reputation. This is one of the best iron ores, and the scarcity of fuel and transportation in the vicinity are the causes of its not being worked. The limonite iron ore is the common ore of all Northern Arkansas; immense deposits are found in Lawrence, where several furnaces are operated. In the southern part of the State is the bog iron ore. The brown hematite is found in Lawrence, Randolph, Fulton and other counties. Workable veins of manganese are found

in Independence County. This valuable ore is imported now from Spain; it is used in making Spiegel iron.

Bituminous and semi-anthracite coal is found in the true coal measures of the uplands of Arkansas. That of the northwest is free from sulphur. The semi-anthracite is found in the valley of the Arkansas River. These coal fields cover 10,000 acres. There are four defined coal horizons—the subconglomerate, lower, middle and upper. The coal fields of this State belong to the lowest—the subcarboniferous—in the shale or millstone grit less than 100 feet above the Archimedes limestone. In the Arkansas Valley these veins aggregate over six feet. The veins lie high in the Boston Mountains, dipping south into the Arkansas Valley. Shaft mining is done at Coal Hill, Spadra and many other points. It is shipped down the river in quantities to New Orleans.

Aluminum, corundum, sapphire, oriental ruby, topaz and amethysts are found in Howard and Sevier Counties. Strontianite is found in Magnet Cove—valuable in the purification of sugar. In the synclinal folds of Upper Arkansas common salt is easily obtained. Good salt springs are in Sevier County, also in Dallas and Hot Springs Counties. Chalcedony, of all colors, cornelian, agates, novaculite, honestone, buhrstone, varieties of granite, eight kinds of elegant marble, sandstones, white, gray, red, brown and yellow, are common in the grit horizon; flagstones, roofing and pencil slates, tale, kaolin, abound in Saline, Washington, St. Francis and Greene Counties. The potter's clay of Miller, Saline and Washington is extensively worked. "Rock oil" has been discovered in large pockets in Northwest Arkansas.

In the development of its mineral resources the State is still in its infancy, so much so, indeed, that what will prove yet to be the great sources of wealth are not even now produced as a commercial commodity. In some respects this is most remarkable. For instance, Arkansas might supply the world, if necessity required, with lime and cement, can produce the best of each at the least cost, and yet practically all these consumed are imported here from other States. Years ago Prof.

D. D. Owen called attention to the valuable marls in the southwest part of the State, but the great beds lie untouched and cotton planters send off for other fertilizers. So also of the great beds of gypsum that lie uncovered and untouched. The outside world wants unlimited supplies of kaolin, fire-clays and such other clays as the State possesses in inestimable quantities, and yet the thrifty people seem to be oblivious of the fact that here is the way to easy sources of wealth.

People can live here too easily it seems. In this way only can a reason be found for not striking boldly out in new fields of venture, with that vigor of desperation which comes of stern and hard necessity. Where nature is stubborn and unyielding, man puts forth his supremest efforts.

Magnet Cove probably furnishes more remarkable formations than any other district in the world. The "Sunk Lands" in the northeast part of the State, the result of the disturbance of the New Madrid earthquake 1811-12, present features of interest to both lay and scientific investigators. The curious spectacle of deep lakes, beneath which can be seen standing in their natural position the great forest trees, is presented; and instead of the land animals roving and feeding among them are the inhabitants of the deep waters.

The natural abutments of novaculite rocks at Rockport, on the Ouachita River, with the proper outlying rocks on the opposite side of the river, are a very interesting formation.

Cortes Mountain, Sebastian County, as seen from Hodges Prairie presents a grand view. The bare hard rock looks as though the waves in their mighty swells had been congealed and fixed into a mountain. It is 1,500 feet high. Standing Rock, Board Camp Creek, Polk County, is a conspicuous and interesting landmark. It rises from out the

crumbling-shales, like an artificial piece of masonry, to the height of ninety feet.

The Dardanelle Rock as seen from the Arkansas River, opposite Morristown, is composed of ferruginous substance, and the great column dips at an angle of 40° toward the river. From one point on the southeast is the wonderful Dardanelle Profile. All the features of the face, with a deep cut mouth slightly open as if in the act of listening to what one is going to say to it, and the outlines of the head, neck and shoulders, are faithfully produced. Its faithfulness of detail and heroic proportions are its strong characteristics.

Sandstone Dam across Lee Creek, Crawford County, is a curious instance of nature's perfect engineering. The formation here possesses as much interest to the scientist as the noted Natural Bridge.

Investigations of the Mammoth Spring lead to the conclusion that it has underground connection with Havell's Valley, Mo; that here the waters from many springs, some rising to the surface and others not rising, are as the head of a vast funnel, which pour down the subterranean channel and, finally meeting obstructions to further progress, are forced up through the solid rock and form the Mammoth Spring, a navigable subterranean river in short, whose charts no bold seaman will ever follow.

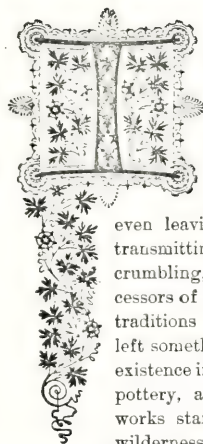
North of Big Rock are the traces of a burnt out volcano, whose fires at one time would have lighted up the streets of Little Rock even better than the electric lights now gleaming from their high towers.

The track of the awful cataclysm, once here in its grand forces, is all that is left; the energies of nature's greatest display of forces lost in the geological eons intervening.

CHAPTER II.

ARCHAEOLOGY—REMAINS OF FLINT ARROW AND SPEAR HEADS AND STONE AND OTHER ORNAMENTS—
EVIDENCES OF PRE-HISTORIC PEOPLE ALONG THE MISSISSIPPI—MOUNDS, ETC., IN OTHER PORTIONS
OF THE STATE—LOCAL ARCHAEOLOGISTS AND THEIR WORK—THE INDIANS—TRIBAL
AND RACE CHARACTERISTICS—THE ARKANSAS TRIBES—THE CESSION TREATIES
—THE REMOVAL OF THE CHEROKEES, CREEKS AND CHOCTAWS—AN
INDIAN ALARM—ASSASSINATION OF THE LEADERS, ETC., ETC.

Some lazy ages, lost in sleep and ease,
No actions leave to busy chronicles;
Such whose superior felicity but makes
In story chasms, in epochs mistakes.—*Dryden.*



IN the long gone ages, reaches of time perhaps only to be measured by geological periods, races of men have been here, grown, flourished, declined and passed away, many not even leaving a wrack behind; others transmitting fossil traces, dim and crumbling, and still later ones, the successors of the earlier ones, who had no traditions of their predecessors, have left something of the measure of their existence in the deftly cut flints, broken pottery, adobe walls, or great earthworks standing in the whilom silent wilderness as mute and enduring monuments to their existence; man, races, civilizations, systems of religion passing on and on to that eternal silence—stormfully from the inane to the inane, the great world's epic that is being forever written and that is never writ.

Arkansas is an inviting field for the investigation of the archæologist, as well as the geologist. Races of unknown men in an unknown time have swarmed over the fair face of the State. Their

restless activities drove them to nature's natural storehouses and the fairest climes on the continent. Where life is easiest maintained in its best form do men instinctively congregate, and thus communities and nations are formed. The conditions of climate and soil, rainfall and minerals are the controlling factors in the busy movements of men. These conditions given, man follows the great streams, on whose bosom the rudest savages float their canoes and pirogues.

Along the eastern part of the State are the most distinct traces of prehistoric peoples, whose hieroglyphics, in the form of earthworks, are the most legible to the archæologist. Here, earthworks in greatest extent and numbers are found, indicating that this section once swarmed with these barbaric races of men.

In Lonoke County, sixteen miles southeast of Little Rock, and on the Little Rock & Alzheimer branch of the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railroad, is a station called Toltec. It is located on the farm of Mr. Gilbert Knapp, and is near Mounds Lake. This lake is either the line of what was a horse-shoe bend in Arkansas River long ago, or is the trace of a dead river. The lake is in the form of a horse-shoe, and covers a space of about

three miles. The horse-shoe points east of north, and the heels to the southwest. Here is a great field of large and interesting mounds and earth-works. A little east of the north bend of the lake are two great mounds—one square and the other cone shaped. The cone shaped is the larger and taller, and is supposed to have been 100 feet high, while the other was about seventy five feet in elevation. About them to the north and east are many small mounds, with no apparent fixed method in their location. These have all been denuded of their timber and are in cultivation, except the larger one above mentioned. Upon this is a growth of heavy timber, elms, hickory, and oaks with as high as 500 rings, and standing on an alluvial soil from eight to fifteen feet deep. These large mounds are enclosed with an earth wall starting out from the bank of the lake, and circling at a considerable distance and returning to the lake, and keeping nearly an equal distance from the larger mound. The sloping base of each mound reaches the base and overlaps or mingles with the base of its neighbor. Around this big wall was once an outside ditch. The humus on the smaller mounds shows, in cultivation, a stronger and deeper alluvial soil than the surrounding land.

There are evidences in these mounds that while they were built by one nation, for objects now problematical, they have been used by other succeeding peoples for other and different purposes, much after the manner that are now found farmers with well-kept gardens on the tops of the mounds, or stately residences, or on others growing cotton and corn. In them human and animal bones are seen, and there are indications that, while they were built for purposes of worship or war, when the builders passed away more than one race of their successors to the country used them as convenient burial grounds. They were skillful stone workers and potters, and their mason's tools are frequently met with. Nearly every implement of the stone age is found in and about the mounds.

Mr. Knapp, who has given the subject considerable intelligent study, is so convinced that these works were made by the Toltec race that he has

named the new station in honor of that people. On the line of this earth-wall mentioned are two deep pools that never are known to become dry.

East of Toltec thirty or more miles, in Lonoke Prairie, are mounds that apparently belong to the chain or system which runs parallel with the river, through the State. The small mounds or barrows, as Jefferson termed the modern Indian burial places, are numerous, and distributed all over Arkansas.

What is pronounced a fortified town is found in well marked remains on St. Francis River. It was discovered by Mr. Savage, of Louisville. He reports "parts of walls, built of adobe brick and cemented." On these remains he detected trees growing numbering 300 rings. He reports the brick made of clay and chopped or twisted straw, and with regular figures. A piece of first-class engineering is said to be traced here in a sap-mine, which had passed under the walls of the fortification.

The bones and pottery and tools and arms of the prehistoric peoples of Arkansas are much more abundant than are found in any other spot in the United States.

Mrs. Hobbs, living four miles southeast of Little Rock, has a very complete collection of the antiquities of the State. It is pronounced by antiquarians as one of the most valuable in the country. The Smithsonian Institute has offered her every inducement to part with her collection, but she has refused. It is hoped the State will some day possess this treasure, and suitably and permanently provide for its preservation.

When the white man discovered and took possession of North America, he found the red man and his many tribes here, and under a total misapprehension of having found a new continent, he named this strange people Indians. The new world might have been called Columbia, and the people Columbians. Again, instead of being sparse tribes of individuals fringing the shores of the Atlantic Ocean there were 478 tribes, occupying nearly the whole of the north half of this western hemisphere; some in powerful tribes, like the Iroquois; some were rude agricultural and commercial peoples,

some living in houses of logs or stone, permanent residents of their localities; others warriors and hunters only, and still others migratory in their nature, pirates and parasites. One characteristic strongly marked them all—a love of liberty and absolute freedom far stronger than the instinct of life itself. The Indian would not be a slave. Proud and free, he regarded with contempt the refinements of civilization. He breathed the same free air as did the eagle of the crags, and would starve before he would do manual work, or, as he believed, degrade himself in doing aught but paint himself, sing his war songs and go forth to battle, or pursue the wild game or meet the savage wild beasts in their paths and slay them in regular combat. To hunt, fish and fight was the high mission of great and good men to his untutored mind, while the drudgery of life was relegated to the squaws and squaw-men. His entire economic philosophy was simply the attainment of his desires with the least exertion. In a short time he will have filled his earthly mission, and passed from the stage of action, leaving nothing but a dim memory. From their many generations of untold numbers has come no thought, no invention, no action that deserves to survive them a day or an hour. The Indians of to-day, the few that are pure blood, are but the remnants, the useless refuse of a once numerous people, who were the undisputed possessors of a continent, but are now miserable, ragged and starving beggars at the back doors of their despoilers, stoically awaiting the last final scene in the race tragedy. And, like the cheerful sermon on the tombstone, who shall say that white civilization, numbers and power, will not in the course of time, and that not far distant, be the successors of the residue of wretches now representing the red race? "I was once as you are, you will soon be as I am." A grim philosophy truly, but it is the truth of the past, and the great world wheels about much now as it has forever.

What is now Arkansas has been the possession of the following Indian tribes: no one tribe, it seems, occupied or owned the territory in its entirety, but their possessions extended into the lines, cov-

ering a portion of the lands only, and then reaching many degrees, sometimes to the north, south and west: The Osages, a once numerous tribe, were said to own the country south of the Missouri River to Red River, including a large portion of Arkansas. The Quapaws, also a powerful nation, were the chief possessors, and occupied nearly the whole of the State, "time out of mind;" the Cherokees were forced out of Georgia and South Carolina, and removed west of the Mississippi River in 1836; the Hitchitees were removed from the Chattahoochee River to Arkansas. They speak the Muskogee dialect—were 600 strong when removed; the Choctaws were removed to the west, after the Cherokees. In 1812 they were 15,000 strong.

The Quapaws, of all the tribes connected with Arkansas, may be regarded as the oldest settlers, having possessed more of its territory in well defined limits than any of the others. In the early part of the eighteenth century they constituted a powerful tribe. In the year 1720 they were decimated by smallpox; reduced by this and other calamities, in 1820, one hundred years after, they were found scattered along the south side of the Arkansas River, numbering only 700 souls. They never regained their former numerical strength or warlike importance, but remained but a band of wretched, ragged beggars, about whose hunting grounds the white man was ever lessening and tightening the lines.

January 5, 1819, Gov. Clark and Pierre Chouteau made a treaty with the tribe by which was ceded to the United States the most of their territory. The descriptive part of the treaty is in the following words: "Beginning at the mouth of the Arkansas River; thence extending up the Arkansas to the Canadian Fork, and up the Canadian Fork to its source; thence south to the big Red River, and down the middle of that river to the Big Raft; thence in a direct line so as to strike the Mississippi River, thirty leagues in a straight line, below the mouth of the Arkansas, together with all their claims to lands east of the Mississippi River and north of the Arkansas River. With the exception and reservation following, that is to say,

that tract of country bounded as follows: Beginning at a point on the Arkansas River opposite the present Post of Arkansas, and running thence a due southwest course to the Washita River; thence up that river to the Saline Fork, to a point from whence a due north course would strike the Arkansas River at the Little Rock, and thence down the right bank of the Arkansas to the place of beginning." In addition to this a tract was reserved north of the Arkansas River, which the treaty says is indicated by "marks on the accompanying map." This west line of the Quapaw reservation struck the river about where is now Rock Street.

In November, 1824, Robert Crittenden, the first Territorial secretary, effected a treaty with the Quapaws, at Harrington's, Ark., which ceded the above reservation and forever extinguished all title of that tribe to any portion of Arkansas. The tribe was then removed to what is now the Indian Territory.

The other original occupants or claimants to the Arkansas Territory were the Osages. Of these there were many tribes, and in 1830 numbered 4,000 strong, but mostly along the Osage River. Their claim lapped over, it seems, all that portion of the Quapaw lands lying north of the Arkansas River.

The title of the Osages was extinguished to what is now Arkansas by a treaty of November 10, 1808, made at Fort Clark, on the Missouri River. By this treaty they ceded all the country east of a line running due south from Fort Clark to the Arkansas River, and down said river to its confluence with the Mississippi River. These Indians occupied only the country along the Missouri and Osage Rivers, and if they were ever on what they claimed as their southern boundary, the Arkansas River, it was merely on expeditions.

About 1818, Georgia and South Carolina commenced agitating the subject of getting rid of the Indians, and removing them west. They wanted their lands and did not want their presence. At first they used persuasion and strategy, and finally force. They were artful in representing to the Indians the glories of the Arkansas country, both for game and rich lands. During the twenty years of

agitating the subject Indians of the tribes of those States came singly and in small bands to Arkansas, and were encouraged to settle anywhere they might desire north of the Arkansas River, on the Osage ceded lands. The final act of removal of the Indians was consummated in 1839, when the last of the Cherokees were brought west. Simultaneous with the arrival of this last delegation of Indians an alarm passed around among the settlers that the Indians were preparing to make a foray on the white settlements and murder them all. Many people were greatly alarmed, and in some settlements there were hasty preparations made to flee to places of safety. In the meantime the poor, distressed Cherokees and Choctaws were innocent of the stories in circulation about them, and were trying to adjust themselves to their new homes and to repair their ruined fortunes. The Cherokees were the most highly civilized of all the tribes, as they were the most intelligent, and had mingled and intermarried with the whites until there were few of pure blood left among them. They had men of force and character, good schools and printing presses, and published and edited papers, as well as their own school books. These conditions were largely true, also, of the Chickasaws. The Cherokees and Chickasaws were removed west under President Jackson's administration. The Cherokees were brought by water to Little Rock, and a straight road was cut out from Little Rock to the corner of their reservation, fifteen miles above Batesville, in Independence County, over which they were taken. Their southeast boundary line was a straight line, at the point designated above Batesville, to the mouth of Point Remove Creek.

The history of the removal of the Cherokee Indians (and much of the same is true of the removal of the Chickasaws and Creeks), is not a pleasant chapter in American history. The Creeks of Florida had waged war, and when conquered Gen. Scott removed them beyond the Mississippi River. When the final consummation of the removal of the Cherokees was effected, it was done by virtue of a treaty, said to have been the work of traitors, and unauthorized by the proper Indian authorities. At

all events the artful whites had divided the head-men of the tribe, and procured their signatures to a treaty which drove the last of the nation beyond the Mississippi. The chief men in making this treaty were the Ridges, Boudinot, Bell and Rogers. This was the treaty of 1835. In June, 1839, the Ridges, Boudinot and Bell were assassinated. About forty Indians went to Ridge's house, Independence County, and cruelly murdered young Ridge; they then pursued the elder Ridge and, overtaking him at the foot of Boston Mountains, as he was on his way to visit friends in Van Buren, Ark., shot him to death. It seems there was an old law of the nation back in Georgia, by which any one forfeited his life who bartered any part of their lands.

The Choctaws by treaty ceded to the United States all their claim to lands lying within the limits of Arkansas, October 20, 1820.

On the 6th of May, 1828, the Cherokees ceded all claim to their lands that lay within the Territorial limit of Arkansas.

This was about the end of Indian occupation or claims within the State of Arkansas, but not the end of important communication, and acts of neighborly friendship, between the whites and the Cherokees especially. A considerable number of Indians, most of them having only a slight mixture of Indian blood, remained in the State and became useful and in some instances highly influential citizens. Among them were prominent farmers, merchants and professional men. And very often now may be met some prominent citizen, who, after even an extended acquaintance, is found to be an Indian. Among that race of people they recognize as full members of the tribe all who have any trace of their blood in their veins, whether it shows or not. In this respect it seems that nearly all races differ from the white man. With the latter the least mixture of blood of any other color pronounces them at once to be not white.

The Cherokee Indians, especially, have always held kindly intercourse with the people of Arkansas. In the late Civil War they went with the

State in the secession movement without hesitation. A brigade of Cherokees was raised and Gen. Albert Pike was elected to the command. The eminent Indians in the command were Gen. Stand Waitie and Col. E. C. Boudinot. Until 1863 the Indians were unanimous in behalf of the Southern cause, but in that year Chief Ross went over to the Federal side, and thus the old time divisions in the Indian councils were revived.

Col. Elias C. Boudinot was born in Georgia, in August, 1835, the same year of the treaty removing the Indians from that State. Practically, therefore, he is an Arkansan. He shows a strong trace of Indian blood, though the features of the white race predominate. He is a man of education and careful culture, and when admitted to the bar he soon won a place in the splendid array of talent then so greatly distinguishing Arkansas. A born orator, strong enough in intellect to think without emotion, morally and physically a hero, he has spent much of his life pleading for his people to be made citizens—the owners of their individual homes, as the only hope to stay that swift decay that is upon them, but the ignorance of his tribe and the scheming of demagogues and selfish “agents,” have thwarted his efforts and practically exiled him from his race.

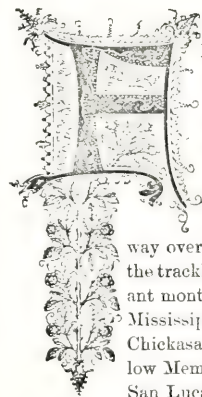
A few years ago Col. Boudinot was invited to address Congress and the people of Washington on the subject of the Indian races. The masterly address by this man, one of the greatest of all the representatives of American Indians, will be fixed in history as the most pathetic epilogue of the greatest of dramas, the curtain of which was raised in 1492. Who will ever read and fully understand his emotions when he repeated the lines:

Their light canoes have vanished
From off the crested waves—
Amid the forests where they roamed
There rings no hunter's shout.
And all their cone-like cabins
That clustered o'er the vale,
Have disappeared as withered leaves,
Before the autumn gale.

CHAPTER III.

DISCOVERY AND SETTLEMENT—DE SOTO IN ARKANSAS—MARQUETTE AND JOLIET—LA SALLE, HENNEPIN
AND TONTI—FRENCH AND ENGLISH SCHEMES OF CONQUEST AND DREAMS OF POWER—LOUISIANA
—THE "BUBBLE" OF JOHN LAW—THE EARLY VICEROYS AND GOVERNORS—PROPRIETARY
CHANGE OF LOUISIANA—FRENCH AND SPANISH SETTLERS IN ARKANSAS—ENGLISH SETTLERS—A FEW FIRST SETTLERS IN THE
COUNTIES—THE NEW MADRID EARTHQUAKE—
OTHER ITEMS OF INTEREST.

Hail, memory, hail! In thy exhaustless mine
From age to age unnumbered treasures shine!
Thought and her shadowy brood thy call obey,
And place and time are subject to thy sway.—*Rogers.*



FERDINAND DE SOTO, the discoverer of the Mississippi, was the first civilized white man to put foot upon any part of what is now the State of Arkansas. He and his band of adventurous followers had forged their way over immense obstacles, through the trackless wastes, and in the pleasant month of June, 1541, reached the Mississippi River at, as is supposed, Chickasaw Bluffs, a short distance below Memphis. He had sailed from San Lucan in April, 1538, with 600 men, twenty officers and twenty-four priests. He represented his king and church, and came to make discoveries for his master in Florida, a country undefined in extent, and believed to be the richest in the world.

His expedition was a daring and dangerous one, and there were but few men in the tide of time who could have carried it on to the extent that did this bold Spaniard. The worn and deci-

dated band remained at the Chickasaw Bluffs to rest and recuperate until June 29, then crossing the river into Arkansas, and pushing on up the Mississippi River, through brakes and swamps and slashes, until they reached the higher prairie lands that lead toward New Madrid; stopping in their north course at an Indian village, Pacaha, whose location is not known. De Soto sent an expedition toward the Osage River, but it soon returned and reported the country worthless.* He then turned west and proceeded to the Boston Mountains, at the head-waters of White River; then bending south, and passing Hot Springs, he went into camp for the winter on the Ouachita River, at Autamqua Village, in Garland County. In the spring he

*It is proper to here state the fact that some local investigators, and others who have studied the history of De Soto's voyaging through Arkansas, do not believe that he reached and discovered the river as high up as Memphis. They think he approached it a short distance above the mouth of Red River, and from that point made his detour around to Red River. Others in the State, who have also studied the subject thoroughly, find excellent evidence of his presence in Arkansas along the Mississippi, particularly in Mississippi County. See "History of Mississippi County, Ark." After examining the testimony carefully I incline to the account as given in the context as being the most probable.—Ed.

floated down the river, often lost in the bayous and overflows of Red River, and finally reached again the Mississippi. Halting here he made diligent inquiries of the Indians as to the mouth of the great stream, but they could give him no information. In June, one year from the date of his discovery, after a sickness of some weeks, he died. As an evidence of his importance to the expedition his death was kept a secret, and he was buried at night, most appropriately, in the waves of the great river that gave his name immortality. But the secrecy of his death was of no avail, for there was no one who could supply his place, and with his life closed the existence, for all practical purposes, of the expedition. Here the interest of the historian in De Soto and his companions ceases. He came not to possess the beautiful country, or plant colonies, or even extend the dominions of civilization, but simply to find the fabled wealth in minerals and precious stones, and gather them and carry them away. Spain already possessed Florida, and it was all Florida then, from the Atlantic to the boundless and unknown west.

The three great nations of the old world had conquered and possessed—the Spaniards Florida, the English Virginia and New England, and the French the St. Lawrence. The feeblest of all these colonizers or conquerors were the English, and they retained their narrow foothold on the new continent with so little vigor that for more than a century and a half they knew nothing of the country west of them save the idle dreams and fictions of the surrounding savages. The general world had learned little of De Soto's great western discoveries, and when he was buried in the Mississippi all remained undisturbed from the presence or knowledge of civilized men for the period of 132 years.

Jacques Marquette, a French Jesuit priest, had made expeditions along the Northern lakes, proselyting among the Indian tribes. He had conceived the idea that there was a great western river leading to China and Japan. He was joined in his ambition to find this route, and the tribes along it, by Joliet, a man fired with the ambition and daring of the bold explorer. These two men,

with five employes, started on their great adventure May 17, 1673. They found the Upper Mississippi River and came down that to the mouth of the Arkansas River, thence proceeding up some distance, it is supposed to near where is Arkansas Post. Thus the feet of the white man pressed once more the soil of this State, but it was after the lapse of many years from the time of De Soto's visit. Marquette carried into the newly discovered country the cross of Christ, while Joliet planted in the wilderness the tri-colors of France. France and Christianity stood together in the heart of the great Mississippi Valley; the discoverers, founders and possessors of the greatest spiritual and temporal empire on earth. From here the voyagers retraced their course to the Northern lakes and the St. Lawrence, and published a report of their discoveries.

Nine years after Marquette and Joliet's expedition, Chevalier de La Salle came from France, accompanied by Henry de Tonti, an Italian, filled with great schemes of empire in the new western world; it is charged, by some historians of that day, with no less ambition than securing the whole western portion of the continent and wresting Mexico from the Spaniards. When Canada was reached, La Salle was joined by Louis Hennepin, an ambitious, unscrupulous and daring Franciscan monk. It was evidently La Salle's idea to found a military government in the new world, reaching with a line of forts and military possession from Quebec, Canada, to at least the Gulf, if not, as some have supposed, extending through Mexico. He explored the country lying between the Northern lakes and the Ohio River. He raised a force in Canada and sailed through Green Bay, and, sending back his boat laden with furs, proceeded with his party to the head waters of the Illinois River and built Fort Creve Cœur. He detached Hennepin with one companion and sent him to hunt the source of the Mississippi. He placed Tonti in command of Creve Cœur, with five men, and himself returned to Canada in the latter part of 1681, where he organized a new party with canoes, and went to Chicago; crossing the long portage from there to the Illinois River, he floated down

that stream to the Mississippi and on to the Gulf of Mexico, discovering the mouth of the Mississippi River April 5, 1682, and three days after, with becoming pomp and ceremony, took possession, in the name of France, of the territory, and named it Louisiana, in honor of his king, Louis XIV. The vast region thus acquired by France was not, as it could not be, well defined, but it was intended to embrace, in addition to much east of the Mississippi River, all the continent west of that current.

After this expedition La Salle returned to France, fitted out another expedition and set sail, ostensibly to reach the mouth of the Mississippi River and pass up that stream. He failed to find the river, and landed his fleet at Matagorda Bay, Texas, where he remained two years, when with a part of his force he started to reach Canada via Fort St. Louis, but was assassinated by one of his men near the Trinity River, Texas, March 19, 1687, and his body, together with that of his nephew, was left on the Texas prairie to the beasts and buzzards. La Salle was a born commander of men, a great explorer, with vast projects of empire far beyond the comprehension of his wretched king, or the appreciation of his countrymen. Had he been supported by a wise and strong government, France would never, perhaps, have been dispossessed of the greatest inter-continental colonial empire on earth—from the Alleghanies to the Rocky Mountains. This was, in fact, the measure of the territory that La Salle's expedition and military possession gave to France. The two great ranges of mountains, the north pole and South America, were really the boundary lines of Louisiana, of which permanent ownership belonged forever to France, save for the weakness and inefficiency of that *bête noire* of poor, beautiful, sunny France—Louis XIV. In the irony of fate the historian of to-day may well write down the appellation of his toadies and parasites, as the *grand monarque*. La Salle may justly be reckoned one of the greatest founders of empire in the world, and had poor France had a real king instead of this weak and pompous imbecile, her tri-colors would have floated upon every breeze from the Allegha-

nies to the Pacific Ocean, and over the islands of more than half of the waters of the globe.

The immensity of the Louisiana Territory has been but little understood by historians. It was the largest and richest province ever acquired, and the world's history since its establishment has been intimately connected with and shaped by its influence. Thus the account of the Territory of Louisiana is one of the most interesting chapters in American history.

Thirteen years after the death of La Salle, 1700, his trusty lieutenant, Tonti, descended the Mississippi River from the Illinois, with a band of twenty French Illinois people, and upon reaching Arkansas Post, established a station. This was but carrying out La Salle's idea of a military possession by a line of forts from Canada to the Gulf. It may be called the first actual and intended permanent possession of Arkansas. In the meantime, Natchez had become the oldest settled point in the Territory, south of Illinois, and the conduct of the commandant of the canton, Chopart, was laying the foundations for the ultimate bloody massacre of that place, in November, 1729. The Jesuit, Du Poisson, was the missionary among the Arkansans. He had made his way up the Mississippi and passed along the Arkansas River till he reached the prairies of the Dakotahs.

The Chickasaws were the dreaded enemy of France; it was they who hurried the Natchez to that awful massacre; it was they whose cedar bark canoes, shooting boldly into the Mississippi, interrupted the connections between Kaskaskia and New Orleans, and delayed successful permanent settlements in the Arkansas. It was they who weakened the French empire in Louisiana. They colleague'd with the English, and attempted to extirpate the French dominion in the valley.

Such was Louisiana more than half a century after the first attempt at colonization by La Salle. Its population may have been 5,000 whites and half that number of blacks. Louis XIV had fostered it by giving it over to the control of Law and his company of the Mississippi, aided by boundless but transient credit. Priests and friars dispersed through tribes from Biloxi to the Da-

kotahs, and propitiated the favor of the savages. But still the valley of the Mississippi remained a wilderness. All its patrons—though among them it counted kings and high ministers of state—had not accomplished for it in half a century a tithe of that prosperity which, within the same period, sprung naturally from the benevolence of William Penn to the peaceful settlers on the Delaware.

It required the feebleness of the *grand monarque* to discover John Law, the father of inflated cheap money and national financial ruin. In September, 1717, John Law's Company of the West was granted the commerce and control of Louisiana. He arrived at New Orleans with 800 immigrants in August of that year. Instead of coming up the Mississippi, they landed at Dauphine Island to make their way across by land. The reign of John Law's company over Louisiana was a romance or a riot of folly and extravagance. He was to people and create a great empire on cheap money and a monopoly of the slave trade. For fourteen years the Company of the West controlled Louisiana. The bubble burst, the dreams and illusions of ease and wealth passed away, and but wretched remnants of colonies existed, in the extremes of want and suffering. But, after all, a permanent settlement of the great valley had been made. A small portion of these were located at Arkansas Post, up the Arkansas River and on Red River, and like the most of the others of Law's followers, they made a virtue of necessity and remained because they could not get away.

John Law was an Englishman, a humbug, but a magnificent one, so marked and conspicuous in the world's history that his career should have taught the statesmen of all nations the simple lesson that debt is not wealth, and that every attempt to create wealth wholly by legislation is sure to be followed by general bankruptcy and ruin.

The Jesuits and fur-traders were the founders of Illinois; Louis XIV and privileged companies were the patrons of Southern Louisiana, while the honor of beginning the work of colonizing the southwest of our republic belongs to the illustrious Canadian, Lemoine D'Iberville. He was a worthy successor of La Salle. He also sought to find

the mouth of the Mississippi, and guided by floating trees and turbid waters, he reached it on March 2, 1699. He perfected the line of communication between Quebec and the Gulf; extended east and west the already boundless possessions of France; erected forts and carved the lilies on the trees of the forests; and fixed the seat of government of Louisiana at Biloxi, and appointed his brother to command the province. Under D'Iberville, the French line was extended east to Pascagoula River; Beenville, La Sueur, and St. Denys had explored the west to New Mexico, and had gone in the northwest beyond the Wisconsin and the St. Croix, and reached the mouth of and followed this stream to the confluence of the Blue Earth. D'Iberville died of yellow fever at Havana, July 9, 1706, and in his death the Louisiana colony lost one of its most able and daring leaders. But Louisiana, at that time, possessed less than thirty families of whites, and these were scattered on voyages of discovery, and in quest of gold and gems.

France perfected her civil government over Louisiana in 1689, and appointed Marquis de Sanville, royal viceroy. This viceroy's empire was as vast in territory as it was insignificant in population—less than 300 souls.* By regular appointments of viceroys the successions were maintained (including the fourteen years of Law's supremacy) until by the treaty of Fontainebleau, November 3, 1762, France was stripped of her American possessions, and Canada and the Spanish Florida; everything east of the Mississippi except the island of New Orleans was given to England, and all Louisiana, including New Orleans west of the Mississippi River and south of the new southern boundary line of Canada, was given to Spain, in lieu of her Florida possessions. Hence, it was November 3, 1762, that what is now Arkansas passed from the dominion of France to that of Spain.

The signing of this treaty made that day the most eventful one in the busy movements of the

*The title of France to the boundless confines of Louisiana were confirmed by the treaty of Utrecht. The contentions between England and France over the Ohio country, afterward, are a part of the annals of the general history of the country.

human race. It re-mapped the world, gave the English language to the American continent, and spread it more widely over the globe than any that had before given expression to human thought, the language that is the *alma mater* of civil liberty and religious independence. Had France permanently dominated America, civil liberty and representative government would have been yet unborn. The dogmatic tyranny of the middle ages, with all its intolerance and war, would have been the heritage of North America.

Thus re-adjusted in her domain, Louisiana remained a province of Spain until October 1, 1800, when the Little Corporal over-ran Spain with his victorious legions, and looted his Catholic majesty's domains. Napoleon allowed his military ambition to dwarf his genius, and except for this curious fact, he was the man who would have saved and disenthralled the French mind, and have placed the Gaul, with all his volcanic forces, in an even start in the race of civilization with the invincible and cruel Anglo-Saxon. He was the only man of progressive genius that has ever ruled poor, unfortunate France. The treaty of St. Ildefonso, secretly transferring Louisiana from Spain again into the possession of France, was ratified March 24, 1801. Its conditions provided that it was to remain a secret, and the Spanish viceroy, who was governor of Louisiana, knew nothing of the transfer, and continued in the discharge of his duties, granting rights, creating privileges and deeding lands and other things that were inevitable in breeding confusions, and cloudy land titles, such as would busy the courts for a hundred years, inflicting injustice and heavy burdens upon many innocent people.

In 1802 President Jefferson became possessed of the secret that France owned Louisiana. He at once sent James Monroe to Paris, who, with the resident minister, Mr. Livingston, opened negotiations with Napoleon, at first only trying to secure the free navigation of the Mississippi River, but to their great surprise the Emperor more than met them half way, with a proposal to sell Louisiana to the United States. The bargain was closed, the consideration being the paltry sum of \$15,000,000.

This important move on the great chess-board of nations occurred April 30, 1803. The perfunctory act of lowering the Spanish ensign and hoisting the flag of France; then lowering immediately the tri-colors and unfurling the stars and stripes, it is hoped never to be furled, was performed at St. Louis March 9, 1804. Bless those dear old, nation-building pioneers! These were heavy drafts upon their patriotic allegiance, but they were equal to the occasion, and ate their breakfasts as Spaniards, their dinners as Frenchmen, and suppers as true Americans.

The successful class of immigrants to the west of the Mississippi were the French Canadians, who had brought little or nothing with them save the clothes on their backs, and an old flintlock gun with which to secure game. They colonized after the French mode of villages and long strips of farms, and a public commons. They propitiated the best they could the neighboring Indian tribes, erected their altars, hunted, and frolicked, and were an honest, simple-minded and just people, but little vexed with ambitious pride or grasping avarice. The mouth of the Arkansas River was the attractive point for immigrants on their way to the Arkansas Territory, and they would ascend that stream to Arkansas Post. There were not 500 white people in the Territory of (now) Arkansas in 1803, when it became a part of the United States. In 1810 the total population was 1,062. So soon as Louisiana became a part of the United States, a small but never ceasing stream of English speaking people turned their faces to the west and crossed the "Father of Waters." Those for Arkansas established Montgomery Point, at the mouth of White River, making that the transfer place for all shipments inland. This remained as the main shipping and commercial point for many years. By this route were transferred the freights for Arkansas Post. The highway from Montgomery Point to the Post was a slim and indistinct bridle path. The immigrants came down the Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers to the Ohio in keel-bouts and canoes, and were mostly from Tennessee; beckoned to this fair and rich kingdom by its sunny clime, its mountains and rivers, and its pro-

ductive valleys, all enriched with a flora and fauna surpassing the dream of a pastoral poem.

The French were the first permanent settlers of Arkansas, and descendants of these people are still here. Many bearing the oldest French names have attained to a position among the most eminent of the great men of the trans-Mississippi. Sometimes the names have become so corrupted as to be unrecognizable as belonging to the early illustrious stock. The English-speaking people speaking French names phonetically would soon change them completely. The Bogys and Lefevres, for instance, are names that go back to the very first settlements in Arkansas. "Lefevre" on the maps is often spelled phonetically thus: "Lafaver." Representatives of the Lefevre family are yet numerous in and about Little Rock, and in other portions of the State.

Peter L. Lefevre and family were among the very first French settlers, locating in the fall of 1818 on the north side of the river on Spanish Grant No. 497, about six miles below Little Rock. His sons were Peter, Enos, Francis G., Ambrose, Akin, Leon and John B., his daughter being Mary Louise. All of these have passed away except the now venerable Leon Lefevre, who resides on the old plantation where he was born in the year 1808. For eighty one years the panorama of the birth, growth and the vicissitudes of Arkansas have passed before his eyes. It is supposed of all living men he is the oldest representative surviving of the earliest settlers; however, a negro, still a resident of Little Rock, also came in 1818.

The first English speaking settlers were Tennesseans, Kentuckians and Alabamians. The earliest came down the Mississippi River, and then penetrating Arkansas at the mouths of the streams from the west, ascended these in the search for future homes. The date of the first coming of English speaking colonists may be given as 1807, those prior to that time being only trappers, hunters and voyagers on expeditions of discovery, or those whose names can not now be ascertained.

South Carolina and Georgia also gave their small quotas to the first pioneers of Arkansas. From the States south of Tennessee the route was

overland to the Mississippi River, or to some of its bayous, and then by water. A few of these from the Southern States brought considerable property, and some of them negro slaves, but not many were able to do this. The general rule was to reach the Territory alone and clear a small piece of ground, and as soon as possible to buy slaves and set them at work in the cotton fields.

In 1814 a colony of emigrants, consisting of four families, settled at Batesville, then the Lower Missouri Territory, now the county seat of Independence County. There was an addition of fifteen families to this colony the next year. Of the first was the family of Samuel Miller, father of (afterward) Gov. William R. Miller; there were also John Moore, the Magnesses and Beans. All these families left names permanently connected with the history of Arkansas. In the colony of 1815 (all from Kentucky) were the brothers, Richard, John, Thomas and James Peel, sons of Thomas Peel, a Virginian, and Kentucky companion of Daniel Boone. Thomas Curran was also one of the later colonists from Kentucky, a relative of the great Irishman, John Philpot Curran. In the 1815 colony were also old Ben Hardin—hero of so many Indian wars—his brother, Joab, and William Griffin, Thomas Wyatt, William Martin, Samuel Elvin, James Akin, John Reed, James Miller and John B. Craig.

Alden Trimble, who died at Peel, Ark., in April, 1889, aged seventy-four years, was born in the Cal Hogan settlement, on White River, Marion County, June 14, 1815. This item is gained from the obituary notice of his death, and indicates some of the very first settlers in that portion of the State.

Among the oldest settled points, after Arkansas Post, was what is now Arkadelphia, Clark County. It was first called Blakelytown, after Adam Blakely. He had opened a little store at the place, and about this were collected the first settlers, among whom may now be named Zack Davis, Samuel Parker and Adam Hightnight. The Blakelys and the names given above were all located in that settlement in the year 1810. The next year came John Hemphill, who was the first to dis-

cover and utilize the valuable waters of the salt springs of that place. He engaged in the successful manufacture of salt, and was in time succeeded by his son-in-law, Jonathan O. Callaway. Jacob Barkman settled in Arkadelphia in 1811. He was a man of foresight and enterprise, and soon established a trade along the river to New Orleans. He commenced navigating the river in canoes and pirogues, and finally owned and ran in the trade the first steamboat plying from that point to New Orleans. He pushed trade at the point of settlement, at the same time advancing navigation, and opened a large cotton farm.

In Arkansas County, among the early prominent men who were active in the county's affairs were Eli I. Lewis, Henry Scull, O. H. Thomas, T. Farrelly, Hewes Scull, A. B. K. Thetford and Lewis Bogy. The latter afterward removed to Missouri, and has permanently associated his name with the history of that State. In a subsequent list of names should be mentioned those of William Fultony, James Maxwell and James H. Lucas, the latter being another of the notable citizens of Missouri.

Carroll County: Judges George Campbell and William King, and John Bush, T. H. Clark, Abraham Shelly, William Nooner, Judge Hiram Davis, W. C. Mitchell, Charles Sneed, A. M. Wilson, Elijah Tabor, William Beller, M. L. Hawkins, John McMillan, M. Perryman, J. A. Hicks, N. Rudd, Thomas Callen, W. E. Armstrong.

Chicot County: John Clark, William B. Patton, Richard Latting, George W. Ferribee, Francis Ryeroft, Thomas Knox, W. B. Duncan, J. W. Boone, H. S. Smith, James Blaine, Abner Johnson, William Hunt, J. W. Neal, James Murray, B. Magruder, W. P. Reyburn, J. T. White, John Fulton, Judge W. H. Sutton, J. Chapman, Hiram Morrell, Reuben Smith, A. W. Webb.

In Clark County, in the earliest times, were W. P. L. Blair, Colbert Baker, Moses Graham, Mathew Logan, James Miles, Thomas Drew, Daniel Ringo, A. Stroud, David Fisk and Isaac Ward.

Clay County: John J. Griffin, Abraham Roberts, William Davis, William H. Mack, James

Watson, J. G. Dudley, James Campbell, Singleton Copeland, C. H. Mobley.

Conway County: Judge Saffold, David Barber, James Kellam, Reuben Blunt, James Barber, James Ward, Thomas Mathers, John Houston, E. W. Owen, Judge B. B. Ball, J. I. Simmons, T. S. Haynes, B. F. Howard, William Ellis, N. H. Buckley, James Ward, Judge Robert McCall, W. H. Robertson, L. C. Griffin, Judge W. T. Gamble, D. D. Mason, George Fletcher and D. Harrison.

Craighead County: Rufus Snoddy, Daniel O'Guinn, Yancey Broadway, Henry Powell, D. R. Tyler, Elias Mackey, William Q. Lane, John Hamilton, Asa Puckett, Eli Quarles, William Puryear.

In Crawford County were Henry Bradford, Jack Mills, G. C. Pickett, Mark Beane, J. C. Sumner, James Billingsley.

Crittenden County: J. Livingston, W. D. Ferguson, W. Goshen, William Cherry, Judge D. H. Harrig, O. W. Wallace, S. A. Cherry, Judge Charles Blackmore, S. R. Cherry, John Tory, F. B. Read, Judge A. B. Hubbins, H. O. Odors, J. H. Wathen, H. Bacon.

Fulton County: G. W. Archer, William Wells, Daniel Hubble, Moses Brannon, John Nichols, Moses Steward, Enos C. Hunter, Milton Yarberry, Dr. A. C. Cantrell.

Greene County: Judge L. Brookfield, L. Thompson, James Brown, J. Sutfin, G. Hall, Charles Robertson, Judge W. Hane, Judge George Daniel, G. L. Martin, J. Stotts, James Ratchford, Judge L. Thompson, H. L. Holt, J. L. Atkinson, J. Clark, H. N. Reynolds, John Anderson, Benjamin Crowley, William Pevehouse, John Mitchell, Aaron Bagwell, A. J. Smith, Wiley Clarkson, William Hatch.

In Hempstead County: J. M. Steward, A. S. Walker, Benjamin Clark, A. M. Oakley, Thomas Dooley, D. T. Witter, Edward Cross, William McDonald, D. Wilburn and James Moss.

Hot Springs County: L. N. West, G. B. Hughes, Judge W. Durham, G. W. Rogers, T. W. Johnson, J. T. Grant, J. H. Robinson, H. A. Whittington, John Callaway, J. T. Grant, Judge G. Whittington, L. Runyan, R. Huson, J. Bankson, Ira Robinson, Judge A. N. Sabin, C. A. Sa-

bin, W. W. McDaniel, W. Dunham, A. B. McDonald, Joseph Lorange.

Independence County: R. Searcy, Robert Bean, Charles Kelly, John Reed, T. Curran, John Bean, I. Curran, J. L. Daniels, J. Redmon, John Rudell, C. H. Pelham, Samuel Miller, James Micham, James Trimble, Henry Engles, Hartwell Boswell, John H. Ringgold.

Izard County: J. P. Houston, John Adams, Judge Mathew Adams, H. C. Roberts, Jesse Adams, John Hargrove, J. Blyeth, William Clement, Judge J. Jeffrey, Daniel Jeffrey, A. Adams, J. A. Harris, W. B. Carr, Judge B. Hawkins, B. H. Johnson, D. K. Loyd, W. H. Carr, A. Creswell, H. W. Bandy, Moses Bishop, Daniel Hively, John Gray, William Powell Thomas Richardson, William Seymour.

Jackson County: Judge Hiram Glass, J. C. Saylor, Isaac Gray, N. Copeland, Judge E. Bartley, John Robinson, A. M. Carpenter, Judge D. C. Waters, P. O. Flynn, Hall Roddy, Judge R. Ridley, G. W. Cromwell, Sam Mathews, Sam Allen, Martin Bridgeman, John Wideman, Newton Arnold, Joseph Haggerton, Holloway Stokes.

Jefferson County: Judge W. P. Hackett, J. T. Pullen, Judge Creed Taylor, Peter German, N. Holland, Judge Sam C. Roane, William Kinkead, Thomas O'Neal, E. H. Roane, S. Dardenne, Sam Taylor, Judge H. Bradford, H. Edgington, Judge W. H. Lindsey, J. H. Caldwell.

Johnson County: Judge George Jameson, Thomas Jenette, S. F. Mason, Judge J. P. Kessie, A. Sinclair, William Fritz, W. J. Parks, R. S. McMicken, Augustus Ward, Judge J. L. Cravens, A. M. Ward, M. Rose, A. L. Black, W. A. Anderson, Judge J. B. Brown, A. Sinclair, William Adams, W. M. H. Newton.

Lafayette County: Judge Jacob Buzzard, Jesse Douglass, Joshua Morrison, I. W. Ward, J. T. Conway, W. E. Hodges, J. Morrison, George Doolley, J. M. Dorr, J. P. Jett, W. B. Conway, W. H. Conway, T. V. Jackson, G. H. Pickering, Judge E. M. Lowe, R. F. Sullivan, James Abraus.

Lawrence County: Joseph Hardin, Robert Blane, H. Sandford, John Reed, R. Richardson,

J. M. Kuykendall, H. R. Hynson, James Campbell, D. W. Lowe, Thomas Black, John Rodney, John Spotts, William J. Hudson, William Stuart, Isaac Morris, William B. Marshall, John S. Ficklin.

Madison County: Judge John Bowen, H. B. Brown, P. M. Johnson, H. C. Daugherty, M. Perryman, T. McCuiston.

In Miller County: John Clark, J. Ewing, J. H. Fowler, B. English, C. Wright, G. F. Lawson, Thomas Polk, George Wetmore, David Clark, J. G. Pierson, John Morton, N. Y. *Crittenden, Charles Burkem, George Collum, G. C. Wetmore, D. C. Steele, G. F. Lawton and Judge G. M. Martin.

Mississippi County: Judge Edwin Jones, J. W. Whitworth, E. F. Loyd, S. McLung, G. C. Bartfield, Judge Nathan Ross, Judge John Troy, J. W. Dewitt, J. C. Bowen, Judge Fred Miller, Uriah Russell, T. L. Daniel, J. G. Davis, Judge Nathan Ross, J. P. Edrington, Thomas Sears, A. G. Blackmore, William Kellums, Thomas J. Mills, James Williams, Elijah Buford, Peter G. Reeves.

Monroe County: Judge William Ingram, J. C. Montgomery, James Eagan, John Maddox, Lafayette Jones, Judge James Carlton, M. Mitchell, J. R. Dye, J. Jacobs, R. S. Bell.

Phillips County: W. B. R. Horner, Daniel Mooney, S. Phillips, S. M. Rutherford, George Seaborn, H. L. Biscoe, G. W. Fereby, J. H. McKenzie, Austin Hendricks, W. H. Calvert, N. Righton, B. Burress, F. Hanks, J. H. McKeal, J. K. Sandford, S. S. Smith, C. P. Smith, J. H. McKenzie, S. C. Mooney, I. C. P. Tolleson, Emer Askew, P. Pinkston, Charles Pearcey, J. B. Ford, W. Bettiss, J. Skinner, H. Turner and M. Irvin.

Pike County: Judge W. Sorrels, D. S. Dickinson, John Hughes, J. W. Dickinson, Judge W. Kelly, Isaac White, J. H. Kirkhan, E. K. Williams, Henry Brewer.

Poinsett County: Judges Richard Hall and William Harris. Drs. Theophilus Griffin and John P. Hardis, Harrison Ainsworth, Robert H. Stone, Benjamin Harris.

Pope County: Judge Andrew Scott, Twitty

Pace, H. Stinnett, W. Garrott, W. Mitchell, Judge S. K. Blythe, A. E. Pace, J. J. Morse, F. Heron, Judge Thomas Murray, Jr., S. M. Hayes, S. S. Hayes, R. S. Witt, Judge Isaac Brown, R. T. Williamson, W. W. Rankin, Judge J. J. Morse, J. B. Logan, W. C. Webb.

Pulaski County: R. C. Oden, L. R. Curran, Jacob Peyatte, A. H. Renick, G. Greathouse, M. Cunningham, Samuel Anderson, H. Armstrong, T. W. Newton, D. E. McKinney, S. M. Rutherford, A. McHenry, Allen Martin, J. H. Caldwell, Judge S. S. Hall, J. Henderson, William Atchinson, R. N. Rowland, Judge David Rorer, J. K. Taylor, R. H. Callaway, A. L. Langham, Judge J. H. Cocke, W. Badgett, G. N. Peay, J. C. Anthony, L. R. Lincoln, A. Martin, A. S. Walker, Judge R. Graves, J. P. and John Fields, J. K. Taylor, W. C. Howell, J. Gould, Roswell Beebe, William Russell, John C. Peay.

Randolph County: Judge P. R. Pittman, B. J. Wiley, William Black, R. Bradford, J. M. Cooper, B. J. Wiley, B. M. Simpson, John Janes, James Campbell, Samuel McElroy, Edward Mattix, Thomas S. Drew, R. S. Bettis, James Russell.

St. Francis County: Andrew Roane, William Strong, S. Crouch, Judge John Johnson, T. J. Curl, G. B. Lincecum, William Lewis, Judge William Strong, Isaac Mitchell, David Davis, Isaac Forbes, Judge William Enos, N. O. Little, W. G. Bozeman, H. M. Carothers, Judge R. H. Hargrove, H. H. Curl, Cyrus Little.

Saline County: Judge T. S. Hutchinson, Samuel Caldwell, V. Brazil, C. Lindsey, A. Carrick, Judge H. Prudden, G. B. Hughes, Samuel Collins, J. J. Joiner, J. R. Conway, R. Brazil, E. M. Owen, George McDaniel, C. P. Lyle.

Scott County: Judge Elijah Baker, S. B. Walker, James Riley, J. R. Choate, Judge James Logan, G. Marshall, Charles Humphrey, W. Cauthorn, G. C. Walker, T. J. Garner, Judge Gilbert Marshall, W. Kenner.

Searcy County: Judge William Wood, William Kavanaugh, E. M. Hale, Judge Joseph Rea, William Ruttes, Joe Brown, V. Robertson, T. S. Hale, Judge J. Campbell.

Sevier County: Judge John Clark, R. Hart-

field, G. Clark, J. T. Little, Judge David Foran, P. Little, William White, Charles Moore, A. Hartfield, Judge J. F. Little, Henry Morris, Judge Henry Brown, George Halbrook, Judge R. H. Scott, S. S. Smith.

Sharp County: John King, Robert Lott, Nicholas Norris, William Morgan, William J. Gray, William Williford, Solomon Hudspeth, Stephen English, John Walker, L. D. Dale, John C. Garner, R. P. Smithee, Josiah Richardson, Judge A. H. Nunn, William G. Matheuy.

Union County: John T. Cabeen, John Black, Jr., Judge John Black, Sr., Benjamin Gooch, Alexander Beard, Thomas O'Neal, Judge G. B. Hughes, John Cornish, John Hogg, Judge Hiram Smith, J. R. Moore, John Henry, John Stokeley, Judge Charles H. Seay, W. L. Bradley, Judge Thomas Owens.

Van Buren County: Judge J. L. Laferty, P. O. Powell, N. Daugherty, Philip Wail, L. Williams, Judge J. B. Craig, Judge J. M. Baird, J. McAllister, Judge William Dougherty, A. Morrison, George Counts, A. Caruthers, W. W. Trimble, R. Bain, J. O. Young, George Hardin, A. W. McKraines, Judge J. C. Ganier.

Washington County: L. Newton, Lewis Evans, John Skelton, Judge Robert McAmy, B. H. Smithson, Judge John Wilson, James Marrs, V. Caruthers, James Coulter, J. T. Edmonson, Judge J. M. Hoge, James Crawford, John McClellan, Judge W. B. Woody, W. W. Hester, Judge John Cureton, L. C. Pleasants, Isaac Murphy, D. Callaghan, Judge Thomas Wilson, W. L. Wallace and L. W. Wallace.

White County: Judge Samuel Guthrie, P. W. Roberts, P. Crease, Michael Owens, M. H. Blue, S. Arnold, J. W. Bond, William Cook, J. Arnold, Milton Saunders, James Bird, Samuel Beeler, James Walker, Martin Jones, Philip Hilger, James King, L. Pate, John Akin, Reuben Stephens, Samuel Guthrie.

Woodruff County: Rolla Gray, Durant H. Bell, John Dennis, Dudley Glass, Michael Hagerdon, Samuel Taylor, James Barnes, George Hatch, John Teague, Thomas Arnold and Thomas Hough.

The above were all prominent men in their localities during the Territorial times of Arkansas. Many of them have left names and memories intimately associated with the history of the State. They were a part of those pioneers "who hewed the dark, old woods away," and left a rich inheritance, and a substantial civilization, having wealth, refinement and luxuries, that were never a part of their dreams. They were home makers as well as State and Nation builders. They cut out the roads, opened their farms, bridged the streams, built houses, made settlements, towns and cities, rendering all things possible to their descendants; a race of heroes and martyrs pre-eminent in all time for the blessings they transmitted to posterity: they repelled the painted savage, and exterminated the ferocious wild beasts; they worked, struggled and endured that others might enjoy the fruits of their heroic sacrifices. Their lives were void of evil to mankind; possessing little ambition, their touch was the bloom and never the blight. Granted, cynic, they builded wiser than they knew, yet they built, and built well, and their every success was the triumphant march of peace. Let the record of their humble but great lives be immortal!

The New Madrid earthquake of 1811-12, commencing in the last of December, and the subterranean forces ceasing after three months' duration, was of itself a noted era, but to the awful display of nature's forces was added a far more important and lasting event, the result of the silent but mighty powers of the human mind. Simultaneously with the hour of the most violent convulsions of nature, the third day of the earthquake, there rode out at the mouth of the Ohio, into the lashed and foaming waters of the Mississippi, the first steamboat that ever ploughed the western waters—the steamer "Orleans," Capt. Roosevelt. So awful was the display of nature's energies, that the granitic earth, with a mighty sound, heaved and writhed like a storm-tossed ocean. The great river turned back in its flow, the waves of the ground burst, shooting high in the air, spouting sand and water; great forest-covered hills disappeared at the bottom of deep lakes into which they had sunk; and the "sunk lands" are to

this day marked on the maps of Southeast Missouri and Northeast Arkansas. The sparse population along the river (New Madrid was a flourishing young town) fled the country in terror, leaving mostly their effects and domestic animals.

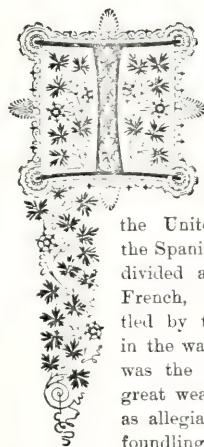
The wild riot of nature met in this wilderness the triumph of man's genius. Where else on the globe so appropriately could have been this meeting of the opposing forces as at the mouth of the Ohio and on the convulsed bosom of the Father of Waters? How feeble, apparently, in this contest, were the powers of man; how grand and awful the play of nature's forces! The mote struggling against the "wreck of worlds and crush of matter." But, "peace be still," was spoken to the vexed earth, while the invention of Fulton will go on forever. The revolving paddle-wheels were the incipient drive-wheels, on which now ride in triumph the glories of this great age.

The movement of immigrants to Arkansas in the decade following the earthquake was retarded somewhat, whereas, barring this, it should and would have been stimulated into activity by the advent of steamboats upon the western rivers. The south half of the State was in the possession of the Quapaw Indians. The Spanish attempts at colonizing were practical failures. His Catholic majesty was moving in the old ruts of the feudal ages, in the deep-seated faith of the "divinity of kings," and the paternal powers and duties of rulers. The Bastrop settlement of "thirty families," by a seigniorial grant in 1797, had brought years of suffering, disappointment and failure. This was an attempt to found a colony on the Ouachita River, granting an entire river and a strip of land on each side thereof to Bastrop, the government to pay the passage of the people across the ocean and to feed and clothe them one year. To care for its vassals, and to provide human breeding grounds; swell the multitudes for the use of church and State; to "glorify God" by repressing the growing instincts of liberty and the freedom of thought, and add subjects to the possession and powers of these gilded toads, were the essence of the oriental schemes for peopling the new world. Happily for mankind they failed,

and the wild beasts returned to care for their young in safety and await the coming of the real pioneers, they who came bringing little or nothing, save a manly spirit of self-reliance and independence. These were the successful founders and builders of empire in the wilderness.

CHAPTER IV.

ORGANIZATION.—THE VICEROYS AND GOVERNORS—THE ATTITUDE OF THE ROYAL OWNERS OF LOUISIANA—THE DISTRICT DIVIDED—THE TERRITORY OF ARKANSAS FORMED FROM THE TERRITORY OF MISSOURI—THE TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT—THE FIRST LEGISLATURE—THE SEAT OF GOVERNMENT—OTHER LEGISLATIVE BODIES—THE DEULLO—ARKANSAS ADMITTED TO STATEHOOD—THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS—THE MEMORABLE RECONSTRUCTION PERIOD—LEGISLATIVE ATTITUDE ON THE QUESTION OF SECESSION—THE WAR OF THE GOVERNORS, ETC., ETC.



In the preceding chapter are briefly traced the changes in the government of the Territory of Louisiana from its discovery to the year 1803, when it became a part of the territory of the United States. Discovered by the Spanish, possessed by the French, divided and re-divided between the French, Spanish and English; settled by the Holy Mother Church, in the warp and woof of nations it was the flying shuttle-cock of the great weaver in its religion as well as allegiance for 261 years. This founding, this waif of nations, was but an outcast, or a trophy chained to the triumphal car of the victors among the warring European powers, until in the providence of God it reached its haven and abiding home in the bosom of the union of States.

As a French province, the civil government of Louisiana was organized, and the Marquis de Sanville appointed viceroy or governor in 1689.

UNDER FRENCH RULE.

Robert Cavalier de La Salle (April 9, formal).....	1682-1688
Marquis de Sanville.....	1689-1700
Bienville.....	1701-1712
Lamothe Cadillac.....	1713-1715
De L'Epinay.....	1716-1717
Bienville.....	1718-1723
Boisbriant (ad interim).....	1724
Bienville.....	1723-1741
Baron de Kelerec.....	1753-1762
D'Abbadie.....	1763-1766*

UNDER SPANISH RULE.

Antonio de Ulloa.....	1767-1768
Alexander O'Reilly.....	1769-1769
Louis de Unzaga.....	1770-1776
Bernardo de Galvez.....	1777-1784
Estevan Miro.....	1785-1787
Francisco Luis Hortu, Baron of Caron-delet.....	1789-1792
Gayoso de Lemos.....	1793-1798
Sebastian de Cosa Calvo y O'Farrell.....	1798-1799
Juan Manuel de Salcedo.....	1800-1803

From the dates already given it will be seen that the official acts of Salcedo during his entire

* Louisiana west of the Mississippi, although ceded to Spain in 1763, remained under French jurisdiction until 1766.

term of office, under the secret treaty of Ildefonso, were tainted with irregularity. Thousands of land grants had been given by him after he had in fact ceased to be the viceroy of Spain. The contracting powers had affixed to the treaty the usual obligations of the fulfillment of all undertakings, but the American courts and lawyers, in that ancient spirit of legal hypercritical technicalities, had given heed to the vicious doctrine that acts in good faith of a *de facto* governor may be treated as of questionable validity. This was never good law, because it was never good sense or justice.

The acts and official doings of these vice-royalties in the wilderness present little or nothing of interest to the student of history, because they were local and individual in their bearing. It was the action of the powers across the waters, in reference to Canada and Louisiana, that in their wide and sweeping effects have been nearly omnipotent in shaping civilization.

Referring to the acquisition of Canada and the Louisiana east of the Mississippi River, Bancroft says that England exulted in its conquest,* enjoying the glory of extended dominion in the confident expectation of a boundless increase of wealth. But its success was due to its having taken the lead in the good old struggle for liberty, and it was destined to bring fruits, not so much to itself as to the cause of freedom and mankind.

France, of all the States on the continent of Europe the most powerful, by territorial unity, wealth, numbers, industry and culture, seemed also by its place marked out for maritime ascendancy. Set between many seas it rested upon the Mediterranean, possessed harbors on the German Ocean, and embraced between its wide shores and jutting headlands the bays and open waters of the Atlantic; its people, infolding at one extreme the offspring of colonists from Greece, and at the other the hardy children of the Northmen, being called, as it were, to the inheritance of life upon the sea. The nation, too, readily conceived or appropriated great ideas and delighted in bold resolves. Its travelers had penetrated farthest into

the fearful interior of unknown lands; its missionaries won most familiarly the confidence of the aboriginal hordes; its writers described with keener and wiser observation the forms of nature in her wildness, and the habits and languages of savage man; its soldiers, and every lay Frenchman in America owed military service, uniting beyond all others celerity with courage, knew best how to endure the hardships of forest life and to triumph in forest warfare. Its ocean chivalry had given a name and a colony to Carolina, and its merchants a people to Acadia. The French discovered the basin of the St. Lawrence; were the first to explore and possess the banks of the Mississippi, and planned an American empire that should unite the widest valleys and most copious inland waters in the world. But over all this splendid empire in the old and the new world was a government that was medieval—mured in its glittering palaces, taxing its subjects, it would allow nothing to come to the Louisiana Territory but what was old and worn out. French America was closed against even a gleam of intellectual independence; nor did all Louisiana contain so much as one dissenter from the Roman Church.

"We have caught them at last," exultingly exclaimed Choiseul, when he gave up the Canadas to England and the Louisiana to Spain. "England will ere long repent of having removed the only check that could keep her colonies in awe. *

* * She will call on them to support the burdens they have helped to bring on her, and they will answer by striking off all dependence," said Vergennes.

These keen-witted Frenchmen, with a penetration far beyond the ablest statesmen of England, saw, as they believed, and time has confirmed, that in the humiliation and dismemberment of the territory of France, especially the transfer to England of Canada, they had laid the mine which some day would destroy the British colonial system, and probably eventuate in the independence of the American colonies. The intellect of France was keeping step with the spirit of the age; it had been excluded of course from the nation's councils, but saw what its feeble

*Bancroft, vol. iv., 457; Gayarre's *Histoire de la Louisiane*, vol. ii., 121.

government neither could see nor prevent, that the distant wilderness possessed a far greater importance on the world's new map than was given it by the gold and gems it was supposed to contain; and that the change of allegiance of the colonies was the great step in the human mind, as it was slowly emerging from the gloom and darkness of the middle ages. Thus it was that the mere Territory of Louisiana, before it was peopled by civilized man, was playing its important part in the world's greatest of all dramas.

The first official act of our government, after the purchase of Louisiana, was an act of Congress, March 26, 1804, dividing Louisiana into two districts, and attaching the whole to Indiana Territory, under the government of William Henry Harrison. The division in Louisiana was by a line on the thirty-third parallel; the south was named the District of Orleans; that north of it was named the District of Louisiana. This is now the south line of the State of Arkansas.

In 1805 the District of Louisiana was erected into the Territory of Louisiana. It was however a territory of the second class and remained under the government and control of Indiana Territory until 1812.

By act of June 4, 1812, the name of Louisiana Territory was changed and became the Missouri Territory, being made a territory of the first class, and given a territorial government. Capt. William Clark, of the famous Lewis and Clark, explorers of the northwest, was appointed governor, remaining as such until 1819, when Arkansas Territory was cut off from Missouri.

The act of 1812, changing the District of Louisiana to Missouri Territory, provided for a Territorial legislature consisting of nine members, and empowered the governor to lay off that part where the Indian title had been extinguished into thirteen counties. The county of New Madrid, as then formed, extended into the Arkansas territorial limits, "down to the Mississippi to a point directly east of the mouth of Little Red River; thence to the mouth of Red River; thence up the Red River to the Osage purchase," etc. In other words it did not embrace the whole of what is now Arkansas.

December 13, 1813, the County of Arkansas, Missouri Territory, was formed, and the county seat was fixed at Arkansas Post.*

Besides Arkansas County, Lawrence County was formed January 15, 1815, and Clark, Hempstead and Pulaski Counties, December 15, 1818.

Missouri neglected it seems to provide a judicial district for her five southern or Arkansas counties. Therefore Congress, in 1814, authorized the President to appoint an additional judge for Missouri Territory, "who should hold office four years and reside in or near the village of Arkansas,"—across the river from Arkansas Post.

March 2, 1819, Congress created the Territory of Arkansas out of the Missouri Territory. It was only a territory of the second class, and the machinery of government consisted of the governor and three judges, who constituted the executive, judicial and legislative departments, their official acts requiring the consent of Congress. President Monroe appointed James Miller, governor; Robert Crittenden, secretary; Charles Jouett, Andrew Scott and Robert P. Letcher, judges of the superior court. The act designated Arkansas Post as the temporary seat of government. In the absence of the Governor, Robert Crittenden, "acting governor," convened the first session of the provisional government on August 3, 1819. The act continued the new territory under the laws of Missouri Territory. The five counties designated above as formed prior to the division of Arkansas, had been represented in the Missouri Territorial legislature. Elijah Kelly, of Clark County, was a representative, and he rode on horseback from his home to St. Louis. The session was probably not a week in length, and the pay and mileage little or nothing.

This first Territorial legislature appointed a treasurer and auditor, provided a tax for general purposes, and divided the five counties into two judicial circuits: First, Arkansas and Lawrence Counties; Second, Pulaski, Clark and Hempstead Counties.

*During the latter part of the eighteenth century, something of the same municipal division was made, and called "Arkansas Parish," the name being derived from an old Indian town called Arkansaw.

April 21, 1820, Congress passed an act perfecting the Territorial organization, and applying the same provisions to Arkansas that were contained in the act creating Missouri into a Territory of the first class.

The first legislative body elected in Arkansas convened at Arkansas Post, February 7 to 24, 1820. In the council were: President, Edward McDonald; secretary, Richard Searcy; members, Arkansas County, Sylvanus Phillips; Clark County, Jacob Barkman; Hempstead County, David Clark; Lawrence County, Edward McDonald; Pulaski County, John McElmurry. In the house of representatives: Speaker, Joseph Hardin (William Stephenson was first elected, served one day and resigned, on account of indisposition); J. Chamberlain, clerk; members, Arkansas County, W. B. R. Horner, W. O. Allen; Clark, Thomas Fish; Hempstead, J. English, W. Stevenson; Lawrence, Joseph Hardin, Joab Hardin; Pulaski, Radford Ellis, T. H. Tindall. This body later adjourned to meet October following, continuing in session until the 25th.

At this adjourned session the question of the removal of the Territorial seat of government from Arkansas Post to "the Little Rock," came up on a memorial signed by Amos Wheeler and others. "The Little Rock" was in contradistinction to "the Rocks," as were known the beautiful bluffs, over 200 feet high, a little above and across the river from "the Little Rock." In 1820 Gov. Miller visited the Little Rock—Petit Rocher—with a view to selecting a new seat of government. The point designated was the northeast corner of the Quapaw west line and Arkansas River. Immediately upon the formation of the Territory, prominent parties began to look out for a more central location for a capital higher up the river, and it was soon a general understanding that the seat of government and the county seat of Pulaski County, the then adjoining county above Arkansas County on the river, would be located at the same place. A syndicate was formed and Little Rock Bluff was pushed for this double honor. The government had not yet opened the land to public entry, as the title of the Quapaws had just been

extinguished. These parties resorted to the expedient of locating upon the land "New Madrid floats," or claims, under the act of February 17, 1815, which authorized any one whose land had been "materially injured" by the earthquake of 1811 to locate the like quantity of land on any of the public lands open for sale. Several hundred acres were entered under these claims as the future town site. The county seat of Pulaski County was, contrary to the expectation of the Little Rock syndicate, located at Cadron, near the mouth of Cadron Creek, where it enters the Arkansas River.

On the 18th day of October, 1820, the Territorial seat of government was removed from the Post of Arkansas to the Little Rock, the act to take effect June 1, 1821. The next Territorial legislature convened in Little Rock, October 1 to 24, 1821. The council consisted of Sam C. Roane, president, and Richard Searcy, secretary. In the house William Trimble was speaker, and A. H. Sevier, clerk.

The third legislature met October 6 to 31, 1823. Sam C. Roane was president of the council, and Thomas W. Newton, secretary; while T. Farrelly was speaker, and D. E. McKinney, clerk of the house.

The fourth legislature was held October 3 to November 3, 1825. Of the council, the president was Jacob Barkman; secretary, Thomas W. Newton. Of the house, Robert Bean was speaker; David Barber, clerk.

The fifth Territorial legislature was held October 1 to 31, 1827, and a special session held October 6 to October 28, 1828; E. T. Clark served as president of the council, and John Clark, secretary; J. Wilson was speaker of the house, and Daniel Ringo, clerk.

In the sixth legislature, Charles Caldwell was president of the council, and John Caldwell, secretary; John Wilson was speaker of the house, and Daniel Ringo, clerk.

The seventh legislature held October 3 to November 7, 1831, had Charles Caldwell as president of the council, and Absalom Fowler, secretary; William Trimble was speaker of the house, and G. W. Ferebee, secretary.

In the eighth legislature, October 7 to November 16, 1833, John Williamson was president of the council and William F. Yeomans, secretary; John Wilson was speaker of the house, and James B. Keatts, clerk.

The ninth legislature met October 5 to November 16, 1835. The president of the senate was Charles Caldwell; secretary, S. T. Sanders. John Wilson was speaker of the house and L. B. Tully, clerk.

This was the last of the Territorial assemblies. James Miller was succeeded as governor by George Izard, March 4, 1825, and Izard by John Pope, March 9, 1829. William Fulton followed Pope March 9, 1835, and held the office until Arkansas became a State.

Robert Crittenden was secretary of State (nearly all of Miller's term "acting governor"), appointed March 3, 1819, and was succeeded in office by William Fulton, April 8, 1829; Fulton was succeeded by Lewis Randolph, February 23, 1835.

George W. Scott was appointed Territorial auditor August 5, 1819, and was succeeded by Richard C. Byrd, November 20, 1829; Byrd was followed by Emzy Wilson, November 5, 1831; and the latter by William Pelham, November 12, 1833, his successor being Elias N. Conway, July 25, 1835.

James Scull, appointed treasurer August 5, 1819, was succeeded by S. M. Rutherford, November 12, 1833, who continued in office until the State was formed.

The counties in 1825 had been increased in number to thirteen: Arkansas, Clark, Conway, Chicot, Crawford, Crittenden, Lawrence, Miller, Hempstead, Independence, Pulaski, Izard and Phillips. The territory was divided into four judicial circuits, of which William Trimble, Benjamin Johnson, Thomas P. Eskridge and James Woodson Bates were, in the order named, the judges. The delegates in Congress from Arkansas Territory were James W. Bates, 1820-23; Henry W. Conway, 1823-29; Ambrose H. Sevier, 1829-36.

The Territorial legislature, in common with all other legislatures of that day, passed some laws which would have been much better not passed, and

others that remained a dead letter on the books. Among other good laws which were never enforced was one against duelling. In 1825 Whigs and Democrats allowed party feelings to run high, and some bloody duels grew out of the heat of campaigns.

Robert Crittenden and Henry W. Conway fought a duel October 29, 1827. At the first fire Conway fell mortally wounded and died a fortnight thereafter.

December 4, 1837, John Wilson, who, it will be noticed, figured prominently in the preceding record of the Territorial assemblies, was expelled from the house of representatives, of which body he was speaker, for killing J. J. Anthony.

A constitutional convention, for the purpose of arranging for the Territory to become a State in the Union, was held in Little Rock, in January, 1836. Its duty was to prepare a suitable constitution and submit it to Congress, and, if unobjectionable, to have an act passed creating the State of Arkansas. John Wilson was president, and Charles P. Bertrand, secretary, of the convention. Thirty-five counties were represented by fifty-two members.

June 15, 1836, Arkansas was made a State, and the preamble of the act recites that there was a population of 47,700.

The first State legislature met September 12 to November 8, 1836, later adjourning to November 6, 1837, and continued in session until March 5, 1838. The president of the senate was Sam C. Roane; secretary, A. J. Greer; the speaker of the house was John Wilson (he was expelled and Grandison D. Royston elected); clerk, S. H. Hempstead.

The second constitutional convention, held January 4 to January 23, 1864, had as president, John McCoy, and secretary, R. J. T. White. This convention was called by virtue of President Lincoln's proclamation. The polls had been opened chiefly at the Federal military posts, and the majority of delegates were really refugees from many of the counties they represented. It simply was an informal meeting of the Union men in response to the President's wish, and they mostly made their own credentials. The Federal army occupied the

Arkansas River and points north, while the south portion of the State was held by the Confederates. It is said the convention on important legal questions was largely influenced by Hon. T. D. W. Yonly, of Pulaski County. The convention practically re-enacted the constitution of 1836, abolished slavery, already a fact, and created the separate office of lieutenant-governor, instead of the former *ex-officio* president of the senate. The machinery of State government was thus once more in operation. The convention wisely did its work and adjourned.

The next constitutional convention was held January 7 to February 18, 1868. Thomas M. Bowen was president, and John G. Price, secretary. The war was over and the Confederates had returned and were disposed to favor the constitution which they found the Unionists had adopted in their absence, and was then in full force in the State. Isaac Murphy (Federal) had been elected governor under the constitution of 1864, and all the State offices were under control of the Unionists. His term as governor would expire in July, 1868.

This convention made sweeping changes in the fundamental laws. The most prominent were the disfranchisement of a large majority of the white voters of the State, enfranchising the negroes, and providing for a complex and plastic system of registration. This movement, and its severe character throughout, were a part of the reconstruction measures emanating from Congress. Arkansas was under military rule and the constitution of 1864, and this condition of affairs, had been accepted by the returned conquered Confederates. But the Unionists, who had fled to the Federal military posts for protection, were generally eager to visit their vanquished enemies with the severest penalties of the law. A large part of the intelligence and tax-payers of the State were indiscriminately excluded from the polls, and new voters and new men came to the front, with grievances to be avenged and ambitions to be gratified. The unusual experiment of the reversal of the civic conditions of the ex-slaves with their former masters was boldly undertaken. Impetuous men now

prevailed in the name of patriotism, the natural reflex swing of the pendulum—the anti-climax was this convention of reconstruction to the convention of secession of 1861. The connection between these two conventions—1861–1868—is so blended that the convention of '61 is omitted in its chronological order, that the two may be set properly side by side.

March 4, 1861, a State convention assembled in Little Rock. The election of delegates was on February 18, preceding. The convention met the day Abraham Lincoln was inducted into office as president of the United States. The people of Arkansas were deeply concerned. The conservative minds of the State loved the Union as sincerely as they regretted the wanton assaults that had been made upon them by the extremists of the North. The members of that convention had been elected with a view to the consideration of those matters already visible in the dark war-clouds lowering upon the country. The test of the union and disunion sentiment of that body was the election of president of the convention. Judge David Walker (Union) received forty votes against thirty-five votes for Judge B. C. Totten. Hon. Henry F. Thomasson introduced a series of conservative resolutions, condemning disunion and looking to a convention of all the States to "settle the slavery question" and secure the perpetuation of the Union. The resolutions were passed, and the convention adjourned to meet again in May following. This filled the wise and conservative men of the State with great hopes for the future. But, most unfortunately, when the convention again met war was already upon the country, and the ordinance of secession was passed, with but one negative vote. The few days between the adjournment and re-assembling of the convention had not made traitors of this majority that had so recently condemned disunion. The swift-moving events, everywhere producing consternation and alarm, called out determined men, and excitement ruled the hour.

The conventions of 1861 and 1868—secession and reconstruction! When the long-gathering cloud-burst of civil war had passed, it left a cen-

tury's trail of broken hearts, desolated homes, ruined lives, and a stream of demoralization overflowing the beautiful valleys of the land to the mountain tops. The innocent and unfortunate negro was the stumbling block at all times. The convention of 1861 would have founded an empire of freedom, buttressed in the slavery of the black man; the convention of 1868 preferred to rear its great column of liberty upon the ashes of the unfortunate past; in every era the wise, conservative and patriotic sentiment of the land was chained and bound to the chariot-wheels of rejoicing emotion. Prudence and an intelligent insight into the future alone could prevent men from "losing their reason."

The constitution of 1868, as a whole, was not devoid of merit. It opened the way for an age of internal improvements, and intended the establishment of a liberal public free school system, and at the same time provided safeguards to protect the public treasury and restrain reckless extravagance.

Then the legislatures elected under it, the State officers, and the representatives in the upper and lower Congress, were in political accord with the dominant party of the country. Gen. Grant was president; Powell Clayton, governor; Robert J. L. White, secretary of State; J. R. Berry, auditor, and Henry Page, treasurer. The first legislature under the constitution of 1868 passed most liberal laws to aid railroads and other internal improvements, and provided a system of revenue laws to meet the new order of affairs. During 1869 to 1871 railroad aid and levee bonds to the amount of \$10,419,773.74 were issued. The supreme court of the State in after years declared the railroad aid, levee and Halford bonds void, aggregating \$8,604,773.74. Before his term of governor had expired, Gov. Clayton was elected United States senator (1871-77), and in 1873 Hon. Stephen W. Dorsey was elected to alike position.

The climax and the end of reconstruction in Arkansas will always be an interesting paragraph in the State's history. Elisha Baxter and Joseph Brooks were the gubernatorial candidates at the election of 1872. Both were Republicans, and Brooks was considered one of the most ardent of that party. Baxter was the nominee of the party

and on the same ticket with Grant, who was candidate for president. Brooks was nominated on a mixed ticket, made up by disaffected Republicans, but on a more liberal platform toward the Democrats than the regular ticket. On the face of the first returns the Greeley electors and the Brooks ticket were in the majority, but when the votes were finally canvassed, such changes were made, from illegal voting or bulldozing it was claimed, as to elect the Grant and Baxter tickets. Under the constitution of 1868, the legislature was declared the sole judge of the election of State officers. Brooks took his case before that body at its January term, 1873—at which time Baxter was inaugurated—but the assembly decided that Baxter was elected, and, whether right or wrong, every one supposed the question permanently settled.

Brooks however, went before the supreme court (McClure being chief justice), that body promptly deciding that the legislature was by law the proper tribunal, and that as it had determined the case its action was final and binding. Baxter was inaugurated in January, 1873; had been declared elected by the proper authorities, and this had been confirmed by the legislature, the action of the latter being distinctly approved by the supreme court. The adherents of Brooks had supposed that they were greatly wronged, but like good citizens all acquiesced. Those who had politically despised Brooks—perhaps the majority of his voters—had learned to sympathize with what they believed were his and their mutual wrongs. Baxter had peacefully administered the office more than a year, when Brooks went before Judge John Whytock, of the Pulaski circuit court, and commenced *quo warranto* proceedings against Baxter. The governor's attorneys filed a demurrer, and the case stood over. Wednesday, April 15, 1874, Judge Whytock, in the absence of Baxter's attorneys, overruled the demurrer, giving judgment of ouster against Baxter, and instantly Brooks, with an officer, hastened to the State house, demanded the surrender of the office, and arrested Baxter. Thus a stroke of the pen by a mere circuit court judge *in banc* plunged the State into tumult.

Couriers sped over the city, and the flying news gave the people a genuine sensation. Indeed, not only Baxter but the State and the nation received a great surprise.

As soon as Baxter was released, though only under arrest a few minutes, he fled to St. John's College, in the city, and from this headquarters called for soldiers, as did Brooks from the State house, and alas, poor Arkansas! there were now again two doughty governors beating the long roll and swiftly forming in the ranks of war. Brooks converted the State house and grounds into a garrison, while Baxter made headquarters at the old Anthony Hotel, and the dead-line between the armed foes was Main Street. Just in time to prevent mutual annihilation, though not in time to prevent bloodshed, some United States soldiers arrived and took up a position of armed neutrality between the foes.

If there can be anything comical in a tragedy it is furnished just here in the fact that, in the twinkling of an eye, the adherents and voters of the two governors had changed places, and each was now fighting for the man whom he had opposed so vehemently. And in all these swift changes the supreme court had shown the greatest agility. By some remarkable legerdemain, Brooks, who was intrenching himself, had had his case again placed before the supreme court, and it promptly reversed itself and decided that the circuit court had jurisdiction. The wires to Washington were kept hot with messages to President Grant and Congress. The whole State was in dire commotion with "mustered squadrons and clattering cars." The frequent popping of picket guns was in the land; a steamboat, laden with arms for Baxter, was attacked and several killed and many wounded. Business was again utterly prostrated and horrors brooded over the unfortunate State; and probably the most appalling feature of it all was that in the division in the ranks of the people the blacks, led by whites, were mostly on one side, while the whites were arrayed on the other. Congress sent the historical Poland Committee to investigate Arkansas affairs. President Grant submitted all legal questions to his attorney-general.

The President, at the end of thirty days after the forcible possession of the office, sustained Baxter—exit Brooks. The end of the war, the climax of reconstruction in Arkansas, had come. Peace entered as swiftly as had war a few days before. The sincerity and intensity of the people's happiness in this final ending are found in the fact that when law and order were restored no one was impeached, no one was imprisoned for treason.

The report of the Poland Committee, 1874, the written opinion of Attorney-General Williams, the decision of the Arkansas supreme court by Judge Samuel W. Williams, found in Vol. XXIX of Arkansas Reports, page 173, and the retiring message of Governor Baxter, are the principal records of the literature and history of the reign of the dual governors. The students of law and history in coming time will turn inquiring eyes with curious interest upon these official pages. The memory of "the thirty days" in Arkansas will live forever, propagating its lessons and bearing its warnings; the wise moderation and the spirit of forbearance of the people, in even their exulting hour of triumph, will be as beacon lights shining out upon the troubled waters, transmitting for all time the transcendent fact that in the hour of supreme trial the best intelligence of the people is wiser than their rulers, better law-givers than their statesmen, and incomparably superior to their courts.

The moment that President Grant officially spoke, the reconstruction constitution of 1868 was doomed. True, the people had moved almost in mass and without leadership in 1873, and had repealed Article VIII of the constitution, disfranchising a large part of the intelligent tax-payers of the State.

The constitutional convention of 1874, with the above facts fresh before it, met and promulgated the present State constitution. G. D. Royston was president, and T. W. Newton, secretary. The session lasted from July 14 to October 31, 1874. From the hour of its adoption the clouds rolled away, and at once commenced the present unexampled prosperity of the State. Only here and there in Little Rock and other points in the State

may one see the mute but eloquent mementos of the past, in the dilapidated buildings, confiscated during the lifetime of some former owner, mayhap, some once eminent citizen, now in his grave or self-expatriated from a State which his life and genius had adorned and helped make great. Municipalities and even small remote districts are paying off the last of heavy debts of the "flush times." Long suffering and much chastened State and people, forgetting the past, and full of hope for the future, are fitly bedecking (though among the youngest) the queenliest in the sisterhood of States.

In this connection it will be of much interest to notice the names of those individuals, who, by reason of their association with various public affairs, have become well and favorably known throughout the State. The term of service of each incumbent of the respective offices has been preserved and is here given. The following table includes the acting Territorial and State governors of Arkansas, with date of inauguration, party politics, etc:

Territory and State.	Year of Election.	Date of Inauguration.	Length of Term.	By What Political Party Elected.	His Majority or Plurality.	Total Vote Cast at Election.
James Miller....	App'd	March 3, 1819				
George Izard....	App'd	March 4, 1825				
John Pope....	App'd	March 9, 1829				
Wm. Fulton....	App'd	March 9, 1835				
J. S. Conway....	1836	September 15, 1836	4 yrs.	Dem.	1,102	7,716
Archibald Telf.	1840	November 4, 1840	4 yrs.	Dem.		
Samuel Adams....	Acting	Apr. 29 to Nov. 9, 1844				
T. S. Drew.....	1844	November 5, 1844	5 yrs.	Dem.	1,731	17,387
J. Williamson....	Acting	Apr. 9 to May 7, 1846				
R. C. Byrd.....	Acting	Jan. 11 to Apr. 19, 1849				
J. S. Roane.....	1849	April 19, 1849*		Dem.	163	6,809
R. C. Byrd.....	Acting	1849				
J. R. Hampton....	Acting	1851				
E. N. Conway....	1852	November 15, 1852	4 yrs.	Dem.	3,027	27,857
E. N. Conway....	1854	November 17, 1854	4 yrs.	Dem.	12,363	42,861
H. M. Rector....	1856	November 15, 1856	2 yrs.	I. D.	2,461	61,198
T. Fletcher.....	Acting	Nov. 4 to Nov. 15, 1857		Com.	(no record)	
H. Flannigan....	1857	November 15, 1857	3 yrs.	Dem.	10,912	2,336
I. Murphy.....	1864	April 18, 1864		Fed.	(no record)	
P. Clayton.....	1868	July 2, 1868	4 yrs.	Rep.	(no record)	
O. A. Hadley....	Acting	January 17, 1871		Rep.	(no record)	
E. Baxter.....	1872	January 9, 1872	2 yrs.	Rep.	2,948	20,721
A. H. Garland....	1874	November 12, 1874	2 yrs.	Dem.	76,438	
W. R. Miller....	1876	January 11, 1877	2 yrs.	Dem.	32,215	108,633
W. R. Miller....	1878	January 17, 1877	2 yrs.	Dem.	88,756	
T. J. Churchill....	1880	January 15, 1881	2 yrs.	Dem.	32,741	115,619
J. H. Berry.....	1882	January 13, 1882	2 yrs.	Dem.	28,481	147,159
B. T. Eulry.....	Acting	25 to Sep. 30, 1883				
S. P. Hughes....	1884	January 17, 1883	2 yrs.		45,236	156,310
E. W. Clayton....	Acting					
S. P. Hughes....	1886		2 yrs.	Dem.	17,411	163,889
D. E. Barker....	Acting					
J. P. Eagle.....	1888		2 yrs.	Dem.	13,006	187,397

* Special election.

The secretaries of Arkansas Territory have been: Robert Crittenden, appointed March 3, 1819; William Fulton, appointed April 8, 1829; Lewis Randolph, appointed February 23, 1835.

Secretaries of State: Robert A. Watkins, September 10, 1836, to November 12, 1840; D. B. Greer, November 12, 1840, to May 9, 1842; John Winfrey, acting, May 9, to August 9, 1842; D. B. Greer, August 19, 1840, to September 3, 1859 (died); Alexander Boileau, September 3, 1829, to January 21, 1860; S. M. Weaver, January 21, 1860, to March 20, 1860; John I. Stirman, March 24, 1860, to November 13, 1862; O. H. Oates, November 13, 1862, to April 18, 1864; Robert J. T. White, Provisional, from January 24, to January 6, 1873; J. M. Johnson, January 6, 1873, to November 12, 1874; B. B. Beavers, November 12, 1874, to January 17, 1879; Jacob Frolich, January 17, 1879, to January, 1885; E. B. Moore, January, 1885, to January, 1889; B. B. Chism (present incumbent).

Territorial auditors of Arkansas: George W. Scott, August 5, 1819, to November 20, 1829; Richard C. Byrd, November 20, 1829, to November 5, 1831; Emzy Wilson, November 5, 1831, to November 12, 1833; William Pelham, November 12, 1833, to July 25, 1835; Elias N. Conway, July 25, 1835, to October 1, 1836.

Auditors of State: Elias N. Conway, October 1, 1836, to May 17, 1841; A. Boileau, May 17, 1841, to July 5, 1841 (acting); Elias N. Conway, July 5, 1841, to January 3, 1849; C. C. Danley, January 3, 1849, to September 16, 1854 (resigned); W. R. Miller, September 16, 1854, to January 23, 1855; A. S. Huey, January 23, 1855, to January 23, 1857; W. R. Miller, January 23, 1857, to March 5, 1860; H. C. Lowe, March 5, 1860, to January 24, 1861 (acting); W. R. Miller, January 24, 1861, to April 18, 1864; J. R. Berry, April 18, 1864, to October 15, 1866; Stephen Wheeler, January 6, 1873, to November 12, 1874; W. R. Miller, October 15, 1866, to July 2, 1868; John Crawford, January 11, 1877, to January 17, 1883; A. W. Files, January, 1883, to January, 1887; William R. Miller (died in office), January, 1887, to November, 1887; W. S. Dunlop, appointed November 30, 1887, to

January, 1889; W. S. Dunlop, January, 1889 (present incumbent).

Territorial treasurers: James Scull, August 15, 1819, to November 12, 1833; S. M. Rutherford, November 12, 1833, to October 1, 1836.

State treasurers: W. E. Woodruff, October 1, 1836, to November 20, 1838; John Hutt, November 20, 1838, to February 2, 1843; John C. Martin, February 2, 1843, to January 4, 1845; Samuel Adams, January 4, 1845, to January 2, 1849; William Adams, January 2, 1849, to January 10, 1849; John H. Crease, January 10, 1849, to January 26, 1855; A. H. Rutherford, January 27, 1855, to February 2, 1857; J. H. Crease, February 2, 1857, to February 2, 1859; John Quindley, February 2, 1859, to December 13, 1860 (died); Jared C. Martin, December 13, 1860, to February 2, 1861; Oliver Basham, February 2, 1861, to April 18, 1864; E. D. Ayers, April 18, 1864, to October 15, 1866; L. B. Cunningham, October 15, 1866, to August 19, 1867 (removed by military); Henry Page, August 19, 1867 (military appointment), elected 1868 to 1874 (resigned); R. C. Newton, May 23, 1874, to November 12, 1874; T. J. Churchill, November 12, 1874, to January 12, 1881; W. E. Woodruff, Jr., January 12, 1881, to January, 1891.

Attorneys-general: Robert W. Johnson, 1848; George C. Watkins, October 1, 1848; J. J. Crittenden, February 7, 1851; Thomas Johnson, September 8, 1856; J. L. Hollowell, September 8, 1858; P. Jordon, September 7, 1861; Sam W. Williams, 1862; C. T. Jordan, 1864; R. S. Gantt, January 31, 1865; R. H. Deadman, October 15, 1866; J. R. Montgomery, July 21, 1868; T. D. W. Yonley, January 8, 1873; J. L. Witherspoon, May 22, 1874; Simon P. Hughes, November 12, 1873, to 1876; W. F. Henderson, January 11, 1877, to 1881; C. B. Moore, January 12, 1881, to 1885; D. W. Jones, January, 1885, to 1889; W. E. Atkinson, January, 1889 (present incumbent).

Commissioners of immigration and of State lands: J. M. Lewis, July 2, 1868; W. H. Grey, October 15, 1872; J. N. Smithee, June 5, 1874.

These officers were succeeded by the commissioner of State lands, the first to occupy this position being J. N. Smithee, from November 12, 1874, to

November 18, 1878; D. W. Lear, October 21, 1878, to November, 1882; W. P. Campbell, October 30, 1882, to March, 1884; P. M. Cobbs, March 31, 1884, to October 30, 1890.

Superintendents of public instruction: Thomas Smith, 1868 to 1873; J. C. Corbin, July 6, 1873; G. W. Hill, December 18, 1875, to October, 1878; J. L. Denton, October 13, 1875, to October 11, 1882; Dunbar H. Pope, October 11 to 30, 1882; W. E. Thompson, October 20, 1882, to 1890.

Of the present State officers and members of boards, the executive department is first worthy of attention. This is as follows:

Governor, J. P. Eagle; secretary of State, B. B. Chism; treasurer, William E. Woodruff, Jr.; attorney-general, W. E. Atkinson; commissioner of State lands, Paul M. Cobbs; superintendent of public instruction, W. E. Thompson; State geologist, John C. Brauner.

Board of election canvassers: Gov. J. P. Eagle, Sec. B. B. Chism.

Board of commissioners of the common school fund: Gov. J. P. Eagle, Sec. B. B. Chism, Supt. W. E. Thompson.

State debt board: Gov. J. P. Eagle; Aud. W. S. Dunlop, and Sec. B. B. Chism.

Penitentiary board—commissioners: The Governor; the attorney-general, W. E. Atkinson, and the secretary of State.

Lessee of penitentiary: The Arkansas Industrial Company.

Printing board: The Governor, president; W. S. Dunlop, auditor, and W. E. Woodruff, Jr., treasurer.

Board of railroad commissioners (to assess and equalize the railroad property and valuation within the State): The Governor, secretary of State and State auditor.

Board of Trustees of Arkansas Medical College: J. A. Dibrell, M. D., William Thompson, M. D., William Lawrence, M. D.

The Arkansas State University, at Fayetteville, has as its board of trustees: W. M. Fishback, Fort Smith; James Mitchell, Little Rock; W. B. Welch, Fayetteville; C. M. Taylor, South Bend; B. F. Avery, Camden; J. W. Kessee, Latour; Gov.

Eagle, *ex-officio*; E. H. Murfree, president, A. I. U.; J. L. Cravens, secretary.

Of the Pine Bluff Normal, the president is J. Corbin, Pine Bluff; the board is the same as that of the State University.

Board of dental surgery: Dr. L. Augs-path. Dr. H. C. Howard, Dr. M. C. Marshall. Dr. L. G. Roberts, and Dr. N. N. Hayes.

State board of health: Drs. A. L. Brey-sacher, J. A. Dibrell, P. Van Patten, Lorenzo R. Gibson, W. A. Cantrell, V. Brunson.

Board of municipal corporations: *Ex officio*—The Governor, secretary of State and State auditor.

Board of education: The Governor, secretary of State and auditor.

Board of review for donation contests: The Governor, auditor of State and attorney-general.

Board of examiners of State script: The Governor, secretary of State and auditor.

Reference to the presidential vote of Arkansas, from the year 1836 up to and including the election of 1888, will serve to show in a general way the political complexion of the State during that period. The elections have resulted as follows:*

1836—Van Buren (D), 2,400; Harrison (W), 1,162; total 3,638.

1840—Harrison (W), 5,160; Van Buren (D), 6,049; Birney (A), 889; total 11,209.

1844—Polk (D), 8,546; Clay (W), 5,504; total 15,050.

1848—Taylor (W), 7,588; Cass (D), 9,300; total 16,888.

* Scattering votes not given.

1852—Pierce (D), 12,170; Scott, 7,404; total 19,577.

1856—Buchanan (D), 21,910; Fillmore, 10,787; total 32,697.

1860—Douglas (D), 5,227; Breckenridge, 28,532; Bell, 20,297.

1864—No vote.

1868—Grant (R), 22,112; Seymour, 19,078; total 41,190.

1872—Grant (R), 41,377; Greeley, 37,927; total 79,300.

1876—Tilden (D), 58,360; Hayes (R), 38,669; total 97,029.

1880—Garfield (R), 42,435; Hancock (D), 60,475; total, 107,290.

1884—Cleveland (D), 72,927; Blaine, 50,895; total, 125,669.

1888—Harrison (R), 58,752; Cleveland (D), 88,962; Fisk, 593; total, 155,968.

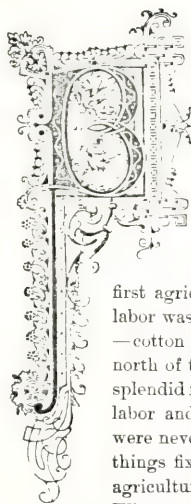
In accepting the vote of Arkansas, 1876, objection was made to counting it, as follows: "First, because the official returns of the election in said State, made according to the laws of said State, show that the persons certified to the secretary of said State as elected, were not elected as electors for President of the United States at the election held November 5, 1876; and, second, because the returns as read by the tellers are not certified according to law. The objection was sustained by the Senate but not sustained by the House of Representatives."



CHAPTER V.

ADVANCEMENT OF THE STATE—MISCONCEPTIONS REMOVED—EFFECTS OF SLAVERY UPON AGRICULTURE—
EXTRAORDINARY IMPROVEMENT SINCE THE WAR—IMPORTANT SUGGESTIONS—COMPARATIVE
ESTIMATE OF PRODUCTS—GROWTH OF THE MANUFACTURING INTERESTS—
WONDERFUL SHOWING OF ARKANSAS—ITS DESIRABILITY AS A
PLACE OF RESIDENCE—STATE ELEVATIONS.

Look forward what's to come, and back what's past;
Thy life will be with praise and prudence graced;
What loss or gain may follow thou may'st guess,
Then wilt thou be secure of the success.—*Denham.*



BEFORE entering directly upon the subject of the material life and growth of Arkansas, it is necessary to clear away at the threshold some of the obstructions that have lain in its pathway. From the earliest settlement slavery existed, and the negro slave was brought with the

first agricultural communities. Slave labor was profitable in but two things—cotton and sugar. Arkansas was north of the sugar cane belt, but was a splendid field for cotton growing. Slave labor and white labor upon the farms were never congenial associates. These things fixed rigidly the one road in the agricultural progress of the State.

What was therefore the very richness of heaven's bounties, became an incubus upon the general welfare. The fertile soil returned a rich reward even with the slovenly applied energies of the slaves. A man could pay perhaps \$1,000 for a slave, and in the cotton field, but really nowhere else, the investment would yield an enormous profit.

The loss in waste, or ill directed labor, in work carelessly done, or the want of preparation, tools or machinery, or any manner of real thrift, gave little or no concern to the average agriculturist. For personal comfort and large returns upon investments that required little or no personal attention, no section of the world ever surpassed the United States south of the 36° of north latitude. Wealth of individuals was rated therefore by the number of slaves one possessed. Twenty hands in the cotton field, under even an indifferent overseer, with no watchful care of the master, none of that saving frugality in the farming so imperative elsewhere upon farms, returned every year an income which would enable the family to spend their lives traveling and sight-seeing over the world. The rich soil required no care in its tilling from the owner. It is the first and strongest principle in human nature to seek its desires through the least exertion. To raise cotton, ship to market and dispose of it, purchasing whatever was wanted, was the inevitable result of such conditions. This was by far the easiest mode, and hence manufactures, diversity of farming or farming pursuits, were not an imperative necessity—indeed, they were not felt to be necessities at all. The evil, the blight of slavery

upon the whites, was well understood by the intelligence of the South, by even those who had learned to believe that white labor could not and never would be profitable in this latitude; that—most strange! the white man who labored at manual labor, must be in the severe climate and upon the stubborn New England soil. It was simply effect following cause which made these people send off their children to school, and to buy their every want, both necessities and luxuries—importing hay, corn, oats, bacon, mules, horses and cattle even from Northern States, when every possible natural advantage might be had in producing the same things at home. It was the easiest and cheapest way to do. In the matter of dollars and cents, the destroying of slavery was, to the farmers of the Upper Mississippi Valley, a permanent loss. Now the New South is beginning to send the products of its farms and gardens even to Illinois. The war, the abolition of slavery, the return of the Confederates to their desolated homes, and their invincible courage in rolling up their sleeves and going to work, and the results of their labors seen all over the South, form one of the grandest displays of the development of the latent forces of the great American people that can be found in history.

There is not a thing, not even ice, but that, in the new social order of Arkansas, it can produce for its own use quite as well as the most favored of Northern States. The one obstruction in the way of the completed triumph of the State is the lingering idea among farmers that for the work of raising cotton, black labor is better than white. This fallacy is a companion of the old notion that slavery was necessary to the South. Under proper auspices these two articles of Arkansas—cotton and lumber—alone may make of it the most prosperous State in the Union; and the magician's wand to transform all this to gold is in securing the intelligent laborer of the North, far more than the Northern capital prayed for by so many. The North has its homeless millions, and the recent lessons in the opening of Oklahoma should be promptly appreciated by the people of this State. For the next decade to manufacture every pound of cotton raised in the State, as well as husbanding and man-

ufacturing all the lumber from these grand old forests, is to solve the questions in the race of State prosperity and general wealth among the people. When free labor supplanted slave labor what a wonderful advance it gave the whole section; when intelligent skilled labor supplants ignorance and unskilled labor, what a transcendent golden epoch will dawn. There is plenty of capital to-day in the State, if it was only put in proper co-operative form, to promote the establishment of manufacturing factories that would liberally reward the stockholders, and make them and Arkansas the richest people in the world. Such will attract hundreds of thousands of intelligent and capable wage workers from the North, from all over the world, as well as the nimble-witted farm labor in the gardens, the orchards, the fields and the cotton plantations. This will bring and add to the present profits on a bale of cotton, the far richer dividend on stocks in factories, banks, railroads and all that golden stream which is so much of modern increase in wealth. The people of Arkansas may just as well have this incalculable abundance as to not have it, and at the same time pay enormous premiums to others to come and reap the golden harvests. Competent laborers—skilled wage workers, the brawn and brain of the land—are telling of their unrest in strikes, lockouts, combinations and counter combinations; in short, in the conflict of labor and capital, they are appealing strongly to be allowed to come to Arkansas—not to enter the race against ignorant, incapable labor, but simply to find employment and homes, where in comfort and plenty they can rear their families, and while enriching themselves to return profits a thousand fold. Don't fret and mope away your lives looking and longing for capital to enter and develop your boundless resources. Capital is a royal good thing, but remember it is even a better thing in your own pockets than in some other person's. Open the way for proper, useful labor to come and find employment; each department, no matter how small or humble the beginning, once started will grow rapidly, and the problem will have been solved. Only by the North taking the raw product of the South and putting it in the hands of skilled labor has their enormous

capital been secured. The profits on high priced labor will always far excel that on ignorant or cheap workmen. The time is now when this kind of labor and the small farmers and gardeners are awaiting a bidding to enter Arkansas. When the forlorn hope returned from the late war, they met the stern necessity, and demonstrated the fact that here, at least, the people can create their own capital. Let them now anticipate the future by this heroic triumph of the past. The Gods help those only who help themselves.

"The fault, dear Brutus, is not in our stars,
but in ourselves."

To the Northern home-seeker the thing of first importance is to tell of the temperate climate at all seasons, and its extraordinary healthfulness, curing him of the false idea spread so wide that the topography of the State is seen from the decks of steamers, or on the lines of railroad which are built along the swamps and slashes, mostly on account of the easy grades on these lines. Then show from the records the low rate of taxation and the provisions of the law by which high taxation is forever prevented. From this preliminary may be unfolded to him some of the wonderful natural resources which are awaiting development. Here both tongue and pen will fall far short of telling all or nearly all. In climate, health, soil, timber, minerals, coal, rocks, clays, marls, sand, navigable streams, mineral and fresh waters, Arkansas may challenge any similar sized spot on the globe. It has more miles of navigable streams than any other State in the Union, and these are so placed as to give the whole territory the advantages thereof, as though the engineers had located them. It has unequaled water power—the Mammoth Spring alone furnishing enough water power to propel all the machinery west of the Mississippi River. The topography of the State is one of its most inviting features. Its variety in this respect is only equaled by the diversity of its soils. The traveler who in approaching this section concludes that it consists chiefly of swamp bottoms, and water-covered slashes, may readily learn from the records that three-quarters of the State's surface is uplands, ranging from the gentle swells of prairie and

woodland to the grandly beautiful mountain scenery; and on the mountain benches, and at the base, are as rich and beautiful valleys as are kissed by the rays of the sun in his season's round. Take the whole range of agricultural products of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Kansas, and all can be produced quite as well in Arkansas as in any of these States. In the face of this fact, for more than a generation Arkansas raised scarcely any of the products of these Northern communities, but imported such as it had to have. It could not spare its lands from the cultivation of the more profitable crops of cotton. In a word, the truth is the State was burdened with natural wealth—this and slave labor having clogged the way and impeded its progress. With less labor, more cotton per acre and per hand, on an average, has been produced in Arkansas than in any other Southern State, and its quality has been such as to win the prize wherever it has been entered in competition. Its reputation as a fruit-growing State is not excelled. In the New Orleans Exposition, in California, Ohio and everywhere entered, it has taken the premium over all competitors. Its annual rainfall exceeds that of any Southern State, and it cannot, therefore, suffer seriously from drouths. There is not a spot upon the globe which, if isolated from all outside of its limits, could sustain in health and all the civilized comforts a population as large as might Arkansas. Fifty thousand people annually come hither and are cured, and yet a general nebulous idea prevails among many in the North that the health and climate of the State are not good. The statistics of the United States Medical Department show the mortality rate at Little Rock to be less than at any other occupied military post in the country. There is malaria in portions of the State, but considering the vast bottom stretches of timber-land, and the newness of the country's settlement, it is a remarkable fact that there is less of this disease here than in Pennsylvania; while all the severer diseases of the New England and Northern States, such as rheumatism, consumption, catarrh and blood poison, are always relieved and generally cured in Arkansas; malignant scarlet fever and diphtheria have never yet appeared. That dreadful decimator,

yellow fever, has only visited the eastern portion of the State, but in every case it was brought from abroad, and has never prevailed in this locality as an epidemic. Therefore, the largest factories, schools and universities in the world should be here. The densest population, the busiest haunts of men, will inevitably come where their rewards will be greatest—the struggle for life less severe. Five hundred inhabitants to the square mile will not put to the full test the limitless resources of this wonderful commonwealth. Ten months of summer without one torrid day, with invariable cool and refreshing nights, and two months only of winter, where a man can work out of doors every day in the year in comfort, with less cost in physician's bills, expense in food, clothing and housing, are some of the inducements the State offers to the poor man. There are millions of acres of fertile lands that are offered almost without money and without price; land nearly any acre of which is worth more intrinsically than any other similar sized body of land in the world. There are 5,000,000 acres of government lands in the State, and 2,000,000 acres of State lands. The rainfall in 1886 was 46.33; average mean temperature, 58.7°; highest, 97.8°; lowest, above zero, 7.6°. Of the 33,500,000 acres in the State there are soils richer and deeper than the Nile; others that excel the alluvial corn belt of the Northern States; others that may successfully compete with the noted Cuba or James River, Virginia, tobacco red soil districts, or the most noted vineyards of France or Italy. Here is the land of wine and silk, where side by side will grow the corn and the fig—the land overhung with the soft, blue skies, and decked with flowers, the air laden with the rich perfumes of the magnolias, on the topmost pinnacle of whose branches the Southern mocking-bird by day and by night swells its throat with song—

"Where all, save the spirit of man, is divine."

The artificial and local causes which have obstructed the State's prosperity are now forever gone. There is yet the unsolved problem of the political negro, but this is in Illinois, Kansas and Ohio, exactly as it is in Arkansas. It is only the

common problem to the Anglo-Saxon of the United States, which, in the future as in the past, after many mistakes and even great wrongs, he will forever settle and for the best. Throw politics to the winds; only remember to profit by the mistakes of the North in inviting immigration, and thereby avoid the ominous presence of anarchism, socialism, and those conditions of social life latent in "the conflict of labor and capital." These are some of the portentous problems now confronting the older States that are absent from Arkansas; they should be kept away, by the knowledge that such ugly conditions are the fanged whelps of the great brood of American demagogues—overdoses of politics, washed down by too much universal voting. It is of infinitely more importance to guard tax-receipts than the ballot boxes. When vice and ignorance vote their own destruction, there need be no one to compassionate their miseries, but always where taxes run high, people's liberties run low. The best government governs the least—the freest government taxes the least.

Offer premiums to the immigration of well-informed, expert labor, and small farmers, dairy-men, gardeners and horticulturists and small traders. Let the 7,000,000 acres of government and State lands be given in forty-acre tracts to the heads of families, who will come and occupy them. Instead of millions of dollars in donations to great corporations and capitalists, give to that class which will create capital, develop the State, and enrich all the people. Railroads and capitalists will follow these as water runs down the hill. Arkansas needs railroads—ten thousand miles yet—it needs great factories, great cities, universities of learning and, forsooth, millionaires. But its first and greatest needs are small farmers, practical toilers, skilled mechanics, and scattered all over the State beginnings in each of the various manufactures; the beginnings, in short, of that auspicious hour when it ceases to ship any of its raw materials. It is a law of life, that, in a society where there are few millionaires, there are few paupers. Where the capital of a country is gathered in vast aggregations in the possession of a few, there the children cry for bread—the poor constantly in-

crease, wages fall, employment too often fails, and the hoarse mutterings of parading mobs and bread riots take the places of the laughter and the songs of the laborers to and from the shops and the fields.

The following from the government official reports of the growth and value of the manufactures of the State is to be understood as reaching only to 1880, when it had but commenced to emerge from the old into the new life:

Year.	Establishments.	Capital.	Males.	Females.	Children.	Wages.	Val. Materials.	Value Products.
1850.....	261	\$ 305,045	812	30		\$130,876	\$ 215,789	\$ 537,908
1860.....	518	1,315,610	1,811	46		554,240	1,280,263	2,880,578
1870.....	1,070	1,552,914	3,071	47	83	673,961	2,506,508	4,822,234
1880.....	1,202	2,953,130	4,307	90	160	925,358	4,392,080	6,756,159

Ideas of values are most easily reached by comparisons. The following figures, taken from official government reports, explain themselves:

	Value of Farms.	Machinery	Live Stock.	Products.
Arkansas.....	\$ 74,249,655	\$ 4,637,497	\$ 20,472,425	\$43,796,261
Nebraska.....	105,942,541	7 82 015	23,449,265	31,708,244
Iowa.....	567,439,227	29,671,884	124,711,164	36,193,673
Kansas.....	235,178,631	9,744,814	60,967,149	32,240,561
Minnesota.....	193,724,260	13,066,585	31,904,821	49,468,967

The products are the profits on the capital invested. Words can add nothing to these figures in demonstrating the superiority of Arkansas as an agricultural State, except the explanation that Southern farming is yet more or less carried on under the baneful influences of the days of slavery, unintentional indifference and the absence of watchful attention by the proprietor.

Cotton grows finely in all parts of this commonwealth and heretofore in two-thirds of its territory it has been the main crop. In the fertile bottoms the product per acre has reached as high as 2,000 pounds of seed cotton, while on the uplands it runs from 600 to 1,000 pounds. The census of 1880 shows that Arkansas produces more cotton per acre, and at less expense, than any of the so-called cotton States. In 1880 the yield was 608,256 bales, grown on 1,042,970 acres. That

year Georgia raised 814,441 bales, on 2,617,138 acres. The estimated cost per acre of raising cotton is \$6. It will thus be seen that it cost \$9,444,972 in Georgia to raise 256,185 more bales of cotton than Arkansas had grown—much more than double the land to produce less than one-fourth more cotton. Less than one-twentieth of the cotton land of the latter State has been brought under cultivation.

The superiority of cotton here is attested by the fact that the greatest cotton thread manufacturers in the world prefer the Arkansas cotton to any other in the market. The product has for years carried off the first prizes over the world's competition.

The extra census bulletin, 1880, gives the yield of corn, oats and wheat products in Arkansas for that year as follows: Corn, 24,156,517 bushels; oats, 2,219,824 bushels; wheat, 1,269,730 bushels. Remembering that this is considered almost exclusively a cotton State, these figures of the cereals will be a genuine surprise. More wheat is grown by 40,000 bushels and nearly three times as much corn as were raised in all New England, according to the official figures for that year.

From the United States agricultural reports are obtained these interesting statistics concerning the money value of farm crops per acre:

	Corn.	Rye.	Oats.	Potatoes.	Hay.
Illinois.....	\$ 6 77	\$ 6 64	\$ 6 46	\$30 32	\$ 7 66
Indiana.....	8 86	7 30	5 92	30 08	7 66
Ohio.....	11 52	9 08	7 90	34 48	9 85
Kansas.....	6 44	5 98	6 12	37 40	5 89
Virginia.....	7 52	5 16	5 34	43 50	17 30
Tennessee.....	7 91	7 32	5 73	28 08	14 95
Arkansas.....	11 51	9 51	11 07	78 65	22 94

The following is the average cash value per acre on all crops taken together:

Maine.....	\$13 51	North Carolina.....	\$10 79
New Hampshire.....	13 56	South Carolina.....	10 09
Vermont.....	11 60	Georgia.....	10 35
Massachusetts.....	26 71	Florida.....	8 52
Rhode Island.....	29 32	Alabama.....	13 49
Connecticut.....	16 82	Mississippi.....	14 76
New York.....	14 15	Louisiana.....	22 40
New Jersey.....	18 05	Arkansas.....	20 40
Pennsylvania.....	17 68	Tennessee.....	12 39
Delaware.....	15 80	West Virginia.....	12 74
Maryland.....	17 82	Kentucky.....	13 58
Virginia.....	10 91	Ohio.....	15 58

Michigan.....	\$18 96	Kansas.....	\$ 9 11
Indiana.....	14 66	Nebraska.....	8 60
Illinois.....	12 47	California.....	17 18
Wisconsin.....	13 80	Oregon.....	17 11
Minnesota.....	10 29	Nevada, Colorado and	
Iowa.....	8 88	the Territories.....	16 13
Missouri.....	10 78	Texas.....	14 69

The advance of horticulture in the past decade in the State has been extraordinary. Twenty years ago its orchard products amounted to very little. By the census reports of 1880, the total yield of fruit was \$867,426. This was \$100,000 more than the yield of Florida, with all the latter's immense orange groves. As universally as has the State been misunderstood, it is probably in reference to its fruits and berries that the greatest errors have long existed. If one visits the apple and peach regions of the North, it is found to be the general belief that Arkansas is too far south to produce either; whereas the truth is that, especially in apples, it has no equal either in the United States or in the world. This fact was first brought to public attention at the World's Fair, at New Orleans, 1884-85, where the Arkansas exhibit was by far the finest ever made, and the State was awarded the first premium, receiving the World's medal and a special notice by the awarding committee. Thus encouraged, the State was represented at the meeting of the American Pomological Society, in Boston, in September, 1887. Sixty-eight varieties of Arkansas seedling apples were in the exhibit, to contend with all the champion fruit growers of the globe. The State won the Wilder medal, which is only given by reason of extraordinary merit, and in addition to this was awarded the first premium for the largest and best collection of apples, consisting of 128 varieties.

The collection which won the Boston prizes was then shipped to Little Rock, and after being on exhibition there twenty days, was re-packed and shipped to the National Horticultural meeting in California, which met at Riverside, February 7, 1888. Arkansas again won the first prize, invading the very home of Pomona, and bearing off the first honors as it had in eastern and northern sections of the Union. The "Arkansas Shannon" is pronounced by competent judges to be the finest apple now grown anywhere.

Strawberries are another late discovery of the resources of Arkansas. The yield and quality are very superior. So rapidly has the industry grown that, during the fruit season, the Iron Mountain road runs a special daily fruit train, leaving Little Rock late in the afternoon and reaching St. Louis early the next morning. This luscious product, of remarkable size, ripens about the first of April.

Of all cultivated fruit the grape has held its place in poetry and song, in sacred and profane history, as the first. It finds in Arkansas the same conditions and climate of its native countries, between Persia and India. The fruit and its wine produced here are said by native and foreign experts to equal, if not surpass, the most famous of Italy or France. The vines are always healthy and the fruit perfect. The wild muscadine and scuppernong grow vines measuring thirty-eight and one-half inches around, many varieties fruiting here to perfection that are not on the open air lists at all further north.

The nativity of the peach is the same as that of the grape, and it, too, therefore, takes as kindly to the soil here as does the vine. Such a thing as budded peach trees are of very recent date, and as a consequence the surprises of the orchardists in respect to this fruit are many. Some of the varieties ripen in May, and so far every kind of budded peaches brought from the North, both the tree and the fruit, have improved by the transplanting. The vigor of the trees seems to baffle the borers, and no curled leaves have yet been noticed. In quality and quantity the product is most encouraging, and the next few years will see a marked advance in this industry.

For fifty years after the settlement of the State peach seedlings were grown, and from these, as in the case of the apple, new and superior varieties have been started, noted for size, flavor, abundance and never failing crops.

The Chickasaw plum is so far the most successfully grown, and is the best. It is a perfected fruit easily cultivated, and is free from the curculio, while the trees are healthy and vigorous beyond other localities.

In vegetables and fruits, except the tropical

plants, Arkansas is the banner State. In the fruit and vegetable kingdom there is found in luxuriant growth everything in the long list from corn to the fig.

The yield and quality of Arkansas tobacco is remarkable when it is remembered that this industry has received so little attention. Thirty years ago State Geologist Owen informed the people that he found here the same, if not better, tobacco soil, than the most favored districts of Cuba. The yield of tobacco, in 1880, was 970,230 pounds. Yet so little attention or experiment has been given the subject that an experimental knowledge of the State's resources in this respect cannot be claimed to have been gained.

In 1880 the State produced: Barley, 1,952 bushels; buckwheat, 548 bushels; rye, 22,387 bushels; hay, 23,295 tons; Irish potatoes, 492,627 bushels; sweet potatoes, 881,260 bushels.

From the census reports of the same year are gleaned the following: Horses, total, 146,333; mules and asses, 87,082; working oxen, 25,444; milch cows, 249,407; other cattle, 433,392; sheep, 246,757; swine, 1,565,098; wool, 557,368 pounds; milk, 316,858 gallons; butter, 7,790,013 pounds; cheese, 26,310 pounds. All parts of the State are finely adapted to stock-raising. The excellence and abundance of pure water, the heavy growth of blue grass, the cane brakes and abundant mast, sustain the animals during most of the winter in marketable condition. In respect to all domestic animals here are presented the same conditions as in nearly every line of agriculture—cheapness of growth and excellence of quality.

The improvement in cattle has been retarded by the now conceded fact that the "Texas fever" is asserted by some to be seated in the State. This affects Northern cattle when imported, while it has no effect on native animals. Except for this unfortunate reality there would be but little time lost in developing here the great dairy industry of the country. But good graded cattle are now being raised in every portion, and so rich is the locality in this regard that in stock, as in its fruits, care and attention will produce new varieties of unrivaled excellence. Arkansas is the natural home

and breeding ground of animals, all growing to great perfection, with less care and the least cost.

Taxes here are not high. The total taxation in Illinois in 1880, assessed on real and personal property, as per census reports, for State, county and all civil divisions less than counties, was \$24,586,018; the same year in Arkansas the total tax was \$1,839,090. Farm lands are decreasing in value in Illinois nearly as fast as they are increasing in Arkansas. The total taxation in the United States in 1880 was the enormous sum of \$312,750,721. Northern cities are growing, while their rural population is lessening. The reverse of this is the best for a State. The source of ruin to past nations and civilizations has all arisen from an abuse of the taxing powers. Excessive taxation can only end in general ruin. This simple but great lesson should be instilled into the minds of all youths, crystallized into the briefest maxim, and written over every threshold in the land; hung in the porches of every institution of learning; imprinted upon every plow handle and emblazoned on the trees and jutting rocks. The State that has taxed its people to build a \$25,000,000 State house, has given deep shame to the intelligence of this age. Taxes are the insidious destroyer of nations and all liberty, and it is only those freemen who jealously guard against this evil who will for any length of time maintain their independence, equality or manhood.

The grade profile of the Memphis Route shows the elevations of the various cities and towns along that line to be as follows in feet, the datum plane being tide water of the Gulf of Mexico: Kansas City, 765; Rosedale, 825; Merriam, 900; Lenexa, 1,040; Olathe, 1,060; Bonita, 1,125; Ocheltree, 1,080; Spring Hill, 1,020; Hillsdale, 900; Paola, 860; Pendleton, 855; Fontana, 925; La Cygne, 840; Barnard, 810; Pleasanton, 865; Miami, 910; Prescott, 880; Fulton, 820; Hammond, 875; Fort Scott, 860; Clarksburg, 885; Garland, 865; all in Kansas; Arcadia, 820; Liberal, 875; Iantha, 990; Lamar, 1,000; Kenoma, 980; Golden City, 1,025; Lockwood, 1,065; South Greenfield, 1,040; Everton, 1,000; Ash Grove, 1,020; Bois d'Arc, 1,250; Campbells, 1,290;

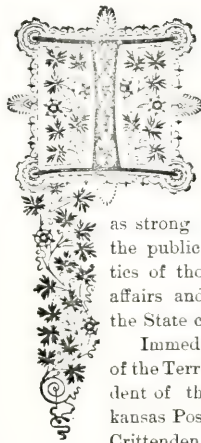
Nichols Junction, 1,280; Springfield, 1,300; Turner, 1,210; Rogersville, 1,475; Fordland, 1,600; Seymour, 1,680; Cedar Gap, 1,685; Mansfield, 1,520; Norwood, 1,510; Mountain Grove, 1,525; Cabool, 1,250; Sterling, 1,560; Willow Springs, 1,400; Burnham, 1,360; Olden, 1,280; West Plains, 950; Brandsville, 1,000; Koshkonong, 970; Thayer, last point in Missouri, 575; Mammoth

Spring, Ark., 485; Afton, 410; Hardy, 370; Williford, 330; Ravenden, 310; Imboden, 300; Black Rock, 290; Portia, 285; Hoxie, 295; Sedgwick, 270; Bonnaville, 320; Jonesboro, 275; Nettleton, 250; Big Bay Siding, 250; Hatchie Coon, 250; Marked Tree, 250; Tyronza, 240; Gilmore, 225; Clarketon, 240; Marion, 235; West Memphis, 200; Memphis, 280.

CHAPTER VI.

POLITICS—IMPORTANCE OF THE SUBJECT—THE TWO OLD SCHOOLS OF POLITICIANS—TRIUMPH OF THE JACKSONIANS—EARLY PROMINENT STATE POLITICIANS—THE GREAT QUESTION OF SECESSION—THE STATE VOTES TO JOIN THE CONFEDERACY—HORROR OF THE WAR PERIOD—THE RECONSTRUCTION DISTRESS—THE BAXTER-BROOKS EMBROGLIO.

In knots they stand, or in a rank they walk,
Serious in aspect, earnest in their talk;
Factionous, and favouring this or t'other side,
As their weak fancy or strong reason guide.—*Dryden.*



IN one sense there is no portion of the history of Arkansas more instructive than its political history, because in this is the key to the character of many of its institutions, as well as strong indications of the trend of the public mind, and the characteristics of those men who shaped public affairs and controlled very largely in the State councils.

Immediately upon the formation of the Territorial government, the President of the United States sent to Arkansas Post Gov. James Miller, Robert Crittenden, secretary, and C. Jouett, Robert P. Letcher and Andrew Scott, judges, to organize the new Territorial government. Gov. Miller, it seems, gave little attention to his office,

and therefore in all the early steps of formation Crittenden was the acting governor; and from the force of character he possessed, and his superior strength of mind, it is fair to conclude that he dominated almost at will the early public affairs of Arkansas.

This was at the time of the beginning of the political rivalry between Clay and Jackson, two of the most remarkable types of great political leaders this country has produced—Henry Clay, the superb; "Old Hickory," the man of iron; the one as polished a gem as ever glittered in the political heavens—the other the great diamond in the rough, who was of the people, and who drew his followers with bands of steel. These opposites were destined to clash. It is well for the country that they did.

Robert Crittenden was a brother of John J. Crittenden, of Kentucky, and by some who knew him long and well he was deemed not only his

brother's peer, but in many respects his intellectual superior. It goes without the saying, he was a born Whig, who, in Kentucky's super-loyal fashion, had Clay for his idol, and, to put it mildly, Jackson to dislike.

President Monroe had appointed the first Territorial officers, but the fact that Crittenden was secretary is evidence that politics then were not running very high. Monroe was succeeded in 1824 by John Quincy Adams. It would seem that in the early days in Arkansas, the Whigs stood upon the vantage grounds in many important respects. By the time Adams was inaugurated the war political to the death between Clay and Jackson had begun. But no man looked more carefully after his own interests than Jackson. He had large property possessions just across the line in Tennessee, besides property in Arkansas. He induced, from his ranks in his own State, some young men of promise to come to Arkansas. The prize now was whether this should be a Whig or Democratic State. President Adams turned out Democratic officials and put in Whigs, and Robert Crittenden for a long time seemed to hold the State in his hand. Jackson's superiority as a leader over Clay is manifested in the struggles between the two in Arkansas. Clay's followers here were men after his fashion, as were Jackson's men after his mold. Taking Robert Crittenden as the best type, he was but little inferior to Clay himself in his magnetic oratory and purity of principles and public life; while Jackson sent here the Seviars, Conways and Rectors, men of the people, but of matchless resolution and personal force of character. No two great commanders ever had more faithful or able lieutenants than were the respective champions of Old Hickory and Harry of the West, in the formative days of the State of Arkansas. The results were, like those throughout the Union, that Jackson triumphed in the hard strife, and Arkansas entered the Union, by virtue of a bill introduced by James Buchanan, as a Jackson State, and has never wavered in its political integrity.

As an evidence of the similarity of the contests and respective leaders of the two parties

here to those throughout the country, it is only necessary to point out that Crittenden drew to his following such men as Albert Pike, a genius of the loftiest and most versatile gifts the country has so far produced, while Jackson, ever supplying reinforcements to his captains, sent among others, as secretary of the Territory, Lewis Randolph, grandson of Thomas Jefferson, and whose wife was pretty Betty Martin, of the White House, a niece of Jackson's. Randolph settled in Hempstead County when it was an unbroken wilderness, and his remains are now resting there in an unknown grave.

Clay, it seems, could dispatch but little additional force to his followers, even when he saw they were the hardest pressed by the triumphant enemy. There was not much by which one could draw comparisons between Clay and Jackson—unless it was their radical difference. As a great orator, Clay has never been excelled, and he lived in a day when the open sesame to the world's delights lay in the silver tongue; but Jackson was a hero, a great one, who inspired other born heroes to follow him even to the death.

Arkansas was thus started permanently along the road of triumphant democracy, from which it never would have varied, except for the war times that brought to the whole country such confusion and political chaos. Being a Jackson State, dominated by the blood of the first governor of Tennessee—Gen. John Sevier, a man little inferior to Jackson himself—it was only the most cruel circumstance that could force the State into secession. When the convention met on the 4th of March, 1861, "on the state of the Union," its voice was practically unanimous for the Union, and that body passed a series of as loyal resolutions as were ever penned, then adjourning to meet again in the May following. The convention met May 6, but the war was upon the country, and most of the Gulf States had seceded. Every one knew that war was inevitable; it was already going on, but very few realized its immensity. The convention did not rush hastily into secession. An ordinance of secession was introduced, and for days, and into the nights, run-

ning into the small hours, the matter was deliberated upon—no preliminary test vote was forced to an issue. Delegates were present in anxious attendance from the Carolinas, Alabama and Georgia. They knew that the fate of their action largely depended upon the attitude of Arkansas. If Arkansas voted no, then the whole secession movement would receive a severe blow. The afternoon before the final vote, which was to take place in the evening, these commissioners from other States had made up their minds that Arkansas might possibly vote down secession. When the convention adjourned for supper, they held a hurried consultation, and freely expressed their anxiety at the outlook. It was understood that the discussion was closed, and the night session was wholly for the purpose of taking a vote. All was uncertainty and intense excitement. Expressions of deepest attachment to the Union and the old flag were heard. The most fiery and vehement of the secessionists in the body were cautious and deliberative. There was but little even of vehement detestation of the abolitionists—a thing as natural then for a Southern man to despise as hatred is natural to a heated brain.

At a late hour in the evening, amid the most solemn silence of the crowded hall, an informal vote was taken. All except six members voted to secede. A suppressed applause followed the announcement of the vote. A hurried, whispered conference went on, and the effort was made to have the result unanimous. Now came the final vote. When the name of Isaac Murphy, afterward the military governor, was reached, it was passed and the roll call continued. It was so far unanimous, with Mr. Murphy's name still to call. The clerk called it. Mr. Murphy arose and in an earnest and impressive manner in a few words explained the dilemma he was in, but said, "I cannot violate my honest convictions of duty. I vote 'No.'"

When the day of reconstruction began, at first it was under the supervision of the military, and it is yet the greatest pity that Congress did not let the military alone to rehabilitate the States they had conquered. Isaac Murphy was made governor.

No truer Union man lived than he. He knew the people, and his two years of government were fast curing the wounds of war. But he was turned out of office.

The right to vote compels, if it is to be other than an evil, some correct and intelligent understanding of the form of government prevailing in the United States, and of the elementary principles of political economy. The ability to read and write, own property, go to Congress or edit a political paper, has nothing to do with it, no more than the color of the skin, eyes or hair of the voter. The act of voting itself is the sovereign act in the economic affairs of the State; but if the government under its existing form is to endure, the average voter must understand and appreciate the fundamental principles which, in the providence of God, have made the United States the admiration of the world.

Arkansas, the Democratic State, was in political disquiet from 1861 to 1874—the beginning of the war and the end of reconstruction. When in the hands of Congress it was returned at every regular election as a Republican party State. The brief story of the political Moses who led it out of the wilderness is of itself a strange and interesting commentary on self-government.

When the war came there lived in Batesville Elisha Baxter, a young lawyer who had been breasting only financial misfortunes all his life. Utterly failing as a farmer and merchant, he had been driven to study law and enter the practice to make a living. An honest, kind-hearted, good man, loving his neighbor as himself, but a patriot every inch of him, and loving the Union above all else, his heart was deeply grieved when he saw his adopted State had declared for secession. He could not be a disunionist, no more than he could turn upon his neighbors, friends and fellow-citizens of Arkansas. He determined to wash his hands of it all and remain quietly at home. Like all others he knew nothing of civil war. His neighbors soon drove him from his home and family, and, to save his life, he went to the Northern army, then in Southern Missouri. He was welcomed and offered a commission in the Federal

army and an opportunity to return to his State. He declined the offer: he could not turn and shed the blood of his old neighbors and former friends. In the vicissitudes of war this non-combatant was captured by an Arkansas command, paroled and ordered to report to the military authorities at Little Rock. He made his way thither, and was thrown into a military prison and promptly indicted for high treason. Then only he began to understand the temper of the times, for the chances of his being hanged were probably as a thousand to one to acquittal. In this extremity he broke jail and fled. He again reached the Northern army in which he accepted a commission, and returned to his old home in Batesville, remaining in military command of the place. He was actively engaged in recruiting the Union men of Northern Arkansas and forming them into regiments. It goes without saying that Baxter never raised a hand to strike back at those who had so deeply wronged him, when their positions were reversed and he had the power in his hands.

At the fall election, 1871, Baxter was the regular Republican candidate for governor, and Joseph Brooks was the Independent Republican nominee. The Republican party was divided and each

bid for the Democratic vote by promises to the ex-Confederates. Brooks may have been elected, but was counted out. Baxter was duly inaugurated. When he had served a year the politicians, it is supposed, who controlled Arkansas, finding they could not use Baxter, or in other words that they had counted in the wrong man, boldly proceeded to undo their own acts, dethrone Baxter and put Brooks in the chair of State. An account of the Baxter-Brooks war is given in another chapter.

Thus was this man the victim of political circumstances; a patriot, loving his country and his neighbors, he was driven from home and State; a non-combatant, he was arrested by his own friends as a traitor and the hangman's halter dangled in his face; breaking prison and stealing away like a skulking convict, to return as ruler and master by the omnipotent power of the bayonet; a non-party man, compelled to be a Republican in politics, and finally, as a Republican, fated to lead the Democratic party to success and power.

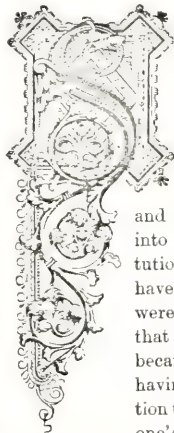
The invincible Jacksonian dynasty, built up in Arkansas, with all else of public institutions went down in the sweep of civil war. It has not been revived as a political institution. But the Democratic party dominates the State as of old.



CHAPTER VII.

SOCIETIES, STATE INSTITUTIONS, ETC.—THE KU KLUX KLAN—INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS—
 ANCIENT, FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS—GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC—BUREAU OF MINES—
 ARKANSAS AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATIONS—STATE HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY—THE WHEEL
 —THE STATE CAPITAL—THE CAPITOL BUILDING—STATE LIBRARIES—STATE
 MEDICAL SOCIETY—STATE BOARD OF HEALTH—DEAF MUTE INSTITUTE
 —SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND—ARKANSAS LUNATIC ASYLUM—AR-
 KANSAS INDUSTRIAL UNIVERSITY—THE STATE DEBT.

Heaven forming each on other to depend.
 A master, or a servant, or a friend,
 Bids each on other for assistance call,
 Till one man's weakness grows the strength of all.—*Pope.*



SECRET societies are a form of social life and expression which, in some mode of existence, antedate even authentic history. Originally a manner of securing defense from the common enemies of tribes and peoples, they have developed into social and eleemosynary institutions as advances in civilization have been made. At first they were but a severe necessity, and as that time slowly passed away, they became a luxury and a pleasure, having peculiar and strong attraction to nearly all men. That part of one's nature which loves to lean

upon others for aid, even in the social scale, finds its expression in some of the many forms of societies, clubs, organizations or institutions that now pervade nearly all the walks of life. In every day existence, in business, church, state, politics and pleasure, are societies and organizations everywhere—for the purposes of gain, charity and

comfort—indeed, for the sole purpose of finding something to do, would be the acknowledgment of many a society motto. The causes are as diversified as the bodies, secret and otherwise, are numerous.

The South furnishes a most remarkable instance of the charm there is in mystery to all men, in the rise and spread of the Ku Klux Klan, a few years ago. Three or four young men, in Columbia, Tenn., spending a social evening together, concluded to organize a winter's literary society. All had just returned from the war, in which they had fought for the "lost cause," and found time hanging dull upon them. Each eagerly caught at the idea of a society, and soon they were in the intricacies of the details. Together, from their sparse recollections of their schoolbooks, they evolved the curious name for the society. The name suggested to them that the sport to be derived from it might be increased by making it a secret society. The thing was launched upon this basic idea. In everything connected with it each one was fertile it seems in adding mystery to mystery in their meetings and personal movements.

The initiation of a new member was made a grand and rollicking affair. So complete had the members occasioned their little innocent society to be a mystery, that it became in an astonishingly brief time a greater enigma to themselves than even to outsiders. It swiftly spread from the village to the county, from the county to the State, and over ran the Southern States like a racing prairie fire, changing in its aims and objects as rapidly as it had grown. From simply frightening the poor night-prowling darkeys, it became a vast and uncontrollable semi-military organization; indicting punishment here, and there taking life, until the State of Tennessee was thrown into utter confusion, and the military forces were called out; large rewards were offered for the arrest even of women found making any of the paraphernalia of the order. Government detectives sent to pry into their secrets were slain, and a general reign of terror ensued. No rewards could induce a member to betray his fellows; and the efforts of the organizers to control the storm they had raised, were as idle as the buzzing of a summer fly. Thousands and thousands of men belonged to it, who knew really little or nothing about it, and who to this day are oblivious of the true history of one of the most remarkable movements of large bodies of men that has ever occurred in this or perhaps any country. It was said by leading members of the order that they could, in twenty-four hours, put tens of thousands of men in line of battle, all fully armed and equipped. It was indeed the "Invisible Empire." By its founders it was as innocent and harmless in its purposes as a Sunday-school picnic, yet in a few weeks it spread and grew until it overshadowed the land—but little else than a bloody, headless riot. The imaginations of men on the outside conjured up the most blood-curdling falsehoods as to its doings; while those inside were, it seems, equally fertile in schemes and devices to further mystify people, alarm some and terrify others, and apparently the wilder the story told about them, the more they would enjoy it. Its true history will long give it rank of first importance to the philosophic and careful, painstaking historian.

Among societies of the present day, that organization known as the Independent Order of Odd Fellows is recognized as a prominent one. The Grand Lodge of the order in Arkansas was organized June 11, 1849. Its first past grand master was John J. Horner, elected in 1854. His successors to date have been as follows: James A. Henry, 1858; P. O. Hooper, 1859-1866; Richard Bragg, Sr., 1862; Peter Brugman, 1867, 1868, 1871; Isaac Eolsom, 1873; Albert Cohen, 1874; John B. Bond, 1876; E. B. Moore, 1878; James S. Holmes, 1880; Adam Clark, 1881; W. A. Jett, 1882; James A. Gibson, 1884; George W. Hurley, 1885; H. S. Coleman, 1886, and A. S. Jett, 1887. The present able officers are R. P. Holt, grand master; J. P. Woolsey, deputy grand master; Louis C. Lincoln, grand warden; Peter Brugman, grand secretary; H. Ehrenbers, grand treasurer; H. S. Coleman, grand representative; A. S. Jett, grand representative; Rev. L. B. Hawley, grand chaplain; John R. Richardson, grand marshal; J. G. Parker, grand conductor; William Mosby, grand guardian; W. J. Glenn, grand herald. In the State there are eighty-two lodges and a total membership, reported by the secretary at the October meeting, 1888, of 2,023. The revenue from subordinate lodges amounts to \$13,832, while the relief granted aggregates \$2,840. There were sixteen Rebekah lodges organized in 1887-88.

The Masonic fraternity is no less influential in the affairs of every part of the country, than the society just mentioned. There is a tradition—too vague for reliance—that Masonry was introduced into Arkansas by the Spaniards more than 100 years ago, and that therefore the first lodge was established at Arkansas Post. Relying, however, upon the records the earliest formation of a lodge of the order was in 1819, when the Grand Lodge of Kentucky granted a dispensation for a lodge at Arkansas Post. Robert Johnson was the first master. Judge Andrew Scott, a Federal judge in the Territory, was one of its members. But before this lodge received its charter, the seat of government was removed to Little Rock, and the Arkansas Post lodge became extinct. No other lodge was attempted to be established until 1836, when

a dispensation was granted Washington Lodge No. 82, at Fayetteville, October 3, 1837. Onesimus Evans, was master; James McKissick, senior warden; Mathew Leeper, junior warden.

In 1838 the Grand Lodge of Louisiana granted the second dispensation for a lodge at Arkansas Post—Morning Star Lodge No. 42; the same year granting a charter to Western Star Lodge No. 43, at Little Rock. Of this Edward Cross was master; Charles L. Jeffries, senior warden; Nicholas Peay, junior warden. About this time the Grand Lodge of Alabama granted a charter to Mount Horeb Lodge, of Washington, Hempstead County.

November 21, 1838, these four lodges held a convention at Little Rock and formed the Grand Lodge of Arkansas.

The representatives at this convention were: From Washington Lodge No. 82, of Fayetteville, Onesimus Evans, past master; Washington L. Wilson, Robert Bedford, Abraham Whinnery, Richard C. S. Brown, Samuel Adams and Williamson S. Oldham.

From Western Star Lodge No. 43, of Little Rock, William Gilchrist, past master; Charles L. Jeffries, past master; Nicholas Peay, past master; Edward Cross, past master; Thomas Parsel, Alden Sprague and John Morris.

From Morning Star Lodge No 42, of the Post of Arkansas, John W. Pullen.

From Mount Horeb Lodge, of Washington, James H. Walker, Allen M. Oakley, Joseph W. McKean and James Trigg.

Of this convention John Morris, of Western Star Lodge No. 43, was made secretary. Mr. Morris is still living (1889), a resident of Auburn, Sebastian County, and is now quite an old man. Mr. John P. Karus, of Little Rock, was in attendance at the convention, although not a delegate. These two are the only ones surviving who were present on that occasion.

The Grand Lodge organized by the election of William Gilchrist, grand master; Onesimus Evans, deputy grand master; James H. Walker, grand senior warden; Washington L. Wilson, grand junior warden; Alden Sprague, grand treasurer, and George C. Watkins, grand secretary.

The constituent lodges, their former charters being extinct by their becoming members of a new jurisdiction, took new numbers. Washington Lodge, at Fayetteville, became No. 1; Western Star, of Little Rock, became No. 2; Morning Star, of the Post of Arkansas, became No. 3, and Mount Horeb, of Washington, became No. 4. Of these Washington No. 1, and Western Star No. 2, are in vigorous life, but Morning Star No. 3, and Mount Horeb No. 4, have become defunct.

From this beginning of the four lodges, with a membership of probably 100, the Grand Lodge now consists of over 400 lodges, and a membership of about 12,000.

The following are the officers for the present year: R. H. Taylor, grand master, Hot Springs; J. W. Sorrels, deputy grand master, Farmer, Scott County; D. B. Warren, grand lecturer, Gainesville; W. A. Clement, grand orator, Rover, Yell County; W. K. Ramsey, grand senior warden, Camden; C. A. Bridewell, grand junior warden, Hope; George H. Meade, grand treasurer, Little Rock; Fay Hempstead, grand secretary, Little Rock; D. D. Leach, grand senior deacon, Augusta; Samuel Peete, grand junior deacon, Batesville; H. W. Brooks, grand chaplain, Hope; John B. Baxter, grand marshal, Brinkley; C. C. Hamby, grand sword bearer, Prescott; S. Solmson, senior grand steward, Pine Bluff; A. T. Wilson, junior grand steward, Eureka Springs; J. C. Churchill, grand pursuivant, Charlotte, Independence County; Ed. Metcalf, grand tyler, Little Rock.

The first post of the Grand Army of the Republic, Department of Arkansas, was organized under authority from the Illinois Commandery, and called McPherson Post No. 1, of Little Rock. The district then passed under command of the Department of Missouri, and by that authority was organized Post No. 2, at Fort Smith.

The Provisional Department of Arkansas was organized June 18, 1883, Stephen Wheeler being department commander, and C. M. Vaughan, adjutant-general. A State encampment was called to meet at Fort Smith, July 11, 1883. Six posts were represented in this meeting, when the following State officers were elected: S. Wheeler, com-

mander: M. Mitchell, senior vice: R. E. Jackson, junior vice: H. Stone, quartermaster, and the following council: John F. Owen, A. S. Fowler, W. W. Bailey, A. Walrath, Benton Turner.

There are now seventy-four posts, with a membership of 2,500, in the State. The present officers are: Department commander, A. S. Fowler; senior vice commander, John Vaughan; junior vice commander, E. A. Ellis; medical director, T. G. Miller; chaplain, T. R. Early.

The council of administration includes A. A. Whissen, Thomas Boles, W. S. Bartholomew, R. E. Renner and I. B. Lawton. The following were the appointments on the staff of the department commander: Assistant adjutant-general, N. W. Cox; assistant quartermaster-general, Stephen Wheeler; judge advocate, S. J. Evans; chief mustering officer, S. K. Robinson; department inspector, R. S. Curry. Headquarters were established at Little Rock, Ark.

There are other bodies in the State whose aims and purposes differ materially from those previously mentioned. Among these is the Arkansas Bureau of Mines, Manufactures and Agriculture, which was organized as a State institution at the session of the legislature in 1889. The governor appointed M. F. Locke commissioner, the latter making M. W. Manville assistant. They at once proceeded to organize the department and open an office in the State-house. The legislature appropriated for the next two years for the bureau the sum of \$18,000.

This action of the legislature was in response to a demand from all parts of the State, which, growing in volume for some time, culminated in the meeting in Little Rock of numerous prominent men, and the organization of the Arkansas State Bureau of Immigration, January 31, 1888. A demand from almost every county prompted Gov. Senior P. Hughes to issue a call for a State meeting. The meeting was composed only of the best representative citizens. Gov. Hughes, in his address, stated that "the State should have an agricultural, mining and manufacturing bureau, which should be a bureau of statistics and immigration, also." Hon. Logan H. Roots was elected

president of the convention. He voiced the purposes of the meeting still further when he said, "We want to educate others on the wealth-making properties of our State." A permanent State organization was effected, one delegate from each county to constitute a State Board of Immigration, and the following permanent officers were chosen: Logan H. Roots, of Little Rock, president; Dandridge McKee, of Searcy, vice-president; H. L. Rammel, of Newport, secretary; George R. Brown, of Little Rock, treasurer; J. H. Clendenning, of Fort Smith, A. M. Crow, of Arkadelphia, W. P. Fletcher, of Lonoke, additional executive committee. The executive committee issued a strong address and published it extensively, giving some of the many inducements the State had to offer immigrants. The legislature could not fail to properly recognize such a movement of the people, and so provided for the long needed bureau.

Arkansas Agricultural Association was organized in 1885. It has moved slowly so far, but is now reaching the condition of becoming a great and prosperous institution. The entire State is soon to be made into sub-districts, with minor organizations, at least one in each Congressional district, with a local control in each, and all will become stockholders and a part of the parent concern. A permanent State fair and suitable grounds and fixtures are to be provided in the near future, when Arkansas will successfully vie with any State in the Union in an annual display of its products.

The officers of the Agricultural Association for 1889, are as follows: Zeb. Ward, president, Little Rock; B. D. Williams, first vice-president, Little Rock; T. D. Culberhouse, vice-president First Congressional district; D. McKee, vice-president Second Congressional district; W. L. Tate, vice-president Third Congressional district; J. J. Sumpster, vice-president Fourth Congressional district; J. H. Vanhoose, vice-president Fifth Congressional district; M. W. Manville, secretary; D. W. Bizzell, treasurer.

Arkansas State Horticultural Society was organized May 24, 1879, and incorporated January 31, 1889. Under its completed organization the

first fair was held in Little Rock, commencing Wednesday, May 15, 1889. President, E. F. Babcock; secretary, M. W. Manville; executive committee, S. H. Nowlin, chairman, Little Rock; George P. C. Rumbough, Little Rock; Rev. S. H. Buchanan, Little Rock; E. C. Kinney, Judsonia, and Fred Dengler, Hot Springs, constitute the official board.

In 1881 three farmers of Prairie County met and talked over farm matters, and concluded to organize a society for the welfare of the farming community. The movement grew with astonishing rapidity. It was organized as a secret, non-political society, and in matters of trade and commerce proposed to give its members the benefit of combination. In this respect it advocated action in concert with all labor unions or organizations of laborers. A State and National organization was effected, and the sub-organizations, extending to the smallest school districts, were required to obtain authority and report to the State branch and it in return to the National head. Thus far its originators sought what they believed to be the true co-operative method in their business affairs.

The next object was to secure beneficial legislation to farmers—each one to retain his political party affiliations, and at the ballot-box to vote for either farmers or those most closely identified with their interests as might be found on the respective party tickets.

The officers of the National society are: Isaac McCracken, president, Ozone, Ark., and A. E. Gardner, secretary and treasurer, Dresden, Tenn. The Arkansas State Wheel officers are: L. P. Featherstone, president, Forrest City; R. H. Morehead, secretary, White Chapel, and W. H. Quayle, treasurer, Ozan.

The scheme was inviting to honest farmers and the humble beginning soon grew to be a most prosperous society—not only extending over the State, but reaching boldly across the line into other States. When at the zenith of its prosperity, it is estimated there were 60,000 members of the order in Arkansas. This was too tempting a prospect for the busy political demagogues, and to the

amazement of the better men in the society, they soon awoke to the fact that they were in the hands of the wily politicians. It is now estimated that the ranks in Arkansas are reduced to 20,000 or less—all for political causes. The movement now is to purge the society of politics and in the near future to meet the Farmer's Alliance in St. Louis, and form a combination of the two societies. It is hoped by this arrangement to avoid the demagogues hereafter, and at the same time form a strong and permanent society, which will answer the best interests of the farming community.

As stated elsewhere, the location of a capital for Arkansas early occupied the attention of its citizens. On November 20, 1821, William Russell and others laid off and platted Little Rock as the future capital of the Territory and State. They made a plat and a bill of assurances thereto, subdividing the same into lots and blocks. They granted to Pulaski County Lots 3 and 4 in trust and on the conditions following, viz.: "That the said county of Pulaski within two years" should erect a common jail upon said Lots 3 and 4. Out of this transaction grew a great deal of litigation. The first jail was built of pine logs in 1823. It stood until 1837, when it was burned, and a brick building was erected in its stead. This stood for many years, but through the growth of the city, it in time became a public nuisance and was condemned, and the location moved to the present site of the stone jail.

The Territory was organized by Congress in 1819, and the seat of government located at the Post of Arkansas. In the early part of 1820 arose the question of a new site for the seat of government, and all eyes turned to Pulaski County. A capital syndicate was formed and Little Rock Bluff fixed upon as the future capital. The one trouble was that the land at this point was not yet in market, and so the company secured "sunk land scrip" and located this upon the selected town site. The west line of the Quapaw Indian reservation struck the Arkansas River at "the Little Rock" and therefore the east line of the contemplated capital had to be west of this Quapaw line. This town survey "west of the point of rocks,

immediately south of the Arkansas River, and west of the Quapaw line," was surveyed and returned to the recorder at St. Louis as the new town site and Territorial capital—called Little Rock. The dedication of the streets, etc., and the plat as laid off, was dated November 10, 1821. Grounds were given for a State house, and other public buildings and purposes, and for "the permanent seat of justice of said county (Pulaski)" was dedicated an entire half square, "bounded on the north by Markham Street and on the west by Spring Street and on the south by Cherry (now Second) Street" for court house purposes. In return the county was to erect a court house and jail on the lots specified for these purposes, "within ten years from the date hereof." A market house was to be erected by the city on Lots 4 and 5, Block 99. The latter in time was built on these lots, the upper story containing a council chamber, which was in public use until 1864, when the present city hall was erected.

By an act of the legislature, October 24, 1821, James Billingsly, Crawford County, Samuel C. Roane, Clark County, and Robert Bean, Independence County, were appointed commissioners. "to fix on a proper place for the seat of justice of the County of Pulaski;" the act further specifying "they shall take into consideration donations and future divisions." The latter part of the sentence is made still more important by the fact that at that time the western boundary of Pulaski County was 100 miles west, at the mouth of Petit Jean, and the eastern boundary was a few miles below Pine Bluff.

October 18, 1820, the Territorial seat of government was removed from the Post of Arkansas to the Little Rock, the act to take effect June 1, 1821. It provided "that there shall be a bond * * * for the faithful performance of the promise and good faith by which the seat of government is moved."

In November, 1821, about the last of the belongings of the Territorial capital at the Post were removed to Little Rock. It was a crossing point on the river of the government road leading to Missouri, and the place had often been designated

as the "Missouri Crossing," but the French had generally called it Arkapolis.

During the short time the Territorial capital was at Arkansas Post, no effort was made to erect public buildings, as from the first it was understood this was but a temporary location. When the capital came to Little Rock a one-story double log house was built, near the spot where is now the Presbyterian Church, or near the corner of Scott and Fifth Streets. This building was in the old style of two rooms, with an open space between, but all under the same roof. In 1826 the log building was superseded by a one-story frame. March 2, 1831, Congress authorized the Territory to select ten sections of land and appropriate the same toward erecting capitol buildings; and in 1832 it empowered the governor to lease the salt springs. With these different funds was erected the central building of the present capitol, the old representative hall being where is now the senate chamber. In 1836, when Arkansas became a State, there was yet no plastering in any part of the brick building, and in the assembly halls were plain pine board tables and old fashioned split bottomed chairs, made in Little Rock.

In 1886, at the remarkably small cost of \$35,000, were added the additions and improvements and changes in the capitol building, completing it in its present form. And if the same wisdom controls the State in the future that has marked the past, especially in the matter of economy in its public buildings, there will be only a trifling additional expenditure on public buildings during the next half century. The State buildings are sufficient for all public needs; their plainness and cheapness are a pride and glory, fitting monuments to the past and present generation of rulers and law makers, testifying to their intelligence and integrity.

The State library was started March 3, 1838, at first solely as a reference and exchange medium. It now has an annual allowance of \$100, for purchasing books and contains 25,000 volumes, really more than can suitably be accommodated.

The Supreme Court library was established in January, 1851. It has 8,000 volumes, including

all the reports and the leading law works. The fees of attorneys' license upon admission to the bar, of ten dollars, and a dollar docket fee in each case in court, constitute the fund provided for the library.

The State Medical Society, as now constituted, was formed in May, 1875. It held its fourteenth annual session in 1889, at Pine Bluff. Edward Bentley is the acting president, and L. P. Gibson, secretary. Subordinate societies are formed in all parts of the State and are represented by regular delegates in the general assemblies. In addition to the officers for the current year above given are Z. Orts, assistant secretary. A. J. Vance, C. S. Gray, B. Hatchett and W. H. Hill, vice presidents in the order named.

The State Board of Health was established by act of the legislature, March 23, 1881. It is composed of six commissioners, appointed by the governor, "a majority of whom are to be medical graduates and of seven years' practice in the profession." The board is required to meet once in every three months. The secretary is allowed a salary of \$1,000 per annum, but the others receive no compensation except traveling expenses in the discharge of official duties.

The present board is composed of Dr. A. L. Breysacher, president; Dr. Lorenzo R. Gibson, secretary; Doctors J. A. Dibrell, P. Van Patton, W. A. Cantrell and V. Brunson.

The beginning which resulted in the present elegant State institution for deaf mutes was a school established near the close of the late war, in Little Rock, by Joseph Mount, an educated mute, who gathered a few of these unfortunate ones together and taught a private school. The State legislature incorporated the school and made a small provision for it, July 17, 1868, the attendance that year being four pupils. The buildings are on the beautiful hill just west of the Union Depot, the improvement of the grounds being made in 1869. The attendance in 1870 was 43 pupils, which in the last session's report, 1888, reached the number of 109; and the superintendent, anticipating an attendance for the current two years of 150, has solicited appropriations accordingly.

The board of trustees of the Deaf Mute Institute includes: Hon. George E. Dodge, president; Col. S. L. Griffith, vice-president; Maj. R. H. Parham, Jr., secretary; Hon. W. E. Woodruff, treasurer; Maj. George H. Meade and Col. A. R. Witt. The officers are: Principal, Francis D. Clarke; instructors: John W. Michaels, Mrs. I. H. Carroll, Miss Susan B. Harwood, Miss Kate P. Brown, Miss Emma Wells, S. C. Bright; teacher of articulation, Miss Lottie Kirkland. Mrs. M. M. Beattie is matron; Miss Lucinda Nations, assistant; Miss Clara Abbott, supervises the sewing, and Mrs. Amanda Harley is housekeeper. The visiting physician is J. A. Dibrell, Jr., M. D.; foreman of the printing office, T. P. Clarke; foreman of the shoe shop, U. G. Dunn. Of the total appropriations asked for the current two years, \$80,970, \$16,570 is for improvements in buildings, grounds, school apparatus, or working departments.

The Arkansas School for the Blind was incorporated by act of the legislature, February 4, 1859, and opened to pupils the same year in Arkadelphia. In the year of 1868 it was removed to Little Rock, and suitable grounds purchased at the foot of Center Street, on Eighteenth Street.

This is not an asylum for the aged and infirm, nor a hospital for the treatment of disease, but a school for the young of both sexes, in which are taught literature, music and handcraft. Pupils between six and twenty-six years old are received, and an oculist for the purpose of treating pupils is a part of its benefits; no charge is made for board or tuition, but friends are expected to furnish clothing and traveling expenses.

It is estimated there are 300 blind of school age in the State. The legislature has appropriated \$140 a year for each pupil. On this allowance in two years the steward reported a balance unexpended of \$1,686.84. In 1856 was appropriated \$6,000 to build a workshop, store-room, laundry and bake-oven. In 1860 the attendance was ten—five males and five females; in 1862, seven males and six females. The year 1888 brought the attendance up to fifty males and fifty-two females, or a total of 102. During the last two years six have graduated here—three in the

industrial department, and three in the industrial and literary department. Four have been dismissed on account of recovered eyesight.

The trustees of the school are: J. R. Rightsell, S. M. Marshall, W. C. Ratcliffe, J. W. House, and D. G. Fones; the superintendent being John H. Dye.

Another commendable institution, carefully providing for the welfare of those dethroned of reason, is the Arkansas State Lunatic Asylum, which was authorized by act of the legislature of 1873, when suitable grounds were purchased, and highly improved, and buildings erected. The institution is three miles west of the capitol and one-half mile north of the Mount Ida road. Eighty acres of ground were originally purchased and enclosed and are now reaching a high state of improvement. The resident population of the asylum at present is 500 souls, and owing to the crowded conditions an additional eighty acres were purchased in 1887, making in all 160 acres. A careful inquiry shows there are in the State (and not in the asylum, for want of room) 198 insane persons, entitled under the law to the benefits of the institution. Of the 411 patients in the asylum in 1888, only four were pay patients.

John G. Fletcher, R. K. Walker, A. L. Breyer, John D. Adams and William J. Little are trustees of the institution, while Dr. P. O. Hooper is superintendent.

In 1885 the legislature made an appropriation of \$92,500 for the erection of additional buildings and other needed improvements. This fund was not all used, but the remainder was returned into the State treasury. The total current expenses for the year 1887 aggregated \$45,212.60. The current expenses on patients the same year were \$29,344.80. The comfort of the unfortunates—the excellence of the service, the wholesome food given them, and at the same time the minimum cost to the tax payers, prove the highest possible commendation to those in charge.

The Arkansas Industrial University is the promise, if not the present fulfillment, of one of the most important of State institutions. It certainly deserves the utmost attention from the best people

of the State, as it is destined to become in time one of the great universities of the world. It should be placed in position to be self-supporting, because education is not a public pauper and never can be permanently successful on charity. Any education to be had must be earned. This law of nature can no more be set aside than can the law of gravitation, and the ignorance of such a simple fact in statesmen and educators has cost our civilization its severest pains and penalties.

The industrial department of the institution was organized in June, 1885. The act of incorporation provided that all males should work at manual labor three hours each day and be paid therefor ten cents an hour. Seven thousand dollars was appropriated to equip the shops. Practical labor was defined to be not only farm and shop work, but also surveying, drawing and laboratory practice. Mechanical arts and engineering became a part of the curriculum. The large majority of any people must engage in industrial pursuits, and to these industrial development and enlightenment and comfort go hand-in-hand. Hence the real people's school is one of manual training. Schools of philosophy and literature will take care of themselves; think of a school (classical) endeavoring to train a Shakespeare or Burns! To have compelled either one of these to graduate at Oxford would have been like clipping the wings of the eagle to aid his upward flight. In the education at least of children nature is omnipotent and pitiless, and it is the establishment of such training schools as the Arkansas Industrial University that gives the cheering evidence of the world's progress. In its continued prosperity is hope for the near future; its failure through ignorance or bigotry in the old and worn out ideas of the dead past, will go far toward the confirmation of the cruel cynicism that the most to be pitied animal pell-melled into the world is the new-born babe.

The University is situated at Fayetteville, Washington County. It was organized by act of the legislature, based on the "Land Grant Act" of Congress of 1862, and supplemented by liberal donations from the State, the County of Washington, and the city of Fayetteville. The school

was opened in 1872. March 30, 1877, the legislature passed the act known as the "Barker Bill," which made nearly a complete change in the purview of the school and brought prominently forward the agricultural and mechanical departments. "To gratify our ambitious" [but mistaken] "youth," says the prospectus, "we have, under Section 7 of the act, provided for instruction in the classics."

Under the act of Congress known as the "Hatch Bill," an Agricultural Experimental Station has been organized. Substantial buildings are now provided, and the cost of board in the institution is reduced to \$8 per month. The attendance at the present time is ninety-six students, and steps are being taken to form a model stock farm. The trustees, in the last report, say: "We recommend that girls be restored to the privileges of the institution." The law only excludes females from being beneficiaries, and females may still attend as pay students.

A part of the University is a branch Normal School, established at Pine Bluff, for the purpose of educating colored youth to be school teachers. These Normal Schools have for some years been a favorite and expensive hobby in most of the Northern States. There is probably no question that, for the promotion of the cause of education among the negroes, they offer unusual attractions.

The following will give the reader a clear comprehension of the school and its purposes. Its departments are:

Mechanic arts and engineering, agriculture, experiment station, practical work. English and modern languages, biology and geology, military

science and tactics, mathematics and logic, preparatory department, drawing and industrial art, and music.

To all these departments is now added the medical department, located at Little Rock. This branch was founded in 1871, and has a suitable building on Second Street. The tenth annual course of lectures in this institution commenced October 3, 1888; the tenth annual commencement being held March 8, 1889. The institution is self-supporting, and already it ranks among the foremost medical schools in the country. The graduating class of 1888 numbered twenty.

The State Board of Visitors to the medical school are Doctors W. W. Hipolite, W. P. Hart, W. B. Lawrence, J. M. Keller, I. Folsom.

The debt of Arkansas is not as large as a cursory glance at the figures might indicate. The United States government recently issued a statistical abstract concerning the public debt of this State that is very misleading, and does it a great wrong. In enumerating the debts of the States it puts Arkansas at \$12,029,100. This error comes of including the bonds issued for railroad and levee purposes, that have been decided by the Supreme Court null and void, to the amount of nearly \$10,000,000. They are therefore no part of the State indebtedness.

The real debt of the State is \$2,111,000, including principal and accumulated interest. There is an amount in excess of this, if there is included the debt due the general government, but for all such the State has counter claims, and it is not therefore estimated in giving the real indebtedness.



CHAPTER VIII.

THE BENCH AND BAR—AN ANALYTIC VIEW OF THE PROFESSION OF LAW—SPANISH AND FRENCH LAWS—
 ENGLISH COMMON LAW—THE LEGAL CIRCUIT RIDERS—TERRITORIAL LAW AND LAWYERS
 —THE COURT CIRCUITS—EARLY COURT OFFICERS—THE SUPREME COURT—PROMI-
 NENT MEMBERS OF THE STATE BENCH AND BAR—THE STANDARD
 OF THE EXECUTION OF LAW IN THE STATE.

Laws do not put the least restraint
 Upon our freedom, but maintain't;
 Or if they do, 'tis for our good,
 To give us freer latitude;
 For wholesome laws preserve us free
 By stinting of our liberty.—*Butler.*



THE Territory when under Spanish or French rule was governed by much the same laws and customs. The home government appointed its viceroys, who were little more than nominally under the control of the king, except in the general laws of the mother country. The necessary local provisions in the laws were not strictly required to be submitted for approval to the master powers before being enforced in the colony. Both governments were equally liberal in bestowing the lands upon subjects, and as a rule, without cost. But the shadow of feudal times still lingered over each of them, and they had no conception that the real people would want to be small landholders, supposing that in the new as in the old world they would drift into villanage, and in some sense be a part of the possession of the landed aristocracy. Hence,

these governments are seen taking personal charge as it were of the colonies; providing them masters and protectors, who, with government aid, would transport and in a certain sense own them and their labor after their arrival. The grantee of certain royal rights and privileges in the new world was responsible to the viceroy for his colony, and the viceroy to the king. The whole was anti-democratic of course, and was but the continued and old, old idea of "the divine rights of rulers."

The commentaries of even the favorite law-writers to-day in this democratic country are blurred on nearly every page with that monstrous heresy, "the king can do no wrong"—the governing power is infallible, it needs no watching, no jealous eye that will see its errors or its crimes; a fetich to be blindly worshiped, indiscriminately, whether it is an angel of mercy or a monster of evil. When Cannibal was king he was a god, with no soul to dictate to him the course he pursued. "The curiosities of patriotism under adversity" just here suggests itself as a natural title-page to one of the most remarkable books yet to be written.

The bench and bar form a very peculiar result

of modern civilization—to-day fighting the most heroic battles for the poor and the oppressed; to-morrow, perhaps, expending equal zeal and eloquence in the train of the bloody usurper and tyrant. As full of inconsistencies as insincerity itself, it is also as noted for as wise, conservative and noble efforts in behalf of our race as ever distinguished patriot or sage.

The dangers which beset the path of the lawyer are a blind adherence to precedent, and a love of the abstruse technicalities of the law practice. When both or either of these infirmities enter the soul of the otherwise young and rising practitioner, his usefulness to his fellow man is apt to be permanently impaired. He may be the "learned judge," but will not be the great and good one.

The history of the bench and bar should be an instructive one. The inquirer, commencing in the natural order of all real history, investigating the cause or the fountain source, and then following up the effects flowing from causes, is met at the threshold with the question, Why? What natural necessity created this vast and expensive supernumerary of civilization? The institution in its entirety is so wide and involved, so comprehensive and expensive, with its array of court officials, great temples, its robes, ermine and wool-sacks; its halls, professors, schools and libraries, that the average mind is oppressed with the attempt to grasp its outlines. In a purely economic sense it produces not one blade of grass. After having elucidated this much of the investigation as best he can, he comes to a minor one, or the details of the subject. For illustration's sake, let it be assumed that he will then take up the consideration of grand juries, their origin, history and present necessity for existence. These are mere hints, but such as will arrest the attention of the student of law of philosophical turn of mind. They are nothing more than the same problems that come in every department of history. The school of the lawyer is to accept precedent, the same as it is a common human instinct to accept what comes to him from the fathers—assuming everything in its favor and combating everything that would dispute "the old order." It is the exceptional mind which

looks ancient precedent in the face and asks questions, Whence? Why? Whither? These are generally inconvenient queries to indolent content, but they are the drive-wheels of moving civilization.

One most extraordinary fact forever remains, namely, that lawyers and statesmen never unfolded the science of political economy. This seems a strange contradiction, but nevertheless it is so. The story of human and divine laws is much alike. The truths have not been found, as a rule, by the custodians of the temples. The Rev. Jaspers are still proclaiming "the world do move." Great statesmen are still seriously regulating the nation's "balance of trade," the price of interest on money, and through processes of taxation enriching peoples, while the dear old precedents have for 100 years been demonstrated to be myths. They are theoretically dead with all intelligent men, but are very much alive in fact. Thus the social life of every people is full of most amusing curiosities, many of them harmless, many that are not.

The early bench and bar of Arkansas produced a strong and virile race of men. The pioneers of this important class of community possessed vigorous minds and bodies, with lofty ideals of personal honor, and an energy of integrity admirably fitted to the tasks set before them.

The law of the land, the moment the Louisiana purchase was effected, was the English common law, that vast and marvelous structure, the growth of hundreds of years of bloody English history, and so often the apparent throes of civilization.

The circuit riders composed the first bench and bar here, as in all the western States. In this State especially the accounts of the law practice—the long trips over the wide judicial circuits; the hardships endured, the dangers encountered from swollen streams ere safe bridges spanned them; the rough accommodations, indeed, sometimes the absence of shelter from the raging elements, and amid all this their jolly happy-go-lucky life, their wit and fun, their eternal electioneering, for every lawyer then was a politician; their quickened wits and schemes and devices to advantage

each other, both in and out of the courts, if all could be told in detail, would read like a fascinating romance. These riders often traveled in companies of from three to fifteen, and among them would be found the college and law-school graduates, and the brush graduates, associated in some cases and opposed in others. And here, as in all the walks of life, it was often found that the rough, self educated men overmatched the graduates in their fiercest contests. While one might understand more of the books and of the learned technicalities of law, the other would know the jury best, and overthrow his antagonist. In the little old log cabin court rooms of those days, when the court was in session, the contest of the legal gladiators went on from the opening to the closing of the term. Generally the test was before a jury, and the people gathered from all the surrounding country, deeply interested in every movement of the actors. This was an additional stimulus to the lawyer politicians, who well understood that their ability was gauged by the crowd, as were their successes before the jury. Thus was it a combination of the forum and "stump." Here, sometimes in the conduct of a noted case, a seat in Congress would be won or lost. A seat in Congress, or on the "wool sack," was the ambition of nearly every circuit rider. Their legal encounters were fought out to the end. Each one was dreadfully in earnest—he practiced no assumed virtues in the struggle; battling as much at least for himself as his client, he would yield only under compulsion, even in the minor points, and, unfortunately, sometimes in the heat of ardor, the contest would descend from a legal to a personal one, and then the handy duello code was a ready resort. It seems it was this unhappy mixture of law and politics that caused many of these bloody personal encounters. In the pure practice of the law, stripped of political bearings, there seldom, if ever, came misunderstandings.

They must have been a fearless and earnest class of men to brave the hardships of professional life, as well as mastering the endless and involved intricacies of the legal practice of that day. The law then was but little less than a mass of un-

meaning technicalities. A successful practitioner required to have at his fingers' ends at least Blackstone's Commentaries and Chitty's Pleadings, and much of the wonders contained in the Rules of Evidence. Libraries were then scarce and their privations here were nearly as great as in the common comforts for "man and beast." There have been vast improvements in the simplifying of the practice, the abolition of technical pleadings especially, since that time, and the young attorney of to-day can hardly realize what it was the pioneers of his profession had to undergo.

A judicial circuit at that early day was an immense domain, over which the bench and bar regularly made semi-annual trips. Sometimes they would not more than get around to their starting point before it would be necessary to go all over the ground again. Thus the court was almost literally "in the saddle." The saddle-bags were their law offices, and some of them, upon reaching their respective county-seats, would signalize their brief stays with hard work all day in the court-room and late roystering at the tavern bar at night, regardless of the demurrers, pleas, replications, rejoinders and sur-rejoinders, declarations and bills that they knew must be confronted on the morrow. Among these jolly sojourners, "during court week" in the villages, dignity and circumspection were often given over exclusively to the keeping of the judge and prosecutor. Circumstances thus made the bench and bar as social a set as ever came together. To see them returning after their long journeyings, sunburned and weatherbeaten, having had but few advantages of the laundry or bathtub, they might have passed for a returning squad of cavalry in the late war. One eccentric character made it a point never to start with any relays to his wardrobe. When he reached home after his long pilgrimage it would be noticed that his clothes had a stuffed appearance. The truth was that when clean linen was needed he bought new goods and slipped them on over the soiled ones. He would often tell how he dreaded the return to his home, as he knew that after his wife attended to his change of wardrobe he was "most sure to catch cold."

On one occasion two members of the bar met at a county seat where court was in session a week. They had come from opposite directions, one of them riding a borrowed horse seventy miles, while the other on his own horse had traveled over 100 miles. Upon starting home they unwittingly exchanged horses, and neither discovered the mistake until informed by friends after reaching their destination. The horses could hardly have been more dissimilar, but the owners detected no change. It was nearly the value of the animals to make the return exchange, yet each set out, and finally returned with the proper horse. No little ingenuity must have been manifested in finally unraveling the great mystery of the affair.

Surrounded as they were with all these ill conditions, as a body of men they were nevertheless learned in the law, great in the forum, able and upright on the bench. Comparisons are odious, but it is nothing in disparagement to the present generation of courts and lawyers, to say that to be equally great and worthy with these men of the early bench and bar of Arkansas, is to exalt and ennoble the profession in the highest degree.

Sixty years have now passed since the first coming of the members of this calling to the State of Arkansas. In 1819 President Monroe appointed James Miller, governor, Robert Crittenden, secretary, and Charles Jouitt, Andrew Scott and Robert P. Letcher, judges of the Superior Court, for the new Territory of Arkansas. All these, it seems, except Gov. Miller, were promptly at the post of duty and in the discharge of their respective offices. In the absence of Mr. Miller, Mr. Crittenden was acting governor. These men not only constituted the first bench and bar, but the first Territorial officials and the first legislature. They were all located in the old French town of Arkansas Post. The lawyers and judges were the legislative body, which enacted the laws to be enforced in their respective districts. At their first legislative session they established but five statute laws, and from this it might be inferred that there were few and simple laws in force at that time, but the reader will remember that from the moment of the Louisiana purchase all the new territory passed under

the regulation and control of the English common law—substantially the same system of laws then governing England.

It is a singular comment on American jurisprudence that this country is still boasting the possession of the English habeas corpus act, wrung by those sturdy old barons from King John,—a government by the people, universal suffrage, where the meanest voter is by his vote also a sovereign, and therefore he protects himself against —whom?—why, against himself by the English habeas corpus act, which was but the great act of a great people that first proclaimed a higher right than was the "divine right of kings." When these old Englishmen presented the alternative to King John, the writ or the head-man's ax, he very sensibly chose the lesser of the two great inconveniences. And from that moment the vital meaning of the phrase "the divine right of kings" was dead in England.

In America, where all vote, the writ of habeas corpus has been time and time again suspended, and there are foolish men now who would gladly resort to this untoward measure, for the sake of party success in elections. There is no language of tongue or pen that can carry a more biting sarcasm on our boasted freemen or free institutions than this almost unnoticed fact in our history.

One of the acts of the first legislative session held in August, 1819, was to divide the Territory into two judicial circuits. As elsewhere stated, the counties of Arkansas and Lawrence constituted the First circuit; Pulaski, Clark and Hempstead Counties forming the Second.

The judges of the Superior Courts were assigned to the duties of the different circuits. At the first real Territorial legislature, composed of representatives elected by the people, the Territory was divided into three judicial circuits. The courts, however, for the different circuits, were all held at the Territorial capital. There was no circuit riding, therefore, at this time.

Judicial circuits and judges residing therein were not a part of judiciary affairs until 1823. The judges of the First circuit from that date, with time of appointment and service, were: T. P. Eskridge,

December 10, 1823; Andrew Scott, April 11, 1827; Sam C. Roane, April 17, 1829-36. The list of prosecuting attorneys includes: W. B. R. Horner, November 1, 1823; Thomas Hubbard, November 5, 1828, to February 15, 1832; G. D. Royston, September 7, 1823; Shelton Watson, October 4, 1835; A. G. Stephenson, January 23, 1836.

Of the Second circuit the judges were: Richard Searcy, December 10, 1823, and J. W. Bates, November, 1825, to 1836; while the prosecuting attorneys were R. C. Oden, November 1, 1823; A. H. Sevier, January 19, 1824 (resigned); Sam C. Roane, September 26, 1826; Bennett H. Martin, January 30, 1831; Absalom Fowler, —; D. L. F. Royston, July 25, 1835; Townsend Dickinson, November 1, 1823; A. F. May, March 29, 1825 (died in office); W. H. Parrott, April 21, 1827; S. S. Hall, August 31, 1831; J. W. Robertson, September 17, 1833; E. B. Ball, July 19, 1836.

Samuel S. Hall was judge of the Third circuit, serving from December, 1823, to 1836. As prosecuting attorneys, are found the names of T. Dickinson, January 10, 1823; A. D. G. Davis, June 21, 1829; S. G. Sneed, November 11, 1831; David Walker, September 13, 1833; Thomas Johnson, October 4, 1835; W. F. Denton, January 23, 1836.

The appointment of Charles Caldwell as judge of the Fourth circuit dates from December 27, 1825; while E. T. Clark, February 13, 1830; J. C. P. Tolleson, February 1, 1831; and W. K. Sebastian, from January 25, 1833, served as prosecuting attorneys.

The Supreme Court of Arkansas has ever comprised among its members men of dignity, wisdom and keen legal insight. The directory of these officials contains the names of many of those whose reputation and influence are far more than local. It is as follows:

Chief justices: Daniel Ringo, 1836; Thomas Johnson, 1844; George C. Watkins, 1852 (resigned); E. H. English, 1854 (also Confederate); T. D. W. Yonley, 1864 (Murphy constitution); E. Baxter, 1864 (under Murphy régime); David Walker, 1866 (ousted by military); W. W. Wilshire, 1868 (removed); John McClure, 1871, (re-

moved); E. H. English, 1874. Sterling R. Cockrill is present chief justice.

Associate justices: Thomas J. Lacey, 1836; Townsend Dickinson, 1836; George W. Paschal, 1842; W. K. Sebastian, 1843; W. S. Oldham, 1845; Edward Cross, 1845; William Conway, 1846; C. C. Scott, 1848; David Walker, 1847 and 1874; Thomas B. Hanley, 1858 (resigned); F. I. Batson, 1858 (resigned); H. F. Fairchild, 1860 (died); Albert Pike, 1861 (also Confederate); J. J. Clendenin, 1866 (ousted); T. M. Bowen, 1868; L. Gregg, 1868; J. E. Bennett, 1871; M. L. Stephenson, 1872; E. J. Searle, 1872; W. M. Harrison, 1874; J. T. Bearden, 1874 (appointed); Jesse Turner, 1878; J. R. Eakin, 1878; W. W. Smith, 1882; B. B. Battle, 1885, re-elected. By law three additional judges were elected April 2, 1889: Simon B. Hughes, W. E. Hemingway and Mont. H. Sandels.

Reporters: Albert Pike, N. W. Cox, E. H. English, J. M. Moore, L. E. Barber, B. D. Turner and W. W. Mansfield (present incumbent).

Clerks: H. Haralson, L. E. Barber, N. W. Cox, and W. P. Campbell (in office).

Special chief justices: William Story, F. W. Compton, J. L. Witherspoon, S. H. Hempstead, C. B. Moore, Thomas Johnson, R. A. Howard, George A. Gallagher, B. B. Battle, Sam W. Williams, A. B. Williams, G. N. Cousin, Isaac Strain, N. Haggard, Edward Cross, R. C. S. Brown, L. A. Pindall, Sam C. Roane, George Conway, Sackfield Macklinin, John Whytock, C. C. Farrelley, W. W. Smith, W. I. Warwick, B. B. Morse, B. D. Turner, George W. Caruth, S. H. Harrington.

In this list are the names of nearly all early members of the Arkansas bar. Commencing here as young attorneys in their profession, many of them have left illustrious names—names that adorn the history of the State and Nation, and time will not dim nor change the exalted esteem now given them. Not one of them but that was an example of that wonderful versatility of American genius—the young lawyer becoming great in the practice of his profession in the wild wood; or celebrated on the bench for decisions that came to the

world like beacon lights from the unknown land; or as senators holding civilized people spell bound by their wisdom and eloquence; and all, at all times, listening for their country's call to play as conspicuous a part in camp and field as they had in the walks of civil life. To undertake all these things is not wonderful with a people so cosmopolitan as those of the west, but to be pre-eminent in each or all alike is most remarkable.

Of this brilliant galaxy of pioneer legal lights—giants indeed—there now remain as a connecting link with the present generation only the venerable Gen. Albert Pike, of Washington City, and Judge Jesse Turner, of Van Buren.

Writing in a reminiscent way of the bench and bar, Albert Pike says: "When I came to the bar there were William Cummins, Absalom Fowler, Daniel Ringo, Chester Ashley, and Samuel Hall, at Little Rock. I served on a jury in 1834 where Robert Crittenden was an attorney in the case; the judge was Benjamin Johnson, who died in December, 1834, at Vicksburg. Parrott and Oden died before I went to Little Rock. Judge William Trimble was an old member of the bar when I entered it, as was Col. Horner, of Helena. Thomas B. Hanley had recently come to Helena from Louisiana. I think Maj. Thomas Hubbard and George Conway were practicing at Washington in 1835. Judge Andrew Scott had been Territorial judge, but retired and lived in Pope County. Frederick W. Trapnall and John W. Cocke came from Kentucky to Little Rock in 1836, and also William C. Scott and his partner, Blanchard. I think Samuel H. Hempstead and John J. Clendenin came in 1836. John B. Floyd lived and practiced law in Chicot County." Gen. Pike further mentions Judge David Walker, John Linton, Judges Hoge and Sneed, John M. Wilson, Alfred W. Wilson, Archibald Yell, Judge Fowler, Judge Richard C. S. Brown, Bennett H. Martin, Philander Little, Jesse Turner and Sam W. Williams as among the eminent lawyers of the early courts of Arkansas.

The list of those who have occupied positions as circuit judges and prosecuting attorneys in the various circuits, will be found of equal interest with the names mentioned in connection with a

higher tribunal. It is as below, the date affixed indicating the beginning of the term of service:

Judges of the First circuit: W. K. Sebastian, November 19, 1840; J. C. P. Tolleson, February 8, 1843; John T. Jones, December 2, 1842; Mark W. Alexander, ———; George W. Beasley, September 6, 1855; C. W. Adams, November 2, 1852; Thomas B. Hanley, ———; E. C. Bronough, August 25, 1858; O. H. Oates, March 3, 1859; E. C. Bronough, August 23, 1860; Jesse M. Houks, September 17, 1865; John E. Bennett, July 23, 1868; C. C. Waters, February 23, 1871; M. L. Stephenson, March 24, 1871; W. H. H. Clayton, March 10, 1873; J. N. Cypert, October 31, 1874; M. T. Saunders, October 30, 1882. Prosecuting attorneys: W. S. Mosley, November 14, 1840; A. J. Greer, November 9, 1841; S. S. Tucker, January 20, 1840; Alonzo Thomas, August 5, 1842; W. N. Stanton, December 2, 1842; N. M. Foster, December 4, 1843; A. H. Ringo, March 2, 1849; H. A. Badham, March 12, 1851; L. L. Mack, September 6, 1855; S. W. Childress, August 30, 1856; Lincoln Featherstone, August 23, 1860; Z. P. H. Farr, December 1, 1862; B. C. Brown, January 7, 1865; P. O. Thwait, October 15, 1866; C. B. Fitzpatrick, March 16, 1871; W. H. H. Clayton, March 23, 1871; Eugene Stephenson, April 23, 1873; C. A. Otey, October 31, 1874; D. D. Leach, October 13, 1876; P. D. McCulloch (three terms); Greenfield Quarles, October 30, 1884; S. Brundridge, October 30, 1886.

Judges of the Second circuit: Isaac Baker, November 23, 1840; John C. Murray, August 18, 1851; W. H. Sutton, January 11, 1845; John C. Murray, August 22, 1858; Josiah Gould, February 26, 1849; W. M. Harrison, May 17, 1865; T. F. Sorrells, August 22, 1853; W. C. Hazeldine, April 14, 1871; J. F. Lowery, December 12, 1863; L. L. Mack, October 31, 1874; William Story, July 23, 1868; W. F. Henderson, April 26, 1874; J. G. Frierson, October 31, 1882; W. A. Case, vice Frierson, deceased, March 17, 1854, elected September 1, 1854; J. E. Riddick, October 30, 1886. Prosecuting attorneys: John S. Roane, November 15, 1840; Samuel Wooly, September 19, 1842; J. W. Bocage, November 20,

1843; S. B. Jones, April 20, 1846; T. F. Sorrells, February 26, 1849; W. P. Grace, August 22, 1853; S. F. Arnett, August 23, 1856; D. W. Carroll, August 30, 1860; C. C. Godden, May 17, 1865; W. F. Slemmons, October 15, 1866; D. D. Leach, December 16, 1868; R. H. Black, May 6, 1873; J. E. Riddick, October 13, 1876; W. A. Cate, October 14, 1878; E. F. Brown, May 5, 1870; W. B. Edrington (four terms), October 30, 1880; J. D. Block, October, 1888.

Judges of the Third circuit: Thomas Johnson, November 13, 1840; William Conway, November 15, 1844; W. C. Scott, December 11, 1846; R. H. Nealy, February 28, 1851; W. C. Bevins, August 23, 1856; W. R. Cain, August 23, 1860; L. L. Mack, March 15, 1866; Eliha Baxter, July 23, 1868; James W. Butler, March 10, 1873; William Byers, October 30, 1874; R. H. Powell (three terms), October 30, 1882; J. W. Butler, May, 1887. Prosecuting attorneys: N. Haggard, November 30, 1840; S. S. Tucker, January 20, 1842; S. H. Hempstead, February, 1842; A. R. Porter, December 2, 1842; S. C. Walker, December 2, 1846; J. H. Byers, March 5, 1849; W. K. Patterson, August 30, 1856; F. W. Desha, August 30, 1860; L. L. Mack, July 8, 1861; T. J. Ratcliff, July 9, 1865; M. D. Baber, October 15, 1866; W. A. Inman, December 8, 1868; J. L. Abernathy, October 31, 1874; Charles Coffin, October 14, 1878; M. N. Dyer (two terms), October 30, 1882; W. B. Padgett, October 30, 1886; J. L. Abernathy, October, 1888.

Judges of the Fourth circuit: J. M. Hoge, November 13, 1840; S. G. Sneed, November 18, 1844; A. B. Greenwood, March 3, 1851; F. I. Batson, August 20, 1853; J. M. Wilson, February 21, 1859; J. J. Green, August 23, 1860; Y. B. Sheppard, May 9, 1863; Thomas Boles, August 3, 1865; W. N. May, April 24, 1868; M. L. Stephenson, July 23, 1868; C. B. Fitzpatrick, March 23, 1871; J. Huckleberry, April 10, 1872; J. M. Pittman, October 31, 1874; J. H. Berry, October 21, 1878; J. M. Pittman (three terms), October 31, 1882. Prosecuting attorneys: Alfred M. Wilson, November 13, 1840; A. B. Greenwood, January 4, 1845; H. F. Thomasson, September 6, 1853; Lafayette Gregg, August 23,

1856; B. J. Brown, December 1, 1862; J. E. Cravens, January 7, 1865; Squire Boon, October 15, 1866; Elias Harrell, August 11, 1868; S. W. Peel, April 26, 1873; E. I. Stirman, October 13, 1876; H. A. Dinsmore (three terms), October 14, 1878; J. Frank Wilson, October 30, 1884; J. W. Walker, October 30, 1866; S. M. Johnson, October 30, 1888.

Judges of the Fifth circuit: J. J. Clendenin, December 28, 1840; W. H. Field, December 24, 1846; J. J. Clendenin, September 6, 1854; Liberty Bartlett, November 12, 1854; E. D. Ham, July 23, 1868; Benton J. Brown, September 30, 1874; R. W. Mansfield, October 31, 1874; Thomas W. Pound, September 9, 1878; W. D. Jacoway, October 31, 1878; G. S. Cunningham (three terms), October 31, 1882. Prosecuting attorneys: R. W. Johnson, December 29, 1840; George C. Watkins, January 11, 1845; J. J. Clendenin, February 17, 1849, to 1854; J. L. Hollowell, September 8, 1858, to 1860; Sam W. Williams, May 10, 1860; Pleasant Jordan, September 7, 1861; Sam W. Williams, July 6, 1863; John Whytock, December 19, 1865; R. H. Dedman, October 15, 1866; N. J. Temple, August 15, 1868; Arch Young, August 24, 1872; Thomas Barnes, April 23, 1873; J. P. Byers, October 31, 1873; A. S. McKennon, October 14, 1878; J. G. Wallace (two terms), October 31, 1882; H. S. Carter, October 30, 1886.

Sixth circuit—judges: William Conway, December 19, 1840; John Field, February 3, 1843; George Conway, August 1, 1844; John Quillin, March 2, 1849; Thomas Hubbard, August 22, 1854; A. B. Smith, February 7, 1856; Shelton Watson, September 26, 1858; Len B. Green, April 5, 1858; A. B. Williams, January 28, 1865; J. T. Elliott, October 2, 1865; J. J. Clendenin, October 31, 1874; J. W. Martin, October 31, 1878; F. T. Vaughan, October 31, 1882; J. W. Martin, October 30, 1886. Prosecuting attorneys: G. D. Royston, November 11, 1840; O. F. Rainy, June 12, 1843; Isaac T. Tupper, January 18, 1844; A. W. Blevins, January 11, 1847; E. A. Warner, March 3, 1851; Orville Jennings, August 23, 1853; E. W. Gantt, August 22, 1854; James K. Young, August 30, 1860; Robert Carrigan, September 13,

1865; J. F. Ritchie, October 15, 1866; T. B. Gibson, January 11, 1868; Charles C. Reid, Jr., April 30, 1871; F. T. Vaughan, September 18, 1876; T. C. Trimble, September 30, 1878; F. T. Vaughan, September 30, 1880; T. C. Trimble, October 31, 1882; R. J. Lea, October 30, 1884; Gray Carroll, October 30, 1886; R. J. Lea, October 30, 1888.

Seventh circuit—judges: R. C. S. Brown, 1840; W. W. Floyd, November 30, 1846. (December 20, 1849, the State was re-districted into six circuits. Hence this was abolished for the time.) William Byers, July 8, 1861; R. H. Powell, May 11, 1866; John Whytock, July 23, 1868; J. J. Clendenin, May 29, 1874; Jabez M. Smith, October 31, 1874; J. P. Henderson (three terms), October 31, 1882. Prosecuting attorneys: John M. Wilson, November 20, 1840; J. M. Tebbetts, December 5, 1844; Elisha Baxter, December 7, 1861; W. B. Padgett, August 29, 1865; W. R. Coody, October 15, 1866; E. W. Gantt, July 31, 1868; J. M. Harrell, May 5, 1873; M. J. Henderson, October 31, 1874; James B. Wood, October 14, 1878; J. P. Henderson (three terms), October 31, 1882; W. H. Martin, October 30, 1888.

Eighth circuit—judges: C. C. Scott, December 2, 1846; William Davis, July 3, 1848 (abolished December 20, 1849); James D. Walker, July 25, 1861; Elias Harrell, May 8, 1865; William Story, March 27, 1867; E. J. Earle, July 23, 1868; T. G. T. Steele, February 23, 1873; L. J. Joyner, October 31, 1874; H. B. Stuart, October 31, 1878; R. D. Hearn, October 30, 1886. Prosecuting attorneys: Richard Lyons, February 5, 1847; N. W. Patterson, October 25, 1865; C. G. Reagan, January 7, 1865; J. C. Pratt, July 23, 1868; T. M. Gunter, October 15, 1866; Duane Thompson, January 4, 1874; George A. Kingston, July 26, 1871; J. D. McCabe, October 31, 1874; J. H. Howard, April 26, 1873; Rufus D. Hearn (three terms), July 6, 1874; Lafayette Gregg, November 13, 1862; W. M. Green (three terms), October 30, 1884.

Ninth circuit—judges: H. B. Stuart, November 28, 1862; W. N. Hargrave, —, 1865; E. J. Searle, February 25, 1867; G. W. McCowan, July 23, 1868; J. T. Elliott, April 26, 1873; J. K. Young, October 31, 1874; C. F. Mitchell, October 31, 1882;

L. A. Byrne, November 4, 1884; A. B. Williams, vice Mitchell, resigned, September 10, 1884; C. E. Mitchell, October 30, 1886. Prosecuting attorneys: A. J. Temple, July 8, 1861; A. T. Craycraft, January 7, 1865; E. J. Searle, February 19, 1866; R. C. Parker, October 15, 1866; N. J. Temple, January 20, 1867; J. R. Page, January 9, 1869; J. M. Bradley, April 26, 1873; Dan W. Jones, October 31, 1874; B. W. Johnson, October 13, 1876; John Cook, October 14, 1880; T. F. Webber (four terms), October 31, 1882.

Judges of the Tenth circuit: H. P. Morse, July 23, 1868; D. W. Carroll, October 28, 1874; T. F. Sorrells, October 31, 1874; J. M. Bradley, October 30, 1882; C. D. Wood, October 30, 1886. Prosecuting attorneys: J. McL. Barton, March 29, 1869; H. King White, April 20, 1871; M. McGehee, April 29, 1873; J. C. Barrow, October 31, 1874; C. D. Woods, October 30, 1882; M. L. Hawkins, vice Woods, October 10, 1886; R. C. Fuller, October 30, 1888.

Eleventh circuit—judges: J. W. Fox, April 30, 1873; H. N. Hutton, July 24, 1874; John A. Williams, October 31, 1874; X. J. Pindall, October 31, 1878; J. A. Williams (two terms), October 30, 1882. Prosecuting attorneys: H. M. McVeigh, April 26, 1873; Z. L. Wise, October 31, 1874; T. B. Martin, October 10, 1878; J. M. Elliott (five terms), October 10, 1880.

Twelfth circuit—judges: P. C. Dooley, April 26, 1873; J. H. Rogers, April 20, 1877; R. B. Rutherford, October 2, 1882; John S. Little, October 20, 1886. Prosecuting attorneys: D. D. Leach, April 26, 1873; John S. Little (three terms), April 2, 1877; A. C. Lewers (two terms), September 20, 1884; J. B. McDonough, October 30, 1888.

Thirteenth circuit—judges: M. D. Kent, April 26, 1873; B. F. Askew, October 30, 1882; C. W. Smith, October 30, 1886. Prosecuting attorneys: W. C. Langford, April 26, 1873; W. F. Wallace, June 5, 1883; H. P. Snead (three terms), October 30, 1884.

Fourteenth circuit—judges: George A. Kingston, April 26, 1873; R. H. Powell, May, 1887. Prosecuting attorneys: Duane Thompson, April 26, 1873; De Ross Bailey, May, 1887.

L. D. Belden was appointed judge of the Fifteenth circuit April 26, 1873, the prosecuting attorney being G. G. Lotta, elected April 23, 1873.

Sixteenth circuit—judge: Elisha Mears, April 26, 1873. Prosecuting attorneys: H. N. Withers,

September 27, 1873; V. B. Shepard, April 30, 1874.

By an act of April 16, 1873, the State was divided into sixteen judicial circuits, but two years later a reduction to eleven in number was made.

CHAPTER IX.

THE LATE CIVIL WAR—ANALYTICAL VIEW OF THE TROUBLOUS TIMES—PASSAGE OF THE ORDINANCE OF SECESSION—THE CALL TO ARMS—THE FIRST TROOPS TO TAKE THE FIELD—INVASION OF THE STATE BY THE FEDERAL ARMY—SKETCHES OF THE REGIMENTS—NAMES OF OFFICERS—OUTLINE OF FIELD OPERATIONS—CLAIBOURNE AND YELL—EXTRACTS FROM PRIVATE MEMORANDA—EVACUATION OF THE STATE—RE-OCCUPATION—THE WAR OF 1812—THE MEXICAN WAR—STANDARD OF AMERICAN GENERALSHIP.

The cannon's hush'd! nor drum nor clarion sound;
 Helmet and hauberk gleam upon the ground;
 Horsemen and horse lie weltering in their gore;
 Patriots are dead, and heroes dare no more;
 While solemnly the moonlight shrouds the plain.
 And lights the lurid features of the slain.—*Montgomery.*

ARKANSAS was not among the States that may be called leaders in inaugurating the late war. It only passed a secession ordinance May 6, 1861, nearly a month after hostilities had commenced, and Lincoln had issued his call for 75,000 ninety-day troops "to put down the rebellion." The reluctance with which the State finally joined its sister States is manifested by the almost unanimous refusal of the State convention, which met in March, 1861—the day Lincoln was inaugurated—and nearly unanimously voted down secession and passed a series of conservative resolutions, looking to a national convention to settle in

some way the vexed question of slavery, and then voting a recess of the convention. When this re-assembled war was upon the country, and the ordinance of secession was passed, only, however, after full discussion, pro and con. There was but one vote against secession finally, and that was given by Isaac Murphy—afterward the military governor of Arkansas.

Local authorities received instructions to arm and equip forty regiments of State troops. The ruling minds of the State were averse to war, and resisted it until they were forced into the position of siding with their neighbors or with the Union cause. In the South, as in the North, there were inconsiderate hot-heads, who simply wanted war for war's sake—full of false pretexts, but eager for war with or without a pretext. These extremists of each party were, unconsciously, per-

haps, but in fact, the two blades of the pair of scissors, to cut asunder the ties of the Union of States. Slavery, possibly not directly the cause of the war, was the handiest pretext seized upon at the time, with such disastrous results. In the dispensations of heaven, had the fanatics of the North and the fire-eaters of the South been hung across the clothes-line, as a boy sometimes hangs cats, and left in holy peace to fight it out, what a blessing for mankind it would have been!

The history of the late war cannot yet be written. Its most profound effects are not yet evolved. The actual fighting ceased nearly a generation ago, and the cruel strife is spoken of as over. It is the effects that true history observes. The chronicler records the dates and statistics, and files these away for the future historian. It is highly probable that there is no similar period in history where the truth will be so distorted as by him who tells "the story of the war."

Anyone can begin to see that there are many things now that were unknown before the war. Great changes are still being worked out, and whether or not yet greater ones are to come, no one knows. The abolitionists thirty years ago hated the slave owners,—the slave holders loved slavery. The former thought to forever end slavery on this continent by liberating the slaves, and now the once alarmed slave owner has discovered that the great benefits of the abolition of slavery have been to the whites far more than to the blacks.

There is little idea of what the real historian one hundred years from now will be compelled to say of these "blessed times." He will most probably smile in pity upon all this self-laudation and wild boast. If men could have known the effects to follow in all the important movements of peoples, it is highly probable there would have been no civil war. Those who "sectionally hated" may sleep quietly in their graves, because they died unconscious as to whether their supposed bloody revenge, driven hurtling at the enemy, was a bullet or a boomerang.

The Southern individual may look with envy to the pension fund now being poured out in Northern States, while, instead of this, he should only

remember that the Southern soldier is making his way unaided in the world. It should not be forgotten that the rapid development of the South is sadly in want of the constant labor of thousands of immigrants, and that the New South is just entering upon a period of surprising and unexampled prosperity, which certainly must continue.

In Arkansas, as in Illinois, when Fort Sumter was fired on, instantly there was a storm of excitement to "let slip the dogs of war." Action took the place of argument. The best men in the community, those who had so long talked and pleaded against war, closed their mouths, and with sore hearts turned their eyes away from the sad outlook. The young and the inconsiderate seized the power to rule, and (though they knew it not) to ruin. Bells were rung, drums were beaten, and fifes made strident martial music, and people rushed into the streets. Open air meetings for the Confederate cause gathered, and songs and speeches inflamed the wildest passions of men. Poor men! they little recked the cruel fate into which they were plunging their country—not only themselves, but generations to come. A fifer and drummer marching along the streets, making harsh and discordant noises, were soon followed by crowds of men, women and children. Volunteers were called for by embryo captains, and from these crowds were soon recruited squads to be crystallized into armies with heavy tramp and flying banners—the noisy prologue to one of the bloodiest tragedies on which time has ever rung up the curtain.

The first official action of the State was that authorizing the raising and equipping of seven regiments. These were soon ready to report with full ranks. Seven regiments! Even after the war was well on foot, men were forming companies in hot haste, in fear that before they could reach the field of action the war would be over. And after they were mustered in and at their respective rendezvous, without uniforms and with sticks for guns, learning the rudiments of drill, they were restless, troubled seriously with the fear that they would never see or feel the glory of battle. The youths of the State had rushed to the recruiting stations with the eager thoughtlessness with which

they would have put down their names for picnic, hunting or fishing expeditions, and the wild delights of a season of camp life. Perhaps to some came indistinct ideas of winning glory on the field and a triumphant return home, to be met by the happy smiles of a people saved—when the bells would ring and flowers be strewn in the highway.

The seven regiments first authorized by the military board (the board consisting of the governor, Col. Sam W. Williams and Col. B. C. Totten) had hardly been formed when more soldiers were wanted. Ten additional regiments were authorized, and of the ten seven were recruited and organized. Fourteen infantry regiments besides the cavalry and artillery had been a strong demand on the people, but the calls for men were increased. By voluntary enlistments twenty-one infantry regiments were finally in the field. Including cavalry and artillery, Arkansas had about 25,000 volunteer soldiery.

Then came the remorseless conscription. The glamour of soldiering was now all gone. Ragged, hungry, wounded and worn with hard marches, men had suffered the touch of the hand of the angel of destruction. The relentless conscripting went on. The number of years before old age exempted was lengthened, and the age of youth exempting was shortened, until as said by Gen. Grant, they were "robbing the cradle and the grave" to recruit their decimated ranks in the army.

There are no records now by which can be told the number of men Arkansas had in the Confederate army, but it is supposed by those best informed to have had nearly 40,000. In addition to this the State furnished soldiers to the Union army. In the history of wars it is doubtful if there is anything to exceed this in the heroic sacrifices of any people.

The original seven regiments were authorized as the first exuberant war expression of the State. They were State troops, armed and equipped by the State; but the fact is that the poorest men went into the army at their individual expense and armed and equipped themselves. This was the rule—not by men only who were fighting for their slave property, but largely by men who had never owned

or expected to own a slave. When the Union army under Gen. Curtis was bearing down to invade Arkansas, ten more regiments were authorized and responded to this call, and seven additional regiments were raised and mustered into the State's service.

A military board had been provided for, consisting of three men, the governor and two advisors, who had a general supervision in organizing and equipping the army.

The first regiment raised in the State is known as the Pat Cleburne regiment. Patrick A. Cleburne, colonel, was soon made a general, and took his brigade east of the Mississippi River. The gallant and dashing leader was killed in the battle of Franklin, November 30, 1864. At the first call to arms he raised a company and named it the Yell Rifles, of which he was first captain, and on the formation of the first regiment he became colonel, rising up and up by rapid promotions to a major-generalship.

The names of Yell and Pat Cleburne are entwined closely in the hearts of the people of Arkansas. Yell was killed at the bloody battle of Buena Vista, Mexico, at the head of his charging column. The military lives and deaths of the two men were much alike. Their names and fames are secure in history. There is a touch of romance about Pat Cleburne's life in Arkansas. A Tipperary boy, of an excellent family, born in 1828, he had, when not more than sixteen years of age, joined the English army, where he was for more than a year before his whereabouts became known. His friends secured his release from the army, when he at once bade adieu to his native land and sailed for America. Stopping in 1849, a short time in Cincinnati, he was for a while a drug clerk. In 1859 he came to Helena, Ark., and engaged here also as a prescription clerk, in the meantime reading law; he was made a licensed attorney in 1856. In the bloody street affray soon after, between Hindman and Dorsey Rice, he was drawn into the fracas and was shot through the body by a brother of Rice's, who came upon the ground during the *mélée*. The latter noticed the encounter, and seeing that Cleburne stood at one side, pistol in hand, fired. On

turning to see who had shot him. Cleburne saw James Marriott, a brother-in-law of Dorsey Rice, with pistol in hand, and under the mistake that he was the assailant, shot him dead. Cleburne lingered a long time from his wound but finally recovered.

In the yellow fever scourge in Helena, in 1855, he was at one time about the only well person remaining to care for the sick and dying. He was a strict member of the church and for some years a vestryman in St. John's Episcopal Church, Helena. He was engaged to wed Miss Tarleton, of Mobile, when he fell upon the battle field, and the dead soldier lay upon the ground, with his arms folded over his breast, as if even in death he would protect the sacred tokens of love that he wore next his heart.

The military board elected two brigadier-generals—James Yell and N. B. Pierce. The latter was sent to Northwestern Arkansas, where was fought the first battle on Arkansas soil—Pea Ridge, or as it is better known in the South, Elkhorn. This was a severe engagement, and a decisive one.

There is yet some confusion in referring to the respective numbers of the Arkansas regiments. Gen. Pierce, supposing he had full power, gave numbers Third, Fourth and Fifth to what the board, the proper and only authority, designated as numbers Second, Third and Fourth. The following shows the board's numbering and names of the colonels:

First, Col. P. H. Cleburne; Second, Col. Gratiot; Third, Col. Dockery; Fourth, Col. Davis Walker; Fifth, Col. D. C. Cross; Sixth, Col. Lyon; Seventh, Col. Shaver; Eighth, Col. W. K. Patterson; Ninth, Col. John Roane; Tenth, Col. T. D. Merrick; Eleventh, Col. Jabez M. Smith; Twelfth, Col. E. W. Gantt; Thirteenth, Col. J. C. Tappan; Fourteenth, Col. W. C. Mitchell, (never completed); Fifteenth, Col. Dawson; Seventeenth, Col. G. W. Lamar, Lieut.-Col. Sam W. Williams.

In the scraps of records now to be found there are mentioned as the different arms in the Confederate service of Arkansas men, in addition to those above given, the following: Light artillery, H&P's, batteries, Blocher's, Brown's, Eiter's, Hughey's,

Marshall's and West's; cavalry battalions, Chrisman's, Crawford's, Hill's, Witherspoon's; detached companies, Brown's, Coarser's, Desha's, Ranger's, Fitzwilliam's, Miller's and Palmer's; regiments, Carroll's, Dobbins', Newton's; infantry, regiments from one to thirty-nine, inclusive.

Four regiments of infantry of Federal recruits were raised in Arkansas, the first commanded by Col. M. La Rue Harrison; the Fourth by Elisha Baxter. The First Arkansas Light Artillery was 150 strong. The Arkansas Infantry Brigade was under command of Col. James M. True. August 5, 1863, Adj't Gen. Thomas made a trip to the Southwest for the purpose of gathering in all the negroes possible by scouting bands, and to enlist the able bodied men. The First Arkansas Battery was commanded by Capt. Dent D. Stark, and the First Arkansas Cavalry by Maj. J. J. Johnson. The Second Arkansas Cavalry is mentioned. Lieut.-Col. E. J. Searle, authorized to raise the Third Arkansas Cavalry, reported 400 strong. The Fourth Arkansas Cavalry comprised nine companies, commanded by Capt. W. A. Martin.

The Second and Third Arkansas colored infantry regiments are mentioned, in addition to the Second and Third white regiments.

In the spring of 1861, the Richmond government authorized Col. T. B. Flournoy to raise a regiment. It was collected in and about Little Rock and Col. Fagan was elected commander. This command went to Virginia. Gen. Churchill organized the first regiment of cavalry, with rendezvous at Little Rock. Gen. T. C. Hindman organized Hindman's Legion. It consisted of infantry and cavalry and had fifteen companies. He took his command east of the river. Under the direction of the military board Col. Rosey Carroll's regiment of cavalry was raised. The Second Arkansas Regiment of Mounted Infantry was mustered at Osage Springs, by Col. Dandridge McRea. James McIntosh became colonel and Capt. H. H. Brown, major. J. P. Eagle was first lieutenant-colonel and afterward colonel. Col. McIntosh was killed at Pea Ridge, but had been promoted a brigadier-general a few days before his death.

The absence of war archives from the State.

the most of them that were preserved until after the war being now in Washington, and the passing away of so many of the prominent participants, and a common fault of human memory, make it well-nigh impossible to gather for permanent form any satisfactory roster of the different Confederate commands or the order of their organization. No Arkansan so far, which is much to be regretted, has attempted to write a history of the State in the civil struggle.

Gov. J. P. Eagle happened to keep duplicates of certain reports he made while in the service, and discovered them recently where they had been laid away and forgotten among old papers. Fortunately when he made the reports the idea occurred to him to keep a copy for himself, that some day he might look over them and be interested.

"This is a list of the killed and wounded in my regiment," he remarked, "the Second Arkansas, from May 8 to August 31, 1864, and the other is a report of the same from November 26, 1864, to March 21, 1865."

The Second Arkansas at the beginning of the war was a mounted regiment, commanded by Col. James McIntosh. It was dismounted early in the conflict. Col. McIntosh was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general in the spring of 1862. He led his brigade bravely into the heaviest fighting at the battle of Elkhorn (Pea Ridge), where he was killed. He was succeeded by Col. Embry, who was soon after succeeded by Col. Flannagin, afterwards the "War Governor" of Arkansas. Flannagin was succeeded by Col. James Williamson, who lost a leg at the battle of Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864. Col. J. T. Smith then became colonel. He was killed July 28 following, in the fight at Lick Skillet Road, and J. P. Eagle, now governor of Arkansas, became colonel. Col. Eagle had been wounded at Moore's Mills, and at the time of his promotion was not with the famous regiment. He remained in command until the regiment was consolidated with other regiments and the whole formed into one regiment, with Col. H. G. Bunn commanding. Gov. Eagle became lieutenant-colonel and George Wells, major.

The battle of Elkhorn checked the advance of Curtis' army into Arkansas, and the Federals remained hovering in the southwest of Missouri and northwest of Arkansas for some time. Immediately after the fight Van Dorn's forces were withdrawn and taken east of the Mississippi to resist the Federal advance down the river to Vicksburg. Gen. T. C. Hindman returned and took command of the Confederates in Arkansas and established headquarters at Little Rock and slightly fortified the place.

Gen. Curtis then moved with the Federal army down the valley of White River, acting in conjunction with the river fleet, and when he reached Cotton Plant a flank attack was made on his army and the battle of Cotton Plant was fought. The Confederates were repulsed, and Curtis moved on and took possession of Helena, the Confederates retiring. Northern and Northeastern Arkansas were then in the possession of the Union army. The Federals were in the possession of the Mississippi down to a point just above Vicksburg. The Confederates made a futile effort to re-capture Helena, July 4, 1863, but heavy rains, swollen streams and impassable roads thwarted every move.

June 2, 1862, Gov. Rector issued the following:

"It being essential that but one military organization shall exist within the Trans-Mississippi department, all Arkansas troops are hereby transferred to the Confederate service."

(Signed) H. M. RECTOR,
Gov. & Prest. Mil. Board.

The authorities at Richmond, as well as in the Trans-Mississippi district, were anxiously awaiting news of the war steamer, "Arkansas," then building up the mouth of Red River. June 2, 1862, she steamed out of that river and passed the fleet guarding the river for the purpose of capturing the rebel steamer. The attempt and success in running the fiery gauntlet was one of the most exciting scenes ever witnessed on western rivers. Proudly the vessel kept on her course, sending volleys into every vessel to the right and left, and at nearly every turn of her wheels encountering new enemies. A Federal surgeon of the Union fleet said that wonderful trip of the "Arkansas" reminded him

of the Irishman's advice on going into the "free fight"—"wherever you see a head hit it." The Confederate reports say two Federal gun-boats were captured and others disabled.

August 7, following, the "Arkansas," when five miles above Baton Rouge on her way down the river, again encountered Federal gun-boats. Her machinery being disabled, after she had fought long and well, her crew "blew her up, and all escaped."

January 3, 1863 Gen. J. M. Schofield wrote to Gen. Curtis, from Fayetteville, Ark.: "The operations of the army since I left it have been a series of blunders, from which it narrowly escaped disaster * * At Prairie Grove (fought in December, 1862) Blunt and Herron were badly beaten in detail and owed their escape to a false report of my arrival with re-enforcements." It now is revealed that Hindman did not know the extent of his victory, but supposed he was about to be overwhelmed by the enemy. Thus the two armies were as secretly as possible running away from each other.

July 13, 1863, Gen. E. Kirby Smith wrote from Shreveport, headquarters of the Trans-Mississippi district, to Govs. Thomas C. Reynolds, F. R. Lubbock, H. Flannagin and Thomas O. Moore, calling on these, as the heads of their respective States, to meet him at Marshall, Tex., August 15, following: "I have attempted to impartially survey the field of my labor. * * I found on my arrival the headquarters of Arkansas district at Little Rock. * * Vicksburg has fallen. The enemy possesses the key to this department. * * The possession of the Mississippi River by the enemy cuts off this department from all communication with Richmond, consequently we must be self-sustaining, and self-reliant in every respect. * * With God's help and yours I will cheerfully grapple with the difficulties that surround us," etc.

This was a gloomy but a correct view of the situation west of the Mississippi River after the fall of Vicksburg.

On January 11, 1863, from Helena, Gen. Fiske reported to Washington: "Found Gorman actively organizing expedition to go up White River to

co-operate with Gen. McClelland on Arkansas River. Twenty-five transports are waiting the signal to start."

From "Prairie Landing, twenty-five miles up Arkansas, January 13, 1863," Amos F. Eno, secretary *pro tem* of Arkansas and adjutant-general, telegraphed Staunton: "Left Helena on 11th, and took with me books and papers of office of military government of Arkansas."

January 14, 1863, the Federals captured St. Charles, the Confederates evacuating the day before.

January 18, Gen. W. A. Gorman occupied Devall's Bluff, which the Confederates had also evacuated.

These captures and evacuations were the preliminary movements looking toward Little Rock, the Federals clearing out the small outposts, and the Confederates gathering in their forces.

On August 5, 1863, Gen. Frederick Steele "assumed the command of the army to take the field from Helena, and advance upon Little Rock."

In his order for movement mention is made of the following: First division—cavalry under command of Gen. J. W. Davidson; Second division—Eighteenth, Forty-third, Fifty-fourth, Sixty-first, One Hundred and Sixth, and One Hundred and Twenty-sixth regiments, Illinois Infantry; Twelfth Michigan, Twenty-second Ohio, Twenty-seventh Wisconsin, Third Minnesota, Fortieth Iowa and Forty-third Indiana Infantry regiments; Third division—Twenty-ninth, Thirty-third and Thirty-sixth Iowa, Forty-third Indiana, Twenty-eighth Wisconsin, and Seventy-first Ohio Infantry regiments; and the Fifth Kansas, First Indiana Cavalry, and a brigade under Col. Powell Clayton. Four batteries of field pieces—five wagons to each regiment; 160 rounds of ammunition, 40 rounds to each cartridge-box; 400 rounds to each piece of artillery, and sixty days' rations for the whole army, were the supplies granted these forces.

Gen. Steele was occupied in the expedition from Helena to Little Rock, from August 5 to September 10. The cavalry under Gen. Davidson had to scour the country to the right and left as they made their slow advance. Twelve miles east of Little Rock, at Bayou Meta bridge, was a heavy

skirmish, indeed, a regular battle, being the first serious effort to check the Federal advance upon the capital. Again there was heavy fighting six miles east of Little Rock, at what is now the Brugman place. Here Confederate Col. Coffee, of Texas, was killed. This was the last stand made in defense of the city, and in a short time Davidson's cavalry appeared in Argenta, and trained their field pieces on the city, and fired a few shots, when the place was surrendered by the civil authorities, September 10, 1863. The Confederates had evacuated but a few hours before the Federal cavalry were galloping through the streets, and posting sentinels here and there.

There was no confusion, no disorder, and none of the usual crimes of war under similar circumstances. In an hour after Gen. Steele was in possession of the city he had it under strict control, and order prevailed. Gen. Reynolds was put in command of Little Rock.*

The Confederates wisely retreated to Arkadelphia. They were pursued by the Federals as far as Malvern, but no captures were made and no heavy skirmishing occurred.

It is said that Price evacuated Little Rock under the impression that his force was far inferior to that of Gen. Steele. Those who were Confederate officers and in Little Rock now believe that his force was equal at least in numbers to Steele's.

*Abstract from consolidated tri-monthly report of the Army of Arkansas, Maj. Gen. Frederick Steele commanding, for September 10, 1863; headquarters, Little Rock:

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery
	Officers.	Men.			
First Division (Davidson).....	296	3,328	3,624	7,733	13
Second Division (Englemann).....	141	2,047	2,188	6,883	
Third Division (Rice).....	123	1,683	1,806	4,407	
Infantry Brigade (True).....	89	1,796	1,885	2,825	6
Cavalry Brigade (Clayton).....	30	445	475	1,291	5
Artillery (Hayden).....	15	495	510	841	28
Cavalry escort (McLean).....	4	64	68	12	
Total.....	619	9,854	10,473	23,530	57

Gen. Price had not made a mistake of the comparative strength of the two armies. The commissary informs me that on the morning of the evacuation he issued 8,000 rations—full number.

They think that Price had based his idea of the enemy's numbers by allowing the usual proportion of armies of infantry and artillery to cavalry. They believe also that the Confederates at Little Rock at the evacuation had between 11,000 and 12,000 men present—not the number for duty—basing this upon the number of rations issued that day.

After the occupation of Little Rock the Federals dominated all that portion of the State north and east of the Arkansas River, and yet their actual occupied posts were the only grounds over which Confederate rangers were not frequently roving with impunity.

The Confederates exercised ruling power all south and west of the Ouachita River, and for quite a while the territory between the Arkansas and Ouachita Rivers was a kind of "No Man's Land" so far as the armies were concerned.

Steele early in 1864, having been re-enforced, began to move on Arkadelphia. Price retreated to Camden, where the Confederates had several factories for the manufacture of war materials.

Price made a stand against Steele and fought the battle of Prairie D'Ann, but there was nothing decisive in this engagement, although it was a severe one. Price withdrew and fell back on Rondo, in the southwest corner of the State.

In the meantime Banks' expedition was ascending Red River, the plan being to catch Price between Banks and Steele, and destroy the Confederate army. Price and Gen. Dick Taylor did not wait for Banks, but met and overwhelmingly defeated him. Having defeated Banks, they turned and gave Steele battle at Jenkins' Ferry, and defeated him. This was the great and decisive battle of the Trans-Mississippi district.

Steele retreated and fell back on Little Rock, his superior generalship being shown in extricating his badly crippled army and saving it on the withdrawal.

The Federal expeditions were well planned for "bagging" the whole Confederate Trans-Mississippi army, but the vicissitudes of war ordained otherwise. Banks' expedition and its overwhelming misfortunes ruined him as a military man throughout

the North, while the brilliant successes of Price raised the hopes of the Confederacy. Some, however, still criticise.

Price failed to follow up his advantage and either destroy or capture Steele's entire army. Had he fully known the condition of affairs at Richmond possibly he might have adopted that course. The Federals were confined within their fortified posts and Confederate bands were again scouring over the State.

Price, losing no time, then started on his raid back into Missouri to carry out his long cherished hope of re-possessing that State. The history of that raid and the dissolution and end of the Confederacy are a familiar part of the country's history.

Other wars than that mentioned have occupied the attention of people of this section, though perhaps not to such an extent as the great civil strife. There were not people in Arkansas to go to the War of 1812, and the State becomes connected with that struggle chiefly because Archibald Yell, the brave young hero, was at the battle of New Orleans, and afterward became one of the most prominent citizens of Arkansas. He was born in North Carolina, in August, 1797, and consequently was but fifteen years of age when the second war with England began. But the lad then and there won the inalienable friendship of Gen. Jackson.

Arkansas acquired no little fame in the Mexican War, chiefly, however, through the gallantry and death of Gov. Yell, the leader of the Arkansas forces. When troops were called for in the year 1846, in the war with Mexico, Yell was a member of Congress. A regiment of cavalry was raised and he was asked to take the command, and obedient to this request he promptly resigned his seat to assume leadership. Albert Pike was a captain in the regiment.

At the battle of Buena Vista, on February 22, 1847, Yell led his cavalry command in one of the most desperate charges in the annals of war. In his enthusiasm he spurred on his horse far in advance of his men. He was charging the enemy, which outnumbered his force more than five to one. He reached the ranks of the enemy almost

alone, and raising himself in the saddle commenced to slash right and left, totally unmindful that it was one against thousands. Just as the foremost of his men came up he was run through the body and killed. William A. L. Throckmorton, of Fayetteville, it is agreed, was the first to reach the side and catch the falling form of his loved leader. Mr. Throckmorton says he saw the man who gave the fatal thrust and quickly killed him, thus avenging so far as the wretched greaser's life could go the life of as gallant and noble a knight as ever responded to bugle call. He was the dashing cavalier, great in peace, superb in war. Leading his trusty followers in any of the walks of life, death alone could check him, nothing could conquer him.

After the war was over the government brought his remains and delivered them to his friends in Fayetteville, his home, who lovingly deposited them beneath the cold white marble shaft which speaks his fame. The burial ceremony occurred August 3, 1847, and a vast concourse of people, the humblest and highest in the State, were the sincere and deep mourners on the occasion.

Arkansas won everlasting laurels through its gallant soldiers in the Mexican War.

Omitting all reference to the Revolutionary War, there are conclusions to be drawn from the wars our countrymen have been engaged in since the days when Gen. Jackson was the national hero. None of these were significant enough to be used by the philosophic historian from which to draw conclusions as to the character of modern or contemporary Americans as warriors, or their distinguishing characteristics as a warlike nation. The late Civil War, however, furnishes a wide and ample field for such investigation. An impartial view of the late struggle presents first of all this remarkable fact. In by far the longest and greatest war of modern times, neither side has given the age a great captain, as some call greatness, though one furnished Grant, the other, Lee, both men without a superior; whilst in the ranks and among the sub-commands, no battles in history are at all comparable for excellence and superior soldiery to those of the great Civil War. On both sides there were any number of great field

commanders, as great as ever drew a sword. But they received orders, did not give them, and in the execution of orders never were excelled. Lee, Grant, Jackson, Sherman, Hancock, Johnston, Sheridan and hundreds of others on both sides, to the humblest in the ranks, were immortal types of the soldier in the field. These men were like Napoleon's marshals—given a command or order they would risk life itself to execute it. But on neither side was there the least exhibition of the qualities of a Napoleon or Von Moltke.

Napoleon was his own secretary of war, government, cabinet, and commander in the field, and for this very reason, he was Von Moltke's inferior as a great commander, whose genius saw the weak point, the point of victory on the map of the enemy's country, and struck it with a quick and decisive blow.

Our Civil War and the Franco-German War were closely together in time. War was hardly over in America when it commenced in Europe. Any student of German history who has studied the German-Prussian war, can not but know that Von Moltke was the pre-eminent captain in all the histories of wars. Had Washington or Richmond had his peer at the commencement of our struggle, the high probabilities are that the war would have been over before the first twelve months had expired.

In war, it is a fact, that it is the strategy before the armies meet in battle array which decides the struggle. It is only thus that one man can

become more powerful than a million with guns in their hands. It is in this sense—this application of the science of modern warfare, that a commander wins battles and decides victories. He conquers enemies, not by drawing his sword, but, studying his maps in his quiet den when others sleep, he directs the movements of his armies and leaves the details of the actual fight to others. He is indifferent to the actual fighting part of it, because he has settled all that long beforehand by his orders.

In all actual battles, as was testified by the Federal commanders before Congress about the battle of Gettysburg, if victory is not organized beforehand, all is chance, uncertainty, and both armies are little else than headless mobs—ignorant of whether they are whipping or being whipped. The field commander may save the day and turn the tide and gain a victory, but what is it after all,—so many men killed and captured on either side, and then recruited up, and rested a little, only to repeat the bloody carnage again and again.

Let it be assumed that the absence of great military genius on both sides is the highest compliment that can be paid to American civilization. War is barbarism. The higher civilization will eradicate all practical knowledge of the brutality of warfare from men's minds. Then there will be no wars, save that of truth upon the false—intelligence upon ignorance. How grandly divine will be, not only the great leaders in this holy struggle for victory, but the humblest of all privates!



CHAPTER X.

PUBLIC ENTERPRISES—THE REAL ESTATE BANK OF ARKANSAS—STATE ROADS AND OTHER HIGHWAYS—
THE MILITARY ROADS—NAVIGATION WITHIN THE STATE FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO THE
PRESENT—DECADENCE OF STATE NAVIGATION—STEAMBOAT RACING—ACCIDENTS TO
BOATS—THE RISE AND GROWTH OF THE RAILROAD SYSTEMS—A SKETCH
OF THE DIFFERENT LINES—OTHER IMPORTANT CONSIDERATIONS.

From the blessings they bestow
Our times are dated, and our eras move.—*Prior.*



HE first session of the new State legislature, among other acts, incorporated the State Bank, and as if further determined to show that the legislature was at least in the front in those days of wild-cat bank enterprises, proceeded to make money cheap and all rich by incorporating the celebrated Real Estate Bank of Arkansas. Already John Law's Mississippi bubble had been forgotten—the old continental money and the many other distressing instances of those cruel but fascinating fictions of attempts to

make credits wealth. No statesman in the world's history has ever yet made an approach to the accomplishment of such an impossibility, and still nearly all financial legislation is founded upon this basic idea. State and national banks have been the alluring will-o'-the-wisps in this persistent folly. All experience teaches that the government that becomes a money-changer soon becomes the powerful robber, and the places of just rulers are filled with tax bandits—there the

lordly rulers are banditti, and the people the most wretched of slaves.

The State Bank was, as were all such institutions of that day in any of the States, demoralizing in the financial affairs of the people, encouraging extravagance and debt, and deceiving men with the appearances of wealth to their ultimate ruin.

The Real Estate Bank, as its name indicates, was for the purpose of loaning money on real estate security. Up to that time the American farmer had not learned to base his efforts upon anything except his labor. To produce something and sell it was the whole horizon of his financial education. If, while his crop was maturing, he needed subsistence he went to his merchant and bought the fewest possible necessities on credit. It was an evil hour when he was tempted to become a speculator. Yet there were some instances in which the loans on real estate resulted in enabling men to make finely improved cotton plantations. But the rule was to get people in debt and at the same time exhaust the cash in the bank. The bank could collect no money, and the real estate owner was struggling under mortgages he could not pay. Both lender and borrower were sufferers, and the double infliction was upon them of a public and individual indebtedness. The Real Estate

Bank made an assignment in 1842, and for years was the source of much litigation. It practically ceased to do business years before it had its doors closed and was wound up, and the titles to such lands as it had become the possessor of passed to the State.

The old State Bank building, in front of the State house, is the only reminder of the institution which promised so much and did so little for the public. The old building is after the style of all such buildings—a low, two-story brick or stone, with huge Corinthian columns in front, having stone steps to ascend to the first floor. Similar structures can be found in Illinois, Missouri and all the Western and Southern States. The one in Little Rock is unsightly and gloomy and does little else but cumber the ground. It is in the way, owing to a difficulty in the title, of such a modern and elegant building as would be in keeping with the rapidly advancing and beautiful "City of Roses."

Roads and highways have always occupied public consideration. Being so crossed with rivers passing from the west toward the Mississippi River, the early settlers all over the confines of this State passed up the streams and for some time used these as the only needed highways. In the course of time they began to have bridle-paths crossing from settlement to settlement.

The United States military road from Western Missouri passed through Arkansas and led on to Shreveport, La. This extended through Eastern Arkansas, and Arkansas Post was an important point on the route. It was surveyed and partially cut out early in the nineteenth century. A monthly mail proceeded over the route on horseback, the mail rider generally being able to carry the mail in his pocket.

A trail at first was the road from the mouth of the White River to Arkansas Post. This portage soon became a highway, as much of the business and travel for the Post was landed at the mouth of White River and transported across to the Red River.

In 1821 Congress authorized the survey and opening of a public highway from Memphis, via

Little Rock, to Fort Smith. The work was completed in 1823. This was the first highway of any importance in the Territory. The other routes mentioned above were nothing more than trails, or bridle-paths. A weekly mail between Little Rock and Memphis was established in 1829.

In 1832 a government road leading on a direct line from Little Rock to Batesville was cut out, and the Indians removed from Georgia were brought by water to the capital and taken over this road. At that time it was the best public course as well as the longest in the State, and became in time the main traveled road from the northern part of the State to its center.

Arkansas was settled sparsely along the Mississippi River some years before Fulton invented the steamboat. The first steamboat ever upon western waters passed down that river in the latter part of 1811—the "Orleans," Capt. Roosevelt.

The Indians had their light cedar bark canoes, and were remarkably expert in handling them. These were so light that the squaws could carry them on their backs, and in their expeditions in ascending the streams frequently saved much time by traveling across the great bends of the river and carrying their conveyances. Of course in going with the current, they kept the stream, skimming over the waters with great speed. At one time the migratory Indians at stated seasons followed the buffalo from the Dakotas to the Gulf, the buffalo remaining near, and the Indians on the streams. The latter could thus out-travel the immense herds and at certain points make forays upon them and so keep an abundant supply of meat. The buffalo had the curious habit of indulging in long stops when they came to a large river in their course, as if dreading to take to the water and swim across. They would gather on the bank of the river at the selected crossing-place, and after having devoured everything near at hand and hunger began to pinch, would collect into a close circle and begin to move, circling round and round, the inside ones ever crowding the outside ones closer and closer to the water. This continued until some one, crowded into the deep water, had to make the plunge, when all followed.

These animals when attacked by other animals, or when danger threatened, formed in a compact circle, with the cows and calves on the inside and the bulls on the outer ring. In this battle array there was nothing in the line of beasts that dared molest them.

The white man came and to the canoe he added the skiff, the pirogue, the raft, the keel boat and the flat boat. The raft never made but one trip and that was down stream always, and when its destination was reached it was sold to be converted into lumber. Other water crafts could be hauled back by long tow lines, men walking on the banks and pulling them up stream. There are those now living who can remember when this was the only mode of river navigation. The younger people of this generation can form no adequate idea of the severity of the toil and the suffering necessarily involved in the long trips then made by these hardy pioneers. If the people of to-day were compelled to procure the simple commodities of life at such hard sacrifices, by such endurance, they would do without them, and go back to fig leaves and nuts and roots for subsistence.

When Fulton and Livingston had successfully navigated their boat from Pittsburg to New Orleans, they made the claim of a sort of royal patent to the exclusive navigation of the Mississippi River and its tributaries. This claim was put forth in perfect good faith and it was a new question as well as a serious one for the courts, when these claimants arrested Captain Shreve upon his arrival in New Orleans with his boat, and carried him before the court to answer in damages for navigating by steam the river that belonged to them as the first steam navigators. This curious incident indicates how little even the inventor of the steamboat appreciated of what vast importance to civilization his noble invention really was. To him and his friend it was but a small personal right or perquisite—a licensed monopoly, out of which they could make a few dollars, and when they passed away probably the invention too would die and be forgotten. How infinitely greater had the noble, immortal originator builded than he knew! The revolving paddles of the steamboat

were but the wheels now whirling so rapidly beneath the flying railroad trains over the civilized world. From this strange, rude craft, the "Orleans," have evolved the great steamships, iron-clad war vessels, and the palatial steamboats plying the inland waters wherever man's wants or luxuries are to be supplied. The genius and glory of such men as Fulton belong to no age, much less to themselves—they and theirs are a part of the world, for all time.

In 1812 Jacob Barkman opened up a river trade between Arkadelphia and New Orleans, carrying his first freights in a pirogue. It took six months to make a round trip. He conveyed to New Orleans bear skins and oil, pelts, and tallow secured from wild cattle, of which there were a great many; these animals had originally been brought to the country by the Spaniards and French, and had strayed away, and increased into great herds, being as wild and nearly as fleet as the deer. He brought back sugar, coffee, powder, lead, flints, copperas, camphor, cotton and wool cards, etc., and soon after embarking was able to own his negro crews. He purchased the steamboat "Dime" and became one of the most extensive and enterprising men in the State. With his boat he ascended rivers, and purchased the cotton, owning his cargo, for a return trip.

In 1819, James Miller, the first governor of the Territory, and a military suite of twenty persons, embarked at Pittsburg in the United States keel-boat, "Arkansas," for Arkansas Post. The trip occupied seventy days, reaching the point of destination January 1, 1820. It was difficult to tell which excited the greatest curiosity among the natives—the new governor or the keel-boat.

The flood-tide of western river navigation reached its highest wave soon after the close of the late war. The Mississippi River and tributaries were crowded with craft, and the wharves of cities and towns along the banks were lined with some of the finest boats ever built, all freighted to the water's edge and crowded with passengers. Builders vied with each other in turning out the most magnificent floaters, fitted with every elegance and luxury money could procure. The main point after

elegance, in which they rivaled most, was the speed of their respective craft. From the close of the war to 1870, steamboating was the overshadowing business on western waters. Of the boats of this era, some will go into history, noted for their fleetness, but unlike the fleet horses of history, they could not leave their strain in immortal descendants, rivaling their celebrated feats. Racing between boats that happened to come together on the river was common, and sometimes reckless and dangerous, as well as exciting. Occasionally a couple of "tubs," as the boys called a slow boat, engaged in a race and away they would go, running for hours side by side, the stokers all the time piling in the most inflammable material they could lay hands on, especially pine knots and fat bacon, until the eager flames poured out of the long chimney tops; and it was often told that the captain, rather than fall behind in the race, would seat a darkey on the end of the lever of the safety valve, and at the same time scream at the stokers to pile on the bacon, pine knots, oil, anything to make steam. Roustabouts, officers, crew and passengers were all as wildly excited as the captain, and as utterly regardless of dangers. From such recklessness accidents of course did happen, but it is wonderful there were so few.

Not infrequently commanders would regularly engage beforehand for a race of their boats; fixing the day and time and as regularly preparing their vessels as a jockey trains and grooms his race-horse. The two most noted contests of this kind on the Mississippi River were, first, in the early times, between the "Shotwell" and "Eclipse," from Louisville to New Orleans. The next and greatest of all was just at the time of the commencement of the decline in steamboating, between the steamers "Robert E. Lee" and "Natchez," from New Orleans to St. Louis. The speed, the handling of these boats, the record they made, have never been equaled and probably never will be, unless steamboating is revived by some new invention. The race last mentioned took place in 1868.

Fearful steamboat calamities, from explosions and from fires, like the awful railroad accidents, have marked the era of steam navigation.

The most disastrous in history occurred in 1865, in the loss of the "Sultana," on the Mississippi, a few miles above Memphis, a part of the navigable waters of Arkansas. The boat was on her way up stream from New Orleans laden principally with soldiers, some of them with their families, and several citizens as passengers. There were 2,350 passengers and crew on the vessel. A little after midnight the sudden and awful explosion of the boilers came, literally tearing the boat to pieces, after which the wreck took fire. Over 2,000 people perished.

The early decline of the steamboat industry kept even pace with the building of railroads over the country. Main lines of railroads were soon built, the streams being used as natural road beds through the rock hills and mountains. In passing over the country in trains one will now often see the flowing river close to the railroad track on one hand, when from the opposite window the high rock mountain wall may almost be touched. Then, too, the large towns were along the navigable rivers, lakes and ocean. The sage conclusion of the philosopher when he went out to look at the world, and was impressed with the curious coincidence that the rivers ran so close by the big towns, is a trite one: A great convenience to those who used water.

The first railroad built in Arkansas was the Memphis & Little Rock Railroad. Work was commenced with the intention of first constructing it from Little Rock to Devall's Bluff, on White River, whence passengers might proceed by boat to Memphis. It was started at both ends of the line and finished in 1859, the next year being extended to St. Francis River, and then in 1860 completed to the river opposite Memphis. When the Federal army took possession of the Mississippi River, and their forces began to possess the north-eastern portion of the State, the Confederates as they retired toward Little Rock destroyed the road and burned the bridges. Indeed, when the war ended in 1865, Arkansas was without a mile of railroad. Soon after the war closed the road was rebuilt and put in operation, and for some time was the only one in the State.

The next was the old Cairo & Fulton Railroad, now the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Road. It was organized in 1853, and in 1854-55 obtained a large Congressional land grant in aid of the enterprise, and built first from Fulton to Beebe, in 1872; it was completed to Texarkana in 1873, and soon came to be the most important line in the State. The Camden branch, from Gurdon to Camden, was completed in 1882. The Memphis branch, from Bald Knob to Memphis, ninety-three miles, was finished and the first passenger train passed over the line May 10, 1888. The branch from Newport to Cushman, a distance of forty-six miles, was built in 1882. The Helena branch, from Noble to Helena, 140 miles, was completed in 1882.

The main line of the St. Louis & Iron Mountain Railroad enters the State on the north, at Moark (combination for Missouri and Arkansas), and passes out at Texarkana (combination for Arkansas and Texas). The distance between these two points is 305 miles.

The first section of the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railroad, from Clarendon to Jonesboro, was built in 1882, and the next year completed to Texarkana. It was built as a narrow gauge and made a standard gauge in 1886. Its northern terminus for some time was Cairo, where it made its St. Louis connection over the St. Louis & Cairo Narrow Gauge Road, now a standard, and a part of the Mobile & Ohio system. The Magnolia branch of this road runs from McNeal to Magnolia, about twenty miles, and was built in 1885. The Altheimer branch, from Altheimer to Little Rock, was constructed and commenced operation in 1888. The main line of this road enters the State from the north in Clay County, on the St. Francis River, penetrating into Texas at Texarkana.

The Little Rock, Mississippi River & Texas Railroad, now in course of construction, is a much needed road from Little Rock to Pine Bluff, on to Warren and Mississippi, and will form an important outlet for Arkansas toward the Gulf. This was built from Arkansas City to Pine Bluff, and then completed to Little Rock in 1889.

The Pine Bluff & Swan Lake Railroad was

built in 1885. It is twenty-six miles long, and runs between the points indicated by its name.

The Arkansas Midland Railroad, from Helena to Clarendon, was built as a narrow gauge and changed to a standard road in 1886.

The Batesville & Brinkley Railroad is laid as far as Jacksonport. It was changed in 1888 to a standard gauge, and is now in course of construction on to Batesville.

The Kansas City, Fort Scott & Memphis Railroad enters the State at Mammoth Spring, and runs to West Memphis. Its original name was Kansas City, Springfield & Memphis Railroad. It now is a main line from Kansas City to Birmingham, Ala.

Work was commenced on the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad in 1871 at Little Rock, and built to Ozark; later it was finished to Van Buren, there using a transfer, and was completed to Fort Smith.

The Hot Springs Railroad, from Malvern, on the main line of the Iron Mountain Railroad, to Hot Springs, was built and is owned by "Diamond Joe" Reynolds. Operations were commenced in 1874.

The line of the St. Louis & San Francisco Railroad passes near the west line of Arkansas adjacent to Fort Smith. There is a branch road of this line from Jensen to Mansfield, sixteen miles long.

It looks a little as though the sponsor for the name of the Ultima Thule, Arkadelphia & Mississippi Railroad intended to use the name for a main track through the State. It was built in 1887 for the use of the Arkadelphia Lumber Company. Eureka Springs branch runs from Seligman to Eureka Springs. Another branch goes from Rogers to Bentonville. Still another, extending from Fayetteville to St. Paul, is thirty-five miles in length. The branch from Fayetteville is now in course of building.

The Russellville & Dardanelle Railroad is four miles long, extending from the south bank of the Arkansas River to Russellville.

The Southwestern, Arkansas & Indian Territory Railroad indicates that there is nothing in a name, as this road is but twenty-seven miles long,

running from Southland to Okolona on the west, and also extending east from the main line.

A line is being surveyed and steps actively taken to build a road from Kansas City to Little Rock, which is to cross the Boston Mountains near the head waters of White River.

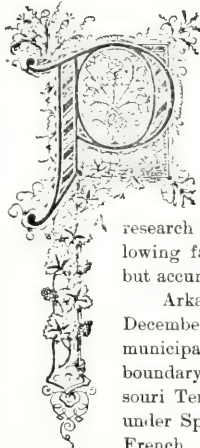
Several other important lines are at this time

making preparations to build in the near future. Charters for nearly 100 routes in the State have been secured since 1885. There is not only plenty of room, but a great necessity for yet hundreds of miles of new roads here. They will greatly facilitate the development of the immense resources of this favored locality.

CHAPTER XI.

THE COUNTIES OF THE STATE—THEIR FORMATION AND CHANGES OF BOUNDARY LINES, ETC.—THEIR COUNTY SEATS AND OTHER ITEMS OF INTEREST CONCERNING THEM—DEFUNCT COUNTIES—NEW COUNTIES—POPULATION OF ALL THE COUNTIES OF THE STATE AT EVERY GENERAL CENSUS.

Not chaos-like, together crush'd and bruised;
But as the world, harmoniously confused:
Where order in variety we see.
And where, though all things differ, they agree.—*Pope.*



PERHAPS to many, no more interesting subject in the history of the State can be presented than that referring to the name, organization, etc., of each county within its limits. Careful research has brought forth the following facts presented in a concise, but accurate manner:

Arkansas County was formed December 13, 1813. As the first municipal formation within the boundary of the State, in Lower Missouri Territory, it was first a parish under Spanish rule and then under French. October 23, 1821, a part of Phillips County was added to it; the line between Pulaski and Arkansas was changed October 30, 1823; Quapaw Purchase divided between Ar-

kansas and Pulaski October 13, 1827; line between Arkansas and Phillips defined November 21, 1829; boundaries defined November 7, 1836. County seat, De Witt; first county seat, Arkansas—opposite Arkansas Post.

Ashley, formed November 30, 1848, named for Hon. Chester Ashley, who died a United States Senator; line between Chicot changed January 19, 1861. County seat, Hamburg.

Baxter, March 24, 1873; line between Izard and Fulton defined October 16, 1875; line between Marion changed March 9, 1881. County seat, Mountain Home.

Benton, September 30, 1836, named in honor of Hon. Thomas H. Benton. County seat, Bentonville.

Boone, April 9, 1869; named for Daniel Boone; line between Marion defined December 9, 1875. Harrison, county seat.

Bradley, December 18, 1840; part of Calhoun

attached October 19, 1862; part restored to Ashley County January 1, 1859. Warren, county seat.

Calhoun, December 6, 1850; named for John C. Calhoun; part added to Union and Bradley November 19, 1862. County seat, Hampton.

Carroll, November 1, 1833; named in honor of the signer of the declaration; boundary defined December 14, 1838; line between Madison defined January, 11, 1843, and again January 20, 1843; line between Marion defined December 18, 1846; line between Madison defined December 29, 1854, and again January 16, 1857; part of Madison attached April 8, 1869. Berryville, county seat.

Chicot, October 25, 1823; boundary defined November 2, 1835; part attached to Drew December 21, 1846; line between Ashley changed January 19, 1861; line between Drew changed November 30, 1875; line changed between Desha February 10, 1879. Lake Village, county seat.

Clark, December 15, 1818, while Lower Missouri Territory; named in honor of Gov. Clark, of Missouri; the line between Pulaski and Clark, changed October 30, 1823; divided November 2, 1829; line between Hot Springs and Dallas changed April 3, 1868; line between Pike defined April 22, 1873; line between Montgomery changed April 24, 1873; line between Pike changed March 8, 1887. Arkadelphia, county seat.

Clay, March 24, 1873; named for Henry Clay. This county, formed as Clayton County, was changed to Clay on December 6, 1875. The act of March 24, 1873, changed the boundaries of a large number of counties. Boydsville and Corning, county seats.

Cleburne, formed February 20, 1883; named in honor of Gen. Patrick A. Cleburne. Heber is the county seat.

Cleveland, formed in 1885; named for President Cleveland; was formed as Dorsey County. Toledo, county seat.

Columbia, December 17, 1852; part of Union County added December 21, 1858; line between Nevada defined April 19, 1873. Magnolia, county seat.

Conway, December 7, 1825; named after the noted Conways; the northeast boundary defined

October 27, 1827; line between Pulaski and Conway defined October 20, 1828; part of Indian purchase added October 22, 1828; line between Conway, Pulaski and Independence defined November 5, 1831; part added to Pope January 6, 1853; part added to White January 11, 1853; act of March, 1873; line between Pope defined May 28, 1874. County seat, Morrillton.

Craighead, formed February 19, 1850. Jonesboro, county seat.

Crawford, October 18, 1820; boundary was changed October 30, 1823; divided and county of Lovely established October 13, 1827; part of the Cherokee Country attached to, October 22, 1825; boundary defined December 18, 1837; line between Scott defined; line between Washington defined November 24, 1846; line between Franklin defined March 4, 1875; line changed between Washington March 9, 1881. Van Buren, county seat.

Crittenden, October 22, 1825; named for Robert Crittenden; St. Francis River declared to be the line between St. Francis and Crittenden Counties November, 1831; portion attached to Mississippi County January, 1861; act, March, 1873. Marion, county seat.

Cross, November 15, 1862, 1866, 1873. Wittsburg, the county seat.

Dallas, January 1, 1845; line between Hot Springs and Clark changed April 3, 1869. Princeton the county seat.

Desha, December 12, 1838; named for Hon. Ben Desha; portion attached to Drew January 21, 1861; part of Chicot attached February 10, 1879; also of Lincoln, March 10, 1879. Arkansas City, county seat.

Drew, November 26, 1846; part Chicot attached December 21, 1846; part of Desha attached January 21, 1861; March, 1873; line between Chicot changed November 30, 1875. Monticello, county seat.

Faulkner, April 12, 1873; line defined December 7, 1875. Conway, county seat.

Franklin, December 19, 1837; line between Johnson defined December 14, 1833; line between Crawford defined March 4, 1875. Ozark, county seat.

Fulton, December 21, 1842; part attached to Marion County January 18, 1855; part of Lawrence attached January 18, 1855. March, 1873; line between Baxter and Izard defined February 16, 1875. County seat, Salem.

Garland, April 5, 1873; named after Gov. A. H. Garland. Hot Springs, county seat.

Grant, February 4, 1869. Sheridan, county seat.

Greene, November 5, 1833; act March, 1873. Paragould, county seat.

Hempstead, December 15, 1818, when this was Lower Missouri Territory; Lafayette County carved out of this territory October 15, 1827; line between Pike defined December 14, 1838. Washington, county seat.

Hot Spring, November 2, 1829; certain lands attached to March 2, 1838; Montgomery taken out of December 9, 1842; line between Saline defined December 23, 1846; line between Montgomery changed December 27, 1848; line between Saline changed February 19, 1859, and changed again January 10, 1861; line between Clark and Dallas changed April 3, 1869; March, 1873. Malvern, county seat.

Howard, April 17, 1873. County seat, Centre Point.

Independence, October 20, 1820; part of eastern boundary defined October 30, 1823; Izard County formed of October 27, 1825; part of Independence added October 22, 1828; line between Independence and Izard defined November 5, 1831; line between Independence and Conway, November 5, 1831; between Independence and Jackson, November 8, 1836; between Izard February 21, 1838; December 14, 1840; Lawrence changed December 26, 1840; March, 1873; Sharp County defined February 11, 1875. Batesville, county seat.

Izard, October 27, 1825; western boundary line extended October 13, 1827; part of the Indian purchase added October 22, 1828; between Independence and Izard defined November 5, 1831; between Conway and Izard, November 5, 1831; southern boundary established November 11, 1833; line between Independence defined February 21, 1838, and December 14, 1838, and December 21,

1840; western boundary line defined December 24, 1840, March, 1873; between Baxter and Fulton defined February 16, 1875; between Sharp changed March 9, 1877. Melbourne, county seat.

Jackson, November 5, 1829; line between Independence defined November 8, 1836; part of St. Francis attached January 10, 1851. Jacksonport, county seat.

Jefferson, November 2, 1829; boundaries defined November 3, 1831, and again October 29, 1836; line changed between Lincoln and Desha March 20, 1879. Pine Bluff, county seat.

Johnson, November 16, 1833; southern line defined November 3, 1835; east line defined October 5, 1836; line between Franklin defined December 14, 1838, 1848; between Pope February 19, 1859, again March 27, 1871; line between Pope re-established on March 6, 1875; between Pope changed March 9, 1877. Clarksville, county seat.

Lafayette, October 15, 1827; the line between Union defined November 26, 1846. Lewisville, county seat.

Lawrence, on January 15, 1815, while Lower Missouri Territory; east line defined October 30, 1823; between Independence changed December 20, 1840; part attached to Fulton January 18, 1855; part attached to Randolph January 18, 1861; nearly half the county cut off the west side to form Sharp County, 1868. Powhatan, county seat.

Lee, April 17, 1873. Marianna, county seat.

Lincoln, March 28, 1871; part transferred to Desha County, March 10, 1879. Star City, county seat.

Little River, March 5, 1867. Richmond is the county seat.

Logan, originally Sarber County, March 22, 1871; amended, February 27, 1873; changed to Logan, December 14, 1875; line between Scott changed, March 21, 1881. Paris, county seat.

Lonoke, April 16, 1873; named for the lone oak tree, by simply spelling phonetically—the suggestion of the chief engineer of the Cairo & Fulton Railroad. Line between Prairie defined November 30, 1875, and again, December 7, 1875. Lonoke, county seat.



Lovely, October 13, 1827; abolished October 17, 1828.

Madison, September 30, 1836; west boundary changed on November 26, 1838; between Carroll defined January 11, 1843, and again January 20, 1843, 1846; between Newton, December 21, 1848; between Carroll, April 8, 1869. Huntsville, county seat.

Marion, September 25, 1836; originally Searcy County; changed to Marion, September 29, 1836 (Searcy County created out of December 13, 1838); west boundary defined November 18, 1837; between Carroll defined December 18, 1846; part of Fulton attached January 18, 1855; between Van Buren and Searcy defined January 20, 1855, and March, 1873; line between Boone defined December 9, 1875; line between Baxter changed March 9, 1881. Yellville, county seat.

Miller, April 1, 1820; the greater portions fell within the limits of Texas; county abolished therefore, 1836; re-established, December 22, 1874, and eastern boundary extended. Texarkana, county seat.

Mississippi, November 1, 1833, 1859; portion of Crittenden attached, January 18, 1861. Osceola, county seat.

Monroe, November 2, 1829; boundaries defined December 25, 1840; line between Prairie changed December 7, 1859; line changed April 12, 1869, March, 1873, April, 1873, and May 27, 1874. Clarendon, county seat.

Montgomery, December 9, 1842; line between Yell defined January 2, 1845; between Perry, December 23, 1846; between Perry re-established December 21, 1848; between Hot Spring changed December 27, 1848; between Polk changed February 7, 1859, March, 1873; between Clark changed April 24, 1873; line between Pike defined December 16, 1874. Mount Ida, county seat.

Nevada, March 20, 1871; line between Columbia defined April 10, 1873. Prescott, county seat.

Newton, December 14, 1842; line between Madison defined December 21, 1848; between Pope January 10, 1853. Jasper, county seat.

Ouachita, November 29, 1842; line between Union changed January 6, 1853. Camden, county seat.

Perry, December 18, 1840; line between Pulaski, Saline and Montgomery defined December 23, 1846; old line between Montgomery re-established December 21, 1848. Perryville, county seat.

Phillips, May 1, 1820; part attached to Arkansas County October 23, 1881; west boundary defined October 30, 1823; act to divide and create Crittenden County October 22, 1825; divided and St. Francis County created October 13, 1827; line between Arkansas County defined November 21, 1828, 1840, March, 1873. Helena, county seat.

Pike, November 1, 1835; line between Sevier defined November 15, 1833; between Hempstead, December 14, 1838; between Clark, April 22, 1873; between Montgomery, December 16, 1874; between Clark defined March 8, 1877. Murfreesboro, county seat.

Poinsett, February 28, 1838, 1859. Harrisburg, county seat.

Polk, November 30, 1844; line between Montgomery changed February 7, 1859; part of Sebastian County added by ordinance of convention, June 1, 1861. Dallas, county seat.

Pope, November 2, 1829; part added to Yell January 5, 1853; part of Conway attached January 6, 1853; line between Newton, January 10, 1853; part of Van Buren attached January 12, 1853; between Van Buren defined February 17, 1859; between Johnson, October 19, 1859, March, 27, 1871; between Conway, May 28, 1874; between Johnson re-established March 6, 1875; between Johnson changed March 9, 1877. Dover, county seat.

Prairie, October 25, 1846; between Pulaski changed December 30, 1848; between Monroe changed December 7, 1850; line changed April 12, 1869; between White defined April 17, 1873; line changed April 26, 1873, May 27, 1874; between Lonoke changed November 30, 1875; separated into two districts, 1885. Devall's Bluff, county seat.

Pulaski, December 15, 1818, while a part of Lower Missouri Territory; line between Arkansas and Pulaski October 30, 1823; between Clark changed October 30, 1823; divided October 20, 1825; Quapaw Purchase divided—Arkansas and

Pulaski, October 13, 1827; northwest boundary defined October 23, 1827; between Pulaski and Conway, October 20, 1828; line between Saline defined February 25, 1838; December 14, 1838; between White changed February 3, 1843; between Saline defined December 21, 1846; between Perry defined December 23, 1846; between Prairie changed December 30, 1848; between Saline defined April 12, 1873; again, December 7, 1875. Little Rock, county seat.

Randolph, October 29, 1835; part of Lawrence attached January 18, 1864, March, 1873. Pochontas, county seat.

Saline, November 2, 1835; boundaries defined November 5, 1836; between Pulaski, February 25, 1838, December 14, 1838, December 21, 1846; between Hot Spring, December 23, 1846, February 19, 1859, January 19, 1861; between Pulaski, April 12, 1873, December 17, 1875. Benton, county seat.

Scott, November 5, 1833; boundaries defined October 24, 1835; between Crawford, December 16, 1838; part of Sebastian attached by convention June 1, 1861; line between Logan changed March 21, 1873. Waldron, county seat.

Searcy, November 5, 1835; boundaries defined September 26, 1836; name changed to Marion September 29, 1836; county created out of Marion December 13, 1838; between Van Buren defined October 2, 1853; between Van Buren and Marion defined October 20, 1855, March, 1873. Marshall, county seat.

Sebastian, January 6, 1851; part attached to Scott and Polk by the convention June 1, 1861. Fort Smith and Greenwood, county seats.

Sevier, October 17, 1828; boundaries defined November 8, 1833; between Pike, November 15, 1833; southeast boundary defined October 29, 1836. Lockesburg, county seat.

Sharp, July 18, 1868; act March 3, 1873; between Independence defined February 11, 1875;

line between Izard changed March 9, 1877, 1883. Evening Shade, county seat.

St. Francis, October 13, 1827; St. Francis River declared boundary line between Crittenden November 3, 1831; part attached to Jackson January 1, 1851, March, 1873. Forrest City, county seat.

Stone, April 21, 1873. Mountain View, county seat.

Union, November 2, 1829; boundaries defined November 5, 1836; line between Lafayette, November 26, 1846; line between Ouachita changed January 6, 1853; part added to Columbia, December 21, 1851; part of Calhoun attached October 19, 1862. El Dorado, county seat.

Van Buren, November 11, 1833; boundaries defined November 4, 1836; part attached to Pope January 12, 1853; between Searcy and Marion defined January 20, 1855; between Pope defined February 17, 1859. Clinton, county seat.

Washington, October 17, 1828; certain lands declared to be in Washington County October 26, 1831; line between Crawford defined November 24, 1846; line changed between Crawford March 8, 1883. Fayetteville, county seat.

White, October 23, 1835; line between Pulaski changed February 3, 1843; part of Conway attached January 11, 1853; line between Prairie defined April 17, 1873. Searcy, county seat.

Woodruff, November 26, 1862; but vote, in pursuance of ordinance of conventions 1861, 1866, 1869; line changed April 26, 1873. Augusta, county seat.

Yell, December 5, 1840; northern boundary, December 21, 1840; line between Montgomery, January 2, 1845; part Pope attached January 6, 1853. Danville and Dardanelle, county seats.

The following table will prove valuable for comparison in noting the growth in population of the counties throughout the State in the various decades from their organization:

AGGREGATE POPULATION BY COUNTIES.

Counties in the State.	1880	1870	1860	1850	1840	1830	1820	1810
	392,325	484,471	435,450	269,897	97,574	0,388	14,255	1,062
Arkansas.....	8,008	8,238	8,884	3,215	1,536	1,436	1,260	1,062
Ashley.....	10,156	8,042	8,569	2,053				
Baxter.....	6,094							
Benton.....	20,327	13,831	9,906	3,710	1,328			
Boone.....	12,199	7,742						
Bradley.....	5,283	8,646	8,388	3,829				
Calhoun.....	5,071	3,873	4,113					
Carroll.....	13,337	5,780	9,183	4,017	2,814			
Chicot.....	10,117	7,214	9,214	5,115	3,869	1,165		
Clark.....	15,771	11,553	9,765	4,060	2,990	1,369	1,040	
Clay.....	7,213							
Columbia.....	14,690	11,397	12,459					
Conway.....	12,575	8,112	1,087	4,583	2,892	982		
Craighead.....	7,037	4,777	3,004					
Crawford.....	14,740	8,997	7,810	7,990	4,106	1,440		
Crittenden.....	9,415	3,831	4,929	2,648	1,561	1,272		
Cross.....	5,059	3,915						
Dallas.....	6,395	5,507	8,281	6,877				
Desha.....	8,873	6,125	6,479	2,911	1,598			
Dorsey.....	8,379							
Drew.....	12,231	9,990	9,087	3,276				
Faulkner.....	14,789							
Franklin.....	14,971	99,7	7,238	3,972	2,665			
Fulton.....	6,729	4,843	4,024	1,819				
Garland.....	9,023							
Grant.....	6,183	3,943						
Greene.....	7,480	7,573	7,843	2,593	1,586			
Hempstead.....	19,015	13,768	13,989	7,672	4,921	2,512	2,246	
Hot Spring.....	7,775	5,877	5,665	3,669	1,907	498		
Howard.....	9,917							
Independence.....	18,896	14,998	14,397	7,577	3,993	2,691		
Izard.....	10,857	6,896	7,215	3,212	2,240	1,266		
Jackson.....	10,877	7,288	10,493	3,890	1,519	523		
Jefferson.....	22,890	15,713	14,571	5,814	2,961	772		
Johnson.....	11,565	9,152	7,912	3,227	3,423			
Lafayette.....	5,730	9,120	8,494	5,229	2,280	718		
Lawrence.....	8,782	5,981	9,572	5,274	2,835	2,806	5,592	

AGGREGATE POPULATION BY COUNTIES.

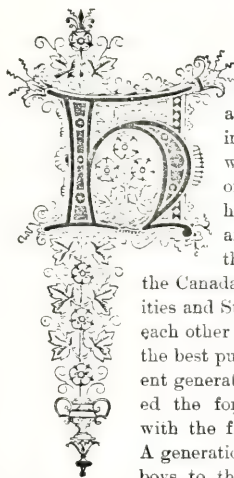
Counties in the State.	1880	1870	1860	1850	1840	1830	1820	1810
	802,525	484,471	435,450	269,897	97,574	30,338	14,255	1,062
Lee.....	13,288							
Lincoln.....	9,365							
Little River.....	9,365	3,246						
Logan.....	14,885							
Louisa.....	12,116							
Madison.....	11,435	8,291	7,740	4,823	2,775			
Marion.....	7,597	3,979	6,192	2,398	1,445			
Miller.....	9,919							
Mississippi.....	7,112	3,653	3,805	2,368	1,410			
Monroe.....	9,574	8,436	9,657	2,049	926	461		
Montgomery.....	5,729	2,984	3,965	1,958				
Nevada.....	12,959							
Newton.....	6,129	1,374	3,664	1,758				
Ouachita.....	11,758	13,075	12,906	6,591				
Perry.....	3,872	2,005	2,405	978				
Phillips.....	21,262	15,372	14,577	6,935	3,547	1,782	1,197	
Pike.....	6,145	3,728	4,125	1,891	994			
Poinsett.....	2,192	1,729	3,921	2,381	1,420			
Polk.....	5,897	3,376	4,202	1,263				
Pope.....	14,322	8,386	7,884	4,710	2,590	1,482		
Prairie.....	8,405	5,001	8,874	2,001				
Pulaski.....	32,046	32,066	11,699	5,077	5,690	2,365	1,521	
Randolph.....	11,714	7,196	6,261	3,275	2,196			
St. Francis.....	8,889	6,714	8,672	4,457	2,199	1,565		
Saline.....	8,294	3,911	6,541	3,903	2,981			
Scott.....	9,174	7,481	5,142	3,083	1,994			
Searcy.....	7,278	5,643	5,271	1,979	926			
Sebastian.....	19,590	12,940						
Serifer.....	6,192	4,442	10,516	4,240	2,810	634		
Sharp.....	2,947	8,409						
Stone.....	5,889							
Union.....	16,419	10,571	12,288	10,298	2,889	640		
Van Buren.....	9,765	5,107	3,717	4,864	1,518			
Washington.....	25,884	17,296	14,711	9,870	7,148	3,182		
White.....	17,794	10,347	8,316	2,619	920			
Woodruff.....	8,046	6,981						
Yell.....	13,882	8,048	6,333	3,941				



CHAPTER XII.

EDUCATION—THE MENTAL TYPE CONSIDERED—TERRITORIAL SCHOOLS, LAWS AND FUNDS—CONSTITUTIONAL PROVISIONS FOR EDUCATION—LEGISLATIVE PROVISIONS—PROGRESS SINCE THE WAR—THE STATE SUPERINTENDENTS—STATISTICS—ARKANSAS LITERATURE—THE ARKANSAW TRAVELER.

Delightful task! to rear the tender thought,
To teach the young idea how to shoot;
To pour the fresh instructions o'er the mind,
To breathe th' enlivening spirit, and to fix
The generous purpose in the glowing breast.—*Thomson.*



HERE is one subject at least in the economic institutions of our country where men do not divide on political lines. To the historian it is a restful and refreshing oasis in the arid desert. From

the Canadas to the Gulf communities and States earnestly vie with each other in the establishment of the best public schools. The present generation has nearly supplanted the former great universities with the free public high schools. A generation ago the South sent its boys to the North to school; the

North sent its boys to the old universities of Europe. Oxford and Heidelberg received the sons of ambitious, wealthy Americans of the North, while Yale, Harvard and Jefferson Colleges were each the *alma mater* of many of the youths of the South. The rivalry in the schools between the two sections at that time was not intense, but the educated young men of the South met in sharpest rivalry in the halls of Congress the typical Northern man. As the highest types of the North and the South in

active political life may be placed Thomas Jefferson and Daniel Webster. In peace or in war the differences in the intellectual advancement of the two sections were more imaginary than real. The disadvantage the South met was the natural tendency to produce an aristocratic class in the community. Cotton and the negro were impediments in the Southern States that clogged the way to the advancement of the masses. They retarded the building of great institutions of learning as well as the erection of large manufactories. This applied far more to collegiate education than to the common or public school system. The Southern man who was able to send his children away from his State to school realized that he gave them two advantages over keeping them at home; he aided them in avoiding negro contact and association, and provided the advantage of a better knowledge of different peoples in different sections.

Arkansas may have lagged somewhat in the cause of education in the past, but to-day, though young as a State, it is far in advance of many older communities who are disposed to boast greatly of their achievements in this direction.

When still a Territory the subject of education received wise and considerate attention. March 2, 1827, Congress gave the State seventy-two

sections of land for the purpose of establishing "a seminary of learning." A supplemental act was passed by Congress, June 23, 1836, one week after it became a State, offering certain propositions for acceptance or rejection: 1. The sixteenth section of every township for school purposes. 2. The seventy-two sections known as the saline lands. By article 9, section 4, State constitution of 1869, these lands were given to the free schools. 3. The seventy-two sections, known as the seminary lands, given to the Territory in 1827, were vested and confirmed in the State of Arkansas for the use of said seminary. October 18, 1836, the State accepted the propositions entire; and the legislature passed the act known as "the ordinance of acceptance and compact." December 18, 1844, the general assembly asked Congress for a modification of the seminary grant, so as to authorize the legislature to appropriate these seventy-two sections of land for common school purposes. Congress assented to this on July 29, 1846, and the lands were added to the free school fund. These congressional land grants formed the basis of the State's free school system.

The first State constitution of 1836 recognized the importance of popular education, and made it the duty of the general assembly to provide by law for the improvement of such lands as are, or may be, granted by the United States for the use of schools, and to pass such laws as "shall be calculated to encourage intellectual, scientific and agricultural improvement."

The general assembly of 1842 established a system of common schools in the State, which was approved and became a law February 3, 1853, providing for the sale of the sixteenth section, and election of school trustees in each township, to expend the money from the sale of land in the cause of education. The act required schools to be maintained in each township "for at least four months in each year, and orthography, reading, writing, English grammar, arithmetic and good morals should be taught." The trustees were required to visit the schools once in each month, and the school age was fixed at from five to twenty-one years. The act also provided for the establishment

of manual labor schools. It went to the extent of appropriating a sum of money for the purchase of text books. This was a long step in advance of any other portion of the country at that time. To the fund arising from lands the act added "all fines for false imprisonment, assault and battery, breach of the peace, etc." This act of the assembly placed the young State in the vanguard of States in the cause of free schools. It is an enduring monument to the men of that legislature. Under this law the reports of the county commissioners of education were ordered to be made to the State auditor, but if so made none can be found in the State archives.

A State board of education was provided for by the act of 1843, and the board was required to make a complete report of educational matters, and also to recommend the passage of such laws as were deemed advisable for the advancement of the cause of education. By an act of January 11, 1853, the secretary of State was made *ex-officio* State commissioner of common schools, and required to report to the governor the true condition of the schools in each county; which report the governor presented to the general assembly at each regular session. The provisions of an act of January, 1855, relate to the sale of the sixteenth section, and defined the duties of the school trustees and commissioners. Article 8, in the constitution of 1867, is substantially the same as the provisions of the law of 1836.

From 1836 to 1867, as is shown by the above, the provisions of the law were most excellent and liberal toward the public schools; legislative enactments occur at frequent intervals, indicating that the State was well abreast of the most liberal school ideas of the time, and large funds were raised sacred to the cause.

Investigation shows that from the date of the State's admission into the Union, until 1867, there were many and admirable stipulations and statutes, by which large revenues were collected from the sale of lands, but the records of the State department give no account of the progress of free schools during this period, leaving the inference that but little practical benefit accrued to the

cause from these wise and liberal measures put forth by Congress and the State.

By act approved May 18, 1867, the legislature made a marked forward movement in the cause of education. Considering the chaotic conditions of society, and the universal public and private bankruptcy, the movement is only the more surprising. The act stipulated that a tax of 20 cents on every \$100 worth of taxable property should be levied for the purpose of establishing and maintaining a system of public schools. The second section made this fund sacred—to be used for no other purpose whatever. The fourth section provided for a superintendent of public instruction and defined his duties. The eighth section provided for a school commissioner, to be chosen by the electors of each county, who should examine any one applying for a position as school teacher; granting to those qualified to teach a certificate, without which no one could be legally employed to teach. Prior to this a license as teacher was not considered essential, and there was no one authorized to examine applicants or grant certificates. The Congressional township was made the unit of the school district, the act also setting forth that in the event of the trustees failing to have a school taught in the district at least three months in the year, the same thereby forfeited its portion of the school revenue. These wise and liberal arrangements were made, it must be remembered, by a people bankrupt by war and suffering the hard trials of reconstruction.

No regular reports were made—at least none can be found—prior to 1867, the date of the appointment of a superintendent. Though reports were regularly received from the year mentioned, the most of them were unsatisfactory and not reliable.

The constitution of 1868 created some wise amendments to the previous laws. It caused the schools to become free to every child in the State; school revenues were increased, districts could have no part of the school fund unless a free school had been taught for at least three months. The legislature following this convention. July 23, 1868, amended the school laws to conform to this con-

stitutional provision. In addition to State superintendent, the office of circuit superintendent was created, and also the State board of education.

The constitutional convention of 1874 made changes in the school law and provided for the school system now in force in the State. The act of the legislature, December 7, 1876, was passed in conformity with the last preceding State convention. This law with amendments is the present school law of Arkansas.

Hon. Thomas Smith was the first State superintendent, in office from 1868 to 1873. The present incumbent of that position, Hon. Woodville E. Thompson, estimates that the commencement of public free schools in Arkansas may properly date from the time Mr. Smith took possession of the office—schools free to all; every child entitled to the same rights and privileges, none excluded; separate schools provided for white and black; a great number of schools organized, school houses built, and efficient teachers secured. Previous to this time people looked upon free schools as largely pauper schools, and the wealthier classes regarded them unfavorably.

Hon. J. C. Corbin, the successor of Mr. Smith, continued in office until December 13, 1875.

Hon. B. W. Hill was appointed December 18, 1875, and remained in office until 1878. It was during his term that there came the most marked change in public sentiment in favor of public schools. He was a zealous and able worker in the cause, and from his report for 1876 is learned the following: State apportionment, \$213,000; district tax, \$88,000; school population, 159,000. Through the directors' failure to report the enrollment only shows 16,000. The total revenue of 1877 was \$270,000; of 1878, \$276,000.

Mr. Hill was succeeded in 1878 by Hon. J. L. Denton, whose integrity, earnestness and great ability resulted in completing the valuable work so well commenced by his predecessor—removing the Southern prejudices against public schools. He deserves a lasting place in the history of Arkansas as the advocate and champion of free schools.

The present able and efficient State superintendent of public instruction, as previously men-

tioned, is Hon. Woodville E. Thompson. To his eminent qualifications and tireless energy the schools of Arkansas are largely indebted for the rapid advance now going on, and which has marked his past term of office. From his biennial report are gleaned most of the facts and statistics given below.

The growth of the institution as a whole may be defined by the following statistics: In 1879 the revenue raised by the State and county tax was \$271,000; in 1880, \$285,000; in 1881, \$710,000; in 1882, \$722,000; in 1883, \$740,000; in 1884, \$931,000; in 1885, \$1,199,000; in 1886, \$1,327,000. The district tax in 1884 was \$346,521; in 1885, \$343,850, and in 1886, \$445,563. The district tax is that voted by the people.

Arkansas to-day gives the most liberal support to her free schools, all else considered, of any State in the Union. It provides a two mill tax, a poll tax, and authorizes the districts to vote a five mill tax. This is the rule or rate voted in nearly all the districts, thus making a total on all taxable property of seven mills, besides the poll tax.

The persistent neglect of school officers to report accurate returns of their school attendance is to be regretted. The number of pupils of school age (six to twenty-one years) is given, but no account of attendance or enrollment. This leaves counties in the unfavorable light of a large school population, with apparently the most meager attendance. The following summaries exhibit the progress of the public schools: Number of school children, 1869, 176,910; 1870, 180,274; 1871, 196,237; 1872, 194,314; 1873, 148,128; 1874, 168,929; 1875, 168,929; 1876, 189,130; 1877, 203,567; 1878, 216,475; 1879, 236,600; 1880, 247,547; 1881, 272,841; 1882, 289,617; 1883, white, 227,538; black, 76,429; total, 304,962; 1884, white, 247,173; black, 76,770; total, 323,943; 1885, white, 252,290; black, 86,213; total, 338,506; 1886, white, 266,188; black, 91,818; total, 358,006; 1887, white, 279,224; black, 98,512; total, 377,736; 1888, white, 288,381; black, 99,747; total, 388,129. The number of pupils enrolled in 1869 was 67,412; 1888, 202,754, divided as follows: White, 152,184; black, 50,570. Number of teach-

ers employed 1869, 1,335; number employed 1888, males, 3,431, females, 1,233. Total number of school houses, 1884, 1,453; erected that year, 263. Total number school houses, 1888, 2,452; erected in that year, 269. Total value of school houses, 1884, \$384,827.73. Total value, 1888, \$705,276.92. Total amount of revenues received, 1868, \$300,669.63. For the year, 1888: Amount on hand June 30, 1887, \$370,942.25; received common school fund, \$315,403.28; district tax, \$505,069.92; poll tax, \$146,604.22; other sources, \$45,890.32; total, \$1,683,909.32.

While there were in early Territorial days great intellectual giants in Arkansas, the tendency was not toward the tamer and more gentle walks of literature, but rather in the direction of the fiercer battles of the political arena and the rostrum. Oratory was cultivated to the extreme, and often to the neglect apparently of all else of intellectual pursuits. The ambitious youths had listened to the splendid eloquence of their elders—heard their praises on every lip, and were fired to struggle for such triumphs. Where there are great orators one expects to find poets and artists. The great statesman is mentally cast in molds of stalwart proportions. The poet, orator, painter, and eminent literary character are of a finer texture, but usually not so virile.

Gen. Albert Pike gave a literary immortality to Arkansas when it was yet a Territorial wilderness. The most interesting incident in the history of literature would be a true picture of that Nestor of the press, Kit North, when he opened the mail package from that dim and unknown savage world of Arkansas, and turned his eyes on the pages of Pike's manuscript, which had been offered the great editor for publication, in his poem entitled "Hymn to the Gods." This great but merciless critic had written Byron to death, and one can readily believe that he must have turned pale when his eye ran over the lines—lines from an unknown world of untamed aborigines, penned in the wilderness by this unknown boy. North read the products of new poets to find, not merit, but weak points, where he could impale on his sharp and pitiless pen the daring singer. What a play must

have swept over his features as his eye followed line after line, eager and more eager from the first word to the last. To him could this be possible—real—and not the day dream of a disturbed imagination. This historical incident in the literature of the wild west—the pioneer boy not only on the outer confines of civilization, but to the average Englishman, in the impenetrable depths of a dark continent, where dwelt only cannibals, selecting the great and severe arbiter of English literature to whom he would transmit direct his fate as a poet; the youth's unexpected triumph in not only securing a place in the columns of the leading review of the world, but extorting in the editorial columns the highest meed of praise, is unparalleled in the feats of tyros in literature. The supremacy of Pike's genius was dulled in its brilliancy because of the versatility of his mental occupations. A poet, master of *belles lettres*, a lawyer and a politician, as well as a soldier, and eminent in all the varied walks he trod, yet he was never a book-maker—had no ambition, it seems, to be an author. The books that he will leave, those especially by which he will be remembered, will be his gathered and bound writings thrown off at odd intervals and cast aside. His literary culture could produce only the very highest type of effort. Hence, it is probable that Lord North was the only editor living to whom Pike might have submitted his "Hymn to the Gods" with other than a chance whim to decide its fate.

There was no Boswell among the early great men of Arkansas, otherwise there would exist biographies laden with instruction and full of interest. There were men and women whose genius compelled them to talk and write, but they wrote disconnected, uncertain sketches, and doubtless often published them in the columns of some local newspaper, where they sank into oblivion.

The erratic preacher-lawyer, A. W. Arrington, wrote many and widely published sketches of the bench and bar of Arkansas, but his imagination

so out-ran the facts that they became mere fictions—very interesting and entertaining, it is said, but entirely useless to the historian. Arrington was a man of superior natural genius, but was so near a moral wreck as to cloud his memory.

Years ago was published Nutall's History of Arkansas, but the most diligent inquiry among the oldest inhabitants fails to find one who ever heard of the book, much less the author.

Recently John Hallum published his History of Arkansas. The design of the author was to make three volumes, the first to treat of the bench and bar, but the work was dropped after this volume was published. It contains a great amount of valuable matter, and the author has done the State an important service in making his collections and putting them in durable form.

A people with so many men and women competent to write, and who have written so little of Arkansas, its people or its great historical events, presents a curious phase of society.

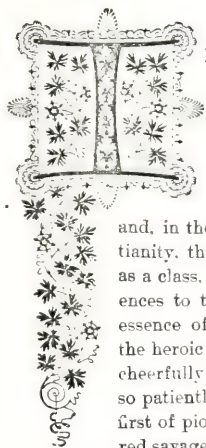
A wide and inviting field has been neglected and opportunities have been lost; facts have now gone out of men's memories, and important historical incidents passed into oblivion beyond recall.

Opie P. Read, now of Chicago, will be known in the future as the young and ambitious literary worker of Arkansas. He came to Little Rock from his native State, Tennessee, and engaged in work on the papers at that city. He soon had a wide local reputation and again this soon grew to a national one. His fugitive pieces in the newspapers gained extensive circulation, and in quiet humor and unaffected pathos were of a high order. He has written several works of fiction and is now running through his paper, *The Arkansas Traveler*. Chicago, a novel entitled "*The Kentucky Colonel*," already pronounced by able critics one among the best of American works of fiction. Mr. Read is still a comparatively young man, and his pen gives most brilliant promise for the future. His success as an editor is well remembered.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE CHURCHES OF ARKANSAS—APPEARANCE OF THE MISSIONARIES—CHURCH MISSIONS ESTABLISHED IN THE WILDERNESS—THE LEADING PROTESTANT DENOMINATIONS—ECCLÉSIASTICAL STATISTICS—GENERAL OUTLOOK FROM A RELIGIOUS STANDPOINT.

No silver saints by dying misers giv'n
Here bribed the rage of ill-requited Heav'n;
But such plain roofs as piety could raise,
And only vocal with the Maker's praise.—*Pope.*



In all histories of the early settlers the pioneer preachers and missionaries of the Church are of first interest. True missionaries, regardless of all creeds, are a most interesting study,

and, in the broad principles of Christianity, they may well be considered as a class, with only incidental references to their different creeds. The essence of their remarkable lives is the heroic work and suffering they so cheerfully undertook and carried on so patiently and bravely. Among the first of pioneers to the homes of the red savages were these earnest churchmen,

carrying the news of Mount Calvary to the benighted peoples. It is difficult for us of this age to understand the sacrifices they made, the privations they endured, the moral and physical courage required to sustain them in their work. The churches, through their missionaries, carried the cross of Christ, extending the spiritual empire in advance, nearly always, of the temporal empire. They bravely led the way for the hardy explorers, and ever and anon a martyr's body was given to

the flames, or left in the trackless forests, food for ravenous wild beasts.

The first white men to make a lodgment in what is now Arkansas having been Marquette and Joliet, France and the Church thus came here hand in hand. The Spanish and French settlers at Arkansas Post were the representatives of Catholic nations, as were the French-Canadians who came down from the lakes and settled along the banks of the lower Mississippi River.

After 1803 there was another class of pioneers that came in—Protestant English by descent if not direct, and these soon dominated in the Arkansas country. The Methodists, Baptists and Cumberland Presbyterians, after the building of the latter by Rev. Finis Ewing, were the prevailing pioneer preachers. Beneath God's first temples these missionaries held meetings, traveled over the Territory, going wherever the little column of blue smoke from the cabin directed them, as well as visiting the Indian tribes, proclaiming Christ and His cause. Disregarding the elements, swollen streams, the dim trails, and often no other guide on their dreary travels than the projecting ridges, hills and streams, the sun or the polar star; facing hunger, heat and cold, the wild beast and the far fiercer savage, without hope of money compen-

sation, regardless of sickness and even death, these men took their lives in their hands and went forth. Could anything be more graphic or pathetic of the conditions of these men than the extract from a letter of one of them who had thus served his God and fellow-man more than fifty years: "In my long ministry I often suffered for food and I spent no money for clothing. * * The largest yearly salary I received was \$100." Were ever men inspired with more zeal in the cause of their Master? They had small polish and were as rugged as the gnarled old oaks beneath whose branches they so often bivouacked. They never tasted the refinements of polite life, no doubt despising them as heartily as they did sin itself. Rude of speech, what eloquence they possessed (and many in this respect were of no mean order) could only come of their deep sincerity.

These Protestant missionaries trod closely upon the footsteps of the pure and gentle Marquette in the descent of the Mississippi, and the visits to the Indians amid the cane-brakes of the South. Marquette's followers had been the first to ascend the Arkansas River to its source in the far distant land of the Dakotas in the Northwest. Holding aloft the cross, they boldly entered the camps of the tribes, and patiently won upon them until they laid down their drawn tomahawks and brought forth the calumet of peace. These wild children gathered around these strange beings—visitors, as they supposed, from another world, and wherever a cross was erected they regarded it with fear and awe, believing it had supreme power over them and their tribes.

He who would detract from the deserved immortality of any of these missionaries on account of their respective creeds, could be little else than a cynic whose blood is acid.

Marquette first explored the Mississippi River as the representative of the Catholic Church.

The old church baptismal records of the mission of Arkansas Post extend back to 1764, and the ministrations of Father Louis Meurin, who signed the record as "missionary priest." This is the oldest record to be found of the church's recognition of Arkansas now extant. That Marquette

held church service and erected the cross of Christ nearly one hundred years anterior to the record date in Arkansas is given in the standard histories of the United States. Rev. Girard succeeded Meurin. It may be gleaned from these records that in 1788 De La Valliere was in command of Arkansas Post. In 1786 the attending priest was Rev. Louis Guigues. The record is next signed by Rev. Gibault in 1792, and next by Rev. Jannin in 1796. In 1820 is found the name of Rev. Chaudorat. In 1834 Rev. Dupuy, and in 1838 Father Donnelly was the priest in charge. These remained in custody of the first mission at Arkansas Post. The second mission established was St. Mary's, now Pine Bluff. The first priest at that point was Rev. Saulmier. Soon after, another mission, St. Peter's, was established in Jefferson County, and the third mission, also in Jefferson County, was next established at Plum Bayou. In order, the next mission was at Little Rock, Rev. Emil Saulmier in charge; then at Fort Smith; then Helena, and next Napoleon and New Gascony, respectively.

The Catholic population of the State is estimated at 10,000, with a total number of churches and missions of forty. There are twenty-two church schools, convents and academies, the school attendance being 1,600. The first bishop in the Arkansas diocese was Andrew Byrne, 1844. He died at Helena in 1862, his successor being the present incumbent, Bishop Edward FitzGerald, who came in 1867.

From a series of articles published in the Arkansas Methodist, of the current year, by the eminent and venerable Rev. Andrew Hunter, D. D., are gleaned the following important facts of this Church's history in Arkansas: Methodism came to Arkansas by way of Missouri about 1814, a company of emigrants entering from Southeast Missouri overland, and who much of the way had to cut out a road for their wagons. They had heard of the rich lands in Mound Prairie, Hempstead County. In this company were John Henrey, a local preacher, Alexander and Jacob Shook, brothers, and Daniel Props. In their long slow travels they reached the Arkansas River at Little Rock, and waited on the opposite bank for the comple-

tion of a ferry boat then building. When these people reached their destination they soon set up a church, and erected the first Methodist "meeting-house" in Arkansas, called Henrey's Chapel. "Father Henrey," as he was soon known far and wide, reared sons, all preachers. This little colony were all sincere Methodists, and nearly all their first generation of sons became preachers, some of them eminent. Jacob Shook and three of his sons entered the ministry; Gilbert Alexander, his sons and grandsons, became ministers of God's word, as did two of Daniel Props' sons. The small colony was truly the seed of the church in Arkansas.

In 1838 two young ministers were sent from Tennessee to the Arkansas work, and came all the way to Mound Prairie on horseback.

The church records of Missouri show that the conference of 1817 sent two preachers to Arkansas—William Stevenson and John Harris. They were directed to locate at Hot Springs. It is conceded that these two missionaries "planted Methodism in Arkansas."

In 1818 the Missouri Conference sent four laborers to Arkansas, with William Stevenson as the presiding elder of the Territory. The circuits then had: John Shader, on Spring River; Thomas Tennant, Arkansas circuit; W. Orr, Hot Springs; William Stevenson and James Lowrey, Mound Prairie. What was called the Arkansas circuit included the Arkansas River, from Pine Bluff to the mouth. After years of service as presiding elder, Stevenson was succeeded by John Scripps; the appointments then were: Arkansas circuit, Dennis Willey; Hot Springs, Isaac Brookfield; Mound Prairie, John Harris; Pecan Point, William Townsend. The Missouri Conference, 1823, again made William Stevenson presiding elder, with three itinerants for Arkansas. In 1825 Jesse Hale became presiding elder. He was in charge until 1829. He was an original and outspoken abolitionist, and taught and preached his faith unreservedly; so much so that large numbers of the leading families left the Methodist Episcopal Church and joined the Cumberland Presbyterians. This was the sudden building up of the Cumberland Pres-

byterian Church, and nearly fatally weakened the Methodist Church. Some irreverent laymen designated Elder Jesse Hale's ministrations as the "Hail storm" in Arkansas. Fortunately Hale was succeeded by Rev. Jesse Green, and he poured oil on the troubled waters, and saved Methodism in Arkansas. "Green was our Moses."

The Tennessee Conference, 1831, sent eight preachers to Arkansas, namely: Andrew D. Smyth, John Harrell, Henry G. Joplin, William A. Boyce, William G. Duke, John N. Hammill, Alvin Baird and Allen M. Scott.

A custom of those old time preachers now passed away is worth preserving. When possible to do so they went over the circuit together, two and two. One might preach the regular sermon, when the other would "exhort." Under these conditions young Rev. Smyth was accompanying the regular circuit rider. He was at first diffident, and "exhorted" simply by giving his hearers "Daniel in the lion's den." As the two started around the circuit the second time, on reaching a night appointment, before entering the house, and as they were returning from secret prayer in the brush, the preacher said: "Say, Andy, I'm going to preach, and when I'm done you give 'em Daniel and the lions again." Evidently Andy and his lions were a terror to the natives. But the young exhorter soon went up head, and became a noted divine.

The Missouri Conference, 1832, made two districts of Arkansas. Rev. A. D. Smyth had charge of Little Rock district, which extended over all the country west, including the Cherokee and Creek Nations.

The formation of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, occurred in 1844. This is a well known part of the history of our country. In Arkansas the church amid all its trials and vicissitudes has grown and flourished. The State now has fifteen districts, with 200 pastoral charges, and it is estimated, nearly 1,000 congregations.

The Methodist Episcopal Church has a comfortable church in Little Rock, and several good sized congregations in different portions of the State. This church and the Methodist Episcopal

Church, South, are separate and wholly distinct in their organization.

The Baptists are naturally a pioneer and frontier church people. They are earnest and sincere proselyters to the faith, and reach very effectively people in general. The Baptist Church in Benton celebrated, July 4, 1889, its fifty-third anniversary. Originally called Spring Church, it was built about two miles from the town. The organization took place under the sheltering branches of an old oak tree. One of the first churches of this order was the Mount Bethel Church, about six miles west of Arkadelphia, in Clark County. This was one of the oldest settled points by English speaking people in the State. The church has grown with the increase of population.

Rev. James M. Moore organized in Little Rock, in 1828, the first Presbyterian Church in Arkansas. He was from Pennsylvania, eminent for his ability, zeal and piety. For some time he was the representative of his church in a wide portion of the country south and west. He was succeeded by Rev. A. R. Banks, from the theological seminary of Columbia, S. C., who settled in Hempstead County in 1835-36 and organized and built Spring Hill Church, besides another at Washington. The next minister in order of arrival was Rev. John M. Erwin. He located at Jackson, near the old town of Elizabeth, but his life was not spared long after coming. He assisted Revs Moore and Banks in organizing the first presbytery in Arkansas.

In 1839 Rev. J. M. Moore, mentioned above, removed to what is now Lonoke County, and organized a congregation and built Sylvania Church. His successor at Little Rock was Rev. Henderson, in 1840. The death of Rev. Henderson left no quorum, and the Arkansas presbytery became *functus officio*.

Rev. Aaron Williams, from Bethel presbytery, South Carolina, came to Arkansas in 1842, and settled in Hempstead County, taking charge of a large new academy at that place, which had been built by the wealthy people of the locality. He at once re-organized the church at Washington, which had been some time vacant. Arkansas then belonged to the synod of Mississippi. In 1842, in

company with Rev. A. R. Banks, he traveled over the swamps and through the forests 400 miles to attend the Mississippi synod at Port Royal. Their mission was to ask the synod to allow Revs. Williams, Moore, Banks and Shaw to organize the Arkansas presbytery. They obtained the permission, and meeting in Little Rock the first Sunday in January, 1843, organized the Arkansas presbytery. The Rev. Balch had settled in Dardanelle, and he joined the new presbytery. In the next few years Revs. Byington and Kingsbury, Congregational ministers, who had been missionaries to the Indians since 1818, also joined the Arkansas presbytery. The synod of Memphis was subsequently formed, of which Arkansas was a part. There were now three presbyteries west of Memphis: Arkansas, Ouachita and Indian. In 1836 Arkansas was composed of four presbyteries—two Arkansas and two Ouachita.

Rev. Aaron Williams assumed charge at Little Rock in 1843, where he remained until January, 1845. There was then a vacancy for some years in that church, when the Rev. Joshua F. Green ministered to the flock. He was succeeded by Rev. Thomas Fraser, who continued until 1859. All these had been supplies, and in 1859 Little Rock was made a pastorate, and Rev. Thomas R. Welch was installed as first pastor. He filled the position the next twenty-five years, and in 1885 resigned on account of ill health, and was sent as counsel to Canada, where he died. About the close of his pastorate, the Second Presbyterian Church of Little Rock was organized, and their house built, the Rev. A. R. Kennedy, pastor. He resigned in September, 1888, being succeeded by James R. Howerton. After the resignation of Dr. Welch of the First Church, Dr. J. C. Barrett was given charge.

Rev. Aaron Williams, after leaving the synod, became a synodical evangelist, and traveled over the State, preaching wherever he found small collections of people, and organizing churches. He formed the church at Fort Smith and the one in Jackson County.

A synodical college is at Batesville, and is highly prosperous.

CHAPTER XIV.

NAMES ILLUSTRIOUS IN ARKANSAS HISTORY—PROMINENT MENTION OF NOTED INDIVIDUALS—AMBROSE

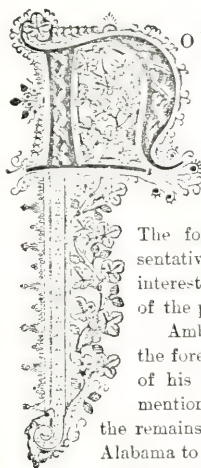
H. SEVIER—WILLIAM E. WOODRUFF—JOHN WILSON—JOHN HEMPHILL—JACOB BARKMAN—DR.

BOWIE—SANDY FAULKNER—SAMUEL H. HEMPSTEAD—TRENT, WILLIAMS, SHINN FAMILIES,

AND OTHERS—THE CONWAYS—ROBERT CRITTENDEN—ARCHIBALD YELL—JUDGE

DAVID WALKER—GEN. G. D. ROYSTON—JUDGE JAMES W. BATES.

The gen'ral voice
Sounds him, for courtesy, behaviour, language
And ev'ry fair demeanor, an example;
Titles of honour add not to his worth,
Who is himself an honour to his title.—*Ford.*



O history of Arkansas, worthy of the name, could fail to refer to the lives of a number of its distinguished citizens, whose relation to great public events has made them a part of the true history of their State.

The following sketches of representative men will be of no little interest to each and every reader of the present volume.

Ambrose H. Sevier, was one of the foremost of the prominent men of his day, and deserves especial mention. The recent removal of the remains of Gen. John Sevier from Alabama to Knoxville, Tenn. (June 19, 1889), has awakened a wide-spread interest in this historic family name. The re-interment of the illustrious ashes of the first governor, founder and Congressman of Tennessee, by the State he had made, was but an act of long deferred justice to one of the most illustrious and picturesque characters in American history. He founded two States

and was the first governor of each of them; one of these States, Tennessee, he had, in the spirit of disinterested patriotism, erected on the romantic ruins of the other—the mountain State of "Franklin." A distinguished Revolutionary soldier, he was the hero of King's Mountain, where he and four brothers fought. He was first governor of the State of "Franklin," six times governor of Tennessee, three times a member of Congress, and in no instance did he ever have an opponent to contest for an office. He was in thirty-five hard fought battles; had faced in bitter contest the State of North Carolina, which secretly arrested and abducted him from the new State he had carved out of North Carolina territory; was rescued in open court by two friends, and on his return to his adherents as easily defeated the schemes of North Carolina as he had defeated, in many battles, the Cherokee Indians. No man ever voted against "Nolichucky Jack," as he was familiarly called—no enemy ever successfully stood before him in battle. A great general, statesman, and patriot, he was the creator and builder of commonwealths west of the Alleghanies, and he guided as greatly and wisely as did Washington and Jefferson the

new States and Territories he formed in the paths of democratic freedom; and now, after he has slept in an obscure grave for three-quarters of a century, the fact is beginning to dawn upon the nation that Gov. John Sevier made Washington, and all that great name implies, a possibility.

The name, illustrious as it is ancient, numerous and wide spread, is from the French Pyrenees, Xavier, where it may be traced to remote times. St. Francis Xavier was of this family, and yet the American branch were exiles from the old world because of their revolt against papal tyranny. Sturdy and heroic as they were in the faith, their blood was far more virile, indeed stalwart, in defense of human rights and liberty, wherever or by whomsoever assailed.

In France, England and in nearly every Western and Southern State of the Union are branches of the Xaviers, always prominent and often eminent in their day and time. But it was reserved to the founder of the American branch of the Seviars to be the supreme head of the illustrious line. He built two commonwealths and was impelled to this great work in defense of the people, and in resistance to the encroachments of the central powers of the paternal government.

In Arkansas the Seviars, Conways and Rectors were united by ties of blood as well as by the ever stronger ties of the sons of liberty, independence and patriotism. Here were three of the most powerful families the State has ever had, and in public affairs they were as one. The political friend and worthy model of Gov. John Sevier was Thomas Jefferson. Indeed, Gen. Sevier was the fitting and immortal companion-piece to Jefferson in those days of the young and struggling republic. The Seviars of Arkansas and Missouri were naturally the admirers of Andrew Jackson—champions of the people's rights, watchdogs of liberty.

Ambrose H. Sevier, was the son of John, who was the son of Valentine and Ann Conway Sevier, of Greene County, Tenn. Ann Conway was the daughter of Thomas and Ann Rector Conway. Thus this family furnished six of the governors of Arkansas.

In 1821, soon after Mr. Sevier's coming to Ar-

kansas, he was elected clerk of the Territorial house of representatives. In 1823 he was elected from Pulaski County to the legislature, and continued a member and was elected speaker in 1827. He was elected to Congress in August, 1828, to succeed his uncle, Henry W. Conway, who had been killed in a duel with Crittenden. He was three times elected to Congress. When the State came into the Union, Sevier and William S. Fulton were elected first senators in Congress. Sevier resigned his seat in the Senate in 1848, to accept the mission of minister plenipotentiary to Mexico, and, in connection with Judge Clifford, negotiated the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo. This was the last as well as crowning act of his life. He died shortly after returning from his mission. The State has erected a suitable monument to his memory in Mount Holly Cemetery, Little Rock, where sleeps his immortal dust.

How curiously fitting it was that the Sevier of Arkansas should follow so closely in the footsteps of the great governor of Tennessee, his lineal ancestor, and be the instrument of adding so immensely to the territory out of which have grown such vast and rich commonwealths. As builders of commonwealths there is no name in American history which approaches that of Sevier. A part of the neglect—the ingratitude, possibly—of republics, is shown in the fact that none of the States of which they gave the Union so many bear their family name.

William E. Woodruff was in more than one sense a pioneer to Arkansas. He was among the distinguished men who first hastened here when the Territory was formed, and brought with him the pioneer newspaper press, and established the Arkansas Gazette. This is now a flourishing daily and weekly newspaper at the State capital, and one of the oldest papers in the country. Of himself alone there was that in the character and life of Mr. Woodruff which would have made him one of the historical pioneers to cross the Mississippi River, and cast his fortune and future in this new world. But he was a worthy disciple and follower of Ben. Franklin, who combined with the art preservative of arts, the genius that lays found-

ations for empires in government, and the yet far greater empires in the fields of intellectual life.

He was a native of Long Island, Suffolk County, N. Y. Leaving his home in 1818, upon the completion of his apprenticeship as printer, with the sparse proceeds of his earnings as apprentice he turned his face westward. Reaching Wheeling, Va., he embarked in a canoe for the falls of the Ohio, now Louisville, where he stopped and worked at his trade. Finding no sufficient opening to permanently locate in this place, he started on foot, by way of Russellville, to Nashville, Tenn., and for a time worked at his trade in that place and at Franklin. Still looking for a possible future home further west, he heard of the Act of Congress creating the Territory of Arkansas, to take effect July 4, 1819. He at once purchased a small outfit for a newspaper office and started to the newly formed Territory, determined if possible to be first on the ground. He shipped by keel-boat down the Cumberland river, the Ohio and the Mississippi Rivers to Montgomery's Point, at the mouth of White River; thence overland to Arkansas Post, the first Territorial capital. Montgomery Point was then, and for some years after, the main shipping point for the interior points of the Arkansas Territory. From this place to the capital, he found nothing but a bridle-path. He therefore secured a pirogue, and with the services of two boatmen, passed through the cut-off to Arkansas River and then up this to Arkansas Post, reaching his point of destination October 31, 1819. So insignificant was the Post that the only way he could get a house was to build one, which he did, and November 20, 1819, issued the first paper—the Arkansas Gazette. He was the entire force of the office—mechanical, clerical and editorial. To-day his own work is his fitting and perpetual monument—linking his name indissolubly with that of Arkansas and immortality.

His genius was in the direct energy and the impelling forces which drove it with the sure certainty of fate over every opposing obstacle. Broad, strong and great in all those qualities which characterize men pre-eminent in the varied walks of life; a true nation founder and builder, his

useful life was long spared to the State, which will shed luster to itself and its name by honoring the memory of one of its first and most illustrious pioneers—William E. Woodruff.

Reference having been made to John Wilson in a previous chapter, in connection with his unfortunate encounter with J. J. Anthony, on the floor of the hall of the legislature, it is but an act of justice that the circumstances be properly explained, together with some account of the manner of man he really was.

John Wilson came from Kentucky to Arkansas in the early Territorial times, 1820. His wife was a Hardin, of the noted family of that State—a sister of Joseph Hardin, of Lawrence County, Ark., who was speaker of the first house of representatives of the Territorial legislature. The Wilsons and Hardins were prominent and highly respectable people.

When a very young man, John Wilson was elected to the Territorial legislature, where he was made speaker and for a number of terms filled that office. He was a member of the first State legislature and again was elected speaker. He was the first president of the Real Estate Bank of Arkansas. Physically he was about an average-sized man, very quiet in his manner and retiring, of dark complexion, eyes and hair, lithe and sinewy in form, and in his daily walk as gentle as a woman. He was devoted to his friends, and except for politics, all who knew him loved him well. There was not the shadow of a shade of the bully or desperado about him. He was a man of the highest sense of personal honor, with an iron will, and even when aroused or stung by injustice or an attack upon his integrity his whole nature inclined to peace and good will. He was a great admirer of General Jackson—there was everything in the natures of the two men where the "fellow feeling makes us wondrous kind."

The difficulty spoken of occurred in 1836. Wilson was a leader in the Jackson party. Anthony aspired to the lead in the Whig party. At that time politics among the active of each faction meant personality. It was but little else than open war, and the frontier men of those days generally went

armed, the favorite weapon being the bowie knife—a necessary part of a hunter's equipment. Unfriendly feelings existed between Wilson and Anthony.

Upon the morning of the homicide (in words the substance of the account given by the late Gen. G. D. Royston, who was an eye witness) Mr. Wilson came into the hall a little late, evidently disturbed in mind, and undoubtedly ruffled by reason of something he had been told that Mr. Anthony had previously said about him in discussing a bill concerning wolf-scalps. A serio-comic amendment had been offered to the bill to make scalps a legal tender, and asking the president of the Real Estate Bank to certify to the genuineness of the same. Anthony had the floor. When Wilson took the speaker's chair he commanded Anthony to take his seat. The latter brusquely declined to do so. Wilson left the chair and approached his opponent, who stood in the aisle. The manner of the parties indicated a personal encounter. As Wilson walked down the aisle he was seen to put his hand in the bosom of his vest. Anthony drew his knife. Gen. Royston said that when he saw this, hoping to check the two men he raised his chair and held it between them, and the men fought across or over the chair. They struck at each other inflicting great wounds, which were hacking blows. Wilson's left hand was nearly cut off in warding a blow from Anthony's knife. Wilson was physically a smaller man than Anthony. Royston held the chair with all his strength between the two now desperate individuals. So far Anthony's longer arm had enabled him to give the greatest wounds, when Wilson with his shoulder raised the chair and plunged his knife into his antagonist, who sank to the floor and died immediately. It was a duel with bowie-knives, without any of the preliminaries of such encounters.

Wilson was carried to his bed, where for a long time he was confined. The house expelled him the next day. The civilized world of course was shocked, so bloody and ferocious had been the engagement.

Wilson removed to Texas about 1842, locating at Cedar Grove, near Dallas, where he died soon

after the close of the late war. Mrs. A. J. Gentry, his daughter, now resides in Clark County, Ark. The Hardins, living in Clark County, are of the same family as was Mrs. Wilson.

John Hemphill, a South Carolinian, was born a short distance above Augusta, Ga. He immigrated west and reached (now) Clark County, Ark., in 1811, bringing with him a large family and a number of slaves, proceeding overland to Bayou Sara, La., and from that point by barges to near where is Arkadeltown, then a settlement at a place called Blakeleytown, which was a year old at the time of Mr. Hemphill's location. He found living there on his arrival Adam Blakeley, Zack Davis, Samuel Parker, Abner Highnight and a few others.

Mr. Hemphill was attracted by the salt waters of the vicinity, and after giving the subject intelligent investigation, in 1814 built his salt works. Going to New Orleans, he procured a barge and purchased a lot of sugar kettles, and with these completed his preparations for making salt. His experiment was a success from the start and he carried on his extensive manufactory until his death, about 1825. The works were continued by his descendants, with few intermissions, until 1851. Jonathan O. Callaway, his son-in-law, was, until that year, manager and proprietor.

There is a coincidence in the lives of the two men who were the founders of commerce and manufacturing in Arkansas, Hemphill and Barkman, in that by chance they became traveling companions on their way to the new country.

Two brothers, Jacob and John Barkman, came to Arkansas in 1811. They worked their passage in the barge of John Hemphill, from Bayou Sara, La., to Blakeleytown, near Arkadeltown. They were a couple of young Kentuckians, full of courage, hope, and strong sense, seeking homes in the wilderness. Their coming antedated that of the first steamboat on western waters, and the history of the river commerce of this State with New Orleans will properly credit Jacob Barkman with being its founder. Considering the times and realizing what such men as Jacob Barkman did, one is constrained to the belief that among the first settlers of Arkansas were men of enterprise, fore

sight and daring in commerce that have certainly not been surpassed by their successors.

On a previous page the methods of this pioneer merchant in the conduct of his business have been noted. His miscellaneous cargo of bear oil, skins, pelts, tallow, etc., found a ready market in New Orleans, which place he reached by river, returning some six months later well laden with commodities best suited to the needs of the people. Indeed his "store" grew to be an important institution. He really carried on trade from New Orleans to Arkadelphia. In 1820 he purchased of the government about 1,200 acres of land on the Caddo, four miles from Arkadelphia, and farmed extensively and had many cattle and horses, constantly adding to the number of his slaves. Having filled the field where he was he sought wider opportunities, and in 1840, in company with J. G. Pratt, opened an extensive cotton commission business in New Orleans, building large warehouses and stores. Mr. Barkman next purchased the steamboat "Dime," a side-wheeler, finely built and carrying 400 bales of cotton. He ran this in the interest of the New Orleans commission house; owned his crews, and loaded the boat with cotton from his own plantation. In 1844 his boat proudly brought up at New Orleans, well laden with cotton. The owner was on board and full of hope and anticipated joy at his trip, and also to meet his newly married wife (the second), when these hopes were rudely dashed by the appearance of an officer who seized the boat, cargo and slaves, everything—and arrested Mr. Barkman and placed him in jail under an attachment for debts incurred by the commission house. His partner in his absence had wrecked the house.

To so arrange matters that he might get out of jail and return to his old home on the Caddo, with little left of this world's goods, was the best the poor man could do. He finally saved from the wreckage his fine farm and a few negroes, and, nothing daunted, again went to work to rebuild his fortune. He erected a cotton factory on the Caddo River, and expended some \$30,000 on the plant, having it about ready to commence operating when the water came dashing down the mountain streams in

a sudden and unusual rise, and swept it all away. This brave pioneer spent no hour of his life in idle griefs at his extraordinary losses. Though unscrupulous arts of business sharks and dire visitations of the elements combined to make worthless his superb foresight and business energy, he overcame all obstacles, and died about 1852, a wealthy man for that time.

When Arkansas was yet a Territory, among its early pioneers was Dr. William Bowie, whose name has become familiar to the civilized world, though not in the way that most men are emulous of immortality. Dr. Bowie had located, or was a frequent visitor, in Helena, Ark., and was a typical man of his times—jolly, careless and social, and very fond of hunting and fishing.

Among the first settlers in Little Rock was a blacksmith, named Black. He possessed skill in working in iron and steel, and soon gained a wide reputation for the superior hunting knives he made. When nearly every man hunted more or less, and as a good knife was a necessity, it will be seen that Black was filling a general want. The material he worked into knives consisted of old files.

One day while he was just finishing a superior and somewhat new style of hunting knife, Dr. Bowie happened to enter the shop. The moment he saw the article he determined to possess it at any price. Black had not really made it to sell—simply to gratify a desire to see how fine a blade he could make, and keep it. But a bargain was finally arranged, the blacksmith to complete it and put Bowie's name on the handle. The inscription being neatly done read: "Bowie's Knife." Its beauty and finish attracted wide attention, and all who could afford it ordered a similar one, the name of which was soon shortened into "Bowie Knife." Bowie died a patriot's death, fighting for the independence of Texas, by the side of David Crockett.

The one pre-eminent thing which entitles the Arkansas pioneer, Sandy Faulkner, to immortality is the fact that he is the real, original "Arkansas Traveler." He was an early settler, a hunter, a wild, jolly, reckless spendthrift, and a splendid fiddler. He was of a wealthy Kentucky family, and settled

first in Chicot County and then on the river only a few miles below Little Rock. By inheritance he received two or three moderate fortunes, and spent them royally. Of a roving nature, a witty and rollicking companion, he would roam through the woods, hunting for days and weeks, and then enliven the village resorts for a while. He was born to encounter just such a character as he did chance to find, playing on a three-stringed fiddle the first part of a particular tune. Now there was but one thing in this world that could touch his heart with a desire to possess, and that was to hear the remainder of the tune.

After meeting this rare character in the woods what a world of enjoyment Sandy did carry to the village on his next return! "With just enough and not too much," with fiddle in his hand, the villagers gathered about him while he repeated the comedy. His zest in the ludicrous, his keen wit and his inimitable acting, especially his power of mimicry and his mastery of the violin, enabled him to offer his associates an entertainment never surpassed, either on or off the mimic stage.

After the war Faulkner lived in Little Rock until his death in 1875, in straitened circumstances, residing with a widowed daughter and one son. Another son was killed in the war; the two daughters married and are both dead, and the son and only remaining child left this portion of the country some years ago.

When Faulkner died—over eighty years of age—he held a subordinate office in the legislature then in session, which body adjourned and respectfully buried all that was mortal of the "Arkansas Traveler," while the little *morceau* from his harmless and genial soul will continue to travel around the world and never stop, the thrice welcome guest about every fireside.

What a comment is here in this careless, aimless life and that vaulting ambition that struggles, and wars and suffers and sows the world with woe that men's names may live after death. Poor Sandy had no thought of distinction; his life was a laugh, so unmixed with care for the morrow and so merry that it has filled a world with its ceaseless echoes.

Though there may be in this country no titled aristocracy, there are nobles, whose remotest descendants may claim that distinction of race and blood which follows the memory of the great deeds of illustrious sires. It is the nobles whose lives and life's great work were given to the cause of their fellowmen in that noblest of all human efforts—liberty to mankind. There is something forever sacred lingering about the graves, nay, the very ground, where these men exposed their lives and struggled for each and all of us. All good men (and no man can really be called good who does not love liberty and independence above everything in the world) cannot but feel a profound interest in the lineal descendants of Revolutionary fathers. "My ancestor was a soldier in the war for independence!" is a far nobler claim to greatness than is that of the most royal blue blood in all heraldry.

W. P. Huddleston, of Sharp's Cross Roads, Independence County, has the following family tree: Israel McBee was for seven years a soldier in a North Carolina regiment in the Revolutionary War. He died in Grainger County, Tenn., aged 110 years. He was the father of Samuel McBee, who was the father of Rachel McBee, who married John Huddleston, the grand father of W. P. Huddleston, Jr. The McBees were originally from Scotland.

Samuel S. Welborn, of Fort Douglas, Johnson County, was the youngest son of Elias. Samuel was born December 30, 1842. His grandfather, Isaac Welborn, was seven years a soldier in a Georgia regiment, and died at Hazel Green, Ala., in 1833, aged eighty-four years.

Samuel H. Hempstead is a name illustrious in Arkansas outside of the fact that it is descended directly from a soldier in the war for independence. The above-named was born in New London, Conn., in 1814, and died in Little Rock in 1862. He was a son of Joseph Hempstead, born in New London in 1778, and died in St. Louis in 1831. Joseph was a son of Stephen Hempstead, born in New London in 1742, and died in St. Louis in 1832. Stephen was a soldier in the American Revolution, serving under Col. Ledyard at the battle of Fort Griswold, near New London, when

these towns were captured by the British under Benedict Arnold, September 6, 1781. Hempstead was wounded twice during the engagement—a severe gunshot wound in the left elbow disabling him in the arm for life. He wrote and published in the Missouri Republican in 1826, a detailed account of the battle.

Stephen Hempstead's father was also Stephen Hempstead, born in 1705 and died in 1774. The records of Connecticut, Vol. VII, show that he was made an ensign in a train band company, by the colonial council, in October, 1737, where he served with distinction through this war, known as King George's War. In May, 1740, he was made surveyor by the council. He was the son of Joshua Hempstead, born in 1678, and died in 1758. He was a representative in the Connecticut council in October, 1709; a member of the Royal council in October, 1712; ensign in train band company in 1721; lieutenant in same company in May, 1724; auditor of accounts in May, 1725. He was the son of Joshua Hempstead, Sr., born in 1649, and died in 1709; Joshua Hempstead, Sr., was a son of Robert Hempstead, born in 1600 and died in 1665. The last-named was the immigrant to America, one of the original nine settlers of New London, Conn., the founder of the town first called Hempstead, on Long Island. In 1646 Robert Hempstead built a house at New London for a residence, which is still standing, an ancient relic of great interest. It is occupied by descendants of the builder, named Caits, from the female branches. Though much modernized the old house still shows the port-holes used for defense against the Indians. A daughter of Robert Hempstead, Mary, was the first white child born in New London, March 26, 1647.

Fay and Roy Hempstead, Little Rock, are descendants of this family. Other descendants live in St. Louis, Mo.

Jesse Williams, of Prince William County, Va., enlisted under Dinwiddie's call in the French-Indian War on the English settlers in 1754, under then Lieut.-Col. Washington, of the First Virginia Regiment of 150 men. The command attempted to reach where is now Pittsburg to relieve

Trent's command at that place. Two descendants of the Trents now live in Washington County. In this hard march to Fort Duquesne the men dragged their cannon, were without tents and scant of provisions, and deprived of material or means for bridging rivers. They fought at Fort Necessity. Washington cut a road twenty miles toward Duquesne. On July 3 the fight took place, and July 4 Washington capitulated on honorable terms.

In 1755 Jesse Williams again entered the service under Washington and joined Braddock at Fort Cumberland. In 1758 he was once more with Washington when Forbes moved on Fort Duquesne, being present at the capture, and helped raise the flag and name the place Pittsburg.

In the Revolutionary War he was one of the first to enlist from Virginia, and was commissioned captain, and was present in nearly all the battles of that long war.

The maternal ancestor of the Williams family was Thomas Rowe, of Virginia, a colonel in the war for independence, who was at the surrender of Yorktown.

David Williams, a son of Jesse, married Betsy Rowe. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, and served with distinction, and also in the Seminole War. He settled in Kentucky, Franklin County. His children were Jacob, Urban V., Betty, Millie, Hattie and Susan; the children of Urban V. Williams being John, Pattie and Minnie. Bettie married Jephtha Robinson, and had children, David, Owen, Austin, May, Hettie, Ruth, Sue, Jacob, Frank and Sallie. Hettie married Dr. Andrew Neat, and had children, Thomas, Estelle (Brinkley), Ella (Ford), Addis and Ben. Sue married George Poor, and had children, George, Lizzie, Sue and Minnie. Jacob Williams, the father of Mrs. Minnie C. Shinn (wife of Prof. J. H. Shinn, of Little Rock), Otis Williams and Mattie Williams, Little Rock; Joseph Desha Williams and Maggie Wells, Russellville; Lucian and Virgil, Memphis, are all of this family. Jacob Williams was a private in the Fifth Kentucky, in the late war, under Humphrey Marshall.

Among the pioneers of what is now the State of Arkansas, there was perhaps no one family that

furnished so many noted characters and citizens as the Conway family. Their genealogy is traced "back to the reign of Edward I. of England, in the latter part of the thirteenth century, to the celebrated Castle of Conway, on Conway River, in the north of Wales, where the lords of Conway, in feudal times presided in royal style." Thomas Conway came to America about the year 1740, and settled in the Virginia colony. Henry Conway was his only son. The latter was first a colonel and afterward a general in the Revolutionary War. His daughter, Nellie, after marriage, became the mother of President Madison, and his son, Moncure D., was brother-in-law to Gen. Washington.

Thomas Conway, another son of Gen. Henry Conway, settled, during the Revolutionary period, near the present site of Greenville, Tenn. He married Ann Rector, a native of Virginia, and member of the celebrated Rector family. To this union seven sons and three daughters were born, and all were well reared and well educated.

In 1818, Gen. Thomas Conway moved with his family from Tennessee to St. Louis, in the Territory of Missouri, and soon after to Boone County, where he remained until his death, in 1835. Henry Wharton Conway, the eldest son, was born March 18, 1793, in Greene County, Tenn., and served as a lieutenant in the War of 1812-15; subsequently, in 1817, he served in the treasury department at Washington, immigrated to Missouri with his father in 1818, and early in 1820, after being appointed receiver of public moneys, he immigrated in company with his next younger brother, James Sevier Conway, who was born in 1798, to the county of Arkansas, in the then Territory of Missouri. These two brothers took and executed large contracts to survey the public lands, and later on James S. became surveyor-general of the Territory. During the twenties Henry W. Conway served two terms as a delegate in Congress, and received the election in 1827 for the third term, but on the 29th of October of that year, he was mortally wounded in a duel with Robert Crittenden, from the effects of which he died on the 9th of November, following. [See account of the duel elsewhere in this work.]

A marble shaft with an elaborate inscription, erected by his brother, James S. Conway, stands over his grave in the cemetery at Arkansas Post.

James S. Conway became the first governor of the State of Arkansas, upon its admission into the Union, serving as such from 1836 to 1840, after which he settled on his princely possessions on Red River in the southern part of the State. He was a large slave holder and cotton planter. He died on the 3d of March, 1855, at Walnut Hill, his country seat, in Lafayette County.

Frederick Rector Conway, the third son of Gen. Thomas Conway, was a noted character in Missouri and Illinois. John Rector Conway, the fourth son, was an eminent physician, who died in San Francisco in 1868. William B. Conway was born at the old homestead in Tennessee, about 1806. He was thoroughly educated, read law under John J. Crittenden, of Kentucky, and commenced the practice at Elizabethtown in that State. He moved to Arkansas in 1840, and in 1844 was elected judge of the Third circuit. In December, 1846, he was elected associate justice of the supreme court. He died December 29, 1852, and is buried by the side of his noble mother, in Mount Holly Cemetery, Little Rock. The sixth son, Thomas A., died in his twenty-second year in Missouri.

The seventh and youngest son, Gov. Elias N. Conway, was born May 17, 1812, at the old homestead in Tennessee, and in November, 1833, he left his parents' home in Missouri, and came to Little Rock, and entered into a contract to survey large tracts of the public lands in the northwestern part of the State. Having executed this contract, he was, in 1836, appointed auditor of State, a position which he held for thirteen years. In 1852 and again in 1856, he was elected on the Democratic ticket as governor of the State, and served his full two terms, eight years, a longer period than any other governor has ever served. Much could be said, did space permit, of the eminent services this man has rendered to Arkansas. Of the seven brothers named he is the only one now living. He leads a retired and secluded life in Little Rock, in a small cottage in which he has

resided for over forty years. He has no family, having never been married.

Robert Crittenden, youngest son of John Crittenden, a major in the Revolutionary War, was born near Versailles, Woodford County, Ky., January 1, 1797. He was educated by and read law with his brother, John J. Crittenden, in Russellville, that State. Being appointed first secretary of Arkansas Territory, he removed to Arkansas Post, the temporary seat of government, where on the 3d day of March, 1819, he was inaugurated and assumed the duties of his office. On the same day James Miller was inaugurated first governor of the Territory. It seems, however, that Gov. Miller, though he held his office until succeeded by Gov. George Izard, in March, 1825, was seldom present and only occasionally performed official duties. This left Crittenden to assume charge of the position as governor a great portion of the time while Miller held the office. Crittenden continued as secretary of the Territory until succeeded by William Fulton, in April, 1829, having served in that capacity a little over ten years. In 1827 he fought a duel with Henry W. Conway, the account of which is given elsewhere. According to Gen. Albert Pike with whom he was intimately associated, "he was a man of fine presence and handsome face, with clear bright eyes, and unmistakable intellect and genius, frank, genial, one to attach men warmly to himself, impulsive, generous, warm hearted." He was the first great leader of the Whig party in the Territory, and continued as such until his death, which occurred December 18, 1834, at Vicksburg, Miss., whither he had gone on business. He died thus young, and before the Territory, which he had long and faithfully served, became a State.

Archibald Yell, not unfamiliar to Arkansans, was born in North Carolina, in August, 1797, and while very young immigrated to Tennessee, and settled in Bedford County. He served in the Creek War as the boy captain of the Jackson Guards, under Gen. Jackson, also under the same general in the War of 1812-13, participating in the battle of New Orleans, and also in the Seminole War. He was a man of moderate education, and when

the War of 1812 closed, he read law and was admitted to the bar in Tennessee. After the close of the Seminole War, he located at Fayetteville, Lincoln County, Tenn., and there practiced law until 1832, when President Jackson gave him the choice to fill one of two vacancies, governor of Florida or Territorial judge in the Territory of Arkansas. He chose the latter and in due time located at Fayetteville, in Washington County. He was a man of fine personal appearance, pleasant and humorous, and possessed the faculty of making friends wherever he went. He was elected and served as grand master of the Masonic fraternity in the jurisdiction of Arkansas; was a Democrat in politics, and the first member of Congress from the State of Arkansas; was governor of the State from 1840 to 1844; was elected again as a member of Congress in 1844, and served until 1846, when he resigned to accept the colonelcy of an Arkansas regiment of volunteers for the Mexican War. He was killed in the battle of Buena Vista, February 22, 1847.

In his race for Congress in 1844, he was opposed by the Hon. David Walker, the leader of the Whig party, and they made a joint canvass of the State. Yell could adapt himself to circumstances—to the different crowds of people more freely than could his antagonist. In 1847 the Masonic fraternity erected a monument to his memory in the cemetery at Fayetteville. Gov. Yell was a man of great ability, and one of the great pioneer statesmen of Arkansas.

The eminent jurist, Judge David Walker, descended from a line of English Quakers, of whom the last trans-Atlantic ancestor in the male line was Jacob Walker, whose son George emigrated to America prior to the war of the Revolution, and settled in Brunswick County, Va. Here he married a lady, native to the manor born, and became the first American ancestor of a large and distinguished family. One of his sons, Jacob Wythe Walker, born in the decade that ushered in the Revolution, early in life removed to and settled in what is now Todd County, Ky. Here, on the 19th day of February, 1806, was born unto him and his wife, Nancy (Hawkins) Walker,

the subject of this sketch—David Walker. Young Walker's opportunities for obtaining a school education in that then frontier country were limited, but, being the son of a good lawyer, he inherited his father's energetic nature, became self-educated, read law and was admitted to the bar in Scottsville, Ky., early in 1829, and there practiced until the fall of 1830, when he moved to Little Rock, Ark., arriving on the 10th of October. Soon after this he located at Fayetteville, Washington County, and remained there, except when temporarily absent, until his death. From 1833 to 1835 he was prosecuting attorney in the Third circuit. He was one of the many able members of the constitutional convention of 1836. In 1840 he rode "the tidal wave of whiggery" into the State senate, in which he served four years. In 1844 he led the forlorn hope of his party in the ever memorable contest with Gov. Yell for Congress. In 1848, while on a visit to Kentucky, and without his knowledge, a legislature, largely Democratic, elected him associate justice of the supreme court over strong Democratic opposition, embracing such men as Judges English and William Conway, both of whom afterwards succeeded to the office.

He had always been a lover of the Union, but when the Civil War came on, having been born and reared in the South, and having become attached to its institutions, he finally chose rather to cast his fortunes with the proposed Confederacy than with the Federal Union. In February 1861, he was elected a delegate to the State convention which convened on the 4th of March, and finally, at its adjourned session, passed the ordinance of secession. He and Judge B. C. Totten were candidates for the chairmanship of this convention, the former representing the Union strength, and the latter the disunion element as it was then developed. Walker received forty out of the seventy-five votes cast, and thereupon took the chair; but owing to the rapid change of sentiment all of the majority, save one, finally voted with the minority, and Arkansas formally withdrew from the Union, with Judge Walker as a leader. In 1866 he was elected chief justice of the State, but in less than two years was removed from the office by

military power. At the close of the reconstruction period he was again elected to the supreme bench and served thereon until September, 1878, when he resigned at the age of seventy-two, and retired to private life. He died September 30, 1879. He was a pious and conscientious man, an able jurist, a pioneer of Arkansas, highly respected by its citizens.

Gen. Grandison D. Royston, a son of Joshua Royston and Elizabeth S. (Watson) Royston, natives, respectively, of Maryland and Virginia, and both of pure English descent, was born on the 9th of December, 1809, in Carter County, Tenn. His father was an agriculturist and Indian trader of great energy and character, and his mother was a daughter of that eminent Methodist divine, Rev. Samuel Watson, one of the pioneers of the Holstein conference in East Tennessee. He was educated in the common neighborhood schools and in a Presbyterian academy in Washington County, Tenn. In 1829 he entered the law office of Judge Emerson, at Jonesboro, in that State, and two years after was admitted to the bar. Subsequently he emigrated to Arkansas Territory, and in April, 1832, located in Fayetteville, Washington County, where he remained only eight months, teaching school five days in the week and practicing law in justices' courts on Saturdays. He then moved to Washington, in Hempstead County, where he continued to reside until his death. In the performance of his professional duties he traveled the circuits of the Territory and State in that cavalcade of legal lights composed of such men as Hempstead, Fowler, Trapnall, Cummins, Pike, Walker, Yell, Ashley, Bates, Searcy and others.

In 1833 he was elected prosecuting attorney for the Third circuit, and performed the duties of that office for two years. In January, 1836, he served as a delegate from Hempstead County in the convention at Little Rock, which framed the first constitution of the State; and in the fall of the same year he was elected to represent his county in the first legislature of the State. After the expulsion of John Wilson, speaker of the house, who killed Representative John J. Anthony, Royston was on joint ballot elected to fill the vacant

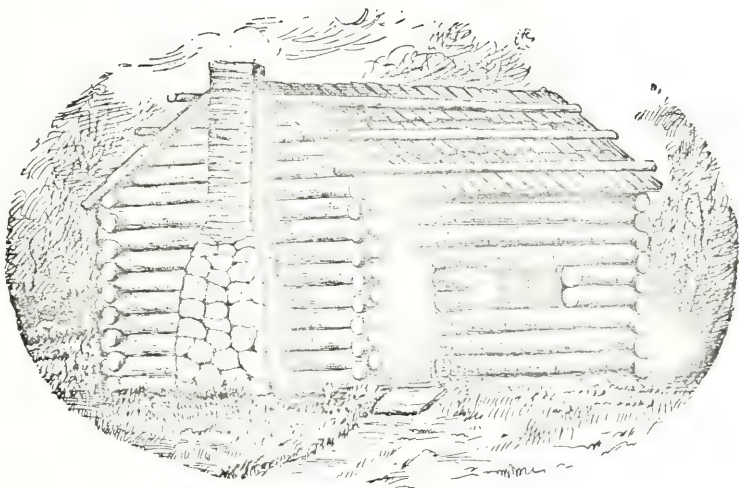
speakership but declined the office. In 1841 President Tyler appointed him United States district attorney for the district of Arkansas, which office he held a short time and then resigned it. In 1858 he represented the counties of Hempstead, Pike and Lafayette in the State legislature, and became the author of the levee system of the State. In 1861 he was elected to the Confederate Congress, serving two years. In 1874 he was a delegate from Hempstead County to the constitutional convention, and was elected president of that body. In 1876 he represented the State at large in the National Democratic convention at St. Louis, and voted for Tilden and Hendricks. He was always a Democrat, a man of culture, refinement and winning manners, and enjoyed in a large degree the confidence of the people. He obtained his title as general by serving on the staff of Gov. Drew with the rank of brigadier-general. He died August 14, 1889, in his eightieth year. He, too, was one of the last prominent pioneers of Arkansas, and it is said he was the last surviving member of the constitutional convention of 1836.

Judge James Woodson Bates was born in Goochland County, Va., about the year 1788. He was educated in the Yale and Princeton Colleges, graduating from the latter about 1810. When quite young he attended the trial of Aaron Burr, for treason, at Richmond. Soon after graduating he read law. In the meantime his brother, Frederick Bates, was appointed first secretary of Missouri Territory, and was acting governor in the absence of Gov. Clark. About 1816 he followed his brother to the West, and settled in St. Louis. In 1820 he removed to the Post of Arkansas and there began the practice of his profession, but had scarcely opened his office when he was elected first delegate to Congress from Arkansas Territory. In 1823 he was a candidate for re-

election, but was defeated by the celebrated Henry W. Conway, an able man, who commanded not only the influence of his own powerful family, but that of the Rectors, the Johnsons, Roanes and Ambrose H. Sevier, and all the political adherents of Gen. Jackson, then so popular in the South and West. The influence and strength of this combined opposition could not be overcome.

After his short Congressional career closed, he moved to the newly settled town of Batesville, and resumed the practice of his profession. Batesville was named after him. In November, 1825, President Adams appointed him one of the Territorial judges, in virtue of which he was one of the judges of the superior or appellate court organized on the plan of the old English court in banc. On the accession of Gen. Jackson to the presidency, his commission expired without renewal, and he soon after removed to Crawford County, married a wealthy widow, and became stationary on a rich farm near Van Buren. In the fall of 1835 he was elected to the constitutional convention, and contributed his ability and learning in the formation of our first organic law as a State. Soon after the accession of John Tyler to the presidency, he appointed Judge Bates register of the land office at Clarksville, in recognition of an old friend. He discharged every public trust, and all the duties devolved on him as a private citizen, with the utmost fidelity. Strange to say, whilst he possessed the most fascinating conversational powers, he was a failure as a public speaker. He was also a brother to Edward Bates, the attorney-general in President Lincoln's cabinet. He was well versed in the classics, and familiar with the best authors of English and American literature. He died at his home in Crawford County in 1846, universally esteemed.





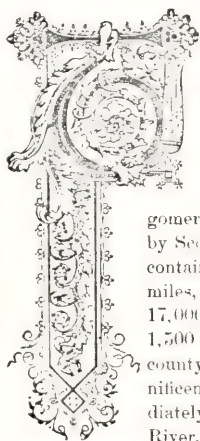
A PIONEER LOG CABIN.

CHAPTER XV.

YELL COUNTY—ITS FORTUNATE SITUATION AND GREAT NATURAL ADVANTAGES—ITS STREAMS—LANDS—
 THE SURFACE OF THE COUNTY—AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTS—TIMBER—MINERAL—THE MOUNTAINS—
 SPRINGS—ORIGIN OF THE NAME DARDANELLE—THE CHEROKEE AGENCY—PIONEER SETTLERS
 AND THEIR INDIAN NEIGHBORS—LAND ENTRIES PRIOR TO 1845—EARLY MILLS AND COT-
 TON GINS—COUNTY ORGANIZATION—THE TEMPORARY AND PERMANENT SEAT OF
 JUSTICE—OLD AND LATER COUNTY BUILDINGS—COUNTY OFFICERS, 1840-90—
 BENCH AND BAR—CONGRESSIONAL AND LEGISLATIVE REPRESENTATION—
 THE COUNTY PRESS—YELL COUNTY IN THE WAR—A RECORD OF
 DEATH—YELL'S FEDERAL SOLDIERS—CHURCH HISTORY
 —PUBLIC AND ACADEMIC EDUCATIONAL INSTI-
 TUTIONS—TOWNS—BIOGRAPHICAL.



"We have no title deeds to house or lands;
 Owners and occupants of earlier dates
 From graves forgotten stretch their dusty hands,
 And hold in mortmain still their old estates."



HIS county* is bounded on the north by the Arkansas River and Logan County; on the east by the Arkansas River and Perry County; on the south by Perry, Garland and Montgomery Counties, and on the west by Scott and Logan Counties. It contains an area of 930 square miles, and a population of about 17,000 souls, of whom about 1,500 are colored. The whole county is embraced in that magnificent belt of country lying immediately south of the Arkansas River, and between the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad, and the Indian Territory, an empire of wealth within it-

self, embracing an area of 120 miles east and west, and from sixty to 100 miles north and south, which to the astonishment of the stranger has never been traversed by a railroad. This belt of counties is not inferior in natural advantages to any part of the United States; it is susceptible of a dense population, and presents an inviting field for the home seeker, farmer, mechanic, manufacturer and capitalist. Its fertile lands, navigable river, numberless clear creeks and springs of pure water, its immense forests of valuable timbers, and the vast coal fields extending from the eastern boundary of Yell County to the western border of the State; its rapid increase in agricultural products, to say nothing of its undeveloped mineral wealth, are a sure guarantee that railroads now

*The paragraphs descriptive of Yell County and its resources are partly condensed from a paper prepared by Hon. W. D. Jacobway, of Dardanelle.

projected to cross this region will be constructed and in running order in the near future.

Yell County is admirably supplied with water courses. Of navigable streams it has the Arkansas River on the northern and eastern boundary; the Petit Jean, which enters the county on the west side and flows in a northeasterly direction through the county into the Arkansas River at the northeast extremity, and the Fourche La Pave River, which enters the southwest portion and flows in a northeasterly direction diagonally across the southern part. Of the non-navigable streams which are tributary to the above named rivers are Dutch, Spring, Chickalah, Prairie, Delaware, Cedar, Piney Mill and numerous other creeks in the interior of the county, all of which have their winding ways through valleys of as productive lands as may be found in the State.

As shown by the records of the United States land office at Dardanelle, there are now in Yell County about 240,000 acres of land subject to homestead entry. There are in addition about 35,000 acres in the county which constitute a part of the grant of the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad Company, most of which, for agricultural purposes, is unsurpassed for fertility, and a part of which is valuable for its extensive timber tracts. All of the tillable lands of the county are susceptible of the highest state of cultivation. The soil in the river and creek bottoms is exceptionally rich, and it is impossible to estimate the real value of these lands when railroads now projected are completed through the county, and the valleys are occupied by a class of energetic practical farmers. The hills or uplands throughout the county possess surprising fertility. The surface of the county is undulating and broken. About twenty per cent is mountains, the tops and slopes of which are tillable. Fifty per cent is in uplands, thirty per cent is level, most of it alluvial, a small portion prairie. About twenty per cent of the whole is improved, but a small per cent of the lands of Yell County is subject to overflow. The peculiar geographical location of the county renders it free from cyclones or other destructive storms. The seasons are favorable, the

county is not affected by droughts, the crops are not damaged by ravaging insects, and the result is, the good farmer always reaps a bountiful crop. Cotton, corn, wheat, rye, oats, barley, sweet and Irish potatoes, beans, peas, timothy, red-top, millet and clover do well and yield abundantly. When properly cultivated the average yield of cotton in the uplands is from 400 to 1,000 pounds per acre, and the bottom lands from 500 to 1,500 pounds per acre. Corn yields from thirty to sixty bushels, oats from forty to seventy bushels per acre, potatoes from 200 to 300 bushels per acre. The soils are capable of producing much better crops than are raised under the present system of farming so common in Arkansas. A lack of speedy transportation to market has caused the people of this county to neglect the cultivation of fruits except for home consumption. Apples, peaches, pears, plums, nectarines, cherries, grapes, raspberries, strawberries and gooseberries all grow to perfection and yield abundantly. Much of the soil is peculiarly adapted to the cultivation of fruits, berries and grapes. Melons and vegetables of all kinds grow readily and yield largely. It is confidently predicted that before many years Yell County will be known as one of the most famous fruit and wine-producing localities in the Union. Railroad facilities only are wanting. The "cotton craze" has seriously affected all other interests, notwithstanding the fact that grains and grasses can be raised as easily and as abundantly as in Kentucky and Tennessee. Stock-raising has been much neglected, and only during the past few years has attained much importance.

The timbers of Yell County present an almost inexhaustible source of wealth, and offer inducements to the manufacturer which can rarely be found in any country. The principal varieties of timber in the river and creek bottoms are cottonwood, gum, elm, sycamore, ash, white, red, black, post, willow and burr oaks, black locusts, pecan, mulberry, cherry and walnut. On the uplands and in the creek bottoms, the hickory, many varieties of the oak, dogwood, buckeye, holly and other growths are in vast quantities. The mountains and ridges are crowned with immense forests of

yellow pine, which in the near future, will give renewed energy and an activity to the lumber interests of the county. But little can be said of the mineral wealth of Yell County, as no organized efforts have been made to develop the same, but enough is known to indicate very clearly that there are vast fields of lead and iron in the county, and that coal, which is now only mined for home consumption, can be had almost anywhere. It is believed that gold and silver abound in paying quantities, and the day is not far distant when Yell County will be classed as one of the most profitable mining counties in the State. An approximate chemical analysis of some of the coal of Yell County has been reported as follows: "Moulder's Prairie Coal" Branch—Volatile matter 28.5, water 11.5, gas 17; coke 71.5, fixed carbon 66.5, red ashes 5; total 100. J. A. Daker's and B. Howell's coal, Section 32, Township 6 south, Range 21, eighteen to twenty-two inches thick—Volatile matter 14.4, water 3, gas 8.4; coke 88.6, fixed carbon 78.6, dark red ashes 10; total 100. The outcrop of coal near Moulder's has some fossil plant in the roof-shales, belonging both to the family of calamites and ferns, but the coal openings being filled with water, both the shales and the coal were difficult of access. These coals belong, in all probability, to the same horizon as the coal at the base of the Carrion Crow Mountain.

The evidences of the economic geology of the county having been sufficiently indicated for the purposes of this description, the picturesque topographical features of the county's geologic formation now claim attention. This county is divided by more elevated lands into three beautiful and productive valleys, among the richest, agriculturally, in the State. These are known, from the streams which have given them their names, as the Arkansas, the Petit Jean and the Fourche La Pave Valleys. The pleasant and popular summer resort known as Mount Nebo, is situated on the Magazine Mountain, six miles west of Dardanelle, at an altitude above the Dardanelle (Arkansas) Valley of 1,470 feet, and as a natural summer resort has no superior on the continent between the Blue Ridge and the Rocky Mountains. Nebo Mountain does

not look like other mountains; it is simply a lofty, grand and sublime elevation, which at a distance has the appearance, from every point of the compass, of a huge ethereal dome, which gradually slopes from its base to its summit. Upon the top there are about 1,000 acres of level land, finely timbered and tillable, and abounding with numberless chalybeate springs of cold water. Soft water is had in great quantity at almost any point on the summit by digging or boring ten or twenty feet. It has been only a few years since Mount Nebo began to attract attention as a summer resort. It is now a handsome village above the clouds, with a commodious and comfortable hotel, patronized by hundreds of guests every season, and numerous cottages. Many of the springs have been substantially and handsomely improved for the convenience and comfort of visitors. A beautiful driveway is laid off bordering the precipice all around, which will soon be extended to a distance of about six miles, the entire length of which, in every direction, presents to the eye scenery and landscapes of the grandest and most beautiful character. Mount Nebo has telephone connection with Dardanelle, and a daily mail. The road from Dardanelle is macadamized, and is in itself a pleasant drive. A line of coaches makes close connection with the Dardanelle & Russellville Railroad. This interest has been developed almost wholly through Dardanelle influence and primarily upon Dardanelle capital. Capt. Joseph Evins is credited with having discovered the possibilities of Mount Nebo, and having taken the steps leading to its development; and he did not stop here, but from first to last has been Nebo's most enthusiastic and untiring promoter. He was the first to pre-empt land on the mountain, and it was his devoted influence that led others to secure summer homes there, and capitalists of Little Rock to erect Nebo's great aerial hotel. The beauty, grandeur and sublimity of the scenery at Mount Nebo beggars description; it is an ever-changing panoramic view, and an admirable blending of the lovely, picturesque and sublime. From any and all points of this stupendous wonder the beholder's eye never tires, but with a gay and happy heart, electrified with feelings of love,

pleasure and admiration, commingled with reverential awe, he drinks deep at the fountain of nature's choicest splendors. There are neither dews nor fogs at Mount Nebo. The purity and medicinal virtue of the waters, the delightful temperature and the cool, bracing breezes are unexcelled anywhere, and serve to make it a charming place to sojourn during the summer. Persons who are afflicted with asthma, dyspepsia, malarial disorders, or general debility, can be permanently cured in one season, and those who are suffering from debility, or exhaustion, on account of overtaxed mental or physical labor, will be restored to their usual strength and vitality in an incredibly short time. The pure chalybeate waters, the cool bracing atmosphere, combined with the magnificent scenery, have an invigorating and exhilarating influence, purify the blood, give a healthy appetite, build up the system and restore general good health. The social features of Mount Nebo are pleasant and genial, and the visitor can but feel at home; whether the stay is of long or short duration, it can but be regarded as a continuous May-day picnic, an unbroken season of undisturbed pleasure. This mountain seems to be peculiarly the home of the apple, the berries native to this latitude, and especially of the grape. Wine manufactured there is of superior quality, and apples grown there have taken the premium over Benton and Washington County apples at the Fort Smith fair. The soil on the mountain produces vegetables in great variety and profusion. The Fourche La Pave Mountains, in the southern part of the county, are lofty and picturesque, and heavily timbered. The Magazine Mountain forms a most remarkable headland where it terminates, on the Arkansas River, opposite the site of old Norristown. This is known as the "Dardanelle Rock." This rock is composed of ferruginous sandstone, dipping at an angle of forty degrees toward the river. The bearing of the comb of the ridge, which is coincident with the strike-line of the strata, is west 10° north. Layers on the summit are of a paler red color, tinged by oxide of iron. On the north slope the rock is laid off with numerous concentric hard ferruginous veins, disposed in rows of rectangular and trian-

gular figures with great regularity, giving to the surface a tessellated appearance. The elevation of the Dardanelle Rock above the road which winds around its base is 250 feet, and about 280 feet above the Arkansas River. At an elevation of from 80 to 100 feet above the base of the main ridge, and half a mile northwest of the point of the Dardanelle Rock, a strong chalybeate spring issues from the crevices of the ferruginous sandstone. From the summit of the Dardanelle Rock there is an extensive prospect: The Magazine Mountain is in full view, bearing away to the west-southwest; the Petit Jean to the south over and beyond which some of the highest peaks of the Fourche La Pave range are visible in the far distance bearing a few degrees east of south; the Arkansas River washing its base on the north, with the ferry landing on the opposite shore, and level farming lands seen behind in perspective; the Arkansas River like a bright line, winding its way among them and conducting the eye to the site of Dardanelle. From a single point on the Arkansas River, the outline of the Dardanelle Rock on the south-east exhibits a distinct profile, to be remarked on attentive observation by any one who may be ascending the river, all the features of a human face and the partial outlines of a head being represented. The Dardanelle Sulphur Springs, ten miles west of Dardanelle, at the base of the Magazine Mountain, together with a tract of 700 acres of land in the Chickalah Valley upon which they are located, are owned by a company in New York. The springs have been elegantly fitted up, and a hotel and cottages have been erected for the accommodation of health and pleasure seekers. Judging from the following analysis of the waters of these springs, Dr. Owen, late State geologist, pronounced them for health-giving purposes, not inferior to the celebrated White Sulphur Springs of Virginia: Bicarbonate of soda; bicarbonate of lime; bicarbonate of magnesia; chloride of sodium; only a trace of sulphates; a small quantity of free sulphuretted hydrogen; probably a trace of sulphuret of alkali. The northwest spring contains some oxide of iron. Many remarkable cures have been effected by these waters, and with railroad facili-

ties this will become a noted resort. At an elevation of 370 feet above Danville, and about two and a half miles from that village, is a remarkable chalybeate spring. From the large quantity of carbonate of the protoxide of iron present it has a most powerful deoxidizing effect, instantly blackening nitrate of silver without even the addition of ammonia, and it blackens also chloride of gold and tincture of campeche. Its temperature was found by Prof. Owen to be 62°, the temperature of the air being 79° Fahrenheit. It is a saline chalybeate, containing as its principal ingredients the bicarbonates of the protoxide of iron, lime and magnesia, sulphate soda and chloride of sodium. There are in this and other parts of the county several other mineral springs which have not been analytically examined by competent authority. The time will doubtless come when most of them will be extensively known, and sought from afar by people for whose peculiar afflictions their waters will have been found to be beneficial.

About 1820 Gov. Miller, of the then Territory of Arkansas, and Col. D. Brearley, Indian agent, made a trip over the Territory and took the census of the Cherokees. In their journey Agent Brearley bought the possession of a French hunter, Joe Peran, who was domiciled near the Point of Rocks, then known as "The Dardonnée" (in English "sleep-with-one-eye"). The sound of the name and the peculiar surroundings of the place recalled to mind the Strait of Dardanelles, which induced the agent to change the name and call it Dardanelle, and at this point he established the agency of the Cherokees. After the census, by a call through the agent, every village sent up a delegate to a council held at this agency, at which the Cherokees decided to confine themselves entirely to the north side of the Arkansas River, and at the same time voted delegates to visit the President and have their decision put in treaty form. In the winter of 1822-23 this delegation accompanied their agent to Washington City. The bounds of the nation were then fixed. Maj. Duval succeeded Col. Brearley as Indian agent, but the latter returned to Arkansas in the winter of 1827-28, to tend to the removal of the Creek In-

dians west of the Territorial line, and with him came his son, Joseph H. Brearley, as commissary to the Indians. The latter, in 1831, became a permanent citizen at Dardanelle. On his way up, in 1827, he had stopped a short time at Dardanelle, where he had found white inhabitants very few. Pearson Brearley, his brother, was then living there, also John Wade (his hireling), and the Widow Greenwood and her son and daughter, Radford and Malinda. The Cherokees were in hearing distance on the opposite bank of the river, but the nearest white neighbors south of the river were eleven miles above—James, Henry and King Stinnett, Maurice Brown and Isaac Hensley. Nine miles below, on the Lake Bayou, were Asa and Birt Wicker, and at the "Big Fields" were two or three families, and Nick Beatty and the Cardons were farther down the river. At Chickalah, nine miles back, was Brown, a blacksmith. In the spring of 1828 the Cherokees, by treaty, exchanged the land on the north side of the Arkansas for the greater portion of the Lovely purchase, which at the time was thickly inhabited by whites, who were thus summarily ejected therefrom, and scattered to various parts. Many came this way, among whom were the Morse family, who squatted near Dardanelle Rock until the land surveys could be completed, so that they could locate. In the year 1830 the Cherokees finished moving off, in the fall of which year the United States surveyor, H. L. Langham, completed several townships on the north side of the river. The land on the south side had already been surveyed. At this date furs and peltry still retained princely power with the trader (merchant) as a "legal tender."

The Indians, who occupied the territory now composing this county, immediately before its settlement by the whites and for some time thereafter were intruding bands of Cherokees, the territory in fact belonging to the Choctaws at the time. Rogers, a Cherokee chief, settled in or near what is now the site of the town of Dardanelle about 1790, with a band of Cherokee hunters and warriors. Some time thereafter Chickalah, another chief, settled at the site of the village which bears his name. Dutch, also a chief of a branch of the

same tribe, made his headquarters on Dutch Creek, now so called, about three miles above Danville. He included in his hunting jurisdiction all that portion of the Fourche valley, now in Yell County. These Indians cleared little patches of land in common, which they cultivated separately, each one's share being designated by corner-stones, some of which are to be seen in the neighborhood of Danville. So far as can be learned, these Indians were peaceable, never having engaged in any wars among themselves or with the whites, but occasionally they were called upon to resist the assaults of the Osages, a warlike tribe living near Fort Smith. One of the earliest settlements in the interior of the county was made in Riley Township, on the Petit Jean River, above Danville. The first permanent settlement was in 1829 by Elijah Baker. Josiah Hart came in 1830. The Rileys came in 1831. In 1836 Abraham McCearly settled on Spring Creek, three miles northeast of Danville. There were several settlers in that part of the county before Col. McCearly. William J. Parks, Joseph Gault and William D. Briggs were early near Bluffton. These persons, some of whom are mentioned above, entered land in what is now Yell County prior to 1845. Some of them were among the early settlers, others were probably never permanent residents: J. W. H. Huthmance, 1842; Richard T. Banks, 1840; George Bryant, 1836; John H. Pettits, 1839; Philip Madden, 1839; Thomas R. Shannon, 1830; John Nick, 1831; John Webster, 1830; Eli Paschal, 1836; Nicholas Beatty, 1836; Asa Wicker, 1839; Francis Beatty, 1830; John E. Metcalf, 1839; John Deck, 1830; Pierre Peat, 1830; Allen Summers, 1830; Francis Peat, 1830; Louis M. Smith, 1839; Michael Hynam, 1838; Joseph Buschell, 1837; James P. Rogers, 1837; Louis E. Moulder, 1830; James Carden, 1839; Samuel Ward, 1830; John McAllister, 1839; Jesse Low, 1837; William C. Wilson, 1837; Alexander Barnhill, Jr., 1830; N. Mars, 1830; Joseph D. Combs, 1836; George B. Steel, 1837; Daniel Gilliland, 1830; William Brown, 1838; Gabriel Baruaby, 1830; Elijah Baker, 1836; Richard Wicker, 1837; John S. Gibson, 1838; Washington Meeks, 1830; Margaret Slover, 1830; Elijah J.

Howell, 1838; Thomas Johnson, 1839; Thomas Skillen, 1839; Joseph Gibson, 1838; Samuel H. Johnson, 1839; Charles H. Fitch, 1839; James S. Barrow, 1839; Nicholas Baremon, 1840; James S. Baremon, 1839; Jonathan Limboeher, 1840; Claiborne Wicker, 1838; John B. Barmore, 1839; Rachel Wicker, 1839; Joseph Valkenberg, 1840; Jenkin Williams, 1830; Samuel Norris, 1837; Pearson Brearley, 1831; George Douglas, 1831; John J. Morse, 1830; Cyrus T. Smith, 1836; John Hill, 1842; Hardin George, 1843; David B. Gilliland, 1844; James S. Jones, 1844; William Jones, 1844; Gilbert Moren, 1841; Claiborne Collier, 1843; William F. McClure, 1843; Joseph Green, 1838; Joseph James, 1839; Philemon Williams, 1839; John Critchfield, 1839; Malachi Ford, 1840; John McCray, 1840; Joseph Gwinn, 1840; John McCreasie, 1844; Redmond Rogers, 1839; Burk Johnson, 1838; William Collin, 1839; William M. Newton, 1838; John H. Miller, 1842; W. H. X. Newton, 1838; Alexander Byrd, 1839; Samuel Pryor, 1839; John Powers, 1840; John Walker, 1839; Horace Witt, 1839; Eli Crow, 1839; Ezekiel Boggs, 1839; John Boggs, 1842; Hiram Gill, 1839; James P. Rainor, 1840; Neriah Morse, 1839; Sallie Hall, 1830; Henry Evans, 1829; Henry Stinnett, 1834; Nathaniel Burkhead, 1837; William M. Reasoner, 1838; Isaac Hunley, 1836; John Wilson, 1830; Jefferson Van Horn, 1838; Samuel M. Hays, 1839; James L. Hardway, 1844; Samuel H. Balch, 1843; Reuben L. Stinnett, 1844; John F. Balch, 1844; James B. Crain, 1841; William M. Nunnely, 1844; Thomas Hicks, 1841; Abraham Flaning, 1841; Peter Pinkston, 1843; Thomas Morse, 1838; Russell Bryant, 1838; John Franklin, 1838; James L. Garner, 1842; Joseph McGrady, 1829; William H. Haines, 1843; Henry Haney, 1843; John Haney, 1840; Elizabeth Crow, 1841; John James, 1840; Andrew J. Hays, 1840; Robert Cunningham, 1840; Enoch S. Hazens, 1840; James Madden, 1840; Amasa Howell, 1840; John A. Wheeler, 1840; Robert M. Roberts, 1840; Nehemiah Cravens, 1841; Cravens & Clark, 1841; Aaron Garretson, 1844; Augustus M. Ward, 1843; John McKay, 1844; Rufus C. Sadler, 1844; James Murphy, 1844; Lucinda Murphy, 1840; Dooney McDaniel,

1840; Francis A. Skelton, 1840; Daniel Johnson, 1839; James Morrison, 1837; Laban C. Howell, 1837; M. M. Knight, 1843; James McBride, 1841; G. C. Sadler, 1841; Henry George, 1841; Daniel Crownover, Sr., 1840; Isaac Mears, 1841; Daniel Crownover, 1841; James H. Taylor, 1841; William H. Peavy, 1841; Allen Williams, 1841; Dial McDuff Peavy, 1843; Hugh McBride, 1841; William Witt, 1841; Gabriel E. Hays, 1841; James Williams, 1843; John Howell, 1841; Thomas Garvey, 1841; William Aikman, 1841; James A. Hughes, 1841; George Baldwin, 1841; D. Wallace, 1841; Taylor Polk, 1844; John Riley, 1840; Joseph Hall, 1841. Some of the persons above named each took up several claims in different parts of the county. White men located earliest along the Arkansas River, but general settlements began in the interior. The valleys were most fertile and most easily accessible, and furnished homes for the pioneers as they do to day for the leading farmers, planters and business men of the county. The war put a stop to the progress of settlement throughout the county, but the year 1866 saw enterprise again planted here, and the gradual return of former and the incoming of new settlers followed with increasing rapidity. The first marriage in this county was that of Pierce M. Butler, of South Carolina, to Miss Duval—her father then being Indian agent. This marriage took place on the lake eight miles below Dardanelle, at the temporary residence of Mr. Duval. The ceremony was performed by Rev. Cephas Washburn, in 1838 or 1839. The bridegroom became the most distinguished of all the South Carolinian governors. He was killed in a charge at the head of a South Carolina regiment during the Mexican War.

In 1839 Col. McCearly built the first water-mill in the county, on Spring Creek, six miles north of Danville. The first mill in Fourche Valley was built by Abihu Reese, on Gafford's Creek, in 1844, this being the third water-mill in the county. Howell and Jamison had built the second one on Dutch Creek, two miles above Danville, in 1843. The next, or fourth one, was Bogges' mill, on the Chickalah, built by John Miller, in 1845. Then followed Beatty's, on Beatty's mill-branch, by

Nicholas Beatty. All these mills have long since suspended operations. Many other water-mills were built later. There were only three steam mills in the county up to the close of the late war. The first was built by John Ball for the Garrisons about 1857 or 1858, in what was then Delaware Township of this county, but which is now a part of Logan County. The next was built by Col. George P. Foster and Walton H. Haney, in the same township in 1858, and the third by the Collier brothers, on the Chickalah in 1859 or 1860, and this is believed to have been all the steam power in use in the county up to 1866. The first cotton-gin in this county was built by William Graham in 1838 at the place settled by Josiah Hart; the next was erected by Thomas Hicks, three miles west of Dardanelle, in 1840; the third by Malinda Sadler in the same year; the fourth by James Briggs, on his old place, six miles east of Bluffton, "on Fourche," in 1843, soon followed by one on the farm of Col. T. J. Waters, near Dardanelle.

Yell County was, by an act of the Legislature passed December 5, 1840, carved out of a part of what then composed Pope and Scott Counties. Its northern boundary was defined December 21 following. The line between Yell and Montgomery Counties was defined January 2, 1845. Delaware Township was a part of Pope County under the name of Dardanelle Township, until 1853, when it was transferred by act of the Legislature to this county, and named Delaware Township, because Yell County already had a Dardanelle Township, and because the principal stream running through this new territory was called Delaware. A portion of Yell was included in Sarber County (now Logan) at its erection in 1873. Changes of no great extent have been made in the boundary of the extreme northeast part of the county, along the Petit Jean River. The county was named in honor of Gov. Archibald Yell. The temporary county seat was located at Monrovia, the then residence of William Peavy, five miles northwest of Danville. The present county seat, Danville, is situated on the south bank of the Petit Jean, near the north base of the Fourche Mountains, and was located and laid off on the property of John How-

ell, by three commissioners named James Briggs, James William and Neriah Morse, in December, 1841. The first court-house was a very rude round log hut. About 1850, and possibly a little earlier, a commodious frame building was erected for a court-house, which is now known as the "old court-house," and stands west of the public square. The county had log jails at first. One or more of them was burned. The present jail has done service since not long after the war. The first record referring to the present court-house is one under date of December 17, 1872, authorizing the issuing of bonds to the amount of \$20,000, in the sum of \$100 each, "for the purpose of building a new court-house in the town of Danville, the county seat of said Yell County." On the same day, Thomas W. Pound, James M. Watkins and S. O. Chesney were appointed by the county court commissioners to prepare a plan and let the contract for the erection of a suitable building. February 24, 1873, the commissioners were ordered to sell the old court-house to the highest and best bidder on a credit of twelve months. The sale was effected March 17, 1873, to John W. McCarrell, for \$476 in county scrip. On the same day the contract for the erection of the new court-house was let to Joseph G. Harrell, the cost to be \$11,990. The contractor's bond was filed and accepted, and a contract was entered into on the same day. October 7, 1873, the commissioners reported the work practically completed according to contract. An order was made approving the report and accepting the court-house, which is a large brick structure, two stories high, one of the most substantial in this part of the State. Upon the erection of the Dardanelle Judicial District, adequate quarters for the accommodation of the court were leased at Dardanelle, at the expense of the taxpayers resident within the district. A jail was built there, which was destroyed by fire, since when the jail at Danville has done service for the entire county. Yell County is divided into twenty-six political townships, named as follow: Wilson, Galla Rock, Dardanelle, Delaware, Chickalah, Mountain, Magazine, Centerville, Mason, Ward, Danville, Prairie, Ferguson, Riley, Richland, Herring, Dutch Creek,

Gravelly Hill, Bluffton, Briggsville, Rover, Gilkey, Lamar, Lower La Fave, Crawford, Irons Creek, Wilson, Galla Rock, Centerville, Dardanelle, Delaware, Ward, Mason and Chickalah Townships and part of Magazine Township constitute the Dardanelle Judicial District. The balance of the county is included in the Danville Judicial District.

The persons named below have served Yell County in its various official positions at the date named: 1840-42—J. J. Morse, judge; J. C. Gault, clerk; T. P. Sadler, sheriff; C. F. Long, treasurer; W. D. Sadler, coroner; D. W. James, surveyor. 1842-44—M. Brown, judge; J. C. Gault, clerk; T. P. Sadler, sheriff; E. S. Hames, treasurer; W. D. Sadler, coroner; D. W. James, surveyor. 1844-46—G. E. Hays, judge; J. C. Gault, clerk; T. P. Sadler, sheriff; William Porter, treasurer; W. D. Sadler, coroner; D. W. James, surveyor. 1846-48—B. Johnson, judge; T. W. Pound, clerk; S. Kirkpatrick, sheriff; E. Hames, treasurer; L. McDaniel, coroner; J. Brearley, surveyor. 1848-50—C. H. Fitch, judge; T. W. Pound, clerk; S. Kirkpatrick, sheriff; E. Hames, treasurer; T. J. Haney, coroner; J. F. Perry, surveyor. 1850-52—George Magness, judge; T. W. Pound, clerk; S. Kirkpatrick, sheriff; J. G. Harrell, treasurer; T. J. Haney, coroner; J. F. Perry, surveyor. 1852-54—George Magness, judge; T. W. Pound, clerk; Joseph Gault, sheriff; T. J. Haney, treasurer; H. B. Rose, coroner; Benjamin Thomas, surveyor. 1854-56—B. Johnson, judge; T. W. Pound, clerk; J. C. Herring, sheriff; T. J. Haney, treasurer (T. J. Daniels from December, 1854); J. B. Fudge, coroner; T. R. Jett, surveyor. 1856-58—H. A. Howell, judge; T. W. Pound, clerk; J. Gault, sheriff; T. J. Daniels, treasurer; Joseph Hall, coroner; W. D. Briggs, surveyor. 1858-60—B. Johnson, judge; T. W. Pound, clerk; J. Gault, sheriff; J. G. Harrell, treasurer; A. S. Garrison, coroner; W. D. Briggs, surveyor. 1860-62—B. Johnson, judge; J. C. Gault, clerk; J. Gault, sheriff; F. B. Hatchett, treasurer (joined the army, and J. C. Ward was elected to fill the vacancy); A. S. Garrison, coroner; W. D. Briggs, surveyor. 1862-64—J. M. Baird, judge; J. C. Gault, clerk; Lorenzo Fry, sheriff (O. Wood form

March, 1863): J. C. Ward, treasurer; George Bennett, coroner; W. D. Briggs, surveyor; Thomas Mundy, assessor. 1864-66—B. G. Cook, judge; J. F. Choate, clerk; W. H. Ferguson, sheriff; William M. Boles, treasurer; A. Neal, coroner; A. Campbell, assessor. 1866-68—George Magness, judge; J. C. Gault, clerk; W. H. Ferguson, sheriff; M. S. Cox, treasurer; A. Neal, coroner; J. G. Carter, surveyor; Alfred Ross, assessor. 1868-72—H. W. Walker, judge; J. F. Choate, clerk; W. H. Ferguson, sheriff; E. P. Johnson, treasurer; William Dacus, coroner; B. Johnson, Jr., surveyor (Alfred Boles from February, 1871); J. B. Eddington, assessor (A. N. Rose from April, 1871). 1872-74—Howard W. Walker, judge; J. F. Choate, clerk; J. A. Wilson, sheriff; G. W. Phillips, treasurer; J. R. G. W. N. Adams, surveyor; A. N. Rose, assessor. 1874-76—George Magness, judge; J. W. Pound, clerk; R. E. Cole, sheriff; G. W. Phillips, treasurer; W. C. Strayhorn, coroner; J. R. G. W. N. Adams, surveyor; M. S. Cox, assessor. 1876-78—J. F. Choate, judge; J. W. Pound, clerk; R. E. Cole, sheriff; J. J. Robertson, treasurer; J. M. McCarrell, coroner; J. R. G. W. N. Adams, surveyor; M. S. Cox, assessor. 1878-80—J. F. Choate, judge; W. W. Brooks, clerk; R. E. Cole, sheriff; M. S. Cox, treasurer; T. R. Maxwell, coroner; W. D. Briggs, surveyor; K. D. Tizzman, assessor. 1880-82—H. A. Howell, judge; J. W. Pound, clerk; L. L. Briggs, sheriff; M. W. McClure, treasurer; J. A. Cannon, coroner; J. H. Cotton, surveyor; M. S. Cox, assessor. 1882-84—J. Gault, judge; W. H. Gee, clerk; J. L. Davis, sheriff; M. W. McClure, treasurer; Joe Goodman, coroner; Charles Hunt, surveyor; M. S. Cox, assessor. 1884-86—J. E. McCall, judge; W. H. Gee, clerk; J. L. Davis, sheriff; H. B. McCarrell, treasurer; C. N. Myers, coroner; Charles Hunt, surveyor; J. N. Whitlow, assessor. 1886-88—J. E. McCall, judge; W. H. Gee, clerk; H. B. McCarrell, sheriff; J. J. Robertson, treasurer; E. C. Williams, coroner; Charles Hunt, surveyor; J. N. Whitlow, assessor. 1888-90—G. L. Wirt, judge; J. H. McCargo, clerk; H. B. McCarrell, sheriff; J. J. Robertson, treasurer; Robert Toomer, coroner; C. C. Dean, sur-

veyor; J. N. Whitlow, assessor. 1890-92—G. L. Wirt, judge; W. R. Hayden, county clerk; J. H. McCargo, circuit clerk; J. H. Howard, sheriff; J. J. Robertson, treasurer; J. C. Baley, coroner; S. C. Dean, surveyor; G. W. Phillips, assessor.

Yell County is in the Fifth Judicial District, composed of the counties of Yell, Johnson, Pope and Conway. The judge is Hon. J. E. Cravens, of Johnson County; the prosecuting attorney is H. S. Carter, of Dardanelle. Hon. J. G. Wallace, of Russellville, was elected judge, and Jeff Davis of Russellville, prosecuting attorney, September 1, 1890, to succeed Messrs. Cravens and Carter. Owing to the great area of Yell County, and for the convenience of the citizens, it was in 1875, divided into two judicial districts. The business of the circuit and probate court for the southern part of the county is transacted at Danville, for the Danville District, and that of the northern part of the county at Dardanelle, for the Dardanelle District. Circuit court is held in the Danville District on the fourth Mondays in January and August, and in the Dardanelle District on the second Mondays in February and September. County business is transacted at Danville exclusively. Prominent among the lawyers who practiced at this bar in the *ante bellum* days were: J. L. Hallowell, who was prosecuting attorney 1858-60, and *ex officio* attorney general of the State; George W. Lemoyne, who was State senator; E. G. Walker; W. N. May, who was circuit judge 1868-71; W. D. Jacoway, who was circuit judge 1878-82; and J. T. Harrison. Since the war the following have been among the leading practitioners: Thomas Boles, who was circuit judge 1865-68; T. W. Pound, who was circuit judge 1878; M. L. Davis; Robert C. Bullock; W. A. Nolen; George S. Cunningham, who was circuit judge from 1882 until the comparatively recent appointment of Judge Cravens; H. S. Carter, the present prosecuting attorney, and J. T. Harrison, L. C. Hall, John M. Parker, Robert Toomer, W. D. Jacoway, W. C. Hunt, Walter D. Jacoway and W. A. F. May.

This county, with Crawford, Franklin, Johnson and Sabastian, constitutes the Fourth Congressional District, represented by Hon. J. H. Rogers of Fort

Smith. Yell was represented in the Constitutional Convention of 1868 by Monroe Rounsaville; in that of 1874 by Joseph T. Harrison. In the State Legislature, this county has been thus represented: Upper House—Sessions of 1844-45, 1846, 1848-49, with Pope, by J. Williamson; 1850-51, with Pope, by J. Williamson; 1852-53, with Pope, by G. W. Lemoyne; 1854-55, with Pope, by G. W. Lemoyne; 1856-57, with Conway and Perry, by J. I. Stirman; 1858-59, with Conway and Perry, by J. I. Stirman; 1860-61, special 1861-62, with Conway and Perry, by G. W. Lemoyne; 1862, no record; 1864-65, with Conway and Perry, by F. M. Stratton; Confederate Legislature, 1864, with Perry and Conway, by W. C. Hunt; Sixteenth Legislature, 1866-67, with Perry and Conway, by S. D. Sevier who resigned and was succeeded by S. Forrest; 1868-69, with Newton and Johnson, by J. N. Sarber; 1871, with Newton and Johnson, by J. N. Sarber; 1873, with Newton and Johnson, by Thomas A. Hanks; 1874, with Newton, Johnson and Sarber (now Logan), by Thomas A. Hanks; 1874-75, with Sarber, by J. W. Toomer; 1877 with Logan, by B. B. Chism; 1879, with Logan, by B. B. Chism; 1881, with Logan, by J. T. Harrison; 1883, with Logan, by J. T. Harrison; 1885, with Logan, by Theodore F. Potts; 1887, with Logan, by Theodore F. Potts; last session, with Logan, by W. A. Clement. Lower House—session of 1842-43, by William J. Parks; 1844-45, by William J. Parks; 1846, by Theodore P. Sadler; 1848-49, by R. Nettles and W. J. Parks; 1850-51, by R. Nettles and T. P. Saddler; 1852-53, by D. F. Huckaby; 1854-55, by B. J. Jacoway; 1856-57, by William J. Parks; 1858-59, by John A. Jacoway; 1860-61, special 1861-62, by John H. Jones; 1862, by William Sisell; 1864-65, by B. Johnson; Confederate Legislature, 1864, by William Sisell; Sixteenth Legislature, 1866-67, by Thomas W. Pounds; 1868-69, with Newton and Johnson, by D. R. Lee (resigned and succeeded by R. W. Wishard); W. N. May and Samuel Dial; 1871, with Newton and Johnson, by J. L. Garner, B. W. Herring and W. G. Harris; 1873, with Newton, Johnson and Sarber (now Logan), by John N. Sarber, P. H. Spears and

James A. Shirgley; 1874, with Newton, Johnson and Sarber, by A. D. King and M. Hixon; 1874-75, by A. M. Fulton; 1877, by Joseph T. Harrison; 1879, by George S. Cunningham; 1881, by M. L. Davis; 1883, by D. F. Huckaby; 1885, by W. A. Clement; 1887, by W. A. Clement; last session, by W. A. Nolen (died and was succeeded by Robert Toomer). J. L. Williams was elected September 1, 1890.

The following hold, or have until recently held, commissions as notaries public resident in Yell County: John A. Ross, J. Green Jackson, M. A. Moseley, George A. Harman, H. P. Barry, John B. Crownover, J. A. Wilson, T. E. Wilson, D. H. Brown, J. C. Michelson, F. G. Brown, R. M. Blackburn, L. P. Jones, John M. Parker, L. C. Adams, W. R. Hayden, W. B. Smith, W. A. F. May.

The first newspaper in Yell County was the original Dardanelle Post, established by F. M. and S. C. Coleman in 1853, which had an existence of five or six months. In February, 1869, the Transcript was established by H. P. Barry. The Transcript material in part was sold to the Republicans, a new outfit was purchased and the publication of the paper was continued. The Times was published a few months, beginning late in 1869. In 1870 the Transcript was sold to Col. Withers, of Ozark. In 1871 it was repurchased by its original owner. It often changed hands and was at one time removed to Danville, but its press and much of its material was long in use on the Independent Arkansian. Other papers published during the next few years were the Laborer, the Chronicle, the Spectator, the Star of the West, the Eye of the West and the Argus. The Dardanelle Independent was first published January 7, 1875, by D. P. Cloyd, proprietor, with M. M. McGuire as associate editor. In April following Mr. McGuire became proprietor, and he continued the publication of the paper, under the above heading, and those of Arkansas Independent and Independent Arkansian until 1884. From the office of the Arkansian were issued the Arkansas Methodist, under editorial charge of Rev. James Harralson, from November, 1879, until removed to Little Rock, and for a

time a Baptist paper named *The Evangel*, edited by B. R. Womback, and later by Mr. Womback and J. B. Searcy. *The Western Immigrant* was established by M. L. Davis, and afterward passed to the ownership of J. L. Crownover, and later to that of G. R. Williams. In October, 1881, Mr. Williams changed its title to the *Dardanelle Post*. In November, 1888, C. W. Dodd became its editor. In February, 1889, Mr. Williams sold the paper to Thomas J. Hicks. Eugene Moore became Mr. Hick's partner in the enterprise July 1, 1889. The *Post* is a large eight-column, four-page newspaper, devoted to Democratic principles and the best interests of Dardanelle and Yell County, ably edited and well printed. Mr. Davis, its founder, has at times, since disposing of it, assisted materially in its editorial conduct.

This county was the scene of some exciting events of the war of the States. The first engagement at Dardanelle was between Col. Hill's Confederates and Col. Cloud's Kansas Federals, September 12, 1863. Hill was surprised and driven across the river, which was fordable during most of the season of 1863. May 16, 1864, Shelby took the place from the Federals by a surprise, driving them across the river. Gen. Price's army crossed the river here in September, 1864, at which time Dardanelle contained little or no population except less than 100 women and children. In January, 1865, Col. William H. Brooks, commanding the Confederates, attacked the Federals under Maj. Jenks, commander of the post at Dardanelle, and after a fight of three or four hours drew off his forces. Capt. Daniels' company of Col. Churchill's regiment, Capt. Holloway's company of McCrary's battalion, and Capt. Lawrence's company of Col. Lemoyne's regiment, were recruited for the Confederate service, and one company of the Third Arkansas was recruited for the Federal service, all almost wholly in Yell County, while many men from the county were connected with other organizations, mostly Confederate. Capt. Daniels' company was Company H, First Arkansas Mounted Rifles. It was mustered in in 1864, and was not mustered out until 1865. In all, 118 men were enrolled, of whom

eighty-five were killed and wounded, twenty-five died from other causes, only seven were surrendered, and only four are now living.

From the first religion has found a home in this county. School-houses and private residences were among the early meeting and preaching places. At times there were open-air or camp-meetings, which were attended by the people in large numbers. Of course, the first church houses were erected in the earliest and most important settlements. The first Methodist sermon at Dardanelle was preached by Rev. J. P. Cole in the summer of 1851. For some time previous, however, the Methodists had had an organization, and had met in the "Apple Tree" School-house, near the cemetery site. The Presbyterians organized in 1850 under the ministration of Rev. H. P. S. Willis, of Norristown. Their church, erected by C. Lethgo in 1854, was the first in town. It was dismantled during the war and used as a barracks for Federal troops. The Baptists held meetings early in the fifties, and the first Baptist association ever held in the county was held in the Presbyterian Church at Dardanelle in 1855 or 1856. The first Baptist Church was built on the present site in 1859, mainly by contributions from James, the father of Robert Veazy. Capt. John Wood also contributed liberally. This building was never completed, and having been used by both armies during the war and not being ceiled, being about to fall, was sold to Mr. J. K. Perry immediately after the war, and was removed and converted into a residence. The Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian, Cumberland and Old School, Christian and Episcopalian denominations are all well represented in the county, the numerical strength of the respective sects in the order in which they are named. A house of worship may be found in every neighborhood. The inhabitants of Yell County are a peaceable, quiet, industrious, law-abiding, church-going people, and are thoroughly enthused on the subject of education.

Educational beginnings were almost coincident with those of the church. The early schools were few in number, scattering, poorly housed and equipped, and indifferently taught. But under

the operation of the school law of the State, a new order of things has come. There are more than ninety school districts in the county, and many of them are supplied with school houses. Good schools are taught from three to ten months in the year. In addition to the general school tax, which is uniform throughout the State, the electors of sixty-four of the school districts in Yell County have availed themselves of the benefits of a provision of the State constitution, and, by vote, have voluntarily imposed upon themselves an additional tax of 5 mills for school purposes. White schools and colored schools are taught separately, but the school fund of the several school districts is prorated per capita with the colored schools. Prof. J. G. Smyth, of Bellville,* is county examiner of public schools. The public school at Danville is well equipped, well taught, and efficient. At times two teachers are employed, and the course of study is much more thorough and comprehensive than that which obtains in schools in many places in the county. At Dardanelle the common-school building is the crowning beauty and pride of the town. It is a brick structure, with a seating capacity for 600 pupils. It is one of the best school buildings in the State, and is constructed with all the comforts and conveniences suggested by recent improvements. The school is graded, and the methods of instruction are thoroughly modern and progressive. The teachers in the several departments are among the best employed in the State. The first school-house in Dardanelle was built by public subscription, in front of the well-known Methodist Church site, within a few yards of the William Toomer residence. It was erected in 1848 or 1849, and for several years was used by the Methodists and other denominations for public worship. The old Dardanelle Institute was built in 1859, and opened soon afterward, under the management of a board of nine trustees, among the members of which were H. P. Barry, T. W. Pound and H. A. Howell. This institution was incorporated. The principal feature of Bellville is its academy, established by the generous contributions of four citizens: Mr. W. H. Fergeson, Dr.

J. B. Heck, Mr. John F. Choate and Dr. S. O. Chesney. The building was erected in 1873, at an expense of \$3,500. The institution has been most prosperous and successful during all its history, but notably so during the past five years, under the presidency of Rev. J. G. Smyth. The academy is now owned and controlled by a board of trustees, elected by the Dardanelle District Conference, of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. It has a slightly and most suitable location, amid grand scenery, in a healthy section, far away from the haunts of vice and dissipation, in a community noted for morality, and is protected by a special act of Legislature from the poisonous influence attendant upon the sale of intoxicants. The building is a large, three-story structure, 50x70 feet in size, well arranged, heated, ventilated and lighted, and furnishes ample accommodation for the thorough work of the academy's several departments. Upon the completion of the course of study, in which the pupil is greatly aided by the use of all needful apparatus, he is given a certificate of proficiency. The special object of this school is to furnish a thorough and practical education to both girls and boys, or when desired to prepare them to enter college. The terms for non-residents are very low, being, in the primary department, \$1.50 per month; in the intermediate department, \$2; in the high-school department, \$2.50 to \$3. The incidental expense per month is only 10 cents, and board is furnished at \$8 per month. Free tuition is given to the children of all ministers, and to young preachers properly indorsed by their denominations. The faculty for the term of 1890-91 is constituted thus: Rev. J. G. Smyth, principal; Mr. John A. Pless, intermediate; Mr. S. H. Russell, second primary. The board of trustees is composed of J. J. Briggs, president; J. B. Heck, secretary; David Russell, Dr. Kirksey and Rev. J. G. Smyth. Too much praise can scarcely be given the principal, who has conducted this institution so successfully through the experimental years of its youth, and under his continued management a brilliant future is predicted for it. The Chickalah Academy opened its first session September 1, 1890. It has three departments: Primary, gram-

* The postal authorities spell this name Belleville.

mar and academic. The first gives thorough instruction in the primary branches and language. The second teaches all the common-school branches, and gives normal training to teachers. The third gives instruction in the higher mathematics, language and sciences. The academy is conducted with two objects in view—first, to prepare students to enter higher institutions of learning; second, to give systematic and business education, fitting students for the practical duties of life. In the musical department instruction is afforded in vocal music, and lessons are given on piano, organ and guitar. The principal is Prof. D. Hays, the secretary, Mr. L. B. Jones.

Dardanelle is situated on the south branch of the Arkansas River equidistant from Fort Smith and Little Rock, and about eighty miles from Hot Springs, has a population of about 2,000 people, and does a larger commercial business than any other town in the Arkansas Valley between Little Rock and Fort Smith. It has communication by rail over the Dardanelle & Russellville Railroad, and the ferry and transfer line between the two towns mentioned, and telegraphic and telephonic communication. A prospective improvement is a pontoon bridge designed to provide another means of communication with the country north of the river. Dardanelle is an incorporated town with numerous improvements and conveniences. An efficient and well-equipped fire department is well sustained. Prominent among those who have been connected with Dardanelle's municipal career may be mentioned the following who have held the office of mayor: M. A. J. Bonville, W. N. May, J. Mort Perry, D. W. Starbuck, G. R. Williams, E. G. Collier, W. J. Jacoway, H. A. Howell, M. L. Davis, H. C. Cunningham, T. L. Spencer, Joseph Evins, H. C. Gibson, R. C. Bullock, C. P. Thompson, W. A. Nolen, Robert Toomer and L. C. Hall. The first store at Dardanelle Rock was opened by the Brearley Brothers, David, Charles and Pearson, in 1820. Its occupation was gone when the Cherokees left the vicinity in 1830. In 1831 at the instigation of J. H. Brearley, Fred Sangrain was induced to move his store from Verdigris to Dardanelle, where he continued trading until 1839, when he was per-

suaded by his father-in-law to return to St. Louis, Mo. The remnants of his goods were left in the hands of his brother, Alfred Sangrain. In a few years more there was no store to be found at Dardanelle. At the organization of Yell County there were many citizens in the township of Dardanelle (among whom were the Johnstons—John B., Joe, Jackey and Samuel H.—John and Samuel Balch), who had to cross the river to Norristown to do their trading; and about 1842 George Williams was induced to move his goods over from Norristown into a double-log cabin on the spot first occupied by the Widow Greenwood in 1831, next by C. T. Smith in 1833, who sold to F. Sangrain in 1835, and lastly by J. H. Brearley, who gave to George Williams the lots on which the buildings would be found to stand when the contemplated town should be staked out as an inducement for him to move his store there. Mr. Williams enlarged by adding a small frame of sufficient size for his store. This was the nucleus of the town of Dardanelle, which was laid off by J. H. Brearley in October, 1847, on this tract the fractional part of the northwest quarter of Section 32, in Township 7 north, Range 20 west, and extended the town plat onto the adjoining northeast quarter of Section 31, belonging to George Williams, with the understanding that the two tracts should be consolidated into one town property, and both be equal sharers in the sales of lots. In 1850 L. D. Parish came to Dardanelle, and opened a store. He found Judge H. A. Howell here merchandising when he came. Judge Howell came to this place in 1847. About 1850 a Mr. James Montgomery and Dudley D. Mason also opened a store, which was soon bought out by L. D. Parish. In 1851 Capt. S. D. Strayhorn and Mr. C. M. Murdock built the Kimball & Perry store-rooms, and subsequently opened a store in co-partnership.

During that year, A. S. Stephenson also opened a store. Dying in 1852, he was the first person buried with Masonic honors in Dardanelle. His remains were afterward carried by his friends to Van Buren. Dr. E. W. Adams built the old Judge Howell store in 1852. The old Parish Store, as it is called, was built by George Williams in

1849. All the other old stores on Front Row between Howell's and Kimball's, were built between the years 1852 and 1854. Among the later merchants who were in trade at Dardanelle previous to the war may be mentioned the following: L. D. Parish, Murdock & Kimball, Robinson & Spivey, Adams Brothers, Levi Arnold, D. J. Jacoway & Son and Hunt & Farrell. The leading merchants since the war have been Kimball & Perry, John A. Ross & Co., E. W. Cunningham, Henry C. Cunningham, Josiah Hawkins, Blackwell, Thompson & Co., C. M. Freed and J. D. Goldman. The present business interests of the town may be thus briefly summarized: Harkey & Meyer, John A. Ross & Co., W. R. Veazy & Co., Collier & Black, Nunnally & Robinson, Pendergrass & Perry, J. D. Goldman & Co., John A. Croom, Gault & Co., Hart & Bro., Boyce Bros. & Co., H. C. Cunningham, E. W. Cunningham, Z. J. Pierce, J. Hawkins, Sr., general merchants; W. R. Veazy & Co., N. Goodier, hardware dealers; T. Wilson, S. Holstein, family grocers; W. L. Alley, S. Evins & Co., Joseph Goodman, liverymen; Thomas Cox, W. E. De Long, machinery and implements; Edgar Shinn, transfer and ferry; the Dardanelle Ice Factory; Edgar Shinn, coal dealer; Howell & Leming, Wiley & McCarroll, J. H. Cook, Lancaster Bros., druggists; M. A. J. Bonville, saddler; F. V. Whittlesey, Robert Toomer, jewelers; Mrs. Dove, Mrs. Wishard, milliners; the Dardanelle Bank; A. Madenwald, undertaker; A. Hudspeth, broom manufacturer; L. C. Hall, D. N. Halliburton, E. G. Collier, insurance agents; L. Smith, meat market; Central Hotel, Mrs. M. S. Blackwell; J. A. Bennett, marble yard; J. B. Crowner, abstractor and real estate dealer; United States land office; W. A. F. May, register, and T. B. Bumgarner, receiver; George Peaker, photographer; Cotton & Welch, distillers; H. A. Mayer, planing-mills; L. Flater, carriage manufacturer; W. S. Waddle, George Julian, confectioners; L. E. Love, C. R. Wilson, A. J. Harris, J. H. Wiley, J. D. Hart, J. H. Cook, E. Leming, physicians. The first child born in Dardanelle was Ruel Williams, son of George Williams, in 1844. Mrs. George Williams, who died in 1852, was the first person buried in the Dardan-

elle graveyard. Dr. B. F. Chandler, who came in 1850, and died in 1858, was the first physician in Dardanelle. The great willow on Front Street was a riding switch, used in 1854 by Coleman Lethgo, and by him presented to Mrs. H. A. Howell, who planted it where it now stands. Danville was surveyed early in the history of the county, and the locality was soon chosen as the permanent seat of justice. Among the pioneers there was William Porter, who kept tavern in a log house still remembered by many old residents. An early merchandising firm was Bernard & Arnold. Another early store was opened by John Howell, with L. D. Parish in charge. Dr. Floyd was a pioneer physician. B. & J. B. Howell, and W. H. Fields & Dolly were prominent merchants during the years "before the war." Among later merchants were "Ben" Lang, Briggs, McCarrell & Heck, Briggs & Heck, and J. T. Briggs & Son, W. H. Fields, Silas Fields, Robert Featherston, Dr. Bruton and Kemper & Hochburn. A tannery was established nearly twenty years ago by W. L. Heck, who was succeeded by J. T. Briggs. The business of the place at this time may be summarized thus: Stores, Capshaw & Briggs, J. M. McCarrell, J. W. Briggs, Gatlin & Hill, K. Runyan; physicians, M. T. J. Capshaw, W. J. Stafford; blacksmiths and wheelwrights, T. J. Young, J. M. Kinser; hotels and boarding houses, Capt. J. B. Howell, Dr. W. J. Stafford, H. A. Carter. Danville lies in the heart of the county, on the Petit Jean, has a thrifty, progressive appearance, heightened somewhat by Yell County's substantial brick courthouse, and is blessed with one of the best schools in the county. The population is about 200. Its favorable location and its long established prestige as the county seat can not but give it a veritable "boom," with the advent of railway facilities. The projector and in some sense the early "proprietor" of Danville was John Howell, who laid out the town and gave five acres of land for county uses.

The location here of the seat of justice was the end of a memorable struggle for honors between different localities within the county limits, the details of which incomplete records do not disclose.

Next in importance is Bellville,* the youngest as well as the second largest town and commercial center of Yell County, situated twenty miles south of Dardanelle, the railroad town, and four miles north of Danville, the seat of justice, at the head of one fork of the Petit Jean Valley, back in a recess of the mountains, which rise on its north and west. In twelve years its scenery, mineral waters, healthfulness and other natural advantages have gathered within its limits about 300 thrifty inhabitants and founded a center of trade and industry. Daily mails and telephone bring the place in quick communication with other parts of the county. Surrounding the town, fine agricultural lands spread their fertility to the husbandman. The first settler on the site of this place was Mr. William H. Ferguson who established a saw-mill here in 1872, and later when he built a house and was joined by others, the place by popular consent became known as Ferguson's Mills, and for some years bore that name. Mr. Ferguson was the first postmaster, and he now again fills that office. He has from the first identified himself actively with all measures promising to advance the best interests of the locality. He is a large land-owner, and still owns the ginning, saw and grist mill industry of the place, and is foremost in the up-building of the town he established eighteen years ago. The first merchant was Mr. John F. Choate, who came to Bellville in 1878. He is still in business, and at the head of one of the leading firms of the place. The business interests of Bellville at this time may be mentioned as follows: General stores—Choate, Fowler & Martin, Heck & Briggs, F. C. Jones & Co., O. S. Ferguson, Bruton & Lynch; drug stores—Dr. J. H. Harkness, Pledger & Briggs, Dr. G. C. Parker; blacksmiths—Nolan & May, Bunch & Welch; steam planing-mill—Nolan & May; steam, saw and grist mill and cotton-gin—W. H. Ferguson; Bellville Hotel—Thomas McCleskey; Bellville Academy—J. G. Smyth, president. Ola, on the Petit Jean River, Gravelly Hill, Bluffton, Briggsville, Rover, Fair Hill and Jennings Falls on the Fourche La Fave

River, and Mount Nebo, Chickalah, Walnut Tree and Centerville are all flourishing villages. Ola is practically the outgrowth of the enterprise of one man, Mr. J. M. Harkey, who came to the county in 1847 when but a small child. He erected a mill here in 1866, and began merchandising in 1870. Here are the largest saw mill, flour-mill and cotton-gin in the county, all established by Mr. Harkey. The village is sixteen miles south of Dardanelle. Some of the other points mentioned have good local trade, are progressing and have more than fair prospects for the future. All are neat with evidences of thrift. Chickalah is the seat of a new and important educational enterprise mentioned elsewhere.

There is no railroad in Yell County, though the Dardanelle & Russellville Railroad, which taps the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad at Russellville, has its terminus on the north bank of the Arkansas River, opposite the town of Dardanelle, but receives and delivers all freight and passengers anywhere in the town. The St. Louis & San Francisco has projected and surveyed a route from Hacket City to Little Rock, which will run along the Fourche La Fave Valley across the entire southern part of the county. The St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern has projected and surveyed a route from Little Rock to Fort Smith, which is likely to run along the valley of the Petit Jean River, across the central part of the county. A road has been chartered from Little Rock to Fort Smith by way of Dardanelle. The "Thirty-fifth Parallel Road," leading west from Memphis by Dardanelle, Fort Smith and Albuquerque, to Southern California, will necessarily be constructed in the near future. The Fort Scott, Natchez & New Orleans road, by way of Dardanelle, and the road from Paris, Tex., by Dardanelle, to St. Louis, which shortens the distance between St. Louis and Texas seventy-five miles, will, in all probability, soon be put under construction. The projected Springfield & Gulf Railroad, from Springfield, Mo., via Dardanelle and Hot Springs, has lately attracted public attention to a considerable extent. It seems safe to predict that in a comparatively short time Yell County will be trav-

*We give credit to Prof. J. G. Smyth, in *The Arkansas Valley* for the foundation of this sketch of Bellville.

ersed by several railroads, and if this prediction come true Dardanelle can hardly stop short of becoming an important railroad city. Nothing will so surely and so rapidly push forward the development of agricultural, commercial and general business interests, in all parts of the county, as railways. In the absence of railroads the people of the county have evinced a laudable spirit in constructing and in keeping in repair the dirt roads throughout the county, and have caused to be erected two magnificent iron bridges across the Petit Jean River, with 100-foot span each—one at Danville and the other on the main road leading from Dardanelle to Hot Springs.

J. C. H. Albright, an eminently successful planter of Rover, was born in Georgia in 1840, and was the tenth of thirteen children born to Henry and Meeky (Blair) Albright, originally of North Carolina and Georgia, and whose ancestors were of German and American extraction, the grandfather, Albright, a silversmith by trade, emigrated from Germany to America, and settled in South Carolina, and later on moved to Georgia, where he died; and the maternal grandfather, an American by birth, and an Indian trader, lived and died in Georgia. The father, a farmer, which occupation he followed all his life, early taught his son, J. C. H., the principles of farming, and gave him what few educational advantages the common schools of his day afforded. In 1860 he was married, and to himself and wife were born eleven children, six of whom are living: Lucy (wife of J. P. Briggs), Annie (wife of J. H. Hunt—see sketch), Martha Gertrude (wife of W. C. Pugh), Jake and Elizabeth (twins and deceased), Frank W. (died at the age of sixteen), Julia Maud, James Edward, John (died at the age of eight months) and Mary Darling. The year succeeding his marriage he became a soldier in the Confederate Army, enlisting in a company of the Fourth Georgia Regiment, under command of Capt. Farris, and fought in the battles of the Kenesaw Mountain and the Atlanta campaign; later moved with Gen. Johnston, then with

President Davis, and finally surrendered at Washington, Ga., going thence home and re-engaging in farming, and in 1870 settled in Yell County, subsequently coming to Rover in 1878, where he purchased some valuable farm property, putting 100 acres under a complete state of cultivation, and in 1883 built his present neat and commodious residence. Religiously he and his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and socially is an A. F. & A. M., belonging to Rover Lodge No. 467, where he has done duty as worshipful master. He has always been deeply interested in the welfare of his community, doing everything in his power to aid its growth.

F. M. Baker, M. D., Riley Township, Yell County, Ark., and one of the leading practitioners of Marvinville, was born in Catoosa County, Ga., August 29, 1860, the son of Samuel and Sarah (Gill) Baker, natives of Georgia and South Carolina, respectively. The father followed farming and carpentering up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1865 while in the Confederate Army. Dr. Baker spent his early days in Georgia, farming until 1878, when he removed to Mississippi. After farming in that State for two years he took up the study of medicine, commencing in Banner, Calhoun County, of that State, in 1880. In 1881 he began with Dr. J. Baker, an eclectic physician, continuing with him one year, when he came to Arkansas and began practicing, meeting with good success. In 1885 he went to the Eclectic Medical Institute of Cincinnati, Ohio, remaining there until 1887, when he graduated. Upon leaving college Dr. Baker returned to Marvinville, was well received, has succeeded in building up a very good practice, and by saving has managed to purchase a small farm of forty acres of land, besides four town lots. He was married in this village in 1887 to Miss Martha B. Parker, born in 1867, a daughter of Wesley and Elizabeth Parker, all natives of Tennessee. Both the Doctor and his wife are members of the Christian Church. Socially he is a member of the Christen Lodge 394, A. F. & A. M., and in politics is a Democrat.

George B. Biggers, a prosperous planter of Dardanelle Township, first saw the light of day in

Mississippi, on May 25, 1850, and is the eldest child of six born to James H. and Catherine A. (Callens) Biggers, who were natives of the Old North State and Alabama, respectively, the father having been born in the former State in 1827, but was married in Mississippi. He was a farmer by occupation, and came to Arkansas when his son, George B., was two years old, entering 120 acres of land, which he broke and improved for a home. He and his wife (who died in 1862) were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject, who was early trained in the duties of the farm, followed farming on his arriving to manhood as a means of livelihood, and is now the possessor of 153 acres of valuable land, forty-five of which are highly improved and cultivated. On December 24, 1872, he was united in marriage to Miss Wellie A. Huff, a resident of this county, who bore him a family of eight children—four sons and three daughters living: Maggie (born March 16, 1874), Levietie (born November 28, 1876), Lordia A. (born June 26, 1885), George C. (born July 12, 1878), Johnnie H. (born November 14, 1880), Cassa B. (born May 11, 1883), an infant (born 1888, and deceased), and Denver (born September 14, 1889). He and wife are connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church, and politically he votes the Democratic ticket.

John W. Blevins, Dardanelle P. O., Yell County, one of the prominent lumber merchants of this county, was born in Meigs County, Tenn., October 13, 1845, and is the son of Thomas and Elvina (Gourley) Blevins, natives of the same State. The father, who died in 1865, was born in 1815, carried on farming through his entire life in his native State. The mother is still living in the old homestead in Tennessee. Our subject was reared to manhood in his native State, receiving a good common-school education. There he followed farming until the year 1874, when he came to Yell County, bought eighty acres of raw land, and started to improve it, but wishing more room, he sold this and bought ninety-seven acres on the river below Dardanelle. In the fall of 1881 Mr. Blevins engaged in the lumber business, and opened mills valued at \$10,000 near Chickalah Village, and in

this undertaking he was assisted by Mr. George H. Cravins and H. S. Cline. Shortly after they erected another mill a mile and a half in the valley from the first, these mills being connected by a railway on which they haul their logs and lumber. This is one of the first of the kind ever introduced in this section of the country, and shows the enterprising spirit manifested by the firm. The first mill consists of a grist, cotton-gin and lumber-dressing department, while the latter has two dressers and shingle machinery. They are capable of turning out 20,000 feet daily, but average about only 12,000 daily. The firm also owns about 500 acres of pine timberland and has purchased the timber of a large number of acres of dead land. Mr. J. W. Blevins owns about 200 acres in Delaware Township, of which 150 acres are in a good state of cultivation, and the rest covered with lumber, which he has denuded with a view of making it good for cultivation. In 1889 our subject married Miss Ella Sills, daughter of William Sills, native of Kentucky. He is a member of Bright Star Lodge No. 213, A. F. & A. M., and is a Democrat, politically, supporting all enterprises of public nature of benefit to his country. At the opening of the war he enlisted in Company I, Fifth Tennessee Cavalry under Capt. W. W. Lillard and Col. G. W. McKenzie. Although but fifteen years of age he kept with his company, and took part in the battles of Chickamauga, Atlanta and a large number of skirmishes. He was wounded in the limb, but did not leave his regiment, remaining in the army in all about three years, being paroled in May, 1865. After the war Mr. Blevins returned home and began his farming pursuits, which he has carried on so successfully. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and are esteemed by all who know them.

William D. Briggs, after whom the township of Briggsville was named, was born in South Carolina, June 26, 1818, and was the eldest son of James and Rebecca (George) Briggs, and grandson of Thomas George, of South Carolina. Of the eleven children born to this union five are now living. William D. Briggs came to this State in 1835, settled first in Johnson County, near Clarksville, where he lived

with his father, cultivating the soil, for two years. He then began clerking in a grocery store in Clarksville for William J. Parks and Samuel Hayes, and was thus employed for one year. He then came with his father to Yell County, settled in Fouché Valley, and there remained working on a farm with his father, and taking charge of his father's business for some time. When about twenty-five years of age he bought a farm near his present residence, remained on the same for five years, and during that time he cleared about forty acres, erected buildings and improved the place. Then he engaged in general merchandising with his brother at Bluffton, this county, and was very successful in this venture, but his father, being well along in years, wished him to return home and assume charge of the farm. This he did, and he and his father were engaged extensively in the raising of hogs, cattle and horses. Here he remained seven years, but at the end of five years his father died, after which our subject remained to take care of his mother and look after the farm. Previous to this, in 1845, Mr. Briggs, with his father, erected a cotton-gin on the latter's place. This was the first of the kind in the county, and William drove hogs to Red River, a distance of 110 miles, to exchange them for the gin head which he then hauled in a wagon over the mountains and through an almost trackless forest to his home. This took him several weeks, as he was obliged to find market for his hogs, consisting of 300 head, selling to the farmers as they might want for their immediate use. The other parts of his gin he made on his place. This he worked for several years, when he sold it and it was moved to Bluffton. Mr. Briggs then erected a large steam mill, grist, saw and cotton mill, all costing about \$7,000, and this was destroyed by fire in 1875. Being uninsured it was a total loss. Soon after this he erected another mill, which he operated about four years, when it took fire and was burned to the ground. At the end of a year he erected still another steam-mill which he operated for four years, and then sold it to his sons, who still continue to operate it. Mr. Briggs was married, September 24, 1857, to Miss Celissa A. Coleman,

who bore him nine children—six sons and three daughters—seven of whom are still living: James C. (born December 25, 1858, and married Miss Amanda Albright October 29, 1880), Anna (wife of James Bogle), William (married Miss Docia Seroggins), Louisa (married J. B. Stevenson), Edna (married Eli Gladden), Levi L. and Wallace, the last two being single. When the war broke out Mr. Briggs was obliged to leave his home to save himself from the bushwhackers who were concealed in the mountain districts, and he was from home about three years. Returning at the close of hostilities he found his property laid waste and great damage done to the same. He did what he could at farming with the stock he brought with him, and the first year's work was not very successful. However, the next year he made \$3,600 on his farm and with his gin, the latter being the only one in the county. In connection with his brother he then opened a store at Bluffton, which they conducted for about five years, at which time our subject sold out and returned to the farm. Since then he has devoted his time and attention to tilling the soil. He was county surveyor of his county for twenty-two years, and is a Democrat in politics. He and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he has been steward for many years and a member of the board of trustees. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. lodge at Bluffton, and gives liberally of his means to support all worthy movements. Soon after his marriage Mr. Briggs purchased 440 acres of excellent valley land as productive as any in the county, and this he has improved until he has 120 acres under cultivation. He has a good comfortable farm-house, good barns, etc. He added to his land from time to time until he was the owner of 1,300 acres, but has divided with his children, until he now has but about 500 acres.

John W. Brown, owner of a fine seventy acre farm, lying in Gallarock Township, four and one-half miles south of Dardanelle, and which is nearly all improved, was born in Mississippi, May 7, 1846. His father, William Brown, was born in Alabama, in 1806, and his mother, Mary F. Hul-

ham, was born in Tennessee, in 1811, and married in Hardeman County, June 25, 1829, and by this marriage became the mother of four sons and five daughters. In 1852, when Arkansas was nothing but a wilderness, the family located in Yell County, where the father purchased land, and by his untiring efforts accumulated considerable property, which was confiscated during the Civil War. This mother, who was a faithful and earnest member of the Baptist Church, was called to her final home in 1855, her husband surviving her till March 12, 1866. Our subject, a patriotic and enthusiastic defender of his country, in 1863, enlisted in an organization of cavalry known as Company D, under command of Col. Hill, and fought the battles of Pilot Knob, Jefferson City and Independence, also took part in a number of skirmishes, and in 1865 laid down his arms of warfare, at Marshall, Tex. He was twice married, in 1868, Miss Annie Olliver, who was born in Mississippi, in 1846, became his first wife, and in 1880 she died, leaving the following family to his care: Neva O., Elsie M., Alvin E. (since deceased), William T. (deceased), Angie (deceased), Anna (deceased); and in 1885 for his second wife he wedded Miss Mary Andrews, of Alabamian birth, being born in 1852, to Peter and Isabella (Price) Andrews. Two children have blessed this marriage: Anna L. and Homer. Mrs. Brown is a conscientious Christian woman, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is an enterprising and respected farmer of his township.

Dr. H. P. Bruton, the well-known eclectic physician, and a member of the popular firm of Bruton & Lynch, general merchants of Bellville, was born in Pope County, in 1840, his parents, James and Sarah (Angel) Bruton, of Kentucky and Tennessee, respectively, but were married in the latter State, came to Arkansas in 1836, bought, entered and improved the land on which they made their home till their deaths, his wife's occurring in 1856, and he following her demise in 1862. He was an active politician, being in the Lower House of the General Assembly for a number of years, and was one of the commissioners to locate the seat of justice of Pope County at Dover, and for many years

officiated as a Baptist preacher, and was familiarly known throughout all Western Arkansas. The Doctor's early boyhood was spent on a farm, attending the private schools, and when sixteen years old began teaching, and for several years taught and attended school. When nineteen he engaged as clerk in a drug store, and there laid the foundation of his medical profession, by reading medicine in connection with his duties at the store. In 1860-61 he enrolled himself as a student of the Eclectic Medical Institute, afterward graduating, and at once beginning to practice. Locating in Danville, in 1867, he opened an office, and in 1872 started the first drug store in town, withdrawing from this to enter into the general merchandise business. Going to Russellville in 1878, he engaged in his profession and in merchandising, and remained till 1881, when he came to Bellville, where he has established his present lucrative business and built up a good practice. In 1889 he was president of the State Eclectic Medical Society, held at Hot Springs, and in January, 1890, took into partnership T. C. Lynch. His individual property consists of a good dwelling and 160 acres of land, partially cultivated. He was three times married, the first time to Miss Ella Fowler, in 1873, who died in a few years, leaving him one child, Lee; and again in 1878, Miss Stafford, daughter of Dr. Stafford, became his wife. She died, leaving him one child, Arthur, and in 1885 he celebrated his third marriage, Miss Jones being the contracting party, and who bore him two children: Bertha and Myrtle. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

B. D. Bryson. John P. Bryson was born in North Carolina in 1826 and reared as a farmer, and on arriving to manhood married Miss Ollie Jones, and later on emigrated to Georgia, where B. D., our subject, was born June 25, 1840, and in 1857 came to Izard County, this State, remaining here till 1863, when he changed to Yell County, which he made his home till the death of himself and wife, which occurred in 1874, they being at the time of their demise earnest members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. When twenty years of age the subject of this sketch

learned the boot and shoe trade, and soon after became proficient as a harness maker, working at this till the war cry sounded, when he laid down his tools to take up arms in defense of his country. In 1862 he enlisted in the cavalry, joining Company F, known as an independent organization of Confederate soldiers under command of J. H. Jones. Being granted a leave of absence in 1864 he went to Marion County, Tex., where he was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. Warer, and on his return to army life remained in service till the surrender, when he returned to his home and engaged in farming, and now owns 287 acres of fine, fertile land in Gallarock Township, 180 of which are thoroughly worked and improved, and he is known as a practical farmer possessed with broad and progressive ideas, and for two years officiated as constable of his township. In 1885 death robbed him of his worthy consort, who was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the following year he wedded Miss Sallie A. Lawrence, a native of Tennessee, born in 1856, and they have become the parents of two children: Cora and Jhobery. Mr. and Mrs. Bryson are faithful and earnest members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, where he has been steward for eighteen years.

Thomas D. Bumgarner, the genial receiver of the land office of Dardanelle, was born in Lumpkin County, Ga., the second in a family of five born to Woodford and Rebecca C. (Heffner) Bumgarner, of Kentucky and Georgia, respectively, and now deceased, the father December 24, 1883, and the mother in 1854. The senior Bumgarner, like all early settlers of the pioneer States, followed farming as a means of livelihood. In 1849, thinking to better his fortune, he joined the gold-mining party *en route* for California, where he was quite successful, and at the end of two years returned to Arkansas and purchased an immense tract of land, 500 acres in extent, near Danville, which he cleared and made for himself a comfortable home, residing here till his death. The paternal grandparents were early settlers of Kentucky, which was their home till their deaths, which occurred in Russell County, of that State. The maternal grandfather, David, of Ger-

man ancestry, on his arrival to this country, settled in North Carolina, and later moved to Georgia, thence to Arkansas in 1870, and in a short while returned to Georgia, where he died in 1886, at the advanced age of one hundred and eighteen years. He was always noted for his intense interest in his adopted country's welfare. Our subject was reared in Yell County, being educated in the country schools, and left school in 1863 to enter the United States Army, joining Company F, Third Arkansas Cavalry, as scout in advance of Gen. Steele's army; was captured at Arkadelphia, and soon after paroled. On receiving his muster out, June 30, 1865, he resumed his school duties and farmed, and in 1868 was elected sheriff, his term of office expiring in September, 1869; he went to Normal, Ill., and entered the State Normal University, and after the completion of his studies here, became clerk in the county clerk's office and officiated in that capacity in a store in Danville for a short time, when he purchased eighty acres of land, increasing this to 1,000 of fine valley and timberland, 350 of which are under cultivation, and makes a specialty of some fine grades of stock. He has always voted the Republican ticket and has held several minor offices: Census enumerator in 1880, justice of the peace and notary public, and received his present appointment in the spring of 1889, assuming charge of the office June 1, 1890. Miss Rachel Virginia Pound (daughter of Thomas W. Pound, one of the pioneer settlers of Arkansas, who died December 24, 1884, his wife dying in 1880), became his wife January 29, 1871, and they are the parents of the following family: Virginia (died when two years old), Julia May (wife of Walter Chambers), Lelia (died at the age of two), Rutherford Burchard Hayes, Roscoe Coukling, Thomas Edgar, and Minneola, and all are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

William D. Callan, an eminently successful planter, prominently identified with the leading interests of Dardanelle Township, was born in Eastern Tennessee, December 11, 1836, where his parents, George and Matilda (Davis) Callan, native Carolinians, settled at an early day, subsequently going to Alabama, thence to Mississippi, and in

1850 to Yell County, where the father died in 1862, and the mother, still living, makes her home with her children. They were conscientious members of the church. Our subject was raised a farmer, and when Hallowell's company was forming at Dardanelle in 1861, he enlisted and went with it to Missouri, where he fought in the battles of Oak Hill and Elk Horn, or Pea Ridge, Farmington, Gibson, Champion Hill and Big Black River. He was dispatched to Corinth, Tupelo and Iuka, and took part in the second battle of Corinth, also fighting at Jackson and Vicksburg, and on July 4, 1863, was taken prisoner. Paroled and returning to Arkansas, he was recaptured near Dardanelle, and compelled to join a company of Federal troops, commanded by Capt. Bennett, and here he was practically discharged from service, but not being armed, was consequently seized by the Confederates, and sent to Red River, La., subsequently joining a company of cavalry, with which he remained until the surrender. Returning to his home, he engaged in farming, purchasing and improving eighty acres of land, which he has increased to 210 acres, part timber and seventy-five cultivated, and also raises some fine stock. In 1867 he wedded Miss Nancy J. Huff, daughter of William L. and Frances Huff, formerly of Tennessee, but who came to this county in 1848, where their daughter was born March 30 of the same year. Mr. and Mrs. Callan are the parents of eleven children, all living: George Monroe (born January 25, 1868), Amanda Allie (born May 6, 1870), Caroline D. (born December 4, 1871), Audie Matilda (born December 1, 1873), William Anderson (born November 15, 1875), Francis Narcis (born April 10, 1877), Clemmie Price (born April 5, 1879), Harrison Alexander (born January 11, 1881), James Burton (born March 10, 1883), Dorcas Orleane (born June 24, 1886) and Gus (born August 2, 1888). Mr. Callan is a wide-awake and energetic citizen, and takes an interest in everything relating to educational matters, and has served as school director. He and wife come from a long-lived race, his grandfather living to the ripe old age of one hundred and ten years, and Mrs. Callan's grandfather dying at the age of one

hundred years, and her grandmother at ninety-seven years.

James M. Caviness, farmer, Gravelly Hill, Ark. Thoroughgoing and enterprising Mr. Caviness has made a complete success of his chosen calling, farming, and is to-day one of the substantial agriculturists of Yell County. He was born in Tennessee, and came to Arkansas with his parents when an infant. The parents settled in Scott County, and there the father purchased a large tract of land, which he improved and cultivated. There James M. grew to manhood, received his education, and at the breaking out of the war, when but seventeen years of age, he enlisted in Company H, De Rosa Carroll's regiment and served through the war. Among the important engagements in which he took part, were Oak Hill, Elk Horn and several other smaller engagements. After this he was transferred to Gen. Pike's division, and went with him to Indian Territory, where he served for about a year. He then returned to Arkansas, and the post of Arkansas and Little Rock, and after the war he went to Texas, where he ran a ferry across Trinity River, also carried on a farm for one year. He then returned to Arkansas and settled in this township. Soon after, in the fall of 1866, he was married to Miss Louisa, daughter of Col. Parks, one of the earliest settlers of Yell County. In 1867 he bought a tract of wild land, which he improved and which is still his home. He erected good buildings on the same, and from time to time, as his means allowed, he has added to his estate until he now owns 900 acres of as good land as the average in this valley. He raises a great many horses, cattle, hogs and sheep, and has been unusually successful. His principal crops are corn, cotton and oats. He has on his farm this year about 150 acres of cotton, which promises a good crop, about 300 acres of corn, and about fifty acres of oats. To Mr. Caviness' marriage were born nine children, six of whom are still living: Willie T., John C., James R., Walter G., Allie L. and Chester. Willie T. married Miss Lizzie Campbell. Mr. Caviness and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is steward in the same. He is a Democrat in his



politics, and is a member of the A. F. & A. M. lodge of Gravelly Hill, being treasurer in the same.

Simeon R. Chambers, farmer, Briggsville, Ark. All his life Mr. Chambers has followed, with substantial success, the occupation to which he was reared, and in which he is now engaged—farming. A very extensive land owner of Briggsville Township, he is also one of its recognized leading agriculturists, and as a man, no less than as a citizen, he is highly esteemed. He is a native of this State, born near Little Rock, on January 28, 1842, and his earliest recollections were of working on the farm. In 1863 he came to this county with his mother and her other children, she being the widow of Edward M. Chambers, of Georgia. Mrs. Chambers settled near Briggsville, and her sons worked a farm for the support of the family. About a year after their arrival the mother died, and soon after Simeon bought 160 acres of land, one of the finest tracts in the valley. This he paid for in about five years, and during that time he saved sufficient money to buy eighty acres more, paying \$700 for it. Later yet he bought forty acres for \$175, and in 1889 he purchased eighty acres of well-improved land, paying \$1,000 for this. All his land has been paid off the profits of the farm, for Mr. Chambers has been engaged in no other business. He has good buildings on each farm, and besides the cultivated portion of his land, he has many acres of valuable timber lying in the valley near Briggsville. He keeps a good breed of cattle (Durlam), and in the management of everything connected with his farm he displays excellent judgment and thoroughness. On April 20, 1871, he married Miss Laura Hamilton, a native of Texas, born November 9, 1852, and who came with her father, John Hamilton, of Red River County, Tex., to this county in 1867. Eight children were born to this marriage: Martha C., John E., Simeon L., Amanda C., Rebecca, Thomas, Warren and Winnie. Mr. Chambers has never been active in politics, but takes a decided interest in educational matters, having been director for several terms. In 1862 he volunteered in the army, and was in Capt. Conley's company of Gen. Price's

army. Six months later he was discharged for disability, but one year from that time he re-enlisted and remained in service until the close of the war. Pleasant and charitable to all, Mr. Chambers is respected and esteemed by the many with whom he comes in contact.

John F. Choate, an extensive planter and the genial senior member of the firm of Choate, Fowler & Martin, dealers in general merchandise, was born in Robertson County, Tenn., in 1841, his parents being Gabriel Choate and Jane Brewer, natives of Tennessee, where the father was born in 1820 and married in 1840, and followed farming till 1850, when he with his wife and family of six children, John F., being the eldest, came to Arkansas, settling near Chickalah. Here he and his aged wife still live, enjoying their old age in comfort, affording proof of the healthfulness of Arkansas climate from having lived in this State for over forty years, always keeping in the best of health. For many years they have been counted among the worthy members of the Christian Church. Mr. Choate's grandfather, on both sides, were natives Virginians. They came to Tennessee when very young men, where Grandfather Choate died. Grandfather Brewer emigrated to Arkansas in 1850 and died here. Our subject was but nine years old when his parents moved to this State, and being placed in school he received a very fair education, and on arriving at maturity held some of the county's most responsible official positions. In 1865 he was elected circuit clerk, serving over eight years, and in 1876 he was elected county judge, filling this office four years with great credit to himself and the county. While acting in this capacity he was the means of having two iron bridges constructed, which are permanent and lasting structures, and a great credit to the county. In 1878 he located in Bellville and established a mercantile business, which was in 1876 merged into that of the firm of Choate, Fowler & Martin, which carries a stock principally of general merchandise, plantation supplies, etc., valued at about \$7,000, and does a trade of some \$20,000 annually. The Judge's personal property consists of the building known as "the store house," and other town property. His extensive

farms, comprise 1,000 acres of very fair upland, 300 cultivated and improved with a good dwelling-house, and substantial outbuildings. The marriage of Judge Choate and Miss Alice Stafford was celebrated in May, 1869, she being a daughter of Dr. Stafford, of Danville, and they are the parents of eight children, seven of whom are living: Edith, Cecil S., John B., Roscoe, Garland, Eunice and Carl; Lillie J. died in infancy. Mr. Choate and his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he has been steward for many years. He affiliates with the Masonic fraternity, belonging to Christian Lodge No. —, and the Chapter at Dardanelle. Intellectually, the Judge is one of the soundest men in the county, thoroughly posted in regard to its political and educational affairs. His public spirit has been demonstrated by the fact that he was one of the four to contribute funds for the erection of the Bellville Academy. He is recognized in the community in which he lives as a genial and courteous gentleman, and is respected by all who know him.

T. J. Choate, an eminent and esteemed citizen of Magazine Township, and the owner of the saw-mill plant two and a half miles north of Chickalah, was born in Tennessee, in 1843, and is the son of Gabriel and Jane (Brewer) Choate, also of Tennessee origin, and born about 1820 and 1816, respectively, and were married in Robinson County. The father, a farmer by occupation, emigrated from his native State to Missouri, thence to Arkansas in 1850. Locating in this county he bought and entered land, which he improved and he and wife, worthy members of the Christian Church, make their home in Magazine Township. Our subject enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, joining Company B of Infantry, Hawthorne's Regiment, and at the expiration of eleven months joined the Federal Army as a private, and participated in the battle of Jenkins' Ferry and a number of skirmishes, and discharged May, 1865. The year following his return from army life witnessed his marriage (July 8) to Miss Salina Wilson, an Arkansan by birth, born in 1844, and a daughter of William and Minerva (Cole) Wilson.

The fruits of this union are nine children—six sons and three daughters—Rufus, Mattie, Gabriel, Mary, John, Charles, Seth, Rual and Blanche, who in 1887 were called upon to mourn the loss of their mother. In connection with his milling business, which has a capacity for sawing nearly 10,000 feet per day, he owns 380 acres of land, with some fine timber on it, and cultivates 100, his principal crops being cotton and corn. He is a member of Chickalah Lodge No. 304 of the Masonic order.

Jerry Cockrell, Jr., a rising planter of Dardanelle Township, was born in South Carolina in 1855, and was the sixth in a family of eight children born to Jerry, Sr., and Eliza (Millmore) Cockrell, who were natives of the Palmetto State, where his father was a very prominent man and planter, owning three plantations, 100 slaves, and was also the popular sheriff of Fairfield County. Both he and wife died in their native State, he in 1860 and she in 1867, members of the Presbyterian Church. The great-grandfather, a very extensive planter, was one of the early pioneer settlers of South Carolina. Our subject, who passed his youthful days on a farm and attending school at Louisville and other places, came to Arkansas in 1870 and located in Dardanelle, and in 1883 purchased a tract of land eighty-two and one-half acres in extent, situated in the woods two miles west of town. He immediately began cutting the timber on this land, and now has a clearance of over sixty acres, twenty-two sown to grass, and the rest cultivated. In connection with his farm duties he gives considerable attention to stock-raising, making a specialty of some of the finer grades of cattle, hogs and sheep, including many of the choice varieties of poultry. Our subject began his worldly career with comparatively nothing, but being possessed with a determined will and undaunted courage combined with hard labor, has accumulated his fine, valuable property. He is an earnest and worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and a Good Templar.

Robert T. Compton. Among the native residents of the State of Georgia was one John Compton, who married Elizabeth Allen, also of Georgia, and who became the mother of six children, of

whom Robert T. (subject of our sketch) was the youngest, being born in Hall County, Ga., September 13, 1853, and being left an orphan at the age of nine, made his home with his brother in law, L. J. Pugh, and came with him, in 1868, to Yell County, remaining with them till he was nineteen years old, when he hired to a farmer, and followed this occupation till 1874, when, on October 4, of this same year, he married Frances H. Buford, who was born September 13, 1855, and is the daughter of Rev. W. L. Buford, of South Carolinian nativity, being born in that State September 5, 1808, and died in Yell County, September 16, 1884, her mother having died in 1864. To the marriage of Robert Compton and wife were born four boys and four girls: Nancy E. (born October 3, 1875, and died December 13, 1876), Lucy L. (born March 16, 1877, died March 28, 1879), Mary Bell (born January 18, 1879), Robert S. (born April 15, 1881), William G. (born July 8, 1883, died November 15, 1889), Lucinda R. (born April 20, 1885, died September 7, 1889), Reuben Anderson (born May 2, 1887), and Buford (born September 10, 1889). At the time of this worthy couple's marriage they did not possess a dollar's worth of this world's goods, but by determination, industry and economy, they have accumulated a farm of 337½ acres in Fourche La Pave Valley, 175 of which he has thoroughly improved, and are now residents of Rover Township. In politics he is an enthusiastic Democrat, and has served as justice of the peace for eight years on the local ticket. Himself and wife are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and is a citizen deeply interested in the upbuilding of schools and churches, always liberally contributing to these and all things for the benefit of his community's good.

William Cowger, a thrifty farmer of Yell County, emigrated with his parents, Ira and Eliza (Proctor) Cowger, father of Tennessee, and mother of Alabama, from Mississippi to Arkansas in 1853, locating in Yell County. They were united in marriage in Alabama, and were the parents of twelve children, he whose name heads this sketch being the second child, and was born in the latter State, March 8, 1839. The father, a farmer, was

killed by the Federals in 1863, his widow surviving him till 1887. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Our subject was a soldier in the late war, enlisting in Company D, Fifteenth Arkansas Regiment, and being wounded was discharged from service in 1863. In 1868 he was joined in marriage to Miss Nancy Jones, also of this county, and who was born August 22, 1842, and they were the parents of four children: Robert P., Eliza E., and a son and daughter deceased. Himself and wife are worthy communicants of the Baptist Church. He has eighty-four acres of good land, all well improved, and is a high minded and public-spirited man, upholding the building of churches and schools, and donates liberally to the support of the same.

James A. Crow, a resident planter of Center-ville Township, whose birth place was in Morgan County, Ala., was born August 11, 1847, a son of James W. and Mary A. (Kyle) Crow, who were married in the State of Alabama, December 9, 1841. The mother was born in 1819, and the father July 24, 1823, both in Alabama. The former was a farmer, carpenter and an active politician, and while a soldier in the Confederate Army way taken prisoner, and carried to Rock Island, Ill., where he died in 1864, his widow joining him in 1875. They were consistent and worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject emigrated from Mississippi to Yell County in 1869, and purchased 140 acres of fertile land, breaking, clearing, and putting under thorough cultivation eighty acres, and in 1888 built the large two-story frame house in which he now lives, all of which he has accumulated by hard work and good management. His marriage to Miss Nancy McKinzie, formerly of North Carolina, took place in this county, and she is the mother of eight children, seven of whom are living: Mary E., James A., Melville L., David T., Laura O., Leslie H. and Lennia H. Mr. and Mrs. Crow are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Crow's maternal grandmother, lived to be one hundred and ten years of age, and departed this life in Alabama. Our subject is highly esteemed by his friends for his many good qualities.

John T. Crownover, one of the successful tillers of the soil, and owner of a 120-acre farm situated in Fergeson Township, came to this township in 1880 and bought his land, which at the time was mostly in its natural state, and which by hard work and perseverance he has cleared, cultivated and improved with a comfortable house, good barn and other outbuildings. He raises principally cotton, corn and small grains, which yield abundantly and give him good returns for his labor. He was born in South Carolina April 10, 1838, and came with his parents, Daniel D. (born in the Palmetto State March 2, 1818) and Polly (daughter of John George) Crownover, to this State in 1840. Here he received a very limited education, and at the breaking out of hostilities was among the first to respond to the call for men, and enlisted in Company F, Third Arkansas Regiment of Cavalry, where he fought till his discharge in June, 1865. He then returned to his home, and on June 3 of the following year was united in marriage to Miss Jane Schwilling, who bore him five children; Warren Henry (born in 1867), Mary W. (born in 1871), Robert K. (born in 1877), Ralph H. (born in 1881), and Alice May (born in 1883). He is not identified with any one church, but is a generous donator to all, and is a man well informed on the leading events of his day; is charitable, hospitable, and in his dealings with his fellow-creatures is governed by the teachings of the Golden Rule.

S. L. Crownover, the senior member of the firm of S. L. Crownover & Co., was born in Rover in 1847, his parents, Henry T. and Jane (Briggs) Crownover, of South Carolina, came to Yell County with their parents prior to 1840, where they were married about 1845, and located on a farm near Dauville, where the father was accidentally killed by a horse in 1859, the mother still living and residing in Texas. The principal of this biography was raised on a farm and educated in the common schools, and at the age of twenty began farming for himself, and in 1870 started merchandising at Bluffton, which he conducted for fourteen years; then was two years at Briggsville, where he was appointed postmaster, when he moved the business to Rover, and carries a stock of \$6,000, which

brings in a trade of \$12,000 annually, drawing customers from all along the valley of the Fourche. His personal property consists of a storehouse, 24x50, two dwellings in town, and 1,200 acres of fine river bottom land with 350 cultivated and improved, and it is all due to hard work and good management. He was married in 1872 to Miss Nannie T. Burt, daughter of W. T. Burt, of South Carolina, and who has borne him eight children: Mary Ida, Sydney B. (deceased), John Wyatt (deceased), Ada Bell, Penelope May, Pearl Lado-nia, Effie and William Leander. Mrs. Crownover is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and socially he belongs to the A. F. & A. M., having joined Rover Lodge No. 467, and politically is a staunch Democrat, doing all in his power for its success, and has represented his State in convention twice.

Dr. Hiram Dacus. In giving a sketch of the lives of the representative men of the various trades, occupations and professions, the history of Yell County would be incomplete were that of Dr. Dacus, of Chickalash, omitted. He was the eldest son of fourteen children born to James A. and Martha J. (Burton) Dacus, born, respectively, about 1820 and 1825 in the State of Tennessee, this also being the birthplace of our subject, who first saw the light of this world in Tipton County in 1840, and when three years old his father moved his family to Arkansas and entered a large tract of land, and began at once the preparations of what in the future proved to be a very comfortable home. Farming and its many duties occupied his attention till 1877, when he departed this life, a worthy communicant of the Church of Christ, and a member of the Masonic order. His widow still lives and makes her home on the old homestead. The Doctor attended the schools of his county and received a thorough education in the common branches, and having chosen medicine as his life-work, attended lectures at a medical institute in Cincinnati, Ohio, and about 1861 opened an office in the old town of Lewisburg and Plummerville, Conway County. About this time the call for troops being sent over the land, he put aside his professional duties for service in defense of his

country's honor and enlisted in Company F, Third Arkansas Regiment of Cavalry, remaining in the army till June 30, 1865, when he was discharged as lieutenant, having received this title as an award for his bravery and faithful services while a soldier. On his return home he resumed his practice, and in connection with his professional duties assisted in the reconstruction of the State as deputy clerk, and in 1868 was elected justice of the peace of Dardanelle Township. In 1879 he again attended lectures, and in 1885 was chosen by his fellow-citizens to represent the State in the Legislature. In 1859 he led to the altar as his chosen bride, Miss Sarah E. Patey, of Tennessee, and a consistent member of the Church of Christ, and who died in 1881, having borne him the following family: Rosa B. (wife of A. D. Malone), Ida M., James A., Martha (deceased), Mary M. (deceased), and Emma A. (deceased). He was again married, to Mary L. Durham, of Missouri, born in 1864, and daughter of Thomas J. and Josephine (Stafford) Durham, and who became the mother of two children by this marriage: William M. and Roy B. The Doctor and wife are united in fellowship with the Church of Christ, and socially he belongs to the Masonic fraternity, having been initiated in the Plummerville-Howard Lodge No. 253, and as a citizen and physician has the respect of his many friends and patrons.

Dr. Robert H. Dacus was born in Tipton County, Tenn., October 7, 1843. In March, 1851, his father having died in 1848, his mother came to Arkansas, settling in Yell County, where she died in 1852. He and his sister, Julia A. (now Mrs. Gillette), who was three years younger than himself, went to live with their half-brother, James A. Dacus. Here he remained, working upon the farm and attending school when opportunity afforded until the breaking out of the war in 1861. He then entered the Confederate Army, enlisting in Company H, First Arkansas Mounted Rifles, with which he served until the close of the war. He was in the battles of Oak Hills, Mo., and Elk Horn, Ark. Soon after the latter battle he was transferred east of the Mississippi River. Here he served under Beauregard, Bragg, Johnston and

Hood, and was engaged in the battles of Farmington, Tenn., Richmond, Ky. (where 5,000 Confederates under Gen. Kirby Smith, on an open field, fought and captured 7,000 of the enemy), was at the battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn., the siege of Jackson, Miss., and the battle of Chickamauga, Ga., where he was severely wounded. Afterward he was with Johnston on his campaign in Northern Georgia during the spring and summer of 1864, known as Johnston's retreat through Georgia. It would be too tedious to mention all the battles and skirmishes in which he participated during this three months' campaign. Suffice it to say that every time the roll was called he was there to answer to his name; and as evidence of the part Reynolds' brigade, to which he belonged, took part in the fighting done during this, one of the hardest as well as the most noted campaigns of the war, it is only necessary to state that when the campaign began at Dalton they reported 1,000 men for duty, and when they retreated from Atlanta, three months later, their official report showed 800 killed and wounded on the campaign. During the following winter Dr. Dacus went with Hood on his campaign into Tennessee, carrying the colors of his regiment. Here he was engaged in the battles of Franklin, Nashville and Sugar Creek. In the spring of 1865 the little remnant of the Army of Tennessee was transferred to North Carolina. Here he was in the battle of Bentonville, the last regular engagement of the war. The company to which he belonged consisted of 118 men. Of that number, 85 were killed and wounded; and 25 died from other causes. When, at the final surrender and close of the war, the last roll was called, there were but seven to answer to their names, he being one of that number. On their way home the freight train upon which they were being transported was wrecked, and ten of his comrades were killed and fifty others injured, he being one of the latter receiving injuries at that time, from which he will never fully recover. After coming home he spent about eight months in school. The balance of the time he spent partly on the farm and partly as salesman in a general mercantile business until 1870, when he entered the medical depart-

ment of the University of Louisiana (now Tulane University). In the fall of 1871 he went to the Cherokee Nation and began the practice of medicine. He remained here seven years, when, his health failing, he returned to his old home in Yell County, where he has, up to the present time, been following his profession, and has been favored with quite a lucrative practice. December 23, 1869, he married Miss Hettie A. McCarty at Evansville, Washington County, where she had moved in 1867 from Charleston, East Tenn., with her mother and family, her father having died in prison during the war. From this marriage they have had born to them four children: Lena M. (deceased), Minnie L. (now in her sixteenth year), Walter P. (deceased) and Hugh (now in his fourth year). Dr. Dacus is a member of the Baptist Church, and serves as deacon and corresponding secretary. His wife and daughter are members of the Baptist Church also. Socially, he is a member of the Masonic fraternity and K. of H. Both the Doctor's and Mrs. Dacus' parents were among the pioneer settlers of Tennessee. His grandfather, though but a boy at the time, was with his father in the army during the latter part of the war of the Revolution.

Dr. Thomas Jefferson Daniel is one of the well-known physicians of the Petit Jean Valley, located at Waveland, Yell County, this State. He is a native Arkansan, born near Quitman, Van Buren County, December 9, 1857, the son of William and Jane (Haney) Daniel, natives of North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. The father followed farming in Van Buren County until 1858, when he moved to White County, and died there in the fall of 1865, at the age of sixty-six years, the mother dying in 1859, at the age of fifty-five years. After his father's death, Dr. Daniel remained with his brother, John W., in White County until he married. Remaining a student until he was seventeen years of age, he received a good common school education, and in 1875 moved to Mount Vernon, where he followed carpentering and farming, still studying when he found time. In 1879 he commenced the study of medicine under Dr. J. F. Powers, of Mount Vernon, remaining

with him one year, when he decided to change his course, and took up the study of the eclectic system instead of the regular course. He studied three years, passed the medical board in 1882, and then located in Faulkner County, practicing there until 1885, when he removed to Riley Township, this county, soon building up a large practice in this and adjoining townships. He was married on September 18, 1873, to Eliza C. Harrison, born December 29, 1856, daughter of Capt. Joe and Matilda Harrison, the father a native of Georgia, and the mother of Kentucky. To Dr. Daniel and his wife have been born three children: James Washington, Alice Luellen and William Elmer Scudder. He is a Democrat in his political views, and socially is a member of the Magazine Lodge No. 69, I. O. O. F., and Magazine Lodge, A. F. & A. M., also the Farmers' Alliance. He was formerly a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, but in 1878 joined the Second Adventist, and was ordained a minister of same in 1879. He has held five noted religious discussions, first, with Elder P. Hammit, in Van Buren County; second with Elder Blaylock, a Yell County Missionary Baptist divine, on "The state of the dead," lasting three days, and at the close of which he had forty additions; third, with Dr. Calico, of Scott County, a Christian preacher; fourth, with Elder J. T. Garland, also a Christian preacher of Yell County. In the last three years he has been instrumental in receiving and baptizing 300 in the church of his faith. He is at present pastor of the Waveland Church (100 members) valued at \$500, is superintendent of same, and is a most respected citizen of this township.

Mrs. Asie Dove. Among the business enterprises of Dardanelle, is the popular millinery emporium of Mrs. Dove, widow of the late John C. Dove, who was born in Mississippi, June 18, 1844, and whom she married in Smith County of the same State, December 17, 1863. He was a mechanic by trade, and in 1872 emigrated to Arkansas, locating in this county. Being a victim of that insidious disease, consumption, and thinking to improve or regain his failing health, in company with his family started for Florida, but growing worse while *en route*, was obliged to stop in

Scott County, Miss., where, after a long and severe illness, departed this life June 14, 1878. He served in the late war, enlisting at the youthful age of sixteen, in Company H, Sixteenth Mississippi Infantry, and participated in nineteen regular battles, and a number of skirmishes; was captured at Petersburg and taken to Point Lookout, and held a prisoner for nine months, and discharged in 1865. His parents were natives of the Old North State, and of Scotch descent. Mrs. Dove was born in Noxubee County, Miss., November 20, 1847, a daughter of Richard and Mary Colbert. Her father, born in Caroline County, Miss., June 6, 1811, and her mother in Montgomery County, Ala., May 5, 1821, were married in Noxubee County, January 10, 1839, and were the parents of nine children. Mr. Colbert was a farmer and an enthusiastic Democrat, politically, taking an active part in all political issues of the day, and acted as deputy clerk for Noxubee County. He and his faithful consort are still living in Mississippi, at a ripe old age, and he enjoys a membership in the Primitive Baptist Church, while she enjoys the privileges of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mrs. Dove's maternal grandfather was an Englishman by the name of Johnston, possessed of great wealth and vast estates, and fought in the Revolutionary War. Her maternal grandmother was of French extraction. To the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Dove were born four children, whom their widowed mother has given every advantage for a thorough education and personal improvement: John C., Jr. (born May 14, 1870, and a student in the Fayetteville Industrial University), Sadie A. (born October 12, 1873, a graduate from, and teacher in, the Whitworth College, Brookham, Miss. She is a young lady of rare intellectual, and musical attainments, and possessing the attributes of an affectionate manner and an amiable disposition, and an altogether lovely character, is an universal favorite among her many friends), Howard B. (born May 4, 1876), and Robert E. (born July 13, 1878). After the death of her husband, Mrs. Dove returned to Dardanelle, and opened her present establishment, consisting of a stock of the most fashionable millinery, and is doing a thriving and

lucrative trade. She is a woman full of energy and determination, with pleasing manners, and as a business woman well worthy the patronage received from her many customers, and as a mother and friend, deserves the high encomiums conferred upon her by her well-wishers. She with her deceased husband worshiped as members of the Christian Church, and her daughter, Sadie, is a professor in the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Hope T. Driskell, one of the early settlers of Bluffton Township, and one of its most successful farmers, came to this county and settled on the farm where he now lives in 1866. He came from Alabama, in which State he was reared and educated. He was reared on a farm, and at the age of twenty-one he began business for himself as an agriculturist, renting land, and succeeding as well as any in his vicinity. When he first came to this county he bought eighty acres of land, and to this he has added to from time to time, until he now has 269 acres, 100 acres of which are under cultivation. He has erected a good house, 31x31 feet, has substantial barns and other outbuildings, and, take him all in all, he is one of the most progressive and enterprising farmers in the county. He was born May 22, 1836, in Gwinnett County, Ga., received a limited education, and was married September 13, 1858, to Miss Sarah Hemphreys, who died in January, 1889. They had five children—two sons and three daughters—who are named as follows: Noah C. (married Miss Margaret Brummett), Victoria (deceased), Josephine, Martha A. (married Silas Wilkinson), and S. H. (married Miss Emily Robinson). The sons and daughters are settled near our subject, and are prosperous and successful. Mr. Driskell is a member of the Baptist Church, and has been clerk of the same for many years. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Concordia Lodge No. 310, and of this he is treasurer. He is a Democrat, but has never taken an active part in political strife. Commencing life as a poor boy, and a farmer's boy at that, with scarcely any advantages for an education, Mr. Driskell is now in possession of a comfortable competence.

Henry W. Duncan, a citizen and mill-owner, of

Dutch Creek Valley, was born in Cherokee County, Ga., July 30, 1852, and is the son of Elijah and Amanda (Church) Duncan, also of Georgia, and who had a family of eleven children. Our subject was raised on a farm, and received but a slight education, and on becoming of age, started for the greatest State in the Union (at that day), Arkansas, and located in this county, and pre-empted 160 acres of land on Dutch Creek, in what is now known as Danville. This he improved until he had about fifty acres under a fine state of cultivation, and has a comfortable dwelling house and barn. He has increased his original 160 to 269 acres of as good land as will be found in the valley, and his unimproved land contains some of the finest wagon and stave timber in the State, and in 1885 built a saw-mill and cotton-gin, which he operated in connection with his farm, in 1869, erecting the saw-mill and cotton-gin situated about a mile and a half from his first mill site, and he now has a milling plant estimated at something over \$200, and is a good source of revenue, his gins turning out nearly 500 bales of cotton annually. He was married October 18, 1874, to Etta, daughter of Isaac Hutchinson, formerly of Alabama, but now a resident of Scott County. To them have been born five children: William Elijah, Charles H., Emerine, Robert W. and Francis M., all born on the farm. Our subject votes with the Democratic party politically, and as a man and citizen possesses a character above reproach, and is noted for the hospitable manner in which he entertains his guests.

Dr. Andrew J. Dyer. In the compilation of the history of Yell County and its representative men, particularly among the medical profession, it has been found that the name of Dr. A. J. Dyer ranks as that of one of the best known physicians of Dardanelle, thoroughly conversant with, and well posted in, medicinal lore. Dr. Dyer was born in Smith County, Tenn., January 13, 1831, being the second child in a family of five born to James S. and Martha (Hallum) Dyer. The paternal grand father, Joel Dyer, originally of Virginia, was brought with his parents to Tennessee when but a mere youth, and was what the world terms a self-

made man. Being very popular with his fellow-citizens, he was twice elected to the Senate, presiding over that august body as a special officer or chairman one term. He was ever active as a citizen and died at a ripe old age. The maternal ancestors, the Hallums, were formerly of North Carolina, it is believed, but for many years have been numbered among Smith County's (Tenn.), most prominent citizens. Dr. Dyer's sister Mattie, married John Hallum, the historian of Arkansas, and was of valuable assistance to him in the compilation of that work. Dr. James S. Dyer, our subject's father, was born in Smith County, Tenn., where he studied medicine, and practiced in that and Sumner County for fifty years. Being a recognized member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, he was prominently identified with its working interests as class leader and Sunday-school superintendent for many years, and often officiated as lay delegate to the annual conferences of the church. Both he and his wife are deceased, his wife dying November 6, 1856, and he April 20, 1875. The subject of this sketch was reared and educated in Tennessee, being an attendant at the Academy of Hartsville, and other schools of Sumner County and Wilson County. Being seized with the gold fever in 1850, he journeyed to California to seek his fortune in the gold mines of that State, remaining here but a year, at the expiration of which he returned to Tennessee matriculated and was one of the first in the medical department of the Nashville University. Graduating in 1853, he at once began the practice of medicine, locating at Hartsville, and in 1854 came to Arkansas, settling at Dardanelle, where on December 5, of this same year, he married Miss Margaret E. Toomer, daughter of Col. Joshua Toomer, known as one of the earliest and most extensive planters of this section. Not having any children of their own, this worthy couple have reared several, and now have three orphans under their supervision, to whom they are giving every advantage which will make them useful and creditable citizens in any community to which kind fortune will lead them. Dr. Dyer remained in Arkansas till 1856, when he again went to Tennessee, sojourning there until the outbreak of the war, when

he once more came to Dardanelle, and in response to his country's call took his place in Capt. Daniel's company, First Arkansas Rifles, under command of Col. Churchill. Soon after his enlistment, he was appointed assistant surgeon, serving in this capacity till 1864, when ill health compelled him to leave the army, and return home. Settling on a farm eight miles from Dardanelle, which consisted of some 600 acres, 200 under cultivation, he resumed his practice, which extended over the country about twenty miles. In 1875 he retired from active practice, and in 1881 he purchased the beautiful home in town, where he now resides. Buying property on the bench of Mount Nebo, he erected a house on it, in which he takes his summer's recreation. The Doctor fellowships with the Methodist Episcopal Church South, being one of its most earnest workers, and for the past sixteen years has been chosen as a lay delegate to represent its interests in the annual conference. At the last annual conference he was elected one of the alternates to the general conference. Politically he is a Democrat.

Zachariah G. Dyer. Many years ago Dr. James Dyer, a graduate in medicine from an institute in Nashville, Tenn., and under directorship of Prof. Bowlings, established himself in Sumner County, and opened an office for the practice of medicine, which he successfully conducted for forty-five years, winning the confidence of his patients and the esteem of his fellow-men, and here was born to himself and wife, Martha (Hallum) Dyer, their son, Zachariah, the subject of this sketch, his birth occurring January 17, 1835. He was placed in the schools of his native home and given a good common-school education, and on arriving at maturity busied himself with merchandising and learning the tanner's trade, till the threatening cloud of war burst forth in all its fury, when he cast aside all business to become a soldier in the Confederate Army, enlisting in the Bennett Cavalry, Company F, of the Seventh Battalion, under command of Capt. Puryear, and participated in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth Nos. 1 and 2, Iuka, Okalona, and with Gen. Price on his raid through Missouri, and a number of skirmishes, and was taken prisoner in

North Alabama. While under command of Col. C. R. Barton, who had charge of the Second Tennessee Regiment, he was again captured at Tusculum, by the Fifth Ohio boys, remaining with this company till the death of the captain, when he was paroled. Returning home he reopened his tannery, which he operated for ten months, subsequently joining the army again and doing duty in Desha County till peace once more reigned over the land, when he accepted a position with Col. Joe Branch. Serving him for ten months he went back to Tennessee and farmed, making two crops, and learning of the healthful climate and productive soil and the many other advantages to be gained on becoming a resident of Arkansas, emigrated to Dardanelle Township, December 27, 1867, where he purchased 120 acres of fine land, which he improved and cultivated, and commodious barns and buildings for stock, a good, comfortable dwelling and a prolific orchard, planted to some of the finest and best known varieties of plums, peaches, etc., and several kinds of the smaller fruits, are positive proofs of his determination to make his home one of the finest in the State. He was married December 27, 1857, to Miss Ellen P. Harrison, who was born in Wilson County, Tenn., December 20, 1835, and daughter of E. R. Harrison, and to them were born Martha R. (wife of M. A. Banks), E. H., Joel, Mary (wife of Thomas Alley), Jackson W., Gibbs W. and Grace. After a lingering illness of many years Mrs. Dyer passed to her final home October 1, 1888, and was laid to rest in New Hope Cemetery, her resting place being marked by an elegant monument as a lasting tribute to the memory of one who though gone, is still loved and cherished by a mourning husband and family. He is a man honored and respected in religious, social and political circles, being connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and is steward, class-leader and trustee of the same; and as an A. F. & A. M. affiliates with Centerville Lodge No. 462, and was its efficient secretary for a number of years; is a staunch Democrat, always voting with that party; is also a trusted member of the building committee, and a liberal supporter of all religious, charitable and educational enterprises.

John W. Eidson, one of the pioneers and prosperous cotton-growers of Yell County, and a citizen of Centerville Township, was born in Alabama on November 15, 1843, and son of Edward and Mary (Mame) Eidson, natives of the Palmetto State. In 1851 his father, thinking to better his fortunes, moved his family to Texas, settling on a farm which proved to be a profitable investment, and operated it till his death in 1865. The principal of this biography spent his youth in his native and adopted States, where he obtained but a limited education, and on reaching manhood engaged in farming till April, 1861, when he enlisted in Company A, First Texas Infantry, Commandants Col. Wakefield and Capt. Bobo, doing duty in some of the departments under Gen. Hood, and participated in many of the principal engagements, namely Seven Pines, West Point, the seven days' fight around Richmond and others, being in the noted battles of Bull Run and Gettysburg, and here was discharged from service. In 1862 he re-enlisted in the cavalry service in the Department of Mississippi, whose movements were controlled by Col. Hodges and Gens. West and Adams, and did duty as a scout till the surrender in July, 1865. Remaining in Mississippi till the next year, he went to Northeast Texas, thence came to this State and purchased eighty acres of land, to which he has since added forty acres more, 100 of it being fine, productive land, yielding good crops of cotton, corn, wheat and oats, and he has an orchard of peaches, apples and plums, and altogether a very valuable farm and comfortable home. He was married in 1868 to Lurilla Huckaby, born in 1848 in Mississippi, and they have been the parents of eleven children, eight of whom are living: Suvanal (wife of Frank Sloan), Phoebe E., John A., William A., Walter E., Roy, Ira and Ora. In religion he and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and politically he is a Democrat, and in 1884 served his party as justice of the peace, and has been elected to the second term of office. Socially he is connected with the Grange and Wheel, and gives liberally to the support of all charitable, educational and religious institutions.

Stephen Nathaniel Evans. Nathaniel Evans,

Sr., grandfather of the subject of this sketch, came to North Alabama when the Tennessee River was the dividing line between the whites and the Indians, was a soldier in the War of 1812, and fought with Jackson at the battle of New Orleans, and was known as one of the substantial planters of his day. In 1856 he immigrated to Mississippi, and busied himself with planting in De Soto County, remaining there until his death, which occurred in 1873, when nearly one hundred years old. Stephen M. Richards, maternal grandfather of S. N. Evans, was born in Southern Alabama, his parents coming to this territory when it was a vast wilderness, and have witnessed it rise and grow to its present magnitude. Stephen M. Richards on gaining his majority went to North Alabama, where he, in company with his son-in-law, established a mercantile business, which netted them a handsome income. He was highly esteemed and honored as a citizen, and noted for his integrity and piety, being a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church until his death. In 1860 he came to Arkansas settling in St. Francis County, where he died in 1871, when nearly eighty years old. Stephen Nathaniel Evans, named in honor of his illustrious ancestors (a short sketch of whom appears above), was born in Morgan County, Ala., in 1848, the eldest child of his parents, Nathaniel Evans and Sarah (Richards, also of Alabama). The senior Evans was a farmer by occupation, and came to Arkansas in 1862, locating in St. Francis County, where he died in 1863, a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church. The care of his widowed mother and an infant sister falling on our subject, then a youth of but fourteen, he took up farming which he carried on till 1876, when he removed the family to Russellville to engage in the livery business, which he conducted for ten years, having a well-equipped stable and doing a good trade. Closing out the livery establishment he again commenced farming in 1886, this time settling in the Arkansas Valley opposite the town of Dardanelle, and not being able to obtain good reliable help on which the success of his farm depended, he decided to re-enter the livery business and in 1888 ran the first hack to Mount Nebo, a

watering place seven miles west of Dardanelle, and the next year found him a partner in the establishment of Mr. Shinn and Col. Hughes. They built a large barn for the purpose of carrying on a general livery and hack business, handling during the year some 400,000 pounds of freight for the Summit Park Hotel. On December 1, 1889, the firm bought out the Transfer Company, now known as the Dardanelle Transfer Company, of which our subject is recognized as one of its most efficient members. This company has under its management one of the largest and best equipped livery stables in all Arkansas, owning some seventy head of horses and mules and a number of buggies and hacks, buses and transfer wagons, also doing general freighting and expressing, carrying mail, passengers, running hacks to and from the mountain, and handle on an average of 700,000 pounds of freight per month, transporting some 12,000 to 15,000 bales of cotton to the trains. He has ever been an active supporter of the Democratic party, and in local politics served as mayor of Russellville from 1878 to 1881, and was justice of the peace for four years; socially is in affiliation with the K. of H. He is counted among his fellowmen as a man of good practical sense and business ability. He was married in June, 1870, to Miss Susie B. Gray, of Germantown, Tenn., and the daughter of Dr. J. M. Gray, a physician of thirty years' standing in Tennessee, but now residing in Texas. To the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Evans have been born the following interesting family: Bessie, Clara, Sallie, Lewis, Nathaniel, Charles and Stephen. Himself, wife and three daughters are worthy members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

Capt. Joseph Evins was born in Kentucky in 1834, the seventh in a family of twelve children born to Lewis and Bethena (Smith) Evins. The parents were of East Tennessee origin. The father, a planter by occupation, came to Arkansas in 1860, locating at Dardanelle, where he made his home with Capt. Evins for several years, then going to the home of his son, William S., in Missouri, where he died in 1882, at eighty-two years of age, his wife having preceded him to their final home

in 1853. He was sheriff of one of the counties in Kentucky, which office he filled for many years. Capt. Evins, who was known far and wide as a prominent citizen, a government contractor, capitalist, speculator, and the original and at present principal owner of the romantic and popular summer resort known as Mount Nebo, was reared on a farm, attending school but a short time, when, at the age of sixteen, he sought and found a position as clerk, and at the expiration of seven years resigned to accept the clerkship on a steamboat on the Cumberland River, filling this position three years, when he was placed in charge of a vessel, and up to 1866 served as captain on steamers plying on the Arkansas, Mississippi, Ohio, Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers, and during the late war was appointed by the Confederate Government to take charge of transportation on the Arkansas River. Subsequently opening a stock of merchandise in Dardanelle, he was engaged in trade from 1866 to 1873, then took charge of a steamer, and at the expiration of three years was again under Government employ, contracting and assisting in the work of the Mississippi River improvement in the Lake Proviident reach and other points. The Captain is the owner of some fine real estate in and about Dardanelle, having a handsome residence in town and a most productive farm near the place. In 1878 the Captain was the sole owner of the entire site of Mount Nebo, 720 acres in extent. He erected a house, cleared and planted forty acres in an orchard of over 2,000 apple, peach and plum trees, which are highly prolific; and he has also many varieties of the choicest small fruits, which yield an abundance in their season. The scene which greets the eye from the summit of this lovely mountain is grand and picturesque. Below, the outstretching valley, the plains and undulating hills, clothed in verdure, and where

Before me rose an avenue
Of tall and sombre pines,
Abroad their fan-like branches grew
And, where the sunshine darted through,
Spread a vapor soft and blue,
In long and sloping lines.

Much of this property has been disposed of to

people who have improved it with fine summer residences and well laid-out drives. Here also is the summer Normal School, and a large and commodious hotel always filled to overflowing. In 1855 Miss Beulah Foley, a native of Kentucky, became the Captain's wife, who died eleven months after, leaving one child, Davidella Virginia (wife of S. H. Howell, of Dardanelle). He was again married, in 1857, to Miss Mary E. Hart, also of Kentucky. She has borne him ten children: Charles F., Ida A., Robert L. (deceased in 1884), Eugene L., Cora B., Samuel Hart, Joseph Arthur, Henry David, Mary B. and William Barnard. In religion the family worship with the Methodist Episcopal Church South, of which they are consistent members. The Captain is in affiliation with the Odd Fellows socially, and at one time was Dardanelle's most honored mayor.

Rev. Nathan E. Fair, local minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, was born in Sullivan County, Tenn., December 16, 1849, and came with his parents, Ellis and Nancy H. (Easley) Fair, of South Carolina and Tennessee, respectively, to Benton County, Ark., in 1859. Owing to the Civil War, which began in 1861 and continued four years, causing the death of his father and the breaking up of his mother, his educational advantages were very limited. His father was a farmer by occupation, which he followed up to 1864, when he was killed by the Pin Indians, a branch of the Cherkees, who raided the country, robbing houses and killing all the old men and boys, they could find at home. Being concealed in a thicket of small bushes, Mr. Fair counted the gunshots, eight in all, that brought his father to a most cruel death. He barely escaped discovery as one Indian passed within twenty steps of him. This was the 7th day of May, and in the fall, when he could remain at home no longer, he joined his four brothers in the Confederate Army, where he remained till the close of the war, then went to Texas, and after an absence of sixteen months returned to his mother's in Benton County, Ark. In the spring of 1868 he was licensed to preach, and in the fall of the same year was admitted on trial by the Arkansas annual conference at Jack-

sonport, and, although not yet eighteen years of age, he was at once placed in charge of the Bluffton Mission in Yell County. His labors were so blessed that the mission was raised to a circuit, and he was returned the next year. During these two years he applied himself very closely to his school books, as well as to the study of divinity, stopping frequently under the shade of a tree to get up his lessons. The marriage ceremony of our subject and Amada Hamilton, who was born in Red River County, Tex., August 21, 1854, took place December 15, 1870, and to them have been born eight children: Laura A., John E. (deceased), Mary L., Minnie M., Gracie V., Carrie H., Katie E. (deceased), and the baby, Edwin L. In 1885 he moved to Bellville to send his children to school, and taught for some time with Prof. J. G. Smyth, M. A., in the Bellville Academy. In connection with his ministerial duties and school teaching he has bought and improved a small farm adjacent to the town of Bellville, where he and his family are now living very contentedly. While he is a Prohibitionist by faith and practice, he is also a Democrat, and for some years has opposed, both on the rostrum and through the newspapers, the organization of a Prohibition political party, claiming that the Democratic party can, and will do more for the temperance cause in this State than a third party could do. He is also an A. F. & A. M., belonging to Christian Lodge No. 394. He is a man of sterling integrity, and fully qualified to discharge the duties which devolve upon him as a minister of the gospel. While he is fearless in proclaiming what he believes to be right, yet he is always respectful in dealing with the opinions of others, believing that men may differ widely and still both be honest.

W. H. Ferguson, a successful planter and the owner of the cotton-gin, saw and shingle mill and flour-mill of Bellville, all being thoroughly equipped to carry on a good business, was born in Virginia in 1830 to Joseph R. and Jane (Ayres) Ferguson, also native Virginians. His paternal ancestors (were of Scotch descent and his maternal of Irish lineage) early came to America. His father, a farmer and merchant of Virginia, emi-

grated to Kentucky in 1848, residing here till 1860, whence he moved his family to Arkansas, locating in Yell County, remaining till his death in 1844, his wife having died the year previous. Our subject having early been reared as a farmer, on arriving to manhood still followed this occupation, buying a farm in Riley Township, which he operated till his first wife's death in 1864 (Miss Euphema Watkins, of Kentucky), to whom he was married in 1852, and who bore him seven children, but one living, Mollie, wife of James Thompson, a resident of this county. Her son, Benjamin Lee, became a Methodist preacher of some prominence and popularity, and died in 1880 while stationed at Ozark. In 1865 he moved to Danville, and this same year was elected sheriff, serving four years, when he resigned. This year also witnessed his second marriage to Miss Sarah E. Stout, a daughter of old pioneer settlers of Pope County, and are the parents of the following children: William H. (deceased), Addie (wife of N. J. Buckman), James C. and Sallie (twins and deceased), Charley, Fannie Pearl and Lillie Irene. In religion the family are members of the Baptist and Methodist Episcopal Churches. In 1872 our subject erected the plant known as Ferguson's Mills, about five miles west of Danville, and the year following established the first mercantile business in the place and built a residence to which he moved his family, and was appointed postmaster of the Mills, which has had a rapid and astonishing growth, and is now known as Bellville. In connection with his milling interests he owns some 2,500 acres of valuable land in different portions of Yell County, 1,200 near Bellville, with 1,000 in a single tract, 300 of which are highly cultivated, and the remainder fine timber land. He with many others was instrumental in securing the fine academy of this place, which makes Bellville the thriving town it is. Socially, he fellowships with the Masonic fraternity, and as a citizen is deserving of the good wishes and worthy of any attention he may receive at the hands of his townspeople.

O. S. Ferguson, one of the most successful and prosperous dealers in general merchandise, was born in Virginia in 1849, and was the youngest in

his parents' family. Joseph and Jane (Ayres) Ferguson [see sketch of W. H. Ferguson] soon after their son's (O. S.) birth moved to Kentucky, where he was given a very fair start in education, and when twelve years old they came to Arkansas, and here he resumed his studies, taking a term at Russellville and Danville, and at the age of twenty began teaching, following this and farming for nearly ten years. Buying a tract of land of 160 acres five miles west of Bellville, he cleared sixty acres and otherwise improved it and made a very comfortable home, where he lived till called upon to mourn his wife's death, on December 30, 1888, he having married, in 1879, Miss Mollie Smith, a daughter of James Smith, formerly of Tennessee, but now of Yell County. To Mr. and Mrs. Ferguson were born a family of three children: Edgar Lee, Johnnie May and Olive James. On the first of the present year (1890) he opened his present flourishing business in Bellville, carrying a full line of goods pertaining to general merchandise, such as groceries, crockery, dry goods and general plantation supplies, etc. In connection with his farm on the outskirts of Bellville he owns 240 acres in one tract, 160 in another, having 240 cultivated, and a residence and forty acres in Bellville. As a citizen he fully realizes the benefits to be derived from the free-school system, and is an active supporter of this and all other interests of his town.

Benjamin L. Ford, prominently identified with the farming interests of Dandanelle Township, was born in Pope County, in 1850, the eighth child in a family of twelve born to Malachi and Sarah Frances (Dawson) Ford, originally of Tennessee, but who came to Arkansas in 1840, settling in Yell County, subsequently moving to Pope County, coming back to Arkansas, settling on a clearance of 150 acres, where they remained till their deaths, the mother dying in 1879, and the father in 1881, being members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, he an officer in the church, and politically voting the Republican ticket. The principal of this sketch was reared in his adopted county, having acquired but three months' schooling, and what knowledge he now possesses has been gained by his own efforts. In 1877 he settled on 124 acres of land

four and one-half miles northwest of Dardanelle, and soon put thirty acres under a good state of cultivation, and in 1887 built for himself a neat cottage; he raises such stock as cattle, horses and hogs, also owns 200 acres on the La Pave, and twenty-seven in Delaware Township. When nineteen years old he wedded Amanda Ellen Brewer, born in Yell County, and a daughter of John and Nancy Brewer, formerly of Tennessee, but afterward residents of Yell County, where they lived until their deaths. To the union of Mr. and Mrs. Ford were born nine children—three sons and six daughters—three of whom are living: Rebecca Jane, Nancy (who died at the age of fifteen), Horace, Harvey (died in infancy), Eliza (died in infancy), Alice, Ethel, Amy and Genie. The entire family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, the father filling the office of steward. Socially he belongs to the Masonic fraternity.

Z. P. Ford, a prosperous planter of Lamar Township, was born in Lincoln County, N. C., June 22, 1831, and received a limited education in the common schools, and came to Yell County in the fall of 1857, having been married in North Carolina, and to whom a family of nine children has been born: Catharine J., Eli Martin, Jonas Laban, Joseph E., Mary Ann, Susan E., Sarah Lavina and Barbara M. (twins), and William Lee. Catharine, Eli, Susan and Lavina are deceased. Our subject has a very fine tract of land of 320 acres, of which he farms and cultivates 100. Himself and wife are most exemplary members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and being a public-spirited man, aids and contributes to schools, churches and all worthy enterprises of his township. The Democratic party claim him as one of its staunchest voters, politically. His parents, Isom and Erixna (Beard) Ford, lived in North Carolina for a number of years, and the father was known as a quiet and unostentatious farmer and mechanic, taking no part in the war, and died soon after its close. The maternal grandfather was also of North Carolina, and married a young lady by the name of Martin.

C. C. Frisbee, an energetic and progressive farmer of Centerville, first saw the light of day in

Buncombe County, N. C., in 1843, and is a son of Josiah and Mary (Herron) Frisbee, who were born and married in North Carolina, and were the parents of seven children, three of whom are now living. The father, a carpenter and farmer by occupation, and the efficient sheriff of Bureau County for many years, emigrated from his native State to Georgia in 1850, thence to Arkansas in 1867, where he resided till his death, in 1882, his wife having passed to her final home in 1859, and they dying in full membership of the Methodist Episcopal Church. At the outbreak of the late war our subject joined Company B, of the Sixty-fifth Georgia Regiment, participating in all the principal engagements, and while in service was wounded in his right hand by a gunshot, and in 1865 he received his discharge, and in 1867, going to Hamilton County, Tenn., met and married Miss Emily Carson, of Georgia, and who died in 1873, having been the mother of three children: Mary J., Martha E. and one who died in infancy. He was again united in marriage, to Miss Sarah J. Carson, a sister of his deceased wife, and himself and wife are trusted members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He operates a farm of 650 acres, 240 acres being planted principally in corn and cotton, and a few acres sown to wheat and oats. His farm is well supplied with good outbuildings and a large and commodious barn for the convenience of his stock. He is a man, who, having the welfare of his county at heart, donates liberally to all public enterprises which so materially add to its growth. Mrs. Frisbee's parents were natives of South Carolina and North Carolina, respectively, but were married in Georgia, where she was born in 1847, one of ten children, and came with her parents to Arkansas in 1867, locating in Yell County, where her father died in 1889, her mother dying in 1884. They were members of the Baptist and Methodist Episcopal Churches, respectively.

Judge Joseph Gault, one of the pioneer citizens of Yell County, as well as one of the leading merchants of Dardanelle, was born in South Carolina to William and Winnie (Cooper) Gault, of that State, in 1812, and when old enough was placed in the common schools and received what

schooling these afforded, and when twenty years old started out in the world for himself. In 1834 he married his first wife, Miss Bird, of South Carolina, and three weeks after the ceremony was performed embarked overland for Arkansas, being nine weeks on the way. Locating in Johnson County he broke ground for a farm, which he worked for three years, then came to Yell County and entered and made the necessary improvements on 160 acres of land, and soon established a general merchandise store on his plantation. In 1841 he was called upon to part with his wife, who had borne him a family of four children, and soon after he was united in marriage the second time to Miss Mary Briggs, daughter of James Briggs, who passed to her final home in 1870. In 1852 he was elected sheriff and filled this office till the bursting of the war cloud, when he joined the Confederate Army, serving but a short time, when he returned home and resumed his mercantile duties. In December, 1870, Mrs. Boles (daughter of Thomas May, an old settler of Johnson County as far back as 1834, and a well known stock-owner, planter and merchant, and member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church) became his third wife. In 1878 he established the business known as the firm of J. L. Gault & Co. His individual property is a fine tract of bottom land, and several hundred acres of upland and a lovely home on Mount Nebo, and a fine residence in Dardanelle, where he lives with his wife and several children. In 1882 he was elected county and probate judge, and served with great credit to himself and the county. The Judge has been the father of many children, eight of whom live in Yell County, the sons being merchants and farmers. His descendants and those of the present Mrs. Gault (she having had a large family by a former marriage) number nearly 100, and are all worthy and respected citizens in their respected communities, and their children give promise of inheriting the intellect and capabilities of their honored ancestors. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and Mr. Gault enjoys the social pleasures found within the mysteries of the Masonic fraternity. The Judge, full of years and honors, is enjoying the

fruits of a long life of active labor and the attentions of his many loving and appreciative friends.

J. J. Geiger, a planter living in Herring Township, was born in Alabama, December 22, 1827. His parents, Abraham and Anna W. (Pence) Geiger, were born in the Palmetto State in 1801 and 1812, and were married in 1825, and were the parents of nine children. In 1858 the family came to Arkansas and settled in Yell County, where the father carried on his farm till his death in 1863, his widow surviving him till 1878. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Our subject owns and operates 100 acres of land, seventy-five of which are highly productive, yielding a good crop of corn and cotton each season. He has been twice married, first in 1855 to Miss Mary A. Herrill and who died in 1861, leaving four children to his care: Mary J. (wife of W. A. Sinclair), George O., Anna N. (deceased), and Sarah F. (deceased), and in 1862 Miss Sarah Morse, of Tennessee, became his second wife, and has borne him eight children: Vina (wife of William Crabtree), James A. and Robert (living), Quandary, Polly A., John N., Sandford and Lucy (all deceased). He socially belongs to the Masonic order, having been initiated into the mysteries of Dutch Creek Lodge No. 269.

Noah A. Geiger, farmer, Danville, Ark. Mr. Geiger, one of the representative farmers of the county and a man respected and esteemed for his many good qualities, was born in Alabama on December 19, 1837 (Dallas County), and is the son of Abraham Geiger. He came with his parents to Fayette County, Miss., when three years of age, and there he was reared to the arduous duties of the farm. In the fall of 1857, or when twenty-one years of age, he, in company with others, came to and settled in Yell County, Ark. He entered 160 acres of land in the Dutch Creek Valley and there remained, improving the same until the breaking out of the war. About that time he sold his farm and bought 160 acres on the south side of the creek, about two miles from his former home, and there he still resides. He improved sixty-five acres of land, erected a good frame house and a large, commodious barn, but these.

however, were destroyed by a storm of wind in 1885. Since then he has rebuilt and has a fine place. His principal crops are corn and cotton. In 1861 he was married to Miss Elizabeth Axley who died in 1864, leaving one child, a little son, who survived his mother only about two months. Soon after this Mr. Geiger was prostrated with fever and was unable to attend to his work or any business for five months. In 1866 he was again married, to Mrs. Elizabeth Lee, who died in November, 1877, leaving two children, both sons. During her lifetime Mr. Geiger was engaged in the milling business and in the fall of 1866 he erected a cotton gin and corn mill which was run by horse power. This was the first gin or mill erected in that valley after the war. This he operated two seasons and then enlarged his mill, putting in a small engine and added a saw mill. Two years later, finding that this did not supply the demands of the country, he sold out his machinery and bought a large engine and enlarged his business by adding a flouring-mill. The venture was a paying one and a good source of revenue. After the death of his wife in 1877 he sold out the property and devoted his attention entirely to his family and his farm. He has now one of the finest and most productive tracts of land in the valley and a vast amount of valuable timber, consisting principally of the different varieties of oak, interspersed, however, with walnut. Some of the finest wagon timber in the world is found in this vicinity. Staves have been made by the settlers and shipped in large quantities down the river to Little Rock. On December 3, 1878, Mr. Geiger was married to Miss Willie Dewitt, daughter of James Dewitt, of this county. Three years later, November 5, 1881, fire broke out in the dwelling-house and everything was destroyed, the loss being about \$1,500. The same fall Mr. Geiger began making preparations for building another house, which was completed and ready for occupancy in the fall of 1882. Mr. Geiger now has a comfortable house, which he has insured for \$1,000, and which is the best in the neighborhood. He was the first man to bring a cooking stove in the valley. This was an old fashioned Step stove

No. 8 and cost \$35, besides having to be freighted thirty miles across the country, across the river through an almost trackless wilderness. Mr. Geiger has never been an active politician, but he has voted the Republican ticket since the war. He is not connected with any church, but is a truly good man and is living a Christian life. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. at Dutch Creek. To his last marriage were born two daughters, one of whom died at the age of six years. He now has three living children: Jesse A. (born August 18, 1867), Elbert M. (born February 14, 1871, and the husband of Elizabeth Ivey), and Myrtle (born January 22, 1888). Jesse, the eldest, lives with his father and has bought and operates the mill property formerly owned by his father. Elbert works a part of his father's farm. Mr. Geiger is a strictly temperate man and is opposed to the sale of liquor in his county. He is public-spirited and a liberal contributor to all worthy enterprises. He is a remarkably peaceful gentleman, never had a case in court, and is noted for his honesty, sobriety and his desire to do as he would wish to be done by in dealing with his fellow-men. He is highly respected and is one of the best citizens.

H. C. Gibson, a farmer and manager of the Western Arkansas Hedge and Wire Fence Company of Dardanelle, is a native of Arkansas, being born September 18, 1848, six miles south of Dardanelle. His father was a native of Kentucky, was born May 24, 1794, and came to Arkansas when eighteen years of age, where he continued to live until his death, which was October 25, 1874. He joined the Presbyterian Church in July, 1869, at the age of seventy-five years. His mother, Nancy (Weburn) Gibson, was of an old family of Conway County, where she was born December 10, 1813. She survived her husband a little over a year, dying in the Christian faith in Dardanelle, November 23, 1875. Our subject was brought up on a farm and received but little schooling, the educational advantages of his youth being very meager. When twenty years of age he accepted a position as clerk in a drug store in his native town, remaining in this store two years, when he mar-

ried and engaged in farming. He owns 400 acres of good bottom land, 200 under cultivation and well improved. In 1878 he erected a cottage on his property on Mount Nebo, where he spends his summers, and has done much to improve and beautify this lovely resort. He has been officially connected with the Arkansas Summer Normal School of Mount Nebo since its organization, serving as director and secretary of the Express Company. On December 18, 1870, he married Miss Alice A. Hawkins, daughter of J. Hawkins, a merchant of Dardanelle. This marriage resulted in the birth of the following children: Carrie May (deceased), Eolin Daisy, Freeman Irby and Gertrude May. Mrs. Gibson was born in Helena, Ark., April 22, 1848, moved to Panola County, Miss., with her parents in 1850, and in 1870 returned to her native State. She joined the Methodist Church when young, and lived a conscientious Christian until her death, which was on December 21, 1888.

John A. Grace, one of the pioneer settlers of Dardanelle Township, emigrated from Gibson County, Tenn., in 1849, with his father and mother, Jesse G. and Phoebe (Gatley) Grace, and seven children, he being the youngest of the family. His parents were natives of Kentucky, the father born July 27, 1805, the mother deceased in this State, in 1857. On arriving in Yell County, the father bought and settled on 160 acres of timberland, adjoining his son's present farm, and has since added 100 acres more to this, one-half of which is tilled. Our subject was born in Gibson County, Tenn., September 5, 1843, where he grew to manhood. The advantages for an education being very limited, he remained with his parents, assisting in the farm duties, till July, 1861, when he responded to the war-cry, and enlisted in the Fifteenth Arkansas Regiment, Company D, commanded by Capt. Hollowell and Col. McRay. He was a participant in the battles of Oak Hill and Elk Horn, thence crossing the Mississippi River to take part in the engagements of Corinth No. 1 and 2, and Iuka, and Baker Creek. Soon after, just before the siege of Vicksburg, he, with one-half of his regiment, was captured by Gen. Grant, and on May 17, 1863, were taken to Indianapolis, thence

to Fort Delaware, and Point Lookout, Md. In December of this same year, they received their paroles, and started for Richmond; upon reaching this city they were given a New Year dinner by the ladies of that place. Leaving Richmond for their homes, they were obliged to travel in a round-about way, going through the Carolinas, Georgia, Alabama and Mississippi. From Jackson, Miss., they were compelled to walk the entire distance, arriving safely at home after many trials. During this journey, they found it necessary to pass through the Mississippi swamps, breaking the ice and wading through water, which was from the shoetop to the arm's pit in depth. On his arrival at home, our subject purchased the eighty acres on which his homestead now stands, adding to it till he now owns 260 acres, 170 being tilled and producing such commodities as cotton, corn and wheat. On his farm will be found a good residence, barns and sheds. In October, 1867, he was joined in matrimony to Bettie Thomas, being born in Middle Tennessee, November 23, 1846, and a daughter of C. Thomas (see sketch). To this union were born ten children: John, Jessie, Bennie, William, Mollie, Anna, Ray, Allen, Columbus and Maggie. He and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. John A. is comfortably fixed with this world's goods, enjoying life and the confidence of his fellow-citizens, which he justly merits; all charitable enterprises, and any enterprise contributing to the welfare of his county, receives his most liberal support. Politically he is a Democrat, casting his vote with that party.

F. M. Hale, prominently identified with the planting interests of Yell County, was born in McNairy County, Tenn., February 22, 1848. His father, James Hale, a native Virginian, and his mother, Elizabeth, of Tennessee, were married in McNairy County of the latter State, somewhere about the year 1846, and located on a farm, where they lived and died and raised a family of three boys, our subject being a twin and the eldest. The father was a minister of the gospel, having been licensed to preach by the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Being left to his own re-

sources at the age of nineteen, and having gained what little education the common schools of his county could give, engaged as a farm hand, and the succeeding year married Isabel Owens, daughter of James Owens, of Henry County, Tenn., and who bore him six children: John Robert, Mary Susan, James M., William Washington, Sarah Ann and Charles (deceased). In 1877, thinking to better his fortunes, he moved to Faulkner County, Ark., and rented a farm, which he worked for five years, and here was called to mourn the loss of his wife. Moving to Yell County, he rented a farm of John Albright, in Rover Township, then purchased eighty acres from Dr. Clement, in Fourche Valley, and soon married Mrs. Shirley, widow of Milton Shirley, and who died in April, 1889, her two daughters dying while very young. He continued still to farm and increased his eighty acres to 162, with sixty under cultivation. Mrs. Henson, widow of James W. Henson, became his third wife, and they are the parents of one son, Francis. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, for many years, and his wife is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. He is an exemplary citizen, and a liberal patron of education and religion, doing much to support schools and churches, and all public interests of his county.

M. M. Hale, one of the many prosperous planters of Yell County, and a citizen of Magazine Township, was born in Georgia, March 6, 1834, his parents, Thompson and Elizabeth (Johnson) Hale, were also natives of this State, and were married in Gwinnett County, where they raised a family of seven children, and here the parents, worthy consistent members of the Baptist Church, died, the mother in 1844 or 1845, and the father in 1890. The principal of this sketch was early trained as a farmer, and when twenty-one rented land in his native State, which he worked for two years and subsequently purchased land. He was united in marriage, December 23, 1856, to Miss Rebecca S. Wright, who was born in the Palmetto State in 1824, the daughter of Berry and Polly (Christopher) Wright, and they became the parents of the following family: Matthew T., Darling P.,

Sarah E. (wife of William Renington), Irena, James B., Mary E., George A. and Selete O. Our subject served his country faithfully as a soldier in the Confederate Army, enlisting in Company B, Forty-second Georgia Regiment of Infantry, commanded by Capt. Putnam Weaver, and fought in the battles of Vicksburg, Franklin, Chickasaw, Missionary Ridge, Atlanta, Nashville, and a number of minor skirmishes, and was paroled at Atlanta in 1865, and at the close of the war returned to his farm. In 1869 he came to Arkansas, and located in this county, where he bought 160 acres of land, clearing and improving seventy-two acres, which yield an abundant crop, and has a fine orchard of about four acres, and his farm gives evidence that he is a man of thrift, and is possessed of broad, progressive ideas, and is well posted on all methods of modern farming. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Joseph Hall, a planter of Dutch Creek, is a native of Arkansas, being born in Yell County, August 19, 1854, his parents, H. M. and Elizabeth (Williams) Hall, of Tennessee and Indiana nativity, were among the early pioneers of Arkansas, and were united in marriage in this county, and became the parents of four children: Our subject, Louis, Henry M. and Isaac. H. M. Hall followed farming as an occupation, and during the late war served twelve months in a company of infantry in the Confederate Army when he was discharged on account of disability, and in 1887 departed this life, his widow still living in this county, and is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Our subject was married in Scott County, January 25, 1877, to Miss Mary F. Rodgers, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Tate) Rodgers of Alabama, where their daughter was born in 1860. This union resulted in the birth of one child, Thomas W. Mr. Hall owns a fine tract of land, some 120 acres in extent, with forty acres thoroughly cultivated, and harvests a good crop of corn and cotton each season. Mrs. Hall is an exemplary Christian woman, and a member of the Baptist Church, and he is a wide-awake and thrifty farmer.

David Nicholas Hall Burton, a citizen of Darda-

nelle, was born at the Post of Arkansas, Arkansas County, April 18, 1850. His parents, Judge Thomas and Margaret M. (Dameworth) HalliBurton, were natives of Virginia and Tennessee, respectively, and his paternal grandfather, David HalliBurton, was a Scotchman by birth, and while on his way to school, in Edinburgh, in company with his brother, was decoyed on board a ship, bound for America, and upon its landing in Virginia, this country, was put off. Here he married, and upon the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, enlisted in the Virginia line, and was with Greene in his celebrated retreat. The maternal grandfather, George Dameworth, was of sturdy old Pennsylvania-Dutch stock, and emigrated to Tennessee very early in life, and busied himself with farming, and was known as a sound, substantial, honest and industrious citizen. The father of our subject learned the saddler's trade in Virginia, but married his first wife in North Carolina, and then moved to Tennessee, where she died, leaving him and five children to mourn their loss. He married the second time in Humphreys County, Tenn., and this wife bore him five children, of whom our subject was the youngest. Soon after this marriage (some time in 1844) he came to the Post of Arkansas, where he engaged in merchandising. He was elected county and probate judge of Arkansas County in 1846. He was a merchant at the post for several years before his removal to Grand Prairie, and later settled on a plantation near Swan Lake, where he spent the remainder of his days in agricultural pursuits, and died in September, 1859, his widow surviving him until 1882, her death occurring in Franklin Parish, La., at the residence of her daughter. Judge HalliBurton was a member of the Baptist Church, and his wife of the Presbyterian Church. Our subject received his early educational training at home, and when seventeen years of age, entered a school at Dewitt, then worked in a printing office for one year, after which he went to Memphis, Tenn., and accepted a position in a railroad office as shipping clerk, and in November, 1869, went to Louisiana, where he was engaged as shipping and receiving clerk for a firm in Madison Parish; thence to Franklin Parish, here

teaching school for six months. He was deputy circuit clerk, and afterward deputy sheriff of this parish, and later became a traveling salesman for a wholesale house in Vicksburg, and in 1875 returned to Arkansas, since which time he has followed various pursuits, and in 1878 settled in Dardanelle, Yell County, Ark., and since 1888 has been the special agent of the Mutual Life Insurance Company, of New York. He was married January 7, 1880, to Mattie J. Cotton, daughter of Jesse H. and Rebecca Cotton, who settled in this county in 1861. To this couple have been born the following interesting family: Thomas Jesse (deceased), Fannie Lou Alice, Minnie Margaret, Harold Fordyce, Susan Rebecca and Anna. His wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and he is a Mason, affiliating with Bright Star Lodge No. 213, of Dardanelle, also a Knights of Pythias, belonging to Easley Lodge No. 17, of Dardanelle, and is a member of Lodge No. 1233, of the Knights of Honor, of this town. Politically, he is an aggressive Democratic worker, always striving for the interests of his party. He is a courteous and affable gentleman, who extends a hand of welcome to all, and is a liberal supporter of all laudable enterprises.

Clarence E. Haney was born February 9, 1844, in this county, and is the son of Thomas J. Haney, who came to this State in 1842, from Unionville, S. C., and entered 160 acres of land, which he improved at the rate of five acres a year until his death twelve years after, and his widow still owns the land and resides upon it, and here our subject lived, and at the breaking out of the war, being but eighteen years of age, was conscripted into Company F of Col. Hawthorne's regiment, serving two years and participating in the battle of Prairie Grove, then deserted the Confederate side and joined the Federal Army at Little Rock, and fought in a number of battles and skirmishes and was wounded and taken prisoner at Prairie Grove; was exchanged and given a furlough, and received his final discharge July 18, 1865, at Lewisburg (now Morrillton). He returned to his home and resumed farming, and bought 440 acres of land, paying \$3 an acre, and not having a dollar to pay down he

gave his note for it, and in 1880 made his last payment, every dollar of which has come out of this land. He has under cultivation 150 acres, forty-five of these being devoted principally to cotton, and the remainder planted to corn and the small grains, and as a usual thing his crops average well, and he also raises some cattle, hogs, and has a fine flock of Cotswold sheep. On his farm is a nicely painted house, a good barn, besides several outbuildings. On September 29, 1870, he brought his bride, Mary J. Madden, daughter of Samuel J. Madden, to reign over this place, and who, after fourteen months of happiness here, died leaving an infant daughter to his care, and on July 30, 1876, married Miss Lovina C. Rounsaville, and they are the parents of the following family: Edwin (born May 26, 1877), Laura (born July 27, 1879), Lydia (born December 31, 1880), Robert E. Lee (born May 11, 1883, died March 2, 1890), Martha A. (born September, 1885), Grover Earl (born March 7, 1888). The family are connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is a liberal supporter of churches and schools, and is a Democrat in politics.

Thadeus L. Haney, farmer, Chickalah, Ark. Mr. Haney is a South Carolinian by birth and bringing up, having been born in that State June 3, 1835. His father, Timothy Haney, was a native of the Old Dominion, but was reared in South Carolina. Thadeus came to this State with his father in 1839, was reared on the farm and remained with his father until twenty-one years of age. About that time his father died, leaving a large landed property which was divided among his nine heirs, about 200 acres falling to our subject. Mr. Haney has improved this farm and added to it from time to time, until he now owns 440 acres, besides giving to his children each a farm of 200 acres. His dwelling, outbuildings, etc., indicate a thrifty and progressive owner. His farm, principally bottom land, is very productive, and on this he raises cotton, corn and hay. He is largely engaged in stock-raising—horses, cattle, sheep and hogs—and is one of the most enterprising and successful farmers of this section. Mr. Haney was married, in 1856, to Miss Amanda L.

George, daughter of Jackson George, of the Palmetto State, and to this union have been born four children: Julia, Emma, Virginia and Macey, the eldest three being married and residing near their father. In 1862 Mr. Haney enlisted in the army and served until the close. He was in a number of small battles and skirmishes, the most important being Arkansas Post and Prairie De Hand. At Arkansas Post he was taken prisoner, and lay at Chicago, Ill., for six months, when he was exchanged. He returned to his command in May, 1863. He takes very little part in political affairs, but votes with the Democratic party. He, with his family, are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He, in connection with others, formed a company and erected a large school building at the village of Chickalah, where he resides.

Dr. J. H. Harkness, another of Bellville's progressive physicians claims Northern Georgia as his birthplace, he being born in that State in 1850. His parents, R. W. and Eveline (Bacon) Harkness, were natives of South Carolina and Georgia, respectively, and were farmers by occupation. The father served his country as a private in the late war, and came to Arkansas in 1869, and settled on the La Fourche River, owning one of the finest farms in this county, and on which he still resides, his wife having departed this life in May, 1888. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The paternal grandfather, Robert Harkness, of Irish descent, early came to this country and located in Charleston, S. C., and engaged in business, and later, moving thence to Georgia, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. The maternal grandfather, William H. Bacon, was a Georgian by birth, and a planter. The Doctor was early taught the rudiments of farming, and attended school till ten years old, when he was obliged to drop his studies, and did not take them up again till attaining his majority, when he worked and studied, and in 1873 began the study of his chosen profession with an uncle, in Georgia, and the next year attended lectures at Atlanta, and in the spring of 1874, while yet a student, he came to Arkansas, and began to practice, and in 1885 returned to Little Rock to complete his studies, graduating

here with high honors. On coming to Bellville he established a practice and opened a drug store, carrying a full line of drugs. He owns a fine tract of land, 100 acres in extent, seventy of which are cultivated, and five acres and a residence in town. He married Miss Kate Hamilton in the fall of 1875, who bore him one child, Edna. The Doctor, wife and daughter worship with the Methodist Episcopal Church South, to which they belong, and he is well worthy the reputation he has earned as a citizen and physician.

Hon. J. T. Harrison, of Dardanelle, was born in Virginia in 1827. His parents, Joseph and Athana (Rollins) Harrison, were of Virginian nativity, but came to Tennessee in 1838 or 1839, and here followed farming as a means of maintenance, the father dying in 1849. His mother was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and died in 1862. Our subject's early life was spent in Tennessee, where he received but a limited education, and at the age of fourteen began life's career as a farmer. After a complete mastery of the study of law, which he had chosen as his profession, he was admitted to the bar for practice in 1855. In 1858 he came to Arkansas, and purchased land in what is now Logan County (then Scott), and cleared and improved some forty acres of his 400. At the bursting of the war cloud in 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate Army, taking part in the battles of Oak Hill, and Elk Horn, was dispatched east of the Mississippi River, and after the battle of Corinth his company was reorganized, choosing him as its captain; was a participant in battles under Gen. Bragg in Kentucky, and fought at Richmond and Jackson, Miss. Ill health soon overtaking him, the Captain was obliged to resign, and coming home joined the State troops as lieutenant, remaining with this till the close of the war. In 1869 he moved to Danville and resumed his law practice, and about 1870 changed to Dardanelle, where he bought his present place of residence, besides owning 500 acres in Carden bottom, sixty of which are under cultivation. He has served his State in many of its official positions, being a member of the State Constitutional Convention in 1874, and a representative in 1877, and in 1880

was State Senator for four years, and since the expiration of this office has again taken up his practice. He is a most estimable citizen, vigorous Democrat in politics and recognized by that party as a leader, and has a most enviable reputation as an office-holder, and is the citizens' friend. He married Miss Mary C. Hill, of Perry County, in February, 1866, she being the daughter of Dr. L. D. Hill, one of the early settlers. To the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Harrison were born six children, four living: Mattie G., Mary A., Cora L. and John Hill.

W. L. Heck, planter and senior member of the well-known firm of Heck & Briggs, general merchants of Bellville, was born two and one half miles south of that village. His parents, A. S. and Sarah (Brown) Heck, were originally from Pennsylvania and Alabama, but the father, whose ancestors were from old Pennsylvania stock of the same family with prominent people still residents of that State, came to Arkansas in 1828, locating at Morrison's Bluff, now in Logan County, which was at that time the only trading post and settlement for miles around. The following year moving his family and effects to the site which he made his permanent home, he started a tan-yard, the only one within a radius of fifty miles, which attracted a good trade from the surrounding country, until Heck's tan-yard was one of the best known localities in all Western Arkansas. He died January 4, 1861, having been married three times, his first wife having been a Miss Saddler, who bore him three children, one of whom is dead, those living being S. S. Heck (who married Simeon Pledger about 1854 or 1856), and Nancy M. Heck (who married N. J. Buckman about 1850 or 1851, and now lives on her father's old homestead); his second wife having been our subject's mother, who died in 1845, leaving two children to his care; and Mrs. Saddler, *nee* Balch, became his third wife. He was an upright, honest, sturdy pioneer, and just such a character as was necessary to lay the foundation of a future community. Our subject, W. L. Heck, was brought up on a farm and educated in the common schools, and early taught the trade of his father. In July, 1861, he enlisted in

Capt. Lawrence's company and was sent to South-western Missouri, where he fought in the battle of Oak Hill, and on August 10, 1861, returned home. Re-enlisting in February, 1862, he was sent east of the Mississippi River, participating in the battles of Iuka and Corinth, being wounded and captured at the latter place. He was conveyed to the hospital at Iuka and, upon recovery, was taken to the military prison at Columbus, Ky., where he remained until he was exchanged at Vicksburg in December, where he was given a furlough and returned home. Joining a cavalry company the following June, went to the Indian Territory, taking part in the Back Bone fight in August, 1864. Returning home he went to Little Rock, where he remained until the close of the war, when he resumed his farming duties once more, and May 17, 1868, established a general store on his farm, removing his stock, however, the next year to Danville, taking J. T. Briggs into the business as partner, under the firm name of Briggs & Heck. At the expiration of a year J. T. Briggs withdrew and Mr. Heck continued the business alone till 1872, when he sold out and retired to his farm, where he busied himself improving and clearing large tracts of land for seven years when, in 1879, he again went to Danville and entered into business, which he moved to Bellville, in January, 1884, uniting with the firm of J. B. Heck & Martin, not changing the name of the firm, which was dissolved in 1886. In September of the same year Mr. Heck opened a general store, and in 1890 the present firm of Heck & Briggs was organized, our subject and L. L. Briggs being the members. They carry a stock of about \$5,000 value, and do a business of \$15,000 annually. His individual property is some 1,300 acres of good, fertile, seeding and fair timberland, 350 of which are cultivated, and also a fine residence in Bellville. Miss Lydia Littlejohn, daughter of Marcellus Littlejohn, became his wife January 3, 1867, and they have become the parents of two children: Laura (widow of Dr. William H. Ferguson, Jr.), and Ladonia. Mr. Heck and family are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, he filling the office of steward of the same; he belongs to Dan-

ville Lodge No. 41, of the Masonic fraternity. He is courteous and affable, and in his dealings with his fellow-men, has always proved worthy any trust reposed in him.

Dr. John B. Heck, a merchant of wide experience, and the trustworthy and honored physician of Bellville, was born and reared in Yell County, his birth occurring in 1850, within three miles of his present home, and is the only child of Abraham S. and Millela (Dale) Heck, of Pennsylvania and Tennessee, respectively, and deceased, the mother in 1860 and the father in 1861. The senior Heck came to Arkansas in its pioneer day, and as a means of livelihood busied himself with tanning, having the only tannery in the county. The Doctor's early educational advantages were exceedingly few, but being possessed with a strong spirit of determination and the desire to become a physician, in 1871 he began the study of medicine at home, and the succeeding year went to Nashville and entered the medical college, and later thence attended lectures at a Louisville institute, from which he graduated in 1873-74. Returning to Arkansas, he opened an office at Danville, practicing here for some nine years, and in 1877 the firm of Heck & Briggs was formed, and was so known till February, 1881, when the Doctor withdrew and came to Bellville, where he and Isaac N. Martin opened a general store, which they conducted till 1885, when he sold out his interest, and October of 1886 became one of the firm of F. C. Jones & Co., general merchants, carrying a well-selected stock, invoicing some \$5,000, and doing an annual business of \$15,000. In 1886 he erected his present handsome residence, costing him \$3,000. Besides this property he owns several farms, comprising 500 acres, with 150 cultivated. He was one of the founders of the town's beautiful institution of learning—a most excellent place of its character. The Doctor has been twice married: First to Miss Alice T. Logan, daughter of Jonathan Logan, one of the earliest settlers of this county, who died in April, 1881, leaving him the father of one child, Alice. In 1883 Miss Fannie L., daughter of Dr. D. F. Huckaby, also a pioneer of Yell County, became his second wife, and she

bore him the following family: Eula Maze, John and Barbara Wave. Dr. Heck and his wife and family are communicants of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he belongs to the Masonic fraternity, being a member of Christian Lodge No. 394, of Bellville, and of the Chapter and Council of Dardanelle. He is a most exemplary citizen, aiding and supporting all of his town's interests.

James W. Hogan, a wide awake citizen and successful planter of Rover, was born in Yell County August 13, 1863, and is the son of James W. and Elizabeth (Rounsaville) Hogan. The senior Hogan was a planter owning 150 acres of land, on which he made his home and died in 1863, leaving a widow and two children: our subject and Martha A., who married Albert F. Humphrey in 1877 and moved to Indian Territory, where they now live. After his mother's death, which occurred some time in 1877, having survived her husband some fourteen years, our subject made his home with his uncle, Woodson R. Hogan, remaining with him till attaining his majority, when he began the world for himself on a farm lying in the Fourche Valley, and has followed this calling ever since, living a quiet, uneventful life. He was married, October 1, 1885, to Mrs. Margaret A. Purcell, widow of James S. Purcell, and they have become the parents of two children: Bertha A. (aged four years) and Anna L. (an interesting child of eighteen months). They are members in good standing of the Missionary Baptist Church. Not having had other than the advantages the common schools afforded for an education, and realizing the importance of having good institutions of learning, he is a liberal contributor to schools and churches and everything that will promote the growth of his community. Politically he is a Democrat, voting always with that party.

George H. Holder, a farmer of Dutch Creek Township, was born May 12, 1839, and is the fifth child in a family of eleven born to H. H. and Malicia A. (Carr) Holder, also of Alabamian nativity, and now deceased, the mother in 1855 and the father in 1870, both worshipping with the Baptist Church. Our subject received a good business education in Mississippi, and being left to his own

resources, at twenty-three, commenced life for himself as a farmer on his own land. He was married, in 1861, to Miss Mary Flott, who was born in Mississippi in 1842, and this marriage has been blessed with nine children: William J., Caladonia (deceased), Bennett L., Walter L. (deceased), Sarah L., Clementine B., Archie C., Minnie J., Georgia H. and one unnamed (deceased). On the alarm of war sounding our subject severed all business connection and home ties to become a defender of his country, and was one of Company B, Twenty-sixth Mississippi Regiment of cavalry (Confederate Army) to participate in the following battles: Harrisburg (Miss.), Cross Roads fight, Athens, Pulaski, and a number of minor skirmishes, and while in a skirmish on the battleground of Shiloh received a wound in his left hand. After his muster out he returned to his farm in Tennessee, which he conducted till 1878, when he came to this county, and erected for himself and family a comfortable and homelike cottage in the little village of Walnut Tree. His farm lying in Dutch Creek Township comprises seventy-five acres of fertile land, fifty-five of which are highly cultivated and sown to cotton, corn and wheat, which yield a very good harvest. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is an A. F. & A. M., belonging to Dutch Creek Lodge No. 269.

Richard Hood, a prosperous merchant of Yell County, Ark., came to Richland Township in 1872 from Monroe County, this State, where he has resided since 1856. He was engaged in farming up to his removal to Yell County, when he opened a general merchandise store, keeping a good line of all kinds of produce and dry goods, and has met with very good success, having laid up a comfortable fortune to keep him in his older days. He was born in Marengo County, Ala., April 27, 1829, the son of Robert and Rebecca (Bates) Hood, natives of Virginia. The father followed farming all his life, dying in 1860 at the age of fifty-eight years, the mother passing to her final home in 1870 at the age of fifty-seven years. Richard Hood spent the early part of his life in De Kalb County, Ala., receiving but a very limited education, his first oc-

cupation being farming, as above stated. He enlisted in the army in 1861 under Gen. Price, following him in his raid, also taking part in the battles of Helena (Ark.), Pilot Knob (Mo.), Prairie Grove (Ark.), and a great many skirmishes, remaining in the army until the close of the war, when he returned home. He was married in 1858 to Miss Martha C. Williams, daughter of J. Williams, a native of Tennessee, and although they have no children of their own they have raised and taken care of a number of orphans: James Hood (a nephew) and Emma Hood (of Monroe County), also Urice James Beckitt. Our subject and his wife are both members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Hood is also a member of Baker Creek Lodge, A. F. & A. M., and in politics supports the Democratic party. He is ever ready to assist in matters of a public nature that would be of benefit to his county or party, and is one of the successful and representative citizens of this township.

Joseph H. Howard. Among the official representatives of Yell County is Joseph H. Howard, who was elected to the office of sheriff September 1, 1890, and although a resident of Magazine Township was a native of Van Buren County, Tenn., born January 31, 1849. His father, William Howard, a gunsmith by trade, was also born in this State April 15, 1816, and married about 1842 Melinda Haston, a native Tennessean, being born December 26, 1815, and they were the parents of nine children. Here the father died July 25, 1859, a member of the Presbyterian Church, and his widow, seventy-four years of age and in full fellowship with the Christian Church, lives in this county with her youngest son, Thomas F. Our subject began supporting himself at the early age of fourteen, remaining under the parental roof till his marriage, December 18, 1873, to Miss Samantha J. Campbell. She was born in Tennessee December 2, 1853, a daughter of Willis N. and Louellyn E. Campbell, who were born and married in this State. Her father participated in the late war, and departed this life April 15, 1875, a member of, and an elder in, the Presbyterian Church; his widow, also of like faith, lives with her daughter,

Mrs. Miller, of this county. To our subject and wife were born five sons and three daughters, four of whom are living: Johnnie E., Joseph H., James W. and William J., and they have had under their care for many years an orphan to whom they are giving a parents' loving watchcare, and a good home. He owns 100 acres of very valuable land, with forty under cultivation, and has a most magnificent orchard of many of the sterling varieties of fruit, and altogether enjoys the fruits of his hard labor in a prolific farm and comfortable home. For four years he served as deputy sheriff, and was elected constable of his township for a like period of years. Mrs. Howard is a member in good standing in the Presbyterian Church.

John B. Howell, Sr., owner of the large and extensive mill plant of Danville, was born on a farm in Logan County, Ky., May 12, 1815; here his early youth was spent assisting his father in the duties of the farm, and in 1836 came with his parents, John and Mary (Jones) Howell, to Johnson County, this State, and settled on land which they farmed, and in connection with this ran a store of general merchandise, which they had opened at Pittsburgh. In 1838 our subject severed his connection with this business to go to Van Buren and take charge of the mail route between Old Dwight, Mo., and Fort Smith, I. T., carrying the semi-weekly mail for four years, when he changed to the tri-weekly stage running between Little Rock and Hot Springs, in it, passing over a stretch of country for thirty miles without a post-office, and while acting as mail-carrier was associated with Lewis Snap in the inland service, known as the pack routes, the mail being carried on horseback. In 1846-47 he ran the steamer on the White River, from Napoleon to Rock Crow Creek, where it met the stage line. His health failing, he sold his boat at the expiration of two years and came to Danville, and settled on a farm, and when that terrible scourge of the sixties visited the land, was well fixed financially, owning 3,000 acres of land, 500 of which were in a thorough state of cultivation, the labor of this immense plantation being performed by seventy-five servants. Soon this was laid waste by the devastating armies of the war,

stock confiscated, houses and other buildings destroyed, and soon nothing remained of this once beautiful and vast estate but the land. At the close of this long and bloody struggle, he returned to Danville, and engaged in farming and milling, erecting, in 1869, his large mills, comprising a flouring-mill, ginning and wool-carding machinery, and a saw-mill attached, all costing in the neighborhood of \$10,000, and in 1886 this entire plant with all its contents, was destroyed by fire, it being a total loss to him, as it was not insured. In 1872 he opened the popular Danville, famed throughout the county for its genial proprietor, its good cheer, and its first-class accommodations. He was wedded to Miss Eliza Hurd, of Crawford County, who lived to bless his home with her presence but a short time. She departed this life in 1842, leaving an infant son to the care of her husband, who lived to be but two years of age. He is not connected with any church, and, although voting the Democratic ticket, has never held any political office. Our subject has one brother, who resides at Clarksville, at the advanced age of eighty-one years, and three sisters, all deceased.

Dr. Daniel F. Huckaby. Among the self-made men of Arkansas and Yell County, is the subject of this interesting sketch. Although not a native Arkansan, he is one whom Yell County has every reason to be proud of, for coming to this State in the early days of 1839, he has done much to advance its growth, and is recognized by the old pioneers as one of the founders of the county. He was born in Union District, S. C., October 4, 1813, and is a son of Robert and Susan (Fitch) Huckaby, also of South Carolina. He was raised on a farm and given but a few weeks' schooling, and when twenty years old his father gave him his freedom, when he went to Reedstown on Broad River, and apprenticed himself for two years to a cabinet-maker; working for him a year and a half he bought his time and went to Pinckneyville, and accepted a position at his trade at \$40 per month. At the expiration of fourteen months left this position to accept one at Packilett River, where he remained three years, and during this time (October 25, 1838) he married Cynthia E., daughter of John

Haney, of South Carolina, and she became the mother of four children: Helen, Dolphus, Rebecca and Myrtle. About a year after his marriage, he and nine families from his neighborhood made up a train of nine wagons and started overland to Arkansas. They were seven weeks on the way, the weather being all they could wish and everything in their favor they arrived safely at Danville, this State, thence journeyed to Spring Creek, near the present site of Bellville; here the colony settled, and our subject went to Pitts-burgh, Johnson County, and worked one year at his trade; subsequently returning to his 160 acres of land, which he had pre-empted, he began improving it, alternating this with work at his trade or at carpentering. About this time the settlement petitioned the Legislature to divide Pope County, and form a new one; this being granted, Yell County was organized; meeting with such success, they also prayed the United States Government to bring their land into market. Then came the momentous question of deciding the location of the county seat, which was finally settled at Monroe and afterward moved to Danville. The Doctor soon received an appointment from the Government as commissioner of public building, and let the contract for the erection of a courthouse, he himself being one of the workmen. By this time the farms of the colony were yielding good crops of cotton, which were conveyed to the nearest gin (six miles away), and ginned and baled, one-tenth of the cotton being paid as toll for ginning, and \$1 per bale for baling. This was hauled twenty-two miles to the river, and shipped on the "Governor Moorhead" to New Orleans, and exchanged for the necessary commodities of pioneer life. On September 22, 1857, the Doctor was called upon to part with his loving and faithful wife, and remaining a widower till October 4, 1858, married Miss Sarah Meers, who bore him the following children: Fannie, Anna, Minerva and Effie, all living near their parents. He began his medical studies in Pinckneyville, S. C., while a resident in the home of Dr. McGovern, devoting all his spare time to his studies, and in 1861 attended lectures at McDowell's Medical College at St. Louis, but being taken ill was obliged to abandon

his studies and leave for home, and while going down the river to Memphis was captured and compelled to take the oath of allegiance to the United States Government, after which he was permitted to return home, where he fully recovered his health, and began his practice; but war having been declared, and the country in a fearful state of agitation, he, a sworn defender of the United States Government, was obliged to flee to the Red River country, where he practiced till the cessation of hostilities, and in May, 1865, returned to Yell County, where his family had been during the entire struggle. On the succeeding year he entered the Medical University of Louisiana at New Orleans, where he took a regular course, then returned to his farm, which he worked in connection with his practice, attending lectures from time to time till 1882, when he left his farm (286 acres of land, with 100 under improvement and with good buildings, it being to a great extent the work of his own hands), and moved to the village of Bellville and opened an office. In 1853 he was elected to the Legislature by a large majority, and was an efficient and active worker for the good of his State, and in 1873 was again sent to represent it in the Legislative body. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church in religion, and a Democrat, politically; is a public-spirited citizen, and a hospitable entertainer of his many friends.

A. G. Hughes, of the Dardanelle Transfer Company, and a well-known citizen of the town, was born in Nashville, Tenn., in 1848, and is the youngest member of the family born to J. L. and Nancy (Little) Hughes, originally of Tennessee and Virginia. The maternal grandfather was an extensive Virginia planter, and died in that State. The paternal grandfather, David Hughes, was one of the pioneer farmers of Tennessee, and was the proprietor of the livery and transfer business at Nashville, to which his son, J. L., succeeded, and continued in it for ten years, then took up steam-boating, and for five years was captain and owner of the "Kate May," which ran from Louisville to Nashville. Disposing of this he again established himself in the transfer business, carrying this on till 1855, when death called him to his final home.

A. G. Hughes was reared in Nashville, receiving a good common-school education, and when but fifteen assumed the management of a ferry-boat for the Government; later on was pilot on a boat on the Cumberland River. Being a victim of the Arkansas fever, in 1868 he came to this State and accepted a position on the Arkansas River, subsequently going to Gainesville, Tex., he started a business of merchandise, which he closed out in about eighteen months' time, and again coming to Dardanelle occupied himself with well-digging, farming, and a business which was burned out, then farmed for three years, at the expiration of which time he engaged as traveler and collector for C. M. Freed, in 1888, leaving him to form a partnership with S. N. Evins (see sketch). In 1889 Edward Shinn was admitted to the firm. He is the owner of two large stables, a lot, and a cottage on Mount Nebo. Politically he is a Democrat, and as a citizen is active and energetic, and thoroughly awake to the interests of his townsmen.

John H. Hunt, a wide-awake merchant and the genial postmaster of Rover, claims this village as his native heath, he having been born here in 1860, to Richard and Elizabeth (Green) Hunt. His grandfather, Hunt, a farmer, who came to Arkansas as early as 1857, settled in the little village of Rover, and is thought to have given the place its name, was the first postmaster here. His father, a native Georgian, being born, educated and married there, was a resident farmer of Arkansas till the call for troops in the early sixties, when he enlisted in the Federal Army and died in Little Rock in 1864; his widow still survives him, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Our subject was reared and educated here. Beginning the life of a farmer at the early age of twelve, he continued in this till twenty-two, when he became proprietor of a mercantile business, handling hardware, queensware and groceries, etc., doing a good trade, and is the owner of some valuable land and a fine dwelling in the village. In January, 1883, he received the appointment of postmaster, and the year following witnessed his marriage to Miss Annie Albright, daughter of John Albright, at one time a resident of the State

of Georgia, but now a citizen of Rover. To this union were born three children: Ruby (living), and John Richard and Tommie (deceased). Mrs. Hunt fellowships with the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and Mr. Hunt is a member of the Rover Masonic Lodge No. 467.

J. M. Hutchins claims the little State of Georgia as the home of his nativity, being born in 1827, to Redmon and Cassey (Pierson), who also claim Georgia as the land of their birth and marriage. Redmon Hutchins, a farmer, was a soldier in the War of 1812, and in 1852 emigrated to Mississippi, where he died the following year, his wife having departed this life previous to his removal to this State. Both were earnest and faithful members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1844 the marriage nuptials of our subject and Miss Mary E. Hearn, of Georgia, were celebrated, and to them one child has been born, Mary (wife of L. M. Ladd). Being a farmer he followed this calling till 1862, when he offered his services and life, if need be, to Company D, Third Mississippi Regiment of cavalry, and being accepted did duty as a private till the close of the war, when he returned to Mississippi and farmed till 1867, then moved to Arkansas, locating in Dutch Creek Township, where he has 120 acres of land with sixty under cultivation, and in 1868, being appointed postmaster of Walnut Tree, which appointment he filled for twenty years, moved to this village and built him a neat residence, where he now lives, and in 1872 met with a severe loss in the death of his wife, who was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and subsequently Miss M. W. White, born in Alabama in 1850, and daughter of J. H. and L. A. (Hern) White, who were natives of Georgia, became his second wife, and they are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a man respected and honored in political and social circles, having been elected justice of the peace of his township in 1875, and is now acting as worshipful master of Dutch Creek Lodge No. 269, of the Masonic fraternity.

Judge William D. Jacoway. Prominently identified among the legal profession of Yell

County is Judge Jacoway, the well-known lawyer of Dardanelle. He was the fourth child in a family of ten born to B. J. and Margaret (Wilkinson) Jacoway, respectively of North Carolina and Tennessee, his birth occurring in the latter State in 1835. The paternal grandfather, Archibald Jacoway, of Scottish descent, emigrated to North Carolina from Bonnie Scotland, thence to Alabama, where he died. He was a captain in the Indian War in Florida. The maternal ancestors were among the early settlers of Tennessee. The father was a planter, early going from Tennessee to Mississippi, subsequently coming to Arkansas, and settling near Dardanelle, where he purchased a large tract of river-bottom land, which he put under improvement. He filled many official positions, being marshal of the Western District of Arkansas during President Buchanan's term; was twice a member of the Legislature, and departed this life in 1861, while *en route* to his son, Henderson M., a soldier in the Confederate Army, encamped at Richmond with his brothers, John A. and B. J., Jr., and a brother-in-law, J. L. Hollowell. John A. because of his bravery and faithfulness, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel under Gen. Kirby Smith, and B. J. was killed while crossing the Arkansas River six miles below Dardanelle. Our subject received his schooling at Tennessee's institutions of learning, graduating from Irving College in 1855, and two years later from Lebanon Law School, here being admitted to the bar, and on his arrival in Dardanelle formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, and were known as the firm of Hollowell & Jacoway. During the troublous times of 1863 he removed his family and effects to Texas, and when peace was declared he returned to Arkansas, and from 1878 to 1882 filled the office of circuit judge of his district, and has built one of the finest dwelling houses in town. In 1858 he was wedded to Miss Elizabeth D. Parks, daughter of Walter D. Parks. To this couple have been born eleven children: Walter D. (lawyer), Mary E. (deceased in Texas), Bennie (deceased in 1881), Martha J. (deceased in 1881), Lillie D., Earl C. (deceased in 1872), William D., Jr., H. M. Jr., Irene (attending school at Winchester, Tenn.),

Ethel and Nina S. The Judge religiously worships with the Methodist Episcopal Church, being a member in good standing in that organization.

William D. Jennings is one of the early settlers in Yell County, his parents, Nathaniel and Mary (Craig) Jennings, natives of the Old North State and Tennessee, respectively, coming to Dardanelle in 1850, from Memphis, Tenn., where he was born May 14, 1836, in Marion County. His father was a carpenter, builder and mechanic by occupation, and died in 1858, his widow surviving him some fifteen years. Our subject's early life was spent in his native State, where he received the advantages of the common schools, and on his coming to Arkansas finished his schooling and learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed till the outbreak of hostilities, when he enlisted in Company H, Capt. Daniels and Col. Reynolds commanding, and fought in many of the famous battles; particularly was with Gen. Johnston on his renowned march to the Atlanta, thence to Tennessee, fighting in the battles of Franklin and Murfreesboro, and in the fight at Georgetown (Ky.), skirmishing around Cincinnati, and took part in a few minor engagements, and while in the service was promoted to the rank of corporal and sergeant. He remained with Gen. Johnston's command till the surrender at Jonesboro. On his return to Arkansas he purchased sixty acres of good tillable land, and breaking and cultivating thirty acres began farming, his principal product being cotton. He was married in 1867 to Miss Jennie E. Hall, who was born in Shelby County, Tenn., in 1846, and they have become the parents of six children: William H., Lizzie, Wallace, Edgar, Mand and Orella. In religion his wife worships with the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, while he is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and politically is a Democrat, being elected on the local ticket of his party in 1888, as justice of the peace. As a citizen, having the growth of his county at heart, he supports all public enterprises, and withholds not his aid from the distressed and needy, and all find in him a friend and comforter in time of trouble.

James Y. Jones. Among the early settlers of

Arkansas were William and Isabella (Kerley) Jones, originally of Tennessee, but came to Yell County in 1852, bringing with them a family of ten children, James Y., who was born in Hardeman County, Tenn., in February, 1840, being about twelve years old. Here the father bought land and immediately began farming, his son (our subject) remaining with him till he was twenty years old, when he was married to Miss Inez Adcock, daughter of W. R. Adcock, also of Yell County, and to them were born eight children: Cynthia Ann Isabella, James R., William A., Edward A. (deceased), Martha F., Irene Elizabeth, Levi (deceased), and Thomas Henry. In December, 1879, he was bereaved of this wife, and some time after married the widow of John Simmons, one child, Anderson, being the result of this marriage, and for his third and present wife he married the widow of John Hogan. Our subject has always been a farmer, following this from his boyhood days up to manhood, receiving but very little schooling, and he now owns 120 acres in the Fourche River bottoms, fifty of which are highly improved. During the Rebellion he became a soldier in the Confederate Army, enlisting in Company E, of the Twenty-first Arkansas Regiment, and was captured at Vicksburg and sent to Indianapolis, from there to Fort Delaware, thence to Point Lookout, and kept in confinement nine months, at the expiration of which time he was paroled and returned home, never going into service again, but after twelve months at home was again taken prisoner, and detained for two weeks, when he escaped and served as a scout till the close of the war, then came home and took up his farm duties again. He is a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Baptist Church in religion.

W. B. Lemoyne. In 1852 there came to Dardanelle, George W. and Penelope P. (Walton) Lemoyne (natives of Virginia and Tennessee, respectively) and family. George W. was educated in Virginia, but on coming to Arkansas secured a school in Johnson County, which he taught for some time. Studying law and being admitted to the bar in Johnson (now Yell) County, he soon became known as one of the leading lawyers of his section and

time; being very prominent and pronounced in his political views he was returned to both branches of the General Assembly of the State again and again. He at one time recruited a company from Dardanelle he being chosen as colonel, which was dispatched east of the Mississippi River; subsequently resigning, he returned home. He was a faithful and consistent worshiper of the church, and an efficient member of the Masonic order. His wife died in 1863. W. B. Lemoyne, the genial agent for the Pacific Express and Dardanelle & Russellville Railroad, was born in 1847, in Conway County, Ark., and was the eldest son in his father's family, being reared in this and attending the private schools of the same till his majority, when he entered into the mercantile business, which he conducted for three years, then settled on a farm, which he now rents, devoting his entire time to the railroad and express business, to which he was appointed agent in 1883. During President Cleveland's administration he was made postmaster of Dardanelle. In 1876 he wedded Mrs. Johnnie B. Gordon, daughter of Robert Cunningham, an old and highly respected citizen of Yell County. To Mr. and Mrs. Lemoyne were born the following family: Stacy, Anita, Jane Penelope, Basil, Morand and Lavanche, all living, Mattie being a child by her former husband. In religion the family worship with the Old School Presbyterian Church. Our subject is a conscientious voter of the Democratic party, being one of its most active workers, and socially is connected with the K. of P. and K. of H.

Joseph S. Lofland, farmer, Gravelly Hill, Ark. Mr. Lofland is possessed of those advanced ideas and progressive principles regarding agricultural life, which seem to be among the chief characteristics of those of Arkansas nativity. He was born in Yell County, Bluffton Township, February 6, 1854, and here he was reared to mature years. He received but a limited education in the common schools, and at the age of twenty-three years he began working for himself as a tiller of the soil. He first bought eighty acres of land which he improved and cultivated, but later he moved to Gravelly Hill Township, settling where he now resides. He has in his homestead 170 acres of land, all im-

proved, and has a good residence, substantial barns and other buildings. He is progressive in his ideas, and is possessed of those sterling qualities which make a true man and a valuable citizen. In 1887 he bought 420 acres of good bottom land, lying in Bluffton Township, has about eighty-five acres of this under cultivation, and rents it out. While an agriculturist of advanced ideas, he does not lose sight of the stock-raising industry, and raises horses, mules, cattle, sheep and hogs. He has a good orchard and plenty of fruit for family use. His principal crops are corn, cotton and oats. This year he has forty acres in cotton and thirty acres in corn, all promising a good crop. In February, 1878, Mr. Lofland was married to Miss T. J. Crawley, of Gravelly Hill Township, and they have three children: Wilburn, Walker and Battis. In politics Mr. Lofland is a Democrat. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is liberal in his support of all public enterprises.

W. S. Lofland, senior member of the firm of W. S. Lofland & Co., general merchants at Bluffton, established the business in this town in 1867, and here he has since continued. He began with a capital of about \$1,200, but business has increased until the firm now sells \$15,000 worth of goods per annum. They have a well assorted stock consisting of dry goods, groceries, hats, caps, boots, shoes, harness, saddles, etc. Mr. Lofland is also interested in two other stores, one at Dardanelle and another at Mineral Springs, ten miles from Bluffton. When Mr. Lofland commenced business in this county his entire worldly goods would not exceed \$1,200. To-day he values his property at \$75,000, which shows what can be accomplished on the sea of life when a determined hand is at the helm. He is also a stockholder and one of the directors of the Dardanelle Bank, the largest banking establishment in the county. He is the owner of about 3,000 acres of land, 600 of which are under a good state of cultivation and which he rents out. Mr. Lofland was born in Western Tennessee on April 24, 1831, and was reared to manhood on the farm. He received a limited education, and when about thirteen years of age moved to this county with his mother. He

was obliged to walk five miles to a poor country school to get his education. He began working for himself in 1853, and the same year went to California where he was engaged in mining for four years. He met with moderate success and then returned home where he was married in 1858 to Miss Emily Gault, daughter of Judge Gault. He lived with her twenty-six years, when she died, leaving five children—four daughters and a son: Mary B. (wife of A. Edwards), Dora C. (married), Sarah A. (wife of L. Kelley), Lilly May and Seth W. After his marriage Mr. Lofland worked a farm until the breaking out of the war, and in August, 1861, he enlisted in Company D. Hill's regiment, serving during the war. Some of the leading battles in which he engaged were Oak Hill, Prairie Grove, Jenkins' Ferry, Marks Mill and others of lesser note. He remained in service until the close of the war and then returned to his home where he entered the business as above mentioned. On January 13, 1888, he took for his second wife Miss Louie E. Kelly. Mr. Lofland is in no way connected with politics, but votes the Democratic ticket. He is a Mason, Bluffton Lodge, and is liberal in his support of all churches and other enterprises of a public nature.

Thomas W. Lucas, of the well-known firm of Funk, Sewell, Lucas & Hays, proprietors of the Howard Mill, came to the State of Arkansas in December, 1878, settling first in Franklin County, where he remained until 1882, when he removed to Yell County, and followed farming until August of that year, when he bought an interest in the above firm, remaining with it ever since. He was born in Carroll County, Tenn., in December, 1847, the son of John Lucas, a native of South Carolina, but who was born and reared in Tennessee, and in 1857 removed to Mississippi, and remained there twenty-one years, when he came to this county. Our subject was married in November, 1878, in Marshall County, Miss., to Miss Sallie Quinn, daughter of James O. Quinn, born in December, 1856. To them have been born three children: Ida, John B. and Thomas E. They are all members of the Advent Church, of Waveland. Mr. Lucas is a Democrat. He is always ready to assist and sup-

port any enterprise of a public nature of interest of his town or county. The firm of which he is a member owns the Howard saw, planing and grist mills and cotton-gin, which embrace a plant costing \$5,000. They have capacity to turn out 10,000 feet of lumber daily, and sell to the trade in their own and adjoining counties.

James P. Lyingo, one of the most prominent farmers of the Fourche Valley, came to this county from Georgia in 1851, and settled on the farm where he now lives. He bought forty acres of land, and to this he has added from time to time, until he is now the owner of 430 acres, all good valley land. He has erected good, substantial buildings, keeps a good breed of stock, and in the management of everything connected with his farm he displays excellent judgment and thoroughness, qualities which can not fail of success. He was born April 5, 1830, and from an early age he has been familiar with the duties of the farm, it being quite natural, perhaps, that he should select this as his chosen calling. In the year 1854 his marriage with Miss Alvira Molder was consummated. They have no children. Mr. Lyingo's advantages for an education were very limited during his youth, but this he has improved very materially in later years. He is a Democrat, but does not take a very active part in politics. He held the office of constable for some time, and filled that position in a very satisfactory manner. Although not a member of any church, he is a liberal contributor to all, and is honored and respected far and near for his hospitality and kindness to the needy and distressed. As a tiller of the soil he has been unusually successful, and has 150 acres of his fine farm under cultivation. His principal crops are corn and cotton.

T. C. Lynch, the popular member of the firm of Brunton & Lynch of Bellville, was born in Yell County in 1858, his father being James H. Lynch, of Tennessee, who married Martha Evans of North Carolina, she bearing him a family of ten children, T. C. being the seventh child. Coming to Arkansas in 1852, and locating in Yell County, they bought and broke land for a homestead, where the father died in 1875, and the mother is still living.

They were communicants of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Our subject was early reared as a farmer, and on attaining his majority still followed this calling, buying a farm in 1887, which he sold in 1889, and purchased a place in town, where he established his present business. In 1882 he married Miss Julia Bird of Georgia, who bore him five children: Oscar Wallace, Martha Emma, Malinda Altha, Alice Laura and an infant son unnamed.

Judge J. E. McCall, an agriculturist of Herring Township, was born in Alabama, March 11, 1826, and is a son of John and Sarah (McCall) McCall, who were born in Richmond County, N. C., in 1800 and March 4, 1804, respectively, but were wedded in Alabama. The father, on his arrival in Alabama, was elected county commissioner of Lowndes County, and was justice of the peace of Lowndesboro Township for many years, and died in this State in 1849; his widow, still surviving and living in Alabama, is eighty-six years old, and of the Presbyterian faith, having been connected with that church for over seventy years. The subject of this sketch was united in marriage, in Dallas County, Mo., December 29, 1860, to Miss Fannie Wood, born in Johnson County, this State, January 4, 1839, daughter of Isaac and Anna (Denton) Wood, and they became the parents of four children: Sarah (born in August, 1886, and deceased), Paul (born December 16, 1867), John C. (born October 1, 1872), and William P. (born in 1874). In 1861 he enlisted in the Missouri State Guards, serving six months, when he entered the Confederate Army, and joined Company G, Eleventh Missouri Regiment of Infantry, and took part in the following battles: Elk Horn, Prairie Grove, Helena, Pleasant Hill, Jenkins' Ferry, and was paroled at Shreveport, June, 1865. When peace was once more restored to the land he came to Arkansas and engaged in farming, which has been his occupation ever since, and owns 235 acres of land, cultivating sixty. In 1884, as an appreciation of the esteem in which he was held by his fellow-citizens, he was elected county judge, served two terms, and thus earned his present title of Judge. He has been a local preacher of the Methodist Episco-

pal denomination for twenty two years, and himself, wife and sons are members of a church of the same faith, and he socially belongs to the Masonic fraternity.

Dr. William H. McCall, physician, Briggsville, Ark. Dr. McCall, an energetic practitioner, is recognized throughout this county as a friend and laborer in the cause and advancement of the medical profession, and has acquired a flattering reputation as a physician. He came with his father's family to this State from South Carolina in 1860, settled at Mount Holly, Union County, was reared on a farm, and remained with his father until his majority. His educational advantages in youth were good and when he came to Arkansas, when seventeen years of age, he was fully prepared to enter college. But he was deprived of this privilege for several years on account of the breaking out of the war. In 1861 he engaged to teach a country school for \$40 per month and continued this employment for about three years. About this time (October, 1864) his father died leaving a large family to support, and as he was the eldest child the care of the family devolved upon his shoulders. He gave up teaching and returned to the farm, where he remained for three years, being very successful in this pursuit. During this time he had taken up the study of medicine. In 1867 he became a clerk in the general mercantile store of C. L. McRae & Co. at Mount Holly, Union County, and there he continued for six months, but being interested in the study of medicine, he left the firm in the fall of that year, to attend a course of lectures at Memphis, Tenn. The following spring he came to Briggsville Township, Yell County, and commenced the practice of medicine, which business he has continued up to the present time, meeting with excellent success. About two years after his arrival he bought a tract of land containing 160 acres, and in connection with his practice carried on agricultural pursuits. In 1875 he had sixty-five acres under cultivation, but in this year he sold his place and bought in the same neighborhood 360 acres, 50 acres of which were improved. He has added to that improvement until

he now has about 90 acres cleared, with good house, barns and outbuildings. He has, from time to time, made other purchases until he now owns about 1,800 acres of land, lying in this and adjoining townships. His principal crops are cotton and corn and he has about 600 acres under cultivation this year. He is also engaged in general merchandising at Briggsville, where he now resides, and is selling about \$10,000 worth of goods per year. In 1882 he with J. H. Waldron started a grist mill and cotton-gin, the first in the neighborhood, but Dr. McCall has since sold out his interest. Dr. McCall was born on May 28, 1843, and was the son of Malcomb and Lydia (John) McCall, the latter a daughter of Daniel John. On July 27, 1876, our subject was married to Miss Mary C. McRae, formerly of North Carolina. His political preferences are Democratic, and he was chairman of the central committee. He is an Old School Presbyterian and gives liberally of his means to churches and schools, as well as all other enterprises for the advancement of social and public interests.

J. H. McCargo, the efficient and popular circuit clerk of Yell County, was born in Charlotte County, Va., the seventh in a family of eight born to John M. and Mary Ann (Ellis) McCargo, of Virginia. His parents were planters by occupation. The father died in 1865, just before the surrender of Gen. Lee, at Appomattox, and the mother in 1852, a worthy and consistent member of the Baptist Church. His paternal grandfather, Hezekiah McCargo, an extensive and very prominent planter, died in Virginia, and his maternal grandfather, also a planter, and a descendant of a Scotch-Irish family. Mr. McCargo spent his youth in attendance upon the common schools of his native town, and at the Rockingham High School of North Carolina, where he was a student three years, thus gaining a most excellent education, which fitted him for teaching, which he soon took up. Being prevented through lameness from taking a very active part, yet very anxious to serve in defense of his country, he entered the Confederate Army in 1864, and was assigned to some of the lighter duties of army life. When peace once more

reigned, he took up the study of dentistry, and, upon receiving his diploma, established an office and practiced for eight years. On coming to Gravelly Hill, this State, he at once began negotiations for the erection of a building, to be used for school purposes and known as the Piedmont High School, in which he opened one of the best schools in the county, and which he taught for five years. The building is not only an ornament to the county, but reflects great credit on the founder of the institution. In the fall of 1882 he changed his residence to Danville, where for six years he served as circuit clerk, Maj. Gee's deputy, and at the expiration of Mr. Gee's term of office, was elected circuit clerk, which office he filled for two years, and again in 1890 he was the successful nominee, being elected without an opposing vote. He was married in July, 1885, to Miss Ellen E. Pound, daughter of the Hon. T. W. Pound, formerly of North Carolina, but since 1841 a resident of Arkansas, and a lawyer of excellent repute, who before the war was circuit clerk for many years, and after its close was circuit judge, and in 1866 was the first Democrat elected to the General Assembly. Prior to his death in 1884, he was a resident and practitioner of Danville. His wife having preceded him to their final home in 1876, after having borne him a family of seven children, three of whom live in Yell County. Mr. and Mrs. McCargo are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and belonging to the Masonic fraternity, he affiliates with the Danville Lodge No. 41. As a public official, he is most exemplary, discharging his duties in a manner befitting the office to which he is called, and he is everywhere recognized as a pleasant, educated and refined gentleman, an acquisition to the community in which he lives.

Hugh B. McCarrall, the faithful and able sheriff of Yell County, was born in West Tennessee in 1846, his parents, Greene L. and Eliza (Duckworth) McCarrall, were of Alabamaian and North Carolinian nativity, but were married in Tennessee, where the father followed farming till 1848, when he emigrated to White County, thence in 1856 to Yell County, locating three miles west of Danville, where he bought land and worked it till 1862.

when in response to his country's call he enlisted in Col. Lemoyne's First Mississippi Company, and while stationed at Little Rock was taken sick and died. His widow joined him in death in 1852. Our subject's school-days were somewhat of a very limited character, spending scarcely more than twelve months in the school-room, but by self-exertion and close observation has obtained a very fair education. In 1863 entering the Federal Army, remained till the close of hostilities, when he returned home and again took up farm duties, and in 1867 married Miss Louisa J. Briggs, daughter of J. T. Briggs, also of Yell County, and who bore him the following family: Mary Lee (who died at the age of four), John M., William Sydney and Ada Elizabeth. The wife and two youngest children are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In 1870 he moved to Danville and purchased the E. Haney farm of 280 acres with fifty cultivated, and a tract of 215 acres, with sixty acres under cultivation, two and one-half miles from town, and his residence. His land produces some of the finest timber in the county, and yields from one-half to one bale of cotton per year. In politics he is a staunch Democrat, and since his residence in town has been a most active State and local politician, in 1884 being elected county treasurer on his ticket, serving for two years, and then elected county sheriff, which office he filled for two terms, ably performing the duties which fell upon him while in this office. As a man he is possessed of good sound judgment, and well worthy the honors which have been conferred upon him by his fellow-citizens.

M. W. McClure. Among the early prominent settlers of Arkansas were Samuel and Mary (Calahan) McClure, of North Carolina, and farmers by occupation, and who came to this State in 1840, locating in Ferguson Township, Yell County, where the father entered 160 acres of land, making slight improvements, subsequently adding and improving 200 more, on which they resided till their deaths, the father's occurring in 1857, and the mother following him in 1858, dying in the Presbyterian faith. The father was a very active politician. Our subject, who was born in Tennessee, May 8,

1826, was reared on a farm and when eighteen years of age started out to make his own way in the world, and on arriving at twenty-one (1847) bought eighty acres of his present farm, situated in the woods, clearing and improving this and adding to it till he now owns 127 acres, with thirty-five under cultivation. In the sixties, when the call for troops was given, he entered a company commanded by Capt. Gault, remaining in it till it reached Little Rock, some time in 1862, when he went home. Soon after joining Capt. Daniel's company of cavalry, was in service in Indian Territory, and with Gen. Price on his famous raid throughout Missouri, and for twenty-one days was in continual hearing of battle, and at the time of the surrender was with the command in Texas, and at its disbandment came home and once more took up farming. He was twice married. His first marriage taking place in February, 1847, to Miss Louisa Haney, daughter of John Haney, a pioneer from South Carolina. She died in September, 1862, leaving three children to her husband's care: Winfield (a resident of this county), Arkansas (wife of John Ward), Henry (married and lives in this county), and John (deceased at the age of eight years). His second occurring in 1866 to Mrs. Mary A. McClure, widow of John McClure, and daughter of Edmond Jones, who came from South Carolina in 1842 to Arkansas, and died in 1864, his widow dying in 1877. To them were born four children: Clara (wife of Anda Huoff, and who died when only nineteen), Willie, Mamie and Samuel. He and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He has always taken an active interest in politics, and was the successful candidate for county treasurer in 1880, serving two terms; and is deeply interested in school matters, being a director of the first free school in the county; is a Mason, belonging to Christian Lodge No. 394.

Dr. A. H. McKenzie. In 1832 Arthur A. McKenzie, a native of York County, S. C., born in 1808, was united in marriage to Rachel E. Barnett, also of that county and State, and born in 1810, and they became the happy parents of eight children, of whom Dr. A. H. McKenzie is the youngest

son, having been born in his parents' native county April 18, 1849. The senior McKenzie was a farmer, miller and stock dealer by occupation, and in 1861 enlisted in Company B of the Fifth Regiment of the South Carolina Volunteers, commanded by Capt. W. H. Bowen, and in 1862 was discharged on account of old age. He died in his native State in 1875 a believer of the Presbyterian faith, being an elder in the Old School Church of that denomination. His widow also died in this State in 1889 a member of the Presbyterian Church. The Doctor was educated in the Kings Mountain Military School, and acquired his professional knowledge in the medical department of the University of Maryland. Graduating March 4, 1872, he chose as his first place of settlement his native county, where he opened an office and began his practice. He came to Arkansas in June, 1872, and January 9 of the succeeding year married Miss Mary J. McKenzie, who was born August 31, 1854, and is the daughter of David U. and Rebecca (Nolen) McKenzie. To Dr. A. H. and M. J. McKenzie have been born ten children: David A., Samuel A., Joseph B. (deceased), Carrie R., Walter M., Bergie H., Hattie E., Irvin A., Archie S. and James I. Soon after he settled in this county the Doctor bought 170 acres of land and has improved seventy. He is a Mason of high degree, being worshipful master of Centerville Lodge No. 462, scribe of Dardanelle Chapter No. 64, and a member of the Eastern Star. He and wife worship with the Presbyterian Church, and as a physician he is the trusted friend of his many patrons, and his influence for good is felt throughout the community. He has recently taken up his residence in Dardanelle to educate his children and practice his profession.

James M. McKenzie was born in York County, S. C., November 26, 1851, and is the youngest son of David and Rebecca (Nolen) McKenzie, originally of South Carolina and North Carolina, the father born in 1818 and the mother in 1821. David McKenzie was a farmer and emigrated from South to North Carolina at an early day, thence to Arkansas in 1857, settling on land in Yell County, where he died in 1879, a member in good standing

in the Old School Presbyterian Church. His widow surviving and living with her daughter, Mrs. Cain, of this county, is also a member of this church. When twenty-two years old our subject bought a farm and began life for himself on his own land, and is now the owner of 160 acres of fine fertile land, with eighty-five acres in a good state of cultivation, and in 1889 erected a substantial two-story residence on his farm. In 1873 he married Miss Lucretia Scarlett, who was born in Pope County in 1846, and is a daughter of William and Jane Scarlett, and the result of this marriage is a family of six children: Uriah, Edgar, Leroy, Lelar, Ernest and Verna. Mr. and Mrs. McKenzie, like their parents, are faithful members of the Presbyterian Church, and he is a progressive farmer and carpenter, and takes an interest in public improvements, contributing liberally to all charitable and educational institutions. Politically he votes the Democratic ticket.

David S. McNeely, farmer, Gravelly Hill, Ark. Mr. McNeely, one of the principal farmers of Gravelly Hill Township, was born in Humphreys County, Tenn., on August 30, 1844, and moved with his father to Graves County, Ky., in 1852. There he grew to manhood. On August 30, 1862, he entered the Confederate Army, Company B, Second Kentucky Cavalry Regiment, and served until peace was declared. He was in the battles of Providence, Fort Donelson, Red Hill, Union City, Chickamauga, Shelbyville, and others of minor importance. He was with Gen. Bragg in his retreat from Shelbyville, Tenn., to Chattanooga, and during that retreat he was in the fight at Elk River Bridge. He was cut off from his command at Shelbyville, and was three days getting back again, traveling by night. He was with Wheeler's command in the raid through Central Tennessee. At Missionary Ridge he was taken prisoner and retained for fourteen months at Rock Island. He was to be exchanged in March, 1865, but before this could be effected peace was declared. He then returned to his home in Kentucky, where he again resumed his occupation as a tiller of the soil. In 1868 he was married to Miss Louisa Hendon, who died in 1870. She was the daughter of Aaron

Hendon. In January, 1870, Mr. McNeely moved to Drew County, Ark., and purchased a tract of 500 acres of land which he settled on and improved. He resided there about four years and then sold out and came to Yell County where he now resides. He purchased a farm of 120 acres, which he has improved and made a pleasant home. In the year 1881, while walling a well, he had his right leg broken by the falling of rock, and was laid up for five weeks. The following year, while helping a carpenter, a piece of timber fell breaking the same leg, which laid him up for seven weeks. In January, 1872, he was married, the second time, to Miss Adelia Julian, daughter of Dr. T. J. Julian, and the fruits of this union were seven children, all sons, four of whom are now living. Mr. McNeely is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and has been deacon in the same for ten years. He holds license to preach, and is clerk and treasurer of the association. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party, and was at one time deputy sheriff of his county. In 1876 he was elected justice of the peace, and has held that position ever since with the exception of two years. He has been an earnest worker in educational matters, and is president of the board of education of the Piedmont High School. He is thoroughly imbued with the spirit of the Master, and doing all that he can for the cause of Christianity in this and adjoining counties. He is in every sense of the term a good man, and his worth is recognized in his vicinity.

Mitchell Malone, deceased. This gentleman, who was one of the honored and esteemed citizens of the county, was born in Alabama, on February 2, 1825. He was reared on the farm and received a limited education in the common schools. In November, 1870, he emigrated to Arkansas and bought a tract of land containing 190 acres in Yell County the following year. This he improved until he had about thirty three acres under cultivation, erected a box house and other small buildings. He was twice married, first to Miss Mary —, who died in 1858, leaving four children, and on November 2, 1858, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Crowell, who became the mother of eight chil-

dren, six of whom are living: Phoebe C., James H., Orena Bell, George, Rosa and Anna. Phoebe and James are married, and the others are at home with their mother. The father of these children died in Yell County, Ark., in 1877, and in his death the county keenly felt the loss of one of her much esteemed citizens. His widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Malone, was born August 13, 1839, in Alabama, and is the daughter of Harris Crowell, one of the successful farmers of that State. She was reared on the farm, and although her educational advantages were not of the best, she was faithfully drilled in industrious habits, which beaten track she has ever since followed. At the death of her husband she was left with eight small children, the eldest not over fourteen years of age, and with her own hands and the help of her children, she cleared seventy acres, which she cultivated. She paid \$1,500 for the farm, erected a good house, 40x42, with a wing 18x18 feet, and also erected a good barn besides other outbuildings. She has a good apple and peach orchard which she planted, and which now supplies her with abundance of fruit, and has many other luxuries which are the work of this wonderfully determined and resolute lady. Although she received limited educational advantages herself, she is giving her children the benefit of a liberal schooling. She is a member of the Baptist Church, and is among the foremost to aid all who are helpless and in need, giving liberally of her means to all enterprises of a laudable nature. She has the respect and best wishes of the entire community.

Hon. William N. May, one of the representative judges of Dardanelle, and known as a man of high moral character, and in no way belittling his reputation for strict integrity and uprightness, was born in Carroll County, Tenn., January 12, 1827, and is the son of William May, a farmer, born in Anson County, N. C., and Mary Amma King, born in Humphreys County, Tenn., in 1810, the daughter of James and Isabella King: she departed this life in Johnson County, Ark., in 1855, leaving a family of ten children to the care of her husband. The paternal grandfather was a soldier in the War of the Revolution, and some of his sons fought in

the War of 1812. Judge May spent his boyhood days on a farm, and being exceptionally bright and intelligent, and very fond of books and study, he took a four years' course in the academy of Harde-man County, Tenn., mathematics, history and grammar being his specialties. In his youth he formed the idea of becoming a merchant, and with this object in view, accepted the positions of clerk in Clarksville and Danville, winning an unenviable business reputation, and at the expiration of three years, partly on credit, and partly with money furnished by himself and partner, he established a mercantile business at Danville, which he conducted for eight years, when he retired, worth \$5,000. Purchasing books, he began the reading of law, under preceptors, and in 1857 was admitted to the bar in Danville, and in 1858 came to Dardanelle, making it his permanent home. He has a large and extensive practice, practicing in the circuit, supreme and federal courts of the State, and in 1868 was elected to the Arkansas Legislature, and during his term of office introduced several bills, which passed and became statute laws: was chairman of the committee on rules, and on July 23, while still a member of the Legislature, he received an appointment from Gov. Clayton, as judge of the Sixth Judicial Circuit of the State, filling this office acceptably and well for many years. July 8, 1874, he tendered his resignation to Gov. Baxter, who refused to accept it, thus obliging him to remain in office till the ensuing election, which took place November 10, 1874, since which date he has served as school director, and was a member of the Republican State Central Committee. He makes a specialty of real estate suits, and his only decision ever carried to the United States Supreme Court was sustained, it being on the question, Whether a note given for negroes in 1859 was collectible under the constitution of 1868. At the outbreak of hostilities between the North and South, the Judge, with a number of others, being obliged to leave Arkansas, removed his family to Chicago, where they sojourned for eighteen months, and while here, busied himself in compiling a digest of the reports of the Supreme Courts of Arkansas, arranging the work in twenty-two volumes.

After the surrender, and peace once more reigned, he returned to Dardanelle, and resumed his practice, which brought him an income of between \$5,000 and \$6,000 a year. In March, 1864, he received an appointment as commissioner of election of Yell County from Gov. Murphy, and in April, 1868, the same executive commissioned him circuit judge, but he never qualified. Commencing life with scarcely \$100, he now owns a very fine residence in Dardanelle, worth \$12,000, and 7,000 acres of land in Yell and adjoining counties, including much valuable river bottom land. Judge May has been twice married, his first wife being Miss Martha C. Perry, born in Tennessee, and daughter of Jeremiah Perry, a planter, and native of North Carolina, to whom he was married in Yell County, February 10, 1853, and who died in 1857, leaving one child, Martha Cherry (born in this county November 6, 1857). On April 2, 1860, he took for his second wife, Mary A. E. Hust, of Montgomery County, Tenn. In his early political career the Judge was a Democrat, but during the progress of the Rebellion, he became a Republican of the most pronounced type, and was a firm friend and staunch supporter of Gov. Clayton, when serving as governor and United States Senator. Socially, he is a Master Mason, being initiated into the mysteries of the Danville Lodge No. 41, in the year 1851, and has been an honored official, filling all the chairs in this society, and in 1854 was a member of the Grand Lodge. In religion, his parents being strict members of the Methodist Church, he was raised in that belief, joining the church when eleven years old, and is now serving as steward of that denomination, and in July, 1881, he was chosen as lay delegate to represent his church in the general conference. The Judge is held in high esteem throughout the community, and is noted for the hospitable and unostentatious manner of entertainment of his guests, which are many.

Will A. F. May, known to the bench and bar of Yell County as one of the most promising young lawyers and ever popular register of the United States Land Office, was born in Chicago, November 5, 1864, and is the only child of Judge William N.

and Mary A. E. (Hust) May. (See sketch of father.) William May, Jr., was reared and educated in his adopted town, where his educational advantages were very good, he being a student and graduate from the high school of the place. At the age of eighteen, preparatory to entering the law department of the Ann Arbor University of Michigan, he began reading law under his father. Graduating from this university with the degree of LL. B., July 1, 1886, he formed a partnership with his father and were known as William N. May & Son. He continued as a member of this firm till August 3, 1889, when he received his present governmental appointment. Like the majority of residents of Yell County, he owns his home, a neat cottage, six town lots, and manages a 200-acre tract of fine river bottom land, 160 acres being thoroughly cultivated, and is the happy possessor of a cottage on beautiful Mount Nebo, where he and family sojourn for their summer's outing. His marriage with Miss Lillie B. Mephram, of St. Louis, took place in that city, October 13, 1886; she is a daughter of William G. Mephram, a large paint manufacturer of St. Louis. This marriage has been blessed with one child, Arthur Rupert. Mrs. May is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Our subject politically votes with the Republican party, and is in every way worthy the respect and esteem conferred upon him by his fellow-citizens.

Napoleon B. Mills, one of the progressive agriculturists of Dardanelle Township, came to this State in the fall of 1878 from Tennessee, the home of his grandparents and parents, the latter having been Russ and Surlina (Keesee) Mills, all farmers by occupation, and who lived and died there, the father dying May 16, 1842, his widow surviving him till March 28, 1887. They were the parents of five children, their son, Napoleon, who was born in Obion County, in 1833, being the third in order of birth. He was reared on a farm and educated in the common schools of his native State, and when twenty years old began life for himself as a carpenter, and when twenty-two married Miss Mary Marlow, also of Tennessee, and daughter of William Marlow, who departed this

life in 1862, his widow surviving him but a short time. This union resulted in the births of the following family: Polyxna (born February 3, 1858, and wife of Frank Findley, of Tennessee), Nannie (born March 7, 1860, and wife of J. H. Swindle, of Arkansas), Laura (born March 12, 1862, and wife of A. L. Jones), Robert Lee (born March 31, 1864, and died in infancy), Hinton (born April 23, 1866, and wife of B. L. Holder, of Tennessee), William Russell (born January 6, 1869), George Keesee (born May 4, 1871), Lillie (born December 11, 1873), Katie May (born April 20, 1877), Mary Ida (born March 20, 1879), Emma (born August 12, 1883), and Mama Belle (born September 7, 1883). The year following his marriage he bought 100 acres of land in West Tennessee, which he farmed till his removal to Arkansas, when he purchased 160 acres, 60 of which he cleared, and set out some fruit trees, which have proved a good investment as an orchard, and is the owner of some fine stock. He has also a neat and commodious residence on his place. In 1886 he bought forty acres of river bottom land, which yields about a bale of cotton and sixty or seventy bushels of corn to the acre. He is a thorough business man, a liberal donor to all educational interests, and has been school director for some time. Himself and family are communicants of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Mills has always been a staunch Democrat and a true Southern man. He did not take an active part in the Civil War, from the fact that he had a large rupture in the side, which he received while in an unfortunate difficulty. He is opposed to high protective tariff and all trusts.

Dr. John E. Mitchell, of Marvinville, one of the leading and most successful physicians in Yell County came to the village in which he now lives in January, 1883, from Conway Station. He began the study of medicine with Dr. Kincheloe, of Conway Station, staying with him one year, when he took a course of lectures in the Missouri Medical College, of St. Louis, Mo., remaining there two terms, and graduating in 1882. After receiving his diploma he came to this county, and, locating at Marvinville, succeeded in building up a practice

that amounts to about \$3,000 per year. In 1886 Dr. Mitchell purchased the Marvinville Mill, which he conducted until December, 1889, when he sold it to its present owners. About the same time he sold his first residence and bought his present home. Dr. Mitchell was born in Quitman, Van Buren County, January 21, 1861, the son of Robert D. and Anna (England) Mitchell, natives of Alabama and Missouri, respectively. His father worked at the carpenter's trade most of his life, and at the breaking out of the war enlisted in the army, and was killed at the battle of Shiloh in 1862. Dr. J. E. Mitchell was reared to manhood at Quitman, where he remained until 1878, when he went to Conway Station, there beginning his professional career, as above stated. He was married on April 14, 1885, to Miss Anna M. Smith, daughter of J. M. Smith, a native of Tennessee, born on November 1, 1867. They have two children: Erey M. and John E. In his political views the Doctor is a Democrat.

Joseph Mitchell. Samuel and Harriet (Cavinder) Mitchell, parents of him whose name heads this sketch, claim Tennessee as the land of their birth and marriage, Samuel being born in 1815, and his wife in 1817, and were the parents of seven children. Our subject, being fifth in order of birth, was born in Hamilton County, March 20, 1849. The senior Mitchell, being induced by the fertility of the soil and the invigorating climate of the State of Arkansas, emigrated from his native heath in 1854, and settled in this county, where he entered 120 acres of land, built a log cabin and began to improve his land, which, later on, he sold, and bought 200 acres in the same neighborhood, which he cultivated and worked till his death, in 1865, his widow surviving him till 1867, when she passed to her long home, a member of the Baptist Church. Our subject, also a farmer, which calling he has followed all his life, is the owner of three fine tracts of land, 160 acres on his home place, twenty-eight cultivated, and two in orchard of some of the well-known varieties of peaches, apples and plums; has eighty acres on Dutch Creek, with fifty improved and two tenement houses, and 120 in this same neighborhood, lying about three

miles from his homestead, and here he has fifty acres broken, a productive orchard, one tenement house, thirty head of cattle, five horses and a number of hogs. On February 21, 1881, he was wedded to Mrs. Margaret A. Gatlin, widow of William Gatlin, who had one daughter by her former marriage, Ursey. To them were born four children: Samuel, Harriet A., James (deceased) and Poley A. His wife and her daughter are members of the Baptist Church, and he is the township's popular justice of the peace, having been elected to this office in 1872; socially is a Mason, belonging to Dutch Creek Lodge No. 269, wherein he has been worshipful master and filled the chair of senior warden and senior deacon for some time.

Dr. John M. Montgomery, Sr., one of the oldest practitioners in the county of Yell, and like many other prominent citizens of the county, a native of Tennessee, was born in Giles County on March 11, 1823. He was reared on a farm in Hardeman County, Tenn., and his early opportunities for an education were limited. In 1841 he began for himself as a farmer, but feeling the need of a better education he entered the college at Bethel, Tenn., in the fall of that year. He remained there until March, 1843, when his father died, and he was obliged to return home to take care of the estate. He left home in 1844, and on January 1, 1845, he was married to Miss Angelene G. Strickland, daughter of S. S. Strickland of Tipah County, Miss. The Doctor settled in the last named county, and was there engaged in farming and teaching school until 1853, when his wife died leaving him with four children—three sons and a daughter: James Scott, Mary G., Samuel J. and John M. The eldest died in Texas, and the remainder are married, and two are living in Arkansas. The other is in the Lone Star State. After the death of his wife Dr. Montgomery was given a circuit and began preaching for the Methodist Church, leading the life of an itinerant preacher for two years. He was at this time located in North Mississippi, and during this time he began reading medicine. In the fall of 1854 he took a course of lectures at Memphis, Tenn., and later began practicing in Marshall County.

Miss. He took a second course of lectures in 1855 at Cincinnati, Ohio, and graduated in 1855. In the fall of that year, October 17, he was married to Miss Martha C. Nichols of Marshall County, Miss. He continued the practice of medicine for five years in that county and then removed to Fayette County of that State, where he remained until 1865, when he removed to Abbeville on the Mississippi Central Railroad, continuing his practice at that place for fifteen years. From there he moved to Conway Station, Faulkner County, Ark., continuing there five years, and in the fall of 1885 he came to Rover Township, Yell County, Ark. On December 3, 1887, he moved to Gravelly Hill, where he now resides and where he has continued his practice until the present time. During all this time he has also given his attention to ministerial work. When he came to this township he bought a tract of partially improved land, and since then he has erected buildings, and made many important changes. Part of this tract he has sold off into town lots. He is the father of twelve living children, all grown up and married but two. He is a Jacksonian Democrat in politics. He is one of a company endowing the academy at this place.

Dr. H. L. Montgomery, the popular physician of Herring Township, was born in Mississippi on September 29, 1865, and is a son of John M. and Martha (Strickland) Montgomery, who were natives of McNairy County, Tenn., and Marshall County, Miss., respectively, and were married in the latter State, and to them were born a family of thirteen children. His father a Methodist minister for many years, and a member of the Masonic fraternity, emigrated to Arkansas in 1879, locating in Faulkner County, and himself and wife worship as members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The Doctor received the greater part of his education at Oxford, Miss., and began his medical studies in 1880 and commenced practice in 1881 on the Arkansas bottoms, thence South Bush in 1883-84, and attended lectures at Little Rock in 1885-86, and on August 12, of the next year, was united in marriage to Miss Lucy Hessing, who was born in this county December 28, 1867. Her parents, Bright W. and Sarah (Ivey) Hessing, were

natives of Haywood County, Tenn., and were born January 8, 1832, and May 9, 1836, and were the parents of ten children. Her father was captain of Company F, of Third Arkansas Regiment of Cavalry, and belonged to the Masonic order. The Doctor and wife are the happy parents of two children: Lawrence E. and Ohma. In religion he and wife worship with the same denomination as did their deceased parents - Methodist Episcopal Church South. As a medical adviser the Doctor is held in high esteem by his many patients, and is honored throughout his community for his courteous and gentlemanly dealing with his fellow-men. Mrs. Montgomery is the owner of a fourth interest in a 213-acre tract of land in this county.

William E. Murdock, farmer, Gravelly Hill, Ark. Among all classes and in every condition of life where the struggle for a livelihood is going on, where can we find independence more forcibly illustrated than in the life of the industrious, enterprising farmer. Mr. Murdock, one of the foremost tillers of the soil in this locality, was born in Walker County, Ga., July 18, 1855, and he was early trained to the duties of the farm. His educational advantages during youth were not of the best, but this he has improved very materially since growing up, and is to-day a well-informed man. His father, Daniel Murdock, died about 1861, and left a widow and four small children—two sons and two daughters—of whom our subject was the eldest. The father was killed in the battle of Chickamauga. About six years later the mother removed from there, and four years later removed with her family to this county. At that time William E. was about seventeen years of age and he started out to fight the battle of life for himself, as a hired hand. While serving in that capacity he made arrangements to attend school during the winter, and worked on the farm during the summer season. This he continued for four years. From there he went to work for H. C. Haney, with whom he remained one year. August 25, 1878, he married Miss Martha C. Haney, daughter of J. J. Haney, who was killed while in the army. Mrs. Murdock was born near Danville, this county, January 9, 1862. After his marriage Mr. Murdock bought

the place where he now lives, and now has eighty acres under cultivation. He erected a good house, barns and other outbuildings, and is prosperous and successful. His farm consisted of 160 acres, and in 1887 he bought another tract of forty acres, which is valuable for its timber. His principal crops are corn and cotton. To his marriage have been born five children, all sons: Jordan E., Luther N., Grover C., Herbert O. and Chester S. Mr. Murdock is a Democrat. He has been elected justice of the peace for five successive terms, giving the best of satisfaction. He has also been elected school director for two successive terms, and takes a deep interest in educational matters. He is guardian of the estate of Albert S. Haney, son of H. C. Haney (deceased). Though he has lived in the county most of his life, he has never been sick, and has never found it necessary to have a physician in his house.

John R. Neely is counted as one of the most prosperous merchants and successful planters of Neely Post office, a station six miles below Dardanelle. He was born at Oxford, Miss., in 1847, and was the youngest child and second son in a family of nine born to Eli and Ellen (Craig) Neely, of Tennessee nativity, and now deceased, the father in 1888 at the age of eighty two, and the mother in 1857. The senior Neely was born in Maury County, Tenn., where he grew to manhood, and in 1850 left Mississippi to go to Arkansas, locating near Dardanelle, this State, subsequently taking up his residence on the farm now owned by his son. He was a member in good standing and an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and was one of the number who assisted in the organization of the church of this faith at Dardanelle. Our subject received his early training and schooling in Dardanelle. During this period of his life the threatenings of war became a reality, and his studies were suspended till the close of the great conflict, when he again took them up, becoming a student in the school at Clarksville and other institutes of learning in Arkansas. On the completion of his school days our subject began farming on the place purchased conjointly by himself and father, and is now the possessor of 400 acres of

land cleared and thoroughly improved with a fine residence and good substantial outbuildings. In 1882 he opened a store on his farm, here doing a business of \$10,000 annually. The post office at Neely (named in honor of him), of which he is the efficient postmaster, was established in 1886. In 1877 he, in company with several others, bought a tract of forty acres on the bench of Mount Nebo, and he was the second to settle on the mountain, building the first frame house there and doing much to enhance the value and popularity of the locality. From his cottage is commanded a most magnificent view of the surrounding country. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party. He has been twice married, first in 1876 to Mrs. Nannie (Gibson) Stone, daughter of Joseph Gibson, one of Yell County's eminent pioneers. After a marriage of three short years this wife died, leaving him childless, and in 1882 he led to the altar Miss Hallie Talbert, of Mississippi, whose father afterward removed to Arkansas, where he died. To this union have been given four children: John Eli, Bessie Grace, Mary Hellen and Lila Irma. Himself and family are members of the Presbyterian Church.

William T. Nolan, a blacksmith and wagon-maker by trade, being attracted by the rich forests of oak and hickory, which grew in and about Yell County, came to Bellville in 1882 for the purpose of engaging in business. After prospecting and looking around he connected himself with Mr. May, and is now known as the senior member of the firm of Noland & May, wagon-makers, cabinet-makers and blacksmiths, and also owners of the extensive planing-mill plant, which was added to their immense business in 1888, and is fully supplied with machinery for cutting out spokes and felloes, and making a greater part of the wood work of the wagons manufactured in his shops, the material being supplied from the native timber. He was born in 1855, in the State of Mississippi, to Javid and Emma P. (Reese) Nolan, also of Mississippi, and who followed farming as an occupation. After the father's death, January 15, 1870, our subject left school with a very limited education, and assumed the care of his widowed mother

and an infant sister, who, having grown to maturity, has since married and resides in this county, his mother remaining with him till her death, August 3, 1890, being fifty-two years old. He was married November 10, 1878, to Tennessee Payne, who was born December 21, 1860, and was a daughter of Marcus and Nancy Payne, of Arkansas and Mississippi nativity. To this union were born seven children: Idella Vincent, Jessie, Cleveland and Mary Annie (living); Butling, Ada and Javid (deceased). He and family are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and socially he has been initiated into the Christian Lodge No. 394, of the A. F. & A. M., and politically votes with the Democratic party. As a citizen he is active and enterprising, doing everything in his power to aid and promote the interests of his county.

Henry J. Page, one of the pioneer farmers of this county, emigrated to this State in 1858, when it was very sparsely settled, and pre-empted 320 acres of Government land in what is now Prairie Township, paying 50 cents an acre. He came with his family and household goods in a prairie schooner, and unloaded them within fifty feet of where his house now stands, in the fall of the above-mentioned year, since which time he has improved and cultivated ninety acres of as good land as there is in the township, on which are a comfortable house, barn and other buildings. He was born in the Palmetto State, February 26, 1823, and is the great-grandson of Nathaniel Page, who was born in England in 1730; when twelve years old he was brought to this country and raised to manhood in Virginia. His eldest son, Richard Page, was father of John Page, the father of our subject, the father born in Virginia, December 17, 1779, and was married to Elizabeth Vaughn, in 1822, and were the parents of nine children, seven of whom came to this county, three having since died. H. J. Page, the eldest son of John Page, was united in marriage to Miss Susan, daughter of Robert Page, of South Carolina, she having borne him ten children, all of whom are living: John J. (born October 21, 1857, and married Ann Hanks), Martha E. (born October 1, 1859, and married James Towel), Robert N. (born November 2, 1861,

and married Mollie Lynn), Mary A. (born February 12, 1864, and married E. B. Harris), Henry R. (born July 16, living at home, and a partner in the store with his father), Susan A. E. (born February 21, 1869, and married to William Evans), Nathaniel E. (born September 3, 1871), Lydia I. (born April 18, 1874), Amos T. (born August 22, 1877), and Arthur A. (born April 13, 1880). Our subject did not take any part in the late Rebellion on account of ill health, yet was a victim to the depredations of both armies, and saw his last horse taken from him. He is a quiet and peaceful citizen and belongs to the Masonic lodge of Chickalah.

John Murfree Parker, a well-known member of the bar of Dardanelle, was born near Danville, Ark., November 24, 1849, to George W. T. and Matilda C. Parker. His paternal grandfather, King Parker, and grandmother, Martha, removed from Hertford County, N. C., in the year 1817, and settled near Gallatin, Tenn., and raised a family of five sons and three daughters. The youngest son, the said George W. T., studied medicine, graduated at the Louisville Medical College; came to the State of Arkansas, and in 1844 married Miss Matilda C. Simpson, in what was then known as Jefferson County; moved to and settled on the farm where his son, John M., was born, and, being strictly temperate and quite energetic, he soon became very popular, acquiring an extensive practice in his profession, and became the owner of a large body of land, on which he established a comfortable home, and with slave labor opened up and cultivated a good farm. During the late war the dwelling-house and afterward much of the fencing around the farm was destroyed. To them, the said George W. T. Parker and wife, were born eight children: Mary J., Alcinda E., John M., Adelia F., Cherry Wilna, George C. and two other sons who died in infancy. The said John M. Parker's maternal grandfather, Thompson Simpson, and grandmother, Frances, removed from Fairfax County, Va., and settled on the Arkansas River, below the present site of Pine Bluff, at an early day, and the said Thompson Simpson engaged in selling goods and planting. He raised a family of

two sons and five daughters. The subject of our sketch attended school prior to 1861, but during the period of more than four years, while the war was going on, he had the misfortune to be entirely deprived of educational facilities, and to sustain the loss of his mother, whose death occurred in August, 1863; and his father, whose death occurred in March, 1864. After the war he was placed under a guardian, and attended school at Dardanelle about nine months. In March, 1868, he began the study of medicine, and in the winter of 1868-69 attended a course of lectures at Nashville, Tenn., but, not liking this profession, he abandoned it in the spring of 1869, and at once commenced the study of law, borrowing books for the pursuit of this study. He had his disabilities, as minor, removed for the purpose, and was admitted to the bar in May, 1870, and at once began practice in Danville. In the fall of 1871 he entered into partnership with Hon. Thomas W. Pound, which proved both pleasant and profitable, and continued for several years. In the latter part of 1889 he removed to and opened an office in Dardanelle. He is the owner of much valuable real estate, consisting of about 1,200 acres, also has a block with residence in Danville, and property in other towns. He was county attorney for a short time soon after his admission to the bar. In 1880 he was an independent candidate for State senator, but was defeated. In 1888 was a candidate for presidential elector on the Prohibition ticket. With the exception of the active race made for senator, he has taken little interest in politics; has ever been strictly temperate, an active temperance worker, and is now an ardent Prohibitionist. He married a daughter of R. J. and Mary J. Woodard, who are old pioneer residents of the county. His marriage to Miss Malinda I. Woodard was celebrated July 1, 1875, and to this union have been born six children: J. Hobart, Harley M., Cordelia J., Herbert W., Olan and one unnamed (deceased). He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Dr. George C. Parker takes his place in the history of Yell County as one of its rising and most promising young doctors. He was born and

raised in this county, his birth taking place in 1858 near Bellville, his present home, and was the sixth child in a family of eight born to G. W. T. and Cordelia (Simpson) Parker. [See sketch of John Murfree Parker.] The Doctor's educational advantages were better than the average boy's of his time, early attending the State University at Fayetteville, and in 1882 commencing the study of medicine with Dr. J. M. Rose, and later on taking a course of lectures at the Louisville Medical College, began the practice of his profession at Danville in 1884, and on August 5 of the same year changed his location to Bellville, where he opened up a large practice, established an eclectic drug store, and built a business, which has grown to such magnitude that he contemplates enlarging his store in the near future. In 1887 he erected his pleasant and commodious residence in town. In 1884 Emily C. Clark became his wife, and dying in 1887 left him one child, Clark, who survived his mother but a short time. On October 6, 1887, he was again married, this time to Ellen M. White, of Yell County, and daughter of J. B. White, an old settler here, becoming his wife, one son being the result of this marriage, John Claud Earl Scudder, named for Dr. Scudder, of Cincinnati, Ohio. The Doctor though still young is rapidly acquiring a vast practice, and sustains an excellent reputation throughout the county. Much of his leisure is spent in study and improvement of self, and he is also a member of the State Eclectic Medical Association.

Henry M. Pugh, a citizen of Rover, was born in Hall County, Ga., in 1837, his father, E. W. Pugh being born near Greenville, S. C., removed with his parents when a mere boy to Hall County, Ga., and when grown to maturity followed farming, and at the age of twenty-one married Cynthia Wilson, the daughter of Newman Wilson, and after living in Georgia for fifty years, emigrated to Yell County, and homesteaded eighty acres of land and improved the same. He died in 1870; his widow still survives, having passed her three-score years and ten. Our subject, on coming to Arkansas, bought a small tract of land in Montgomery County, which he disposed of and came to Yell County in 1865,

and settled on the 160 acres which is now his home. During the troublous times of the sixties, he enlisted in Company I, of the Confederate Army, commanded by Col. Grinstead, taking part in the battles of Helena, Prairie Grove, and marched to Little Rock, and immediately after the fight he took the oath of allegiance to the United States Army, and joined Company E. of the Third Arkansas Cavalry, under command of Col. Rines, doing duty as a scout until the Camden raid, when the Federal forces, commanded by Gen. Steele, circumvented and repulsed Gen. Price on his raid through Missouri, and on June 30, 1865, received his discharge at Lewisburg, Ark. He was thrice married, his first marriage being to Sarah E. Kirkes, November 13, 1859, and died, having borne him two children: W. T. and Henrietta (deceased). In 1866 Miss Ellen Simons became his wife, and in February, 1870, died, leaving three children to his care: James M., Ida and George W., and his third marriage to Savannah E. Payne, resulted in the birth of the following family: John S., Andrew J., Sarah Ellen, Edward Newton, Wesley C., Grover C., Arthur Lee and Emma Eldora. His principal occupation is farming a tract of land of 155 acres in Rover Township, seventy-five of which are fenced and under cultivation. He has been a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, for thirty years, and is a liberal contributor to schools and churches, and aids in all things conducive to the welfare of his community.

Rev. Jonathan C. Ragon is one of the prominent farmers and cotton-growers of Yell County. Coming to this State in 1850, he settled in Johnson County, where he remained thirty-seven years, owning at that time 140 acres of good land, which he sold, then removed to Riley Township, this county, and bought 167 acres. Of the land purchased he has about forty acres under cultivation, upon twenty five of which he raises corn and fifteen cotton, besides renting out quite a number of acres. Mr. Ragon was born in Tennessee, July 24, 1825, the son of Eli Ragon, and was there reared to manhood, receiving a common-school education. He later learned the carpenter's trade,

in that line his work being principally gin and and press building. He was married in Hamilton County, Tenn., in 1847, to Miss Elizabeth Rogers, also a native Tennessean, her birth occurring in 1830, a daughter of Elisha Rogers, of Virginia. She died in 1884, leaving three children to mourn their loss, two having preceded her. Those living are: Martha O. (widow of T. B. Smith), Cordelia (wife of J. G. Stevens), and Penelope (wife of William Moseley). Later (in the year 1884) Mr. Ragon took for his second wife Miss Annie E. Elliott, and by her has three children: Mary M., Lottie E. and W. S. During the late unpleasantness between the States, our subject enlisted in First Arkansas Infantry on the Federal side, under Col. J. M. Johnson and Capt. Parker, his regimental commander being Gen. Thayer. He participated in the engagements at Fayetteville, Hogewood Prairie and a great many skirmishes. On account of ill health he was discharged in 1865, just before the surrender. Socially he is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and is also a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, of which he has been a minister for over twenty-five years in different parts of the State. In politics he affiliates with the Republican party. When Mr. Ragon came to this State it was comparatively new, and there was little preaching and schools were few. He has lived through its wonderful period of development to see schools on every hand and churches in every hamlet and to witness a prosperous people living under just laws.

James P. Ramer, a well-to-do planter of Centerville Township, was born in Morgan County, Tenn., October 7, 1818, and was the eldest son of John and Mary Ramer, who were married in Alabama, and the parents of five sons and five daughters, eight of whom are living. The father was a farmer by occupation, and he and wife departed this life in Tennessee, being faithful worshippers of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Our subject was first married while a resident of McNairy County, Tenn., to Miss Martha Walker, also of this State, and to this marriage were born the following children: Andrew, Elizabeth (deceased), Myra, Ellen, Martha, Clarissa, and one unnamed

(deceased). The mother of this family died about 1885, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Ten years after his first wife's death Mrs. Elizabeth White became his second wife, and bore him eight children: George, Retter, James, Sydney, Reuben, Aueritta (deceased), Samuel (deceased), and one unnamed (deceased), and he was called to mourn his loss in 1882, she being also a communicant of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and subsequently was married the third time to a Mrs. Vacey Kidd, who died a year after marriage, leaving one child, Maggie, to his care. He and deceased wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he was the efficient assistant class leader of the same. He owns some 200 acres of valuable land, with about fifty of it in cut timber.

James G. Ray, one of the most successful merchants of Riley Township, but a resident of Marvinsville, Yell County, this State, came to this county in 1859 from Gibson County, Tenn., and settled on the tract of land he now owns. After taking up his residence here he followed farming until three years ago, when he entered the merchandising business, opening with a stock at Marvinsville; he conducted business there until May, when he sold out. Upon leaving there he went to Bentley and, in July, 1890, opened with a good stock and has been doing a very successful business since. He was born in Wake County, N. C., October 3, 1832, the son of David and Eda (Joplin) Ray, who were also natives of that State. His father followed farming in North Carolina, where he remained until 1849, when he moved to Tennessee, and came to Arkansas in 1859, where he spent the remainder of his life and died in October, 1895; his widow survived him only four years. James G. received his limited education in Tennessee, but was married in Logan County, Ark., in 1863, to Catherine, daughter of James Lattie, born December 15, 1833. To them have been born six children, five of whom are living: Eliza (wife of Arch McGorgen), James, Joseph, Priscilla, and John, and Ella (deceased). He and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist and Methodist Episcopal Churches, respectively. Our subject enlisted at Danville, July 17, 1862, in Company

H, under Capt. Harrod and Col. Kings, and took part in the battle of Prairie Grove; was also in a number of skirmishes, and surrendered at Fort Smith at the close of the war, when he returned home. He is a member of the Baker Creek Lodge 388, A. F. & A. M., and was elected magistrate and constable for several years in which offices he has always performed the duties incumbent upon him to the best of his ability.

Prof. L. B. Reynolds, Gravelly Hill, Ark. It has been truly said that "a good education is the best inheritance that parents can leave to their children." Riches may take to themselves wings and fly away, but a good education will last through life. Prof. L. B. Reynolds, one of the most prominent and successful educators of the county, is a native of Cole County, Mo., and came to Arkansas in the fall of 1872, since which time he has given his entire attention to school work. He was born on May 25, 1850, and his father was a farmer. When fifteen years of age our subject was sent to Lansing, Mich., to complete his education, and there he remained a student for six years in the Michigan University, graduating with the class of 1860. During his time in school he had taught several terms, and was thus enabled to continue his studies. He then returned to his home in Missouri, where he made a short visit and then started for Arkansas, being stimulated to this move by learning that there was a good opening in that State for teachers, which profession he had decided to take up. He settled at Excelsior, Sebastian County, and there engaged in teaching a country school. As he could not prevail on the directors to employ him, a young boy as it were, he was thrown on his own resources and opened a subscription school. The first month he had eleven pupils, the second month eighteen, and the third month fifty-four. He then was engaged for one year by the board, and the fourth month he found himself teaching 160 scholars, and was obliged to hire an assistant. There he remained with excellent results for ten years. Then having an offer of an increased salary from Hacket City, and finding himself hampered on account of lack of room, he resigned his position and located at Hacket

City, where he received \$800 for ten months. He remained here two years and then resigned his position. Later he entered the school at Cochran, Scott County, where he was employed as principal of their graded schools, and three years later his leaving was a source of universal regret. He then came to Gravelly Hill to take charge of the Piedmont Academy, at a salary of \$1,000 per year, under contract for five years, two of which have already expired. He has a wide reputation as an instructor, and his services are always in demand. He is a Democrat in politics, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In October, 1880, he was married to Miss Sally Rudell, daughter of Edward Rudell, of Excelsior, where the Professor was teaching at the time. They have had five children, four of whom are living at the present time—a son and three daughters: Mary E., Edward A., Myrtle A. and Laura Fay. Socially the Professor is a member of the I. O. O. F. He is an educator in the fullest sense of the term. He sees the need of a higher grade of education in the county, and is doing all that he can to build up the school interests. He cordially invites all who want to engage in the profession of teaching to come to Arkansas, where their services will be appreciated.

Americus Vespuceius Rieff, postmaster of Waveland, Ark., received his appointment as such in 1881 during Garfield's administration. He came to this township in 1874, where he erected the present large mill, comprising saw-mill, grist-mill and cotton-gin, with a planing-mill added, valued at \$7,000. This business was established in the early days, and in connection with his mill he had a general stock of merchandise. In looking around for a location for his Franklin County mills, he selected his present farm on account of lumber, land and water, the timber consisting principally of pine and oak. He was born in Nashville, Tenn., July 1, 1830, being the son of Joseph and Lydia (Burton) Rieff. His father was born in the Shenandoah Valley, Va., and in 1820 moved to Nashville and was a noted builder and contractor, having constructed with others "Andy Jackson Hermitage" in Wilson County (this build-

ing being still in a good condition). He remained in this county until 1836, when he moved to Washington County and settled in Fayetteville, where he engaged in farming, his farm being worked by slaves. Here he built a beautiful residence, a number of business blocks and the State Bank building. In 1832 he lost his wife in Nashville. He died in Fayetteville in 1856, when he was seventy-five years old, as the result of being kicked by a horse and having both legs broken, living but a short time afterward. Americus V. Rieff was educated in Fayetteville, Ark., and at the age of seventeen years joined a company under Capt. S. B. Enyart, serving in the Mexican War one year and was in several skirmishes, but not any battles of importance. At the close of this war the company was discharged, when our subject returned home and entered the Ozark Institute, where he finished his education. After leaving school he went into the contracting and building business with his brother, Fenelon (who was afterward killed in the Confederate service at Pine Bluff, being a captain in Col. Jordan's regiment), and continued in this business for ten years. In 1855 he erected Cane Hill College, a very large brick building costing \$10,000. In the spring of 1861 he raised a cavalry company, which were the first State troops that entered Missouri, and he assisted in erecting a pole ninety feet high at Fayetteville upon which was raised the Confederate flag. He took part in a great many important battles, being in Gen. McCulloch's command, and was with Gen. Price in his famous raid; was elected captain of a cavalry company, joining Col. J. F. Fagan's regiment and participated in seventeen engagements. He assumed command at Pilot Knob, fought in the battles of Dug Spring, Oak Hill, Cane Hill, Back Bone, Prairie de Ann, Poison Springs, Mark's Mills, Little Missouri, Franklin, Jefferson City, Prairie Grove and other engagements and skirmishes. In 1862 A. V. Rieff was appointed master mechanic in the Government workshops, which position he held until the retreat of Gen. Price in Missouri, when he re-entered the army. At the approaching evacuation of Fayetteville he re-

turned home and moved his family to Washington, Hempstead County, later was paroled there and returned to his home in 1866. It can safely be said that there are few in this county who have done better or more faithful work in the defense of his country's rights than Mr. Rieff, or one who has taken part in more engagements. In the fall of 1866 he moved to Little Rock and took a brief contract for the Government, and one year later west to Van Winkle's Mill. In 1870 he went to Franklin County, opened a mill there, remaining until 1874, and then moved to his present home. In 1854 he was married to Miss Mary J., daughter of Isaac and P. H. (Mobley) Spencer, natives of Tennessee and Kentucky, respectively. To them have been born ten children. Those living are: Ollie S., William L., Maurice B., Joe Meek, Hiram F., Nellie P. and Katie S. Those deceased are: Fannie B. (wife of T. A. Pettigrew), Mary K. and Hiram. Mr. Rieff is a member of Revilee Lodge No. 69, I. O. O. F., Washington Lodge No. 1, A. F. & A. M., and in politics is a Democrat. He has a fine residence of plantation style, elegant flowers, trees and a beautiful home, lying at the foot of the Magazine Mountains, which are 2,800 feet high, and named so from the Spanish, owing to the rumbling noises. They are quite steep, and at the top are situated the Meda Springs, a summer resort. It can be safely said that the postmaster of Waveland, Ark., has had an interesting and eventful life.

David E. Roberts, a successful tiller of the soil living in Magazine Township, and an adopted son of Arkansas, claims Madison County, Tenn., as the land of his nativity, being born in that section of country May 28, 1838, and here received his training as a farmer, which has been his life's occupation, and in 1861, while still a resident of Madison County, was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Andrews, also of Tennessee, a worthy Christian woman, and member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. By this union they became the parents of seven children: Wilson, John, James, Tolly, Rollie H. (deceased), Lenora (deceased) and Ida (deceased). Soon after his marriage he enlisted in Company D (Infantry) of the Confederate Army,

which consolidated with the Fifty second Regiment, and while in service took part in some of the famous battles and skirmishes, and in April, 1864, receiving his discharge from army life, returned to his farm in Tennessee, which he worked till 1879, when he moved to Arkansas, selecting a tract of 180 acres in Yell County, ninety of which he cultivates, and in January of the following year met with a sore bereavement in the loss of his estimable wife. He remained a widower for two years, then wedded Miss Almira Andrews, who was born in Tennessee in 1848, and by this marriage became the mother of six children, four of whom are still living (two having died in infancy): Fenner, Flemings, Fletcher and Flora. Himself and wife are members in regular standing in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and as a planter he is known throughout the county as a man of broad intellect, and well versed in all that relates to the practical side of farming, and politically is a Democrat. Our subject's parents, Jacob and Mary (Freeman) Roberts, were born and married in the Old North State, the former born in 1801, and the latter in 1802, and were the parents of twelve children. The father a Methodist minister by profession, left his native home and settled in Madison County, Tenn., where he died in 1842, his widow surviving him till 1876, when she too passed to her final home, dying as she lived a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

John J. Robertson, one of the prominent residents of Yell County, was born in York County, S. C., September 20, 1835, and is the son of James and Nancy Robertson, also natives of South Carolina. His father followed farming up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1849 at the age of fifty years, his mother passing from life in 1853. The early part of John J. Robertson's life was spent in Alabama, but in 1859 he went to Florida, and in 1862 when the call for troops came he enlisted in Company D, under Capt. J. L. Hayes and Col. J. J. Finley, serving in the Sixth Florida Regiment, and taking part in the battles of Chickamunga, three days in Bragg's Army, and was one of the number who opposed Gen. Sherman on his famous march to the sea, and also served under

Johnston, Beauregard and Hood. He was wounded at Calhoun, Ga., May 16, 1864, being shot in the right arm, losing that member at Montgomery, Ala., three days later. He was placed in the convalescing company, and upon his recovery he returned to his home place and went to farming. Remaining in Calhoun County, Ala., until the fall of 1871, he moved with his family to Yell County, locating in Riley Township, where he continued farming, and he now owns 320 acres of land, 100 acres pine land, 200 acres bottom and 20 acres upland, upon which he raises corn, grasses and cotton. In 1876 he was elected county treasurer. He was again elected in 1886, and has been re-elected at each election since. He was married in 1856, in Alabama, to Sarah J. Sharp, by whom he has two children living: Sarah E. (wife of James Slay) and John S. His first wife died in 1874, and in 1876 he married Miss Susan Gatling, daughter of Phillip Gatling, a native of Arkansas. They have had six children, four of whom are living: Jay, Essa, Thomas O. and Julia, and those deceased were Minnie and an infant unnamed. The family are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and in his political views Mr. Robertson is a Democrat. He takes an active part in all enterprises of a public nature promising to benefit his town or county.

Joseph J. Rogers. The above mentioned gentleman is a member of the firm of Rogers & Son, consisting of J. J. Rogers and C. C. Rogers, owners of Marvinville saw and grist mills and cotton-gin. They have rebuilt the mill, making it one of the best in the county, the plant being valued at \$3,000, and, being in a very good location, they do the majority of the business in their line. The boiler has a capacity of 25-horse power, and is capable of turning out 10,000 feet of lumber daily, but the average run is about 5,000 feet, mostly pine lumber. The capacity of the cotton gin is 600 bales per season, and they grind corn and wheat two days of each week. Joseph J. Rogers is an old resident of this State, having moved here when quite young, living until last year in Logan County, where he moved with his parents in 1858, when he then came to this county. He was born

in Carroll County, Ga., February 4, 1845, the son of Henry and Maria Rogers, natives of Virginia. The father followed farming all his life, and died in Springfield, Mo., after a great deal of suffering, while in the United States Army. Our subject enlisted in 1863, in Company I, First Arkansas Infantry, under Col. Johnson, Lieut.-Col. Searles and Capt. "Wild" Bill Heavington. He took part in the battle of Fayetteville and quite a number of skirmishes, and while at Prairie de Ann, was taken with the mumps, but still remained with his company, and was in the raid at Saline. After the war he returned home, and was married February 18, 1866, to Miss Mary Hodges, a native of Tennessee, and to them have been born five children: Jeremiah R., Calvin C., Flora M., Cassandra E. and Mary J. Mr. Rogers and wife and three daughters are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. After living happily together for twenty-five years, his wife died June 22, 1890. In politics Mr. Rogers is a Republican, and is one of the representative citizens of this county.

Walter W. Scott, one of the successful planters of Yell County, and a resident of Herring Township, is native-born, his parents, James and Ariminta (Bell) Scott, of Tennessee and North Carolina, respectively, and who were married in Tennessee, came to Arkansas as early as 1838, buying and settling upon land in this county, where in 1847 their son, Walter, was born. Here the father farmed, and in 1857 the family was called to mourn the loss of wife and mother, a worthy communicant of the Presbyterian Church, and in 1887 the father died. Our subject, being taught the principles of farming in his boyhood days, on reaching manhood still followed it, and now owns 120 acres of land, fifty of which are under cultivation; corn, cotton and oats are the principal commodities raised. His marriage to Miss Martha Shepherd, who was born in Georgia, March 8, 1851, was celebrated during the year 1872. She is a daughter of Joseph and Rachel (Wilson) Shepherd, of North Carolina, who were the parents of ten children, seven of whom are living. Her mother died in Georgia, in June, 1864, and her father is still living, and is a resident of Missouri. To the union of Mr. and

Mrs. Scott have been born two children: William W. and Olga A. Himself and wife are members in good standing of the Missionary Baptist Church, in which he serves as clerk. Having the welfare of his county at heart, he takes an active part in all public improvements, and gives liberally of his means to the needy and distressed, and all charitable institutions find in him a ready and willing helper. In politics votes the Republican ticket.

G. M. Shepherd, a planter living in Magazine Township, was born in North Carolina in 1847. His father, John Shepherd, was born in the Old Dominion May 10, 1810, and his mother, Temperance (Epps) Shepherd, was born in the Old North State May 23, 1814, and was married April 16, 1832, and became the parent of eleven children. In 1879 the family settled in this county, and here the father, a member of the Baptist Church, was laid to rest in 1880. His mother was the fifth child born to her parents, who were married in Virginia, and died in North Carolina about 1831 and October 12, 1857, respectively. Our subject followed farming as a business, and on January 17, 1869, his marriage to Miss Margaret Haston was celebrated. She was born in Tennessee December 5, 1850, and a daughter of W. C. and Jane (Denny) Haston, who were born and married in the above State, and were the parents of ten children. Her father was a planter, and for many years was officially identified with the public interests of Van Buren County, Tenn., filling the office of sheriff four years, also that of county judge and magistrate. He and deceased wife were members of the Presbyterian Church. To the union of Mr. and Mrs. Shepherd were born the following family: Martha J. (wife of J. A. Blakenship), Temperance, Dalton, Fannie M., John C. and William C. He is the owner of a fine eighty-acre farm with forty-seven under cultivation, and about an acre planted to orchard, and cotton and corn are the principal commodities raised on his place. He is a faithful church worker, is superintendent of the Sabbath-school and trustee of the church property, and gives liberally to all public enterprises. Socially he and wife are connected with the Farmers' Alliance.

Rev. J. C. Shipp, living in Dutch Creek Township, and a licensed minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church South denomination, was born in Holmes County, Miss., January 15, 1835. His parents, Josiah and Susan (Smith) Shipp, were originally of Tenn., the senior Shipp born April 5, 1804, and his wife August 13, 1812, but were married in Mississippi about 1834, and followed farming as an occupation, and in 1845 left Mississippi for Hardin County, Tenn., where the family remained till the death of the father, in 1868, the widow dying in this county October 29, 1880. They were members of long standing in the Methodist Episcopal Church, he having united with it some thirty-two years before his death and she walking in its doctrines for fifty years. When twenty-one the principal of this sketch accepted as his starting point in this world's warfare, a position in the dry-goods house of A. C. Winingham & Co., at Hamburg, Tenn. Here he remained clerking till the outbreak of the Rebellion, when he joined the Confederate Army, enlisting in Company E, Fourth Regiment of Infantry, Capt. J. O. Tarkington, commander; he took part in many of the battles in Mississippi, at Memphis, and particularly with Hood in his raid to Nashville; was wounded at the battle of Okalona (Miss.), and taken prisoner twice, but managed to escape each time, and while at Gainesville, May 10, 1865, was paroled. On receiving his final discharge from army life, he returned to his home and engaged in farming, and December 10, 1865, witnessed his marriage to Mrs. Saluda J. Leeth, widow of Harrison L. Leeth, who was accidentally killed. She was born in the Old Dominion, October 11, 1838, and is the daughter of Peter and Mary Ashworth, and who were born in Virginia, in 1804 and 1805, respectively. Emigrating to Tennessee the year of their daughter's birth, they died June 3, and October 17, 1855. Our subject and wife have these children, among others: Sarah (wife of Jacob Sweeney), John B., Emily (wife of M. B. Brooks), Martha (wife of F. Beech), Mollie (wife of P. Alley), living; and James, Alden and Susan (deceased). He received his license to preach while a resident of Tennessee, and followed this calling till 1878, when he located in Yell

County, where he now lives and owns 180 acres of rich land, forty of which are thoroughly cultivated and improved with good barns, outhouses, and the most essential of all things, good wells of water, and a fine orchard of some 400 fruit bearing trees. Mrs. Shipp is an earnest Methodist, belonging to the same church as her husband, and he socially affiliates with the Dutch Creek Masonic Lodge No. 269.

William Sills, one of the prominent citizens of this county, is the owner of the Sills' saw and grist mills and cotton-gin. He was born near Milford, Ohio, January 2, 1836, the son of William and Elmira (Davis) Sills, natives of Ohio. His father's occupation was that of ship carpentering up to the time of his death, in 1835, when the rest of the family came to Arkansas with our subject's grandfather, Mr. William Davis, and settled in Crawford County. In this county William Sills was reared to manhood. He received a very limited education, and at an early age learned the printer's trade, but his health failing, he was compelled to give that up, and took to farming. At the breaking out of the war Mr. Sills enlisted in Company B, First Arkansas Cavalry, under Capt. Powhatan Perkins and Col. De Rosta Carroll, and went with the regiment to Oak Hill, where he was taken sick, and was discharged. He then returned to Van Buren, Crawford County, and continued farming until 1882, when he sold out, coming to Yell County. Here he invested in 200 acres of land, in company with his son-in-law, J. W. Blevins, who owned 500 acres at the time, well cultivated, and on which he had built a comfortable frame residence, good barns and sheds necessary for his stock. Owing to the fact that Mr. William Sills is the proprietor of the largest mills in his county, he does a large share of the work, and has the contract for furnishing the lumber for the new pontoon bridge to be built across the Arkansas River. His mills are patronized by the farmers from Logan and other counties in the neighborhood, the ginning-mills producing from 325 to 500 bales of cotton. Of his farm land, Mr. Sills has 100 acres under cultivation, forty acres of corn and sixty acres of cotton. The subject of this sketch

was married in 1863, to Miss Elenora Bushong, a native of Kentucky, but of French descent. Of a family of nine children born to them, six are now living, viz.: Willie A., Mary E. (wife of J. W. Blevins), James E., Ollie, Rena and Harry. Those deceased are Eugene, Le Roy and Emma. Both he and wife are members of the Christian Church. In politics Mr. William Sills is a Democrat, having been elected sheriff of Crawford County in 1866 on that ticket. He is the supporter of all enterprises of a public nature that would be of benefit to his county, and being a very charitable man is ever ready to help the needy.

John N. Smith, miller, Briggsville, Ark. This prominent business man was born in Chattooga County, Ga., on June 10, 1840, and became familiar with the duties of farm life at an early age. His father, John Smith, was born in North Carolina in 1817, and his mother, whose maiden name was Rebecca Jane Eddington, was the daughter of Daniel Eddington, of North Carolina. John N. Smith came to Arkansas in 1871, settled in Scott County, and there purchased 160 acres of land, which he improved, clearing 140 acres and erecting good buildings, etc. This he sold and in 1883 moved to this county, located in this township, and here engaged in milling. The mill consists of a saw-mill, cotton-gin and grist-mill, and with all the late improvements for carrying on the work. This property is worth \$3,000. Mr. Smith was married in 1862 to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Jackson Green, of Spartanburg, S. C., and the fruits of this union were three children. Mrs. Smith died in 1881, and Mr. Smith has since married Mrs. Emma David, who has borne him two children. The children to both marriages are named as follows: J. B. (who married Miss Elizabeth Allen), J. E., E. C. (who married Ephraim Sulivan), Rebecca Jane and Joseph Michael. Mr. Smith and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he is steward. In March, 1862, Mr. Smith enlisted in Company F, Thirty-ninth Georgia Regiment Infantry, and was in service until the close of the war. He was at the siege of Vicksburg, battles of Franklin, Missionary Ridge and Chickamauga. He was never

wounded, but was taken prisoner at Vicksburg. In politics he is a staunch Democrat. He is sharp and shrewd in making a trade yet strictly honest, and never goes back on a contract.

James G. Smyth, president of the Belleville Academy, or Dardanelle High School, under the supervision of Arkansas Conference South, was born in East Tennessee in the year 1859, and is the eldest in a family of three born to J. T. and Elizabeth J. (Morrison) Smyth, who were of North Carolina and Virginia origin. The father was an itinerant preacher of the Methodist Episcopal denomination, in charge of the Holston Conference of Tennessee. He died in North Carolina, in 1888, his widow still surviving him and residing with her son James. Mr. Smyth received his early training and schooling in Tennessee, finishing his education at the Hiwassee College. In 1878 he was licensed as a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and in 1879 graduated, taking the degree of M. A. For a short time he was engaged in teaching, and the following year witnessed his location in Bradley, Ark., whence he went to Eldorado, and there organized the Independent High School. Subsequently he came to Warren and founded the Warren Graded High School, and in 1885 assisted in the establishment of the noted Belleville Academy, with a department for training and graduating pupils, which will admit them to college. This school opened its first session with eighteen students enrolled, and in 1889, 200 names were found upon the attendance list, forty of which were those of boarders. In 1888 Mr. Smyth was chosen county examiner, doing much while in office to raise the grade of teachers and materially benefit them. On November 27, 1880, he led to the altar Miss Amanda Neal, of Bradley County, daughter of Orilla Neal, formerly of Georgia, but later an Arkansan pioneer. This marriage has been blessed with four children: Victor Summerfield (who died in infancy), Vasco (who died at the age of four), Lano and Lud Bolford. Mr. and Mrs. Smyth are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The former is a Democrat politically, and has served as chairman of the Democratic Executive Central Committee. He is

a whole-souled gentleman, and has the reputation of being one of the best educators in the State.

Benjamin F. Start, merchant, Gravelly Hill, Ark. Mr. Start was born in Hempstead County, Ark., November 30, 1859, and was reared to manhood on the farm. At the age of twenty years he began for himself, as a farmer, on rented land, and three years later purchased eighty acres of unimproved land, which he settled upon and improved by clearing thirty acres, erecting a comfortable house, barns, etc. There he remained for fourteen years, and in the meantime bought an adjoining tract of 160 acres, which he also improved. At the end of the time mentioned (1886) he entered the mercantile business at Gravelly Hill, where he has continued successfully ever since, his annual sales equaling \$3,000. In connection with this he still continues agricultural pursuits, and has been connected with the steam-mill (saw, grist and cotton-mill) at this place. He started out for himself with limited means, and by his industry, perseverance and strict attention to business, he has been unusually successful. He was married, September 3, 1876, to Miss Hannah Garner, daughter of Elijah Garner of this township. Mrs. Start died August 17, 1888, leaving two children, one of whom has since died. In August, 1890, Mr. Start was married to Mrs. L. M. Garner, widow of William Garner. Mr. Start and his estimable wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he is steward, and socially he is a member of the A. F. & A. M. lodge of this place. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party. He is liberal in his support of all worthy enterprises.

E. D. M. Stevenson, a planter by occupation, and formerly of Carroll County, Tenn., was born in that State April 3, 1834, and is the eldest son of Samuel G. and Eliza (Seret) Stevenson. The senior Stevenson, of French descent and a farmer, was born in 1792 in South Carolina and was married in Tennessee in 1832, where his wife died July 4, 1842, leaving five children to the care of her husband, who, with his family, emigrated to Arkansas in 1870 and settled in White County, residing here till his death in 1872, being in communion with the Methodist Episcopal Church, his

wife worshipping with the Baptist Church. Our subject served as a soldier in the Confederate Army, enlisting in Company B of the Fifty fifth Infantry. Being taken prisoner at Island No. 10, he soon effected his escape and returned home, subsequently joining a company of cavalry, took part in the battles of Red Mound (Tenn.), Cold Springs (Ala.), and after his muster out came home to his farm duties, which he has followed ever since, having some 200 acres under his supervision in Galla Rock Township, 100 of which he most successfully cultivates. His marriage took place in this county February 5, 1871, to Miss Jennie McMullen, who was born in Tennessee, June 15, 1835, and this union resulted in the birth of two children: Henry Beutress (deceased) and Samuel F. In religion he and wife worship with the Methodist Episcopal Church, and socially he is an A. F. & A. M., belonging to Bright Star Lodge No. 101, and he is an honest, industrious and upright citizen of his township.

P. N. Strait, a pioneer planter and general merchant of Magazine Township, was born in Kentucky, December 29, 1840, his parents, Wright and Maria (Ross) Strait, were also born and married in this State, the father's birth occurring in 1811, and the mother's in 1814, and were the parents of five children, he whose name heads this sketch being the only son. The senior Strait, a farmer and house-builder, emigrated to Arkansas as early as 1849. Settling in Clark County, he remained here till 1861, when he changed his location to Yell County, and during the succeeding year was killed by bushwhackers, his widow surviving him till 1863. They were members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and for many years he was justice of the peace in his township. Our subject was reared a farmer, which calling he pursued nearly his entire life, and during the troublous times in the sixties, put aside his farm duties for active service in the Federal Army, enlisting in 1862, in Company I, First Arkansas Regiment of Infantry, Samuel M. Bard, captain, and was in the battles of Fayetteville, Poison Springs and a number of skirmishes. Receiving his discharge in August, 1864, he returned to his home and resumed

his work on the farm, and is now the prosperous owner of five tracts of land, comprising some 800 acres, 400 highly cultivated, and on which he raises cotton, corn and fruits of all varieties, and in connection with his farm has opened a store, carrying a stock of such goods and wares as are found in a store of general merchandise. Miss Olive Whattey, who was born October 27, 1844, in the State of Mississippi, became his wife in 1865. She was a daughter of James and Sarah Whattey, who followed farming in Georgia. To the union of our subject and wife were born nine children: Emma A. (deceased), Viola (wife of W. L. Dale), William R., Charles W., Jerusha, Bookee, Mathulda, Leona, and an infant (deceased). In 1890 he received his appointment as postmaster, and is well worthy the honor conferred upon him.

James A. Taylor, one of the leading and most prominent farmers of Bluffton Township, was born in this county ten miles south of Dardanelle, on March 21, 1860, and received but a limited education. He was reared on the farm, and as a consequence is familiar with the duties of the same in every particular. His father, Benjamin F. Taylor, was born in Tennessee, and came to this county in 1848. Here he was married, and here he resided for many years, active and successfully engaged in cultivating the soil. In November, 1862, he enlisted in the Federal Army, Company F, Third Arkansas Cavalry, and was in the battle of Saline besides numerous smaller engagements. He was then taken with the measles, had a relapse, and died in April, 1863, leaving a widow and three children, who were named in the order of their births as follows: Roxie, James A. and Amos Franklin. The first and last named are deceased. James A. Taylor remained with his mother near Dardanelle for about three years, and then moved with her to ——— Township in the La Fouché Valley, where he attended school as the opportunity offered. At the age of eleven years he moved with his mother to Bluffton Township, and there he has continued to reside. When about eighteen years of age he commenced working for himself, and at that time bought eighty acres of land in connection with his brother. This he improved by clearing

forty-five acres which he now has in cultivation, and erected a tenant house, having rented a portion of his land. About the time he bought this land a good school was opened, and Mr. Taylor, feeling a desire to have a better education, rented his farm, and that of his mother over which he had control, and enrolled himself among the earliest students of Gravelly Hill High School, as the school was called. He had attended about only eight months, when sickness in his family caused him to abandon his long cherished desire for a better education. He remained on the farm until twenty-four years of age, and was then married to Miss Samantha Elliott, daughter of J. J. Elliott, of Forsythe County, Ga. He then bought a farm of 120 acres farther down the valley, and four years from the time of his marriage his wife died, leaving one child, a daughter, seven days old. His next marriage was in 1888, to Miss Susan Daniels, daughter of T. A. Daniels, of Mississippi, and by this union he has two children. Mr. Taylor is a Democrat in politics, and socially is a member of the Masonic lodge at Concordia, No. 310, in which organization he holds the office of worshipful master. He has held the office of justice of the peace three different times, and is filling that position at the present time. He has been school director for several years, and is doing all that he can for the advancement of education in his township. In his support of churches and all enterprises of a public nature he has always been very liberal and extends a helping hand to those less fortunate in life.

Columbus Thomas claims Yell County as his home by adoption, coming here as early as 1851, from his native beath, Sumner County, Tenn., where he was born April 6, 1850, to Benjamin and Sarah C. (Gambling) Thomas, who were born in the same county and State, the father's birth occurring January 18, 1820, and the mother's in December, 1824; both deceased, the father in 1868 and the mother in 1878. The early life of our subject's father was spent in Tennessee, being educated under his father (a Virginian by birth, and his wife an Englishwoman), who taught school in Sumner County for twenty-one years, and completely mastering the various English branches

and surveying, and upon his graduation emigrated to Arkansas, where he was elected county surveyor, and in connection with the duties of this office he taught school and farmed, buying 160 acres of land, which he increased to 360; selling this he lived in retirement the rest of his days. The principal of this biography was given a good common school education in the schools of his day, and after leaving these engaged in farming, being the possessor of 120 acres in his homestead on which is a handsome dwelling, 100 of these being sown to cotton, corn and wheat, two devoted to an orchard of apples and peaches, and forty-five acres in their natural state. In 1871 he led to the altar Miss Mary M. Adams, born in Georgia, January 2, 1851, and the daughter of J. R. and G. W. W. Adams. Her father, ex county surveyor, and prominent in his county, is a resident of Morrillton. To Mr. and Mrs. Thomas, Jr., have been born the following family: Benjamin (living), Ida, and William (deceased). In 1874 he and wife became members of the Missionary Baptist Church. He is a staunch Democrat, and is an enthusiast concerning the growth and welfare of his county.

William H. Vandiver, a planter of Galla Rock Township, was born in Mississippi, May 20, 1842. His parents, Elijah and Malinda (Cox) Vandiver, were born and married in South Carolina, the former's birth occurring December 12, 1812, and the latter's about 1816. His father followed farming, negro speculation, and stock-dealing, as a means of livelihood, and in order to better his fortunes, moved his family to Mississippi, where he lived until 1885, when he died. The death of his wife occurred in 1867. Both were respected members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he was an honored Mason, having been connected with that order for some forty years or more, and was quite an active politician of his day. Our subject served in the Confederate Army, in defense of the Southern cause, enlisting in Blythes' Ninth Mississippi Infantry Regiment. He was actively engaged for nearly one year, and at its expiration was transferred to Maj. Saunders' cavalry. He served as an escort to Jefferson Davis, while en route to Georgia, and was in many of the noted

battles and skirmishes, particularly in the battle of Thompson Station, where 2,300 soldiers surrendered. While in service, he was wounded five times, and was paroled in 1865, and returned to Mississippi and resumed his farm duties, continuing there till 1868, when he moved to Memphis, Tenn., and started a mercantile store, which he carried on till 1872, when he again changed his location, this time settling on a farm in Yell County, where he and wife conjointly own 120 and sixty-nine acres of very valuable and well-improved land. In 1877 he was married to Mrs. Madora Bryson, who was born in Pope County, in 1852, and is the eldest daughter of George Parish. To this marriage was born a son, William. Mr. and Mrs. Vandiver belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is a Knight of Pythias, affiliating with Easley Lodge No. 17. Mrs. Vandiver has a daughter by her former marriage, Miss Minnie Bell Bryson, born December 24, 1872.

John C. Vinsett is the proprietor of the Vinsett saw and grist mills and cotton-gin, located in Yell County. He was born in Calhoun County, Miss., October 25, 1846, the son of John Vinsett, a native of South Carolina, from where he removed to Woodruff County, Ark., in 1858, and remained there until 1871, when he came to this county. John C. received what little education he had in this county, and the advantages were very poor. In July, 1864, he enlisted in Company E, under Capt. Wilson and Col. McGee, and took part in the battle of Pilot Knob and a number of skirmishes; was with Price on his famous raid, when he was taken prisoner and brought to Camp Douglas, Chicago; was detained there four months, when he was exchanged at Red River and returned home. He followed farming until 1886, when he put up his present mills, at a cost of \$3,000. These mills have a capacity of 10,000 feet of lumber daily, but average only 6,000 feet, and 150 bales of cotton, grinding only one day of each week. He owns 140 acres of land, seventy five acres of which are tillable, and he rents this out in shares. He was married in 1864 to Miss Amanda Celack, a native of Arkansas, born in 1845. Four of the nine children born to them are now living: William, Mary (wife

of William Choate), Martha (wife of J. W. Jones) and Angeline (wife of William Louy). Our subject lost his first wife in 1881. He was married again in 1883, and by this union has one son. He and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and in politics he is a Democrat, and has held the office of justice of the peace for two terms, also that of bailiff. Socially he is a member of Baker Creek Lodge No. 388, A. F. & A. M. He is one of the influential men of Riley Township, and is respected by all with whom he comes in contact, either socially or in business.

James H. Walkup, one of the pioneer settlers of Riley Township, came to this county in November, 1860, and has resided here ever since. He was formerly a resident of Mississippi. He bought 120 acres of land, improved it and made other purchases at different times since the war, until he now owns 780 acres, a great portion of which is improved, and upon which he has built comfortable dwellings, barns, etc. James H. Walkup was born in Union County, N. C., March 21, 1823, the son of David M. and Jane (Huey) Walkup, natives of the two Carolinas, and was reared within a few miles from Gen. Jackson's birthplace. Remaining in his native home until he was twenty-two years old, he had very few educational advantages, but in later years read a great deal, and in this way became well posted. On leaving his home he went to South Carolina, remaining twelve years, taking a position as overseer. He married Miss M. T. Ranson in South Carolina, removing from there to Mississippi early in 1857, where he put in four crops, and then came to Yell County, as above stated. At the opening of the war he enlisted and remained until he was compelled to go home on account of sickness, but in October, 1863, he entered the Federal service in the Third Arkansas Cavalry, under Capt. Eddington, but later Lieut. Peas took command; then Col. Ryan and Lieut. Col. Fuller, commanding the regiment. They were detailed as a guard along the Arkansas River. Mr. Walkup was in quite a number of skirmishes, being discharged June 30, 1865, when he returned home and once more turned his attention to farming and cotton-raising. Mrs. Walkup

is a daughter of William and C. (Taylor) Ranson, natives of Ireland and South Carolina, respectively. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Walkup, namely: Mary E. (wife of C. P. Hudson), William A., Jane Alice, Parilla A., Robert L., Lou, Ida, Huey B., and Julia E. (deceased). Mr. Walkup, with his wife and five children, are members of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, of which he is an elder. He has been a school director some time, and in politics affiliates with the Democratic party.

Paschal P. West. On April 16, 1845, was born in South Carolina the subject of this sketch. He was raised to manhood in Georgia, and given the benefit of the common schools, and learning the blacksmith's trade, at the age of nineteen, started in business for himself, following this trade, more or less, in connection with his farming and milling interests. Soon after the establishment of his business he was married to Miss Rebecca Westree, daughter of Samuel Westree, of Forsythe County, Ga. This union has been blessed with seven children, four of whom are living: Alpha (born in Georgia, in 1865, and given a good common schooling, at the age of nineteen married John Crownover, a farmer, living in the vicinity of her parents), Eddie (born in 1876), Ettie L. (born in 1878), and George (born in 1880). All have been given the advantages of the public schools. Our subject fought in defense of his country in Company E, Forty-third Georgia Regiment of Volunteer Infantry; was in some small skirmishes, and while fighting at Resaca was wounded, and taken to the hospital, where he was discharged, on account of disability, and returned to his home in Georgia. In the fall of 1874 he came to this county, and purchased 115 acres of valuable land, forty of which are in a high state of cultivation, and the remainder good timber land. Here he has not only carried on the business of farming, but erected mills, and entered quite extensively into milling flour, lumber, and ginning cotton, his plant being estimated at \$2,500. In 1889 he met with a severe loss in the destruction of his entire property by fire, together with eighteen bales of cotton and 150 bushels of wheat. Our subject, be-

ing a man of indomitable energy and push, immediately set to work to repair his loss, and there now stands on the old site new and substantial buildings, valued at \$1,800, which are in constant operation. He has never been connected with any religious organization, but gives liberally of his means for the support of churches, schools and all worthy public enterprises. In political and social circles he is respected and esteemed by his fellow-citizens, and, although a Democrat, does not take any active part in politics, but votes for the best man; is an A. F. & A. M., affiliating with a lodge at Bellville, and is postmaster at the little village of Milan, which had its origin on his farm. Mrs. West is an energetic worker and member of the Baptist Church, and, with her husband, enjoys the confidence of the community in which they live.

Francis M. White is a well-known farmer of Fergusson Township, and came with his parents, William B. and Sophia (Gault) White, from South Carolina to this State in 1857, and in 1861 bought 200 acres of land, paying \$7 an acre for the entire tract, which he has improved from time to time until he has 152 thoroughly cultivated, and good buildings on his farm. In January, 1861, he was married to Miss Nancy Crownover, daughter of Daniel Crownover, and they have become the parents of five children, three of whom are living—two sons and one daughter. He, like all of his patriotic countrymen, was a soldier in the late unpleasantness, operating with Company F, Third Arkansas Cavalry, Federal Army, Capt. Fuller commanding, and from the date of his enlistment, January 1, 1863, was in the following battles: Prairie de Ann, Saline River and Princeton. At the latter place he was disabled by the fall of his horse, from which he has never entirely recovered, and every day from April 1, till June 1, 1864, saw him in some sort of engagement. He was taken prisoner and released on parole, and finally discharged at Danville in May, 1865. He has never belonged to a church or secret society, but contributes liberally toward the erection of churches and all matters of public interest, and is ever ready to lend a helping hand and speak a word of cheer to those in need or distress. He and his

family are regarded as among the most prosperous and respected people of their neighborhood.

Isaac S. Whitford. Among the early pioneer settlers to the grand old State of Arkansas, was one Isaac S. Whitford, who located in this county soon after his marriage to Miss Mary E. Wyatt, which was solemnized in Carroll County, Miss., about 1850, who bore him ten children: Charles W. (deceased), Sarah L. (deceased), Lewis H. (deceased), John A. (deceased), Elizabeth S. (wife of Hamilton M. Morris), Isaac E., Mary C. (deceased), and Alonzo C. He served in the late war in Company D, of the Third Arkansas Cavalry, of the Confederate Army, participating in the battle of Backbone, and a number of skirmishes, and at the surrender in 1865, returned to his home, where he met with a severe loss in the death of his wife, who died July 31, of this year, and soon after he married Mary A. Cobb. They became the parents of four children: Robert H., Francis M., Emma J. (deceased), and Berry D., and on August 19, 1875, was called to mourn the loss of this wife, who died in full fellowship with the Baptist Church, and on February 24, 1876, he married Mrs. Louisa F. Coats, his present wife, and who had one son, John W. Coats (now deceased), by a former marriage. Himself and wife are members in good standing of the Missionary Baptist Church, in which he has filled the office of deacon for many years. He has followed farming nearly all his life, living upon his present farm since 1854, which is a highly cultivated and very productive tract of land. In his community he is one of its most trusted and honored citizens. Our subject's parents, Charles G. and Mary (McKinney) Whitford, were born October 18, 1803, in North Carolina, and November 9, 1806, in South Carolina, respectively, but were married in Stewart County, Tenn., October 9, 1823, and were the parents of six children, their son, Isaac, who was born in Stewart County, March 17, 1832, being the only child living. The father was a farmer, and actively interested in politics, and he and wife were consistent members of the Baptist Church.

Frank V. Whittlesey, the popular jeweler of Dardanelle, owes his nativity to Indiana, being born in Vincennes of that State, in 1851, and was

the youngest of six children born to Isaac N. and Elizabeth V. (Buntin) Whittlesey, natives of Connecticut and Indiana, respectively. His paternal ancestors were English by birth, being descended from a noted family of that country, and crossed the ocean in the grand old "Mayflower." The grand father, Samuel, was a lawyer by profession, being at one time a celebrated member of the supreme bench of New Jersey, whence he came to Indiana, where he died. The maternal grandfather was of Irish descent, being born in Cork, emigrated to America at an early day, was an officer in the Revolutionary War, and being a surveyor was elected as a commissioner to the Northwest Territory, making Vincennes his headquarters, this being his home till his death. The field notes of that day show his title and signature. Isaac Whittlesey learned the trade of watchmaker and jeweler in Watertown, N. Y., and when twenty-two years of age came to Vincennes, and started a business for himself, continuing thus till 1868; he then retired and lived in retirement till his death in 1870. The principal of this sketch was reared, educated and learned his trade in Vincennes, Ind., the latter being accomplished in his father's shop, and under his supervision. Being desirous to begin the world for himself, he opened a business at Mount Vernon, Ind., in 1868, which he conducted till 1870, when he went to Missouri, staying for one year, thence to Harrisburg, Ill., for two years. In 1880, his eyes troubling him, he went to Eureka Springs, Ark., for treatment, and upon their recovery entered into business here, and at Fayetteville, in which he continued but a short time, coming to Dardanelle, in 1881, and established his present lucrative business, carrying a stock of about \$3,000, his annual receipts amounting to \$2,500; he is the owner of the store building, and is erecting a fine dwelling house; besides this property he owns eighty acres of land, partially cultivated, nine valuable lots, and two cottages on the summit of Mount Nebo, and gives much of his time to the improvement of that beautiful resort. He was joined in matrimony in 1882 to Miss Mattie C. May, only daughter of Judge William N. May [see sketch]. Their marriage has been blessed

with four children: William N. (living), Mattie Elizabeth, Francis Vigo and Effie (deceased). He and family are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Socially, subject is in affiliation with the following lodges of the Masonic order: Bright Star No. 213, Dardanella Chapter 64, Brilliant Star Council and Palestine Commandery No. 7. He is also a prominent member of the Order of K. of P.; has held, or is holding, the highest office, and is now filling the chair of most excellent high priest of the Chapter of R. A. M., and is eminent commander of the commandery.

Lucas Wieser, the prominent fruit and wine-grower, near Dardanella, was born in Baden, Germany, in 1837, and is the only son born to Julian and Varona Wieser, also of Baden, and deceased, the father in 1844, and the mother in 1863. Lucas received his early training in Germany, in 1866 becoming a member of the army of that country, where he remained till 1871, taking part in the battle of Tanberbshofsheim, here receiving a severe wound in the shoulder. In 1872 he came to America, locating in Pennsylvania, sojourning here but two years, thence going to Indianapolis, where he secured a position as boss iron-worker, working on some of the public buildings. In 1876 he decided to come to Arkansas, which he did, settling at Dardanella; here he bought land and planted an orchard and vineyard of about forty acres, which are well improved, and on this land are some good substantial buildings, erected by himself. At present he is actively working at the trade of a stonemason, having laid the foundation of many of Mount Nebo's massive buildings. In 1873 Miss Sophia Wieser became his wife, and the fruits of this marriage have been five children, two of whom survive: Frank Herman and Herman Frank, the others dying in infancy. The family are members of the Catholic Church.

J. L. Williams. There was born to the union of James N. and Mary Ann (Springer) Williams, of South Carolina and Lauderdale County, Ala., respectively, a family of sixteen children, he whose name heads this sketch being the third child, his birth occurring in Union County, S. C., in 1842, and he is the lineal descendant of the following

illustrious persons: His grandfather, Williams, although born in South Carolina, was an offspring of an old Irish family, his father coming to this country at an early day, and locating in the latter State, where his family is known as one of the oldest in the State, and as one of renowned musical talent. The grandfather on the mother's side, Jonathan Springer, also of South Carolina, and a planter by occupation, came as early as 1820 to Alabama, his father being from Virginia, and his grandfather from Delaware, whose father, Carroll or Lorentz, is supposed to have founded Wilming-ton, this State, in 1770. The Springer family is said to be direct descendants of Charles Christopher Springer, a Swedish baron, and who is said to trace his ancestry as far back as 410 A. D., to Louis, the Pius, of France. The name of Springer, says tradition, is derived from this Louis, who, being guilty of some misdemeanor, as a punishment, was imprisoned, from which he escaped by springing or jumping from the third-story window of his prison into the lake, and his cousin, the emperor of Germany, hearing of this wonderful feat, pardoned him, and conferred upon him the name of Springer. Our subject's father, soon after his marriage, which took place in Alabama, moved to South Carolina, where they remained for two years, thence returning to Alabama, where his son was reared and given a very limited education. Here the family continued to make their home till the death of the parents, the father departing this life August 7, 1869, and his widow surviving him till 1889. In 1861 he enlisted in Company I, of the famous old Ninth Alabama Regiment, and participated in the battles of Forts Henry and Donelson, and was captured at the latter place, and sent to the military prison at Chicago, from which, after three months' confinement, he was the first man to make his escape, which was largely commented upon by the press. Going by the way of Wheeling, Va., and crossing the mountains to Richmond, he returned home; subsequently returning to Virginia, joined his original company, and took part in many of the famous battles and skirmishes. Being again taken prisoner at Spottsylvania, he was held for two months, and finally sent to El-

mira, N. Y., where he escaped by way of a tunnel, which he assisted in digging. On regaining his home, after the close of the Rebellion, he engaged in trading, earning enough to enable him to take a course of two terms in the West Point High School, of Lawrence County, Tenn., and to enter Shoal Creek Academy, of Giles County, same State, and on completion of his studies, engaged in teaching, after which he farmed in Alabama for a few years, and in 1873 started the store of general merchandise at Lexington, and known as the firm of Dobbins, Black & Co. In 1875 the firm dissolved, and he again taught school, and for eighteen months served as clerk of public works, on Mussel Shoals canal, and it was while here employed that he saw the notorious outlaws, Jesse and Frank James, who robbed the canal company. In 1882 he came to Prairie Township, where he purchased 202½ acres, on which he has made good improvements. On September 21, 1869, he led Miss Emma S. Skipworth (daughter of John W. Skipworth, a prominent planter, trader and capitalist, of Russellville, Ky.) to the altar, and to them have been born five sons and three daughters: John Henry, James Turner, Lona, Bennie Taylor, Thomas Jefferson, Robert A., Cora Lee and Lula Madora, and on February 20, 1890, were called to mourn the loss of this most excellent mother, who was an exemplary member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Her husband was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and since his residence in this county has been an aggressive politician of the Democratic party, and in 1890, being the candidate on the Democratic ticket to the Lower House of the General Assembly, received the nomination by 600 or 800 majority.

R. R. Williams. In 1836 Philemon Williams, a farmer by occupation, emigrated from Tennessee (the State of his nativity) to Arkansas, and entered 320 acres of land in Johnson County, and in 1838 was united in marriage to Eleanor Ward, a native of the Old Dominion, and he and wife conducted this farm till about 1840, when they changed their location to Yell County, settling on 300 acres of land, built a log cabin, and made many improvements, and here were born their two children, our

subject (who was born December 10, 1841), and his brother, Henry (now deceased). Mr. Williams died about 1844 or 1845, and his widow, who became the wife of James M. Beard, survived him till 1888, when she too passed to her final home. Our subject adopted the calling of his father as a means of livelihood, and continued in it till 1861, when he joined the Confederate Army, and his war record is as follows: Enlisting in Company H, First Arkansas Riflemen, as a private, he took part in the battle of Oak Hill, and several others and a number of skirmishes, and received his final muster out in 1865. After his return to his farm was married to Miss Sarah J. Harrington born in Tennessee in 1834, and five children were born to bless this union: Ella J. (wife of A. J. Withers), Louis, Ida M., Eugene and James O. His wife died in 1874, a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. Remaining a widower till June 27, 1876, he wedded Mrs. Amanda C. Orre, who bore him five children: Stella, David S., Sallie G., John P. (deceased) and Henry O. On July 9, 1885, he was again called to mourn the loss of his wife, she dying in communion with the Presbyterian Church, and on July 9, 1889, he married his third and present wife, born in Tennessee, September 15, 1872, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and they are the parents of a son and daughter: Amanda C. and Redmond H. His home is situated two and one-half miles east of Chickalah, and his farm comprises 190 acres of land, with some 100 under cultivation.

George L. Wirt, merchant, Briggsville, Ark. Among the business men of Yell County, Ark., who have won distinction as successful merchants, and who have, by personal industry and genuine business ability, succeeded in establishing a desirable trade, may be mentioned Mr. Wirt, whose name heads this brief biography. He was born in Alabama on November 25, 1844, and was the son of Samuel and Martha (Wood) Wirt, the latter a daughter of Joseph Wood, of Alabama. Our subject was married in Alabama on November 23, 1867, to Miss Ann E. Sanford, daughter of T. J. Sanford, of Alabama, and to them were born one living child, Benjamin F. In 1878 Mr. Wirt left his

native State and came to Yell County, where for two or three years he was engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1880 he was elected justice of the peace, serving in that capacity for six years, and discharging the duties incumbent upon that office in a highly satisfactory manner. His strong good sense, his knowledge of human nature, his calm conservatism, and in fact his genuine ability were soon perceived, and in 1888 he was elected county judge and re-elected in 1890. He is an equal partner in the general merchandise business with Dr. W. H. McCall and D. L. Castleberry, transacting a business of about \$10,000 or \$12,000 per year, and is a representative and successful business man. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity of Briggsville, known as Concordia Lodge, and he is a liberal supporter of all worthy movements, especially educational and religious enterprises.

Dr. Ripley E. Woodard, the young and rising practitioner of Chickalah, and graduate from Vanderbilt College, at Nashville, Tenn., was born in this county March 4, 1863. His parents, Ripley J. and Mary (Robinson) Woodard, were born in Mississippi and North Carolina, respectively, but were united in marriage in Yell County, where were born their family of six children. The senior Woodard is a merchant of Danville, and for the past twenty years has successfully conducted a general merchandise business, and for fifteen years has been Danville's popular postmaster. He enlisted in 1862, and served until 1865, as a soldier in the late Rebellion; is an enthusiast in politics, always voting for the best man in his party. Himself and wife worship with the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he belongs to the society of Masons. Dr. Woodard (our subject) began his medical studies in 1886, under the direction of Drs. Stafford and Capshaw, of Danville, subsequently matriculating at Vanderbilt College, and taking two courses of lectures, received his diploma in 1889, and in 1890 opened an office and began his practice, which bids fair to become a most extensive and lucrative profession in the near future. The Doctor is full of energy, and by his courteous manner and kindness of heart is bound to rise to the topmost round in the ladder of medical fame.

Commodore Perry Woodard, merchant, Gravelly Hill, Ark. This successful and popular business man was born at Danville, Ark., on March 21, 1865. His father was a merchant, and, having a large stock of general merchandise, sold out a few years ago, and later was appointed postmaster at Gravelly Hill, which position he holds at the present time. He allowed his children to have all they could make in legitimate work, and, as a consequence, Commodore P., at the early age of ten years, hired himself out to a mail contractor, carrying the mail from Danville to Ola. For his services he received 50 cents a day, and since that time he has clothed and taken care of himself, being no expense to his father. When not employed in this way he worked for farmers in the vicinity. He continued in the mail service until fourteen years of age and then entered the schools at Danville, where he continued his studies until eighteen years of age, working during vacations to pay his way. In 1884 he hired to J. C. Carter to clerk in his store at Bragg, then a country place, but about eighteen months afterward a post office was established, and the place given its present name. There he remained eighteen months, after which he returned to Danville, and hired as a clerk to the firm of Runyan & Briggs of that place. Six months later he went to Dardanelle to attend the high school, but after being there a few months he was recalled home by the sickness of his father. He then again entered the employ of Runyan & Briggs, with whom he remained six months, after which he went to Bellville, and clerked for W. L. Heck six months longer. From there he went to Rover, clerked for J. W. Gladden six months, and then returned to Danville, where he entered the employ of Briggs & Capshaw, continuing with this firm for fourteen months. During that time he was married to Miss Minnie Elms, daughter of Elizabeth Elms, of Danville. Later he moved to Gravelly Hill, formed a co partnership with L. L. Briggs, and has since made this place his home. The firm carries a well-assorted stock of goods, consisting of dry-goods, groceries, hats, caps, boots, shoes, harness, saddles and assorted hardware and queensware. During the past nine months their sales

have amounted to about \$4,000. To Mr. and Mrs. Woodard have been born one child, a son named Olga M., whose birth occurred on July 25, 1889. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episco-

pal Church, and in politics he is a Democrat. He has held the position of assistant postmaster at two different times, and at two different offices, and is now notary public.



CHAPTER XVI.

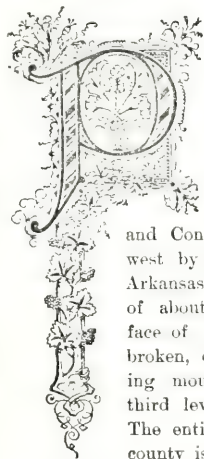
POPE COUNTY, ITS SITUATION, BOUNDARIES, RESOURCES AND PROSPECTS—ITS TIMBER AND ITS STREAMS—ITS AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTS AND MINERALS—ITS POLITICAL TOWNSHIPS AND THEIR AREA—COUNTY ORGANIZATION—THE SEVERAL SEATS OF JUSTICE—COUNTY BUILDINGS—POPE COUNTY'S CIVIL LIST—JUDGES, CLERKS, SHERIFFS, CORONERS, SURVEYORS—THE POPE COUNTY CIRCUIT COURT, ITS OFFICERS AND LAWYERS—REPRESENTATIVES IN SENATE AND LOWER HOUSE AND IN CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS—COUNTY POLITICS—THE DWIGHT MISSION AND THE CHEROKEE SETTLEMENT—BEGINNING AND PROGRESS OF SETTLEMENT—LAND ENTRIES IN POPE COUNTY PRIOR TO 1845—EDUCATIONAL HISTORY AND SCHOOL STATISTICS—RAILWAYS—INCORPORATED TOWNS, VILLAGES AND POST-OFFICES—OLD NORRIS-TOWN AND OTHER ONCE IMPORTANT POINTS—CHURCHES—THE WAR AND RECONSTRUCTION PERIOD—THE PRESENT.

Bounteous nature loves all lands.

Beauty wanders everywhere,

Footprints leaves on many strands,

But her home is surely there.—*Falconer.*



POPE COUNTY is situated north of the Arkansas River, which is its southern boundary. It is bounded on the north by the counties of Newton and Searcy; on the east by Van Buren and Conway Counties, and on the west by Johnson County and the Arkansas River. It has an area of about 512,000 acres. The surface of the county is considerably broken, one-third of the area being mountainous and hilly, one-third level and one-third alluvial. The entire southern portion of the county is underlaid with a bed of coal, and the "black diamonds" have been dug out in liberal quantities in many localities; but thus far coal has been developed only for local consumption. Of timber there is an abundance in the

county, of all the valuable varieties, including white oak, pine, cypress, together with red, black and post-oak, while the river and railroad transportation afford the best of shipping facilities. There are about twenty saw-mills in Pope County. They cut about 15,000,000 feet of lumber per year, which is worth 88 per 1,000 feet or \$120,000 for the aggregate amount. From the production of cotton and lumber this county realizes \$680,000, which equals \$37.44 for each inhabitant. The money derived from these sources ought of itself to enrich the country. Iron is also known to exist here, but no effort has been made to ascertain if it is in any considerable quantity. Large quantities of very fine building stone are found at a depth of from one to two feet. This stone is used for the construction of chimneys and for laying the foundations of buildings, but, as the supply seems to be inexhaustible, the day is not far distant when it will be used for building purposes.

The northern portion of Pope County, about

sixteen miles in width, is mountainous, the elevation pushing down from the north on the eastern border, in the shape of a foot, eighteen or twenty miles. The mountainous portions of the county include all of Allen, Freeman, North Fork and Independence Townships and portions of Liberty and Martin Townships. The only valley lands in the townships named are those of Indian Creek and the Big Piney, in Allen Township, and the valleys of the North Fork, in North Fork Township, and the Middle and East Forks of the Illinois Bayou, in Independence Township. The valleys of these creeks are generally narrow, but rich and productive. The creeks wind from one side to the other, cutting the valleys into tracts of land of from eighty to 120 acres, occupied by small but thrifty farmers. The Crow Mountain is formed by the land at the headwaters of Gum Log Creek, rising to an altitude of 200 to 250 feet. It is from three to four miles wide and about ten miles long. It sets on a line from the northwest to the southeast. It breaks abruptly off a mile northwest of the town of Atkins, its rugged bluffs and cliffs presenting a majestic view from that point. This mountain is flat on top, and the plateau is pretty densely populated. The county court long ago established a political township, embracing and running with this mountain, called Gum Log Township.

Perhaps there is not a county in the State that has a better supply of running water than Pope County, affording the greatest abundance for stock in the driest seasons. Besides the Arkansas River, which belts the entire southern boundary, the principal water-courses of the county are Big Piney, Illinois Bayou, Point Remove, Galla Creek and their tributaries. Big Piney is a water-course of considerable magnitude. It is 100 miles in length or longer. It rises far back in the Boston Mountains, in the counties of Newton and Madison, and empties into the Arkansas River, about two miles west of the Pope County line. It courses from the northwest to the southeast, entering Pope County on the west about eight miles south of the northwest corner. It then turns north, running a little west of south, along the entire western border of the county, to a point within about six miles of the

Arkansas River, when it turns abruptly to the west, running due west, or nearly so, for about four miles. Crossing the county line, it continues its westerly course in Johnson County for about three miles, when it makes another abrupt turn to the south, and empties into the Arkansas River, in Johnson County, about two miles west of the line dividing the counties of Pope and Johnson. Indian Creek, a tributary of Piney, is a stream about eleven miles in length. It heads at the north boundary of the county, about two miles east of the western border, and runs due south eight miles, then flows to the west three miles, emptying into Piney near the county line. The next principal water-course in the county is the Illinois Bayou, which is formed at the base of the mountain, near the center of the county, east and west, and about five miles north of the center, north and south, by the confluence of the waters of the North Fork, Middle Fork and East Fork. The North Fork, which is really the parent stem of Illinois Bayou, heads in the mountains, at the extreme northern boundary of the county, and about the center east and west, coursing due south through the mountains, dividing the center of the county for sixteen miles to the base of the mountains, where it is intersected by the waters of the Middle and East Forks. The Middle Fork has its source in Searcy County, near the northeast corner of Pope County, and the East Fork in Pope County, at the eastern border, about four miles south of the northeast corner. These streams run convergent from the northeast to the southwest, coming together in the mountains, about fourteen miles south of the northern boundary. Continuing their southwesterly course for four miles, they abruptly turn northwest, hugging the base of the mountain for about three miles, to where they intersect the waters of the North Fork, which has its course due south, at which point it may be said the Illinois Bayou proper begins. Then, as if to compromise between the directions of these streams, the Illinois Bayou adopts a southwesterly course, running almost on a parallel with Piney, from six to eight miles east, emptying into the Arkansas River five miles southwest of Russellville.

Big Piney and the Illinois Bayou supply the entire western half of the country with pure sparkling water for stock. Besides, these streams have numerous tributaries which, throughout the year, afford plenty of water for stock, convenient and accessible to all that portion of the county west of the center north and south. Point Remove, a tributary of the Arkansas River, rises in the Boston Mountains at the headlands of Little Red River in Van Buren County, and empties into the Arkansas River in Conway County below the Pope County line. This stream is noted for its slight fall, its slow running waters, its meanderings and its fertile, wide and extended valleys. It enters Pope County on the east, about six miles south of the base of the mountains, and opens up a wide and productive valley onto the valley of the Arkansas River in this county. Hecker's Fork, a tributary of Point Remove, rises in this county, near the eastern border, in the Oak Mountain, and runs due south from the base of the mountain about six miles, emptying into Point Remove. Gum Log, a tributary of Point Remove, rises about the center of the county, runs a little south of east about twelve miles, emptying into Point Remove, near the line dividing Pope and Conway Counties.

The Crow Mountain constitutes the headlands of Galla Creek, which drains the country south of the mountain to the Arkansas River. It is a short stream and runs through a flat but densely populated country, and affords stock water in good supply. From this view of the principal water-courses and their windings, it will be seen that there are few counties that have so many clear running streams as Pope County, or whose waters are more equally distributed. While the western half of the county is better watered than the eastern, it can not be truly said that there is any place in Pope County where there is any very great scarcity of water or inconvenience to it, even in the driest seasons. Wells are relied on chiefly for drinking water. The average well is from twenty to thirty feet in depth and it is very rare to find a well forty feet deep. The greatest abundance of pure water is obtained at these depths; the cost of sinking a well is from \$1.50 to \$2 per foot. In the mount-

ainous portion of the county springs are quite common.

There are about 512,000 acres of land in Pope County, only about half of which is occupied. There are about 75,000 acres of railroad land, 20,000 acres of State land, 5,000 acres of school land, and 169,000 acres of Government land, aggregating 269,000 acres, which leaves 243,000 owned and occupied by the people. The Government land, which in a technical sense constitutes the public domain, is subject to homestead; but in the broader sense the railroad, school and State land might be said to constitute part of the public domain, for it is all unoccupied and for sale. The railroad lands sell at from \$2 to \$7 per acre, the State land at \$1.25 per acre, and the school land, to the highest bidder, at not less than \$1.25 per acre. Land belonging to individuals can be bought, bottom lands from \$15 to \$30 per acre, river bottom lands from \$25 to \$50 per acre, and uplands from \$5 to \$10 per acre. The mountain lands are all subject to homestead, except such as belong to individuals, which can be bought remarkably cheap.

This county is a "sand formation." This term is here used in contradistinction to calcareous formation. The soil in the valleys, and especially the river valleys, is alluvial, and has a sandy subsoils. In the hills or uplands the soil is a sandy loam, and in the mountains it is a clay loam, with clay subsoils. Silica and alumina enter into the composition of the soil in about equal proportions, silica slightly predominating in the valleys, and alumina in the mountains and uplands. The mountains and uplands are more retentive of moisture than the bottoms, but this is partially due to the difference in the character of their subsoils. The soil of this country possesses all the chemical ingredients necessary to the wants and growth of plants, but each particular character of soil excels in the growth of certain species. The valley lands excel in the growth of corn and cotton. The clay loams are unequal for the production of wheat, beans, peas, cabbage, turnips, etc., and fruits of all kinds; the sandy loams in the production of peanuts, rye, oats, sweet and Irish potatoes, strawber-

ries, peaches, melons and perennial pastures. The river bottoms, the richest soil of the country, are owned usually by large landholders, who live in the uplands, their farms being worked by tenants and "share-croppers." All the colored people of the county engaged in agriculture are found on the river. Land rents from \$5 to \$6 per acre. The production of cotton and corn constitutes the exclusive industry. No thought is given to the production of fruit or any other luxuries of life. Though Pope County is naturally a fine stock country little thought is given to stock-raising. Cotton holds sway and shuts out all other enterprises. The planters produce a bale of cotton to the acre for which they realize on an average \$40. They usually plant what they deem a sufficient acreage of corn to supply their farms. If the season is favorable they have an abundance of corn, and if unfavorable they have a scarcity. With favorable seasons they can raise from sixty to seventy-five bushels of corn per acre.

The people in the uplands are generally thrifty and prosperous. Their farms are small, consisting, usually, of from forty to 160 acres. The occupants are the owners. There are few renters in the uplands in any portion of the county. They are in the valleys, especially on the large river farms. The general comforts of life are more equally distributed among the people residing in the uplands than among any other class. Owning their homes, they produce their own consumptions, have their little orchards and variety of luxuries so essential to the comfort and happiness of a people. They have good society, church and educational facilities. The uplands are exceedingly healthy. Improved uplands sell from \$5 to \$10 per acre. There are a great deal of these uplands subject to homestead. The finest openings for industrious people of small means are the mountains. The lands are rich and fertile and can be homesteaded or bought at low prices. Stock can be raised with but little attention. There is no country that nature has done more for. It is as fine an apple, peach and grape country as can be found anywhere. Grapes grow almost spontaneously. The peach and the apple in size, beauty and flavor

grow to perfection. The chief industries of the people are corn, wheat and fruit culture and stock-raising. The soil is retentive of moisture, and the drouth seldom affects the mountain district. The mountains are also noted for honey. The Big Piney is one of the most beautiful streams of water in the State. Rising far back in the mountains, in the lime formations, its waters are peculiarly clear and crystal-like, and is an excellent stream for fish. It is fordable on horse except in times of high water, but footmen can pass over it dry-shod only in the dry seasons. The valleys are wide and productive and some of the best farms in the county are situated on this stream. It is claimed that the land here is stronger for the supposed reason that it contains more lime than the soil in other portions of the county. While the Illinois Bayou is not as long as the Piney, it is about the same breadth; its valleys are wider, more extensive and continuous. The valleys of the Piney are more like a basin from the fact that every few miles the hills close in on both sides of the stream. On the contrary, Illinois Bayou is not closed in by the hills shutting out the valleys except in one place, and for but a short distance, and forms one continuous valley of rich and fertile lands, extending the full length of the county north and south, splitting the center to the base of the mountains, thence extending a little west of the center to the Arkansas River. Its valleys produce from three-fourths to a bale of cotton per acre, and from forty to seventy bushels of corn per acre, and grow oats, rye and all kinds of grasses well. They are of about the same productive capacity as the valley of Piney, and this is the most cheerful and delightful farming country in the county. The valleys of Indian Creek are rich and fertile but narrow, except at its mouth where the mountains draw back, forming a basin called Leonard's Valley, which is rich and productive. The most attractive of these creeks is the North Fork. Its valleys are wider than the others, and the creek is not so shifting. Its farms are larger, and its farmers are a well-to-do class of people, and have good society, church and school facilities. It will thus be seen that the county's principal crops are

cotton and corn. Cotton produces well; on hill lands 700, on bottoms, 1,400 pounds of seed cotton to the acre; the average yield of corn is from 20 to 50 bushels, of wheat from 8 to 16, of oats from 18 to 30, of rye from 25 to 30 bushels, potatoes, both Irish and sweet, from 200 to 300, turnips 300, and field peas 40 bushels per acre; tobacco produces about 200 pounds; timothy, 2,000 pounds; redtop, 2,000 pounds; millet and Hungarian grasses, 3,000 pounds to the acre, and sorghum yields about 100 gallons of syrup on average land. All varieties of fruit are successfully cultivated. Peaches are a sure crop; apples do well, and grapes will produce anywhere in the country.

In the matter of health, Pope County compares favorably with other sections. The lands, as a rule, are high uplands, with no swamps or stagnant pools, and are easily drained. All who have any practical regard for the laws of health, in their modes of living, are rarely sick. The diseases of the country, as a rule, are easily controlled. Following is the testimony of one of Russellville's leading physicians: "I have lived a resident of this county since 1854, and have been a practicing physician for thirty-four years past of that time, having had a large and varied experience. The diseases met with here are mostly of malarial origin, prevailing more during the summer and fall months than at any other time. Those who live in the bottoms along the water-courses suffer the most, while the residents of the uplands are comparatively exempt. Epidemics are almost unknown, as a rule, and, when they do prevail, are generally mild and easily managed. Whooping-cough and measles, with a case of mumps now and then, constitute the entire catalogue of epidemic diseases in this country. Among the inflammations, pneumonia is the most prevalent during the winter and early spring months, but it does not prevail to a great extent, and taken in time, is easily managed. Not one physician in ten will average, one year with another, more than six or eight cases in any one season, at least that has been my experience." There are, in different localities in the county, fine chalybeate springs, valuable for the health-producing qualities of their waters, which have been found especially effective

in various chronic diseases. With additional railway facilities, these springs will, some of them, in time, doubtless be developed into popular resorts.

Following are the names of the several political townships into which the county is divided. The figures in connection with the name of each township represent the area of that township in square miles: Allen, 50; Bayliss, 17; Clark, 28; Convenience, 20; Dover, 50; Freeman, 51; Galla Creek, 18; Galla Rock, 21; Griffin, 32; Gum Log, 14; Holly Bend, 17; Independence, 96; Illinois, 40; Lee, 18; Liberty, 120; Martin, 59; Moreland, 20; North Fork, 62; Sand Springs, 11; Valley, 29; Wilson, 32.

At the close of the year 1825, the then Territory of Arkansas consisted of the counties of Arkansas, Conway, Chicot, Crawford, Crittenden, Hempstead, Independence, Izard, Lawrence, Miller, Pulaski and Phillips. Conway had been erected as recently as October 25 of that year. Lovely County was erected October 12, 1827, and was abolished October 17, 1828. Five days later part of the Indian purchase was added to Conway County. More than a year after the wiping out of Lovely County, Pope County was formed principally from Conway. An old record book of deeds containing the evidence of real estate transactions in Lovely County, in 1828, is among the curiosities of the Pope County clerk's office. Pope County was erected November 2, 1829. In 1840, Yell County was formed out of Pope, by making the Arkansas River the line from the mouth of Petit Jean up to the crossing of the Military road at the Dardanelle Rock; thence to the point of Magazine Mountain; thence with said mountain westward; and not until 1853 did Pope County relinquish to Yell all her lands south of the River. This concession was made under an act of Legislature passed January 5, 1853. Part of Conway County was attached to Pope January 6, 1853. The line between Pope and Newton Counties was defined January 10, 1853. Part of Van Buren County was attached to Pope January 12, 1853. The line between Pope and Van Buren Counties was defined February 17, 1859; the line between Pope and Johnson Counties, October 19, 1859, and

March 27, 1871. The line between Pope and Conway Counties was defined May 28, 1871. The line between Pope and Johnson Counties was re-established March 6, 1875, and changed March 9, 1877.

The temporary county seat of Pope County was established at John Bolinger's, on the Arkansas River, near Hon. John R. Homer Scott's "Scotia" farm, and the courts were held there in 1829-30. One early court was held at the old Dwight Mission, on Illinois Bayou. Some time in 1830 the county seat was established at old Norristown and remained there about ten years. No county buildings were ever erected at Norristown. The courts were held in a small frame building leased for the purpose, and prisoners were confined in the jail of neighboring counties. The first court-house at Dover was a log structure. It was repaired and improved from time to time and served the county until some time during the war, when it was burned. Courts were for a time held in churches, until the erection of the brick court-house, which stands there still, now in use as a school-house, it having been sold by the county to Dover for the nominal price of \$100. There is also at Dover a now useless log jail. The construction of the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad built up Russellville and Atkins and drew away from Dover the local commerce that had made it the business center of the county. The removal of the seat of justice to some point on the railroad followed as a most natural consequence. July 21, 1886, upon the petitions of C. S. Bell and 1,500 others and L. D. Ford and 2,100 others, legal voters of Pope County, it was ordered by the county court that an election be held September 6, 1886, at which the following questions should be submitted to the people: First, shall the county seat be removed or changed? Second, shall the county seat be removed from Dover to Russellville? Third, shall the county seat be removed from Dover to Atkins? Each of these petitions contained a proposition to build a court-house at the town mentioned therein in case the county seat should be removed thereto, and the people of Russellville and Atkins proposed for their respective towns to execute a good and sufficient

bond for the use of Pope County, payable to such commissioners as might be by the courts appointed to erect without cost to the county a comfortable and convenient building suitable and sufficient for all county purposes and donate the same to the county. The court appointed R. O. Morton, W. M. Bell and Joseph Howard, commissioners, to whom said bonds should be made payable for the use of Pope County, and ordered that said bonds should be filed with the clerk of the court. This election did not result in a choice of a new location for the county seat, though there was a majority for removal from Dover. At the October term of the county court, 1886, T. M. Neal and others, after due notice, filed their petition contesting said election, and the court, upon hearing, sustained the contest and set aside the election, and J. L. Shinn and others, as contestees, appealed to the Pope Circuit Court. The time for holding the Pope Circuit Court, as fixed by law, was the first Monday (the first day) of November, 1886; but the court was not opened until the third day (Wednesday), when the circuit judge appeared and proceeded to open and hold the court. On the fifth day of said month M. L. Davis was elected special judge, and on the twelfth he proceeded to try the contest upon the amended petition of the contestants and demurrer of the contestees thereto, and sustained the demurrer and so rendered judgment; and thereupon ordered an election to be held March 19, 1887. Such an election was then held, and a majority of the voters of the county voted to locate the county seat at Russellville, the ballot standing 1,399 for Russellville as against 1,271 for Atkins. In July, 1886, J. L. Shinn presented to the county court a deed conveying to Pope County "all that portion of Lot 13 beginning on Oak Street on the east and running back west to a point parallel with a line running through the center of Lot 18; also the east half of said Lot 18; also Lots 19, 20 and 21, all of said lots being in Block 'K' in J. M. Shinn's Addition to the town of Russellville." At the same time Mr. Shinn offered another site, but the one above described was chosen and accepted by the county court, April 1, 1887. It was ordered

that the county court-house and jail should be built on this site, and J. M. Haney, M. H. Johnson and L. D. Ford were appointed commissioners to inspect said structures and receive them in behalf of the county when they should be finished. July 5, 1887, J. L. Shinn, R. J. Wilson, W. G. White and others represented to the court that they were preparing to erect the jail and court house in compliance with the obligation of their bond, filed with the county clerk August 17, 1886, and that they had procured and then tendered to the court for the temporary use of the county, while the buildings should be in course of erection, free of cost or rent to the county, suitable apartments for the holding of the courts and the safe keeping of the records of the county, located on the second floor of R. J. Wilson's brick building at the corner of Main and Jefferson Streets in Russellville. This proposition was referred by the court to the commissioners above mentioned, who were instructed to meet at Russellville July 9, 1887, and inspect the apartments so tendered and report to the court, July 12, whether they were suitable and safe for the temporary use of the county. The report of the commissioners being favorable, on July 25, 1887, it was ordered that "the clerk of the circuit court and *ex-officio* clerk of the county and probate courts and recorder of Pope County remove his office and the records, papers and seals therein contained from Dover to said apartments so tendered;" and it was further ordered that thereafter the county court and all other courts of record of Pope County be held "at said temporary court-house" until the completion of the permanent court house.

May 16, 1888, the commissioners reported to the county court the completion and acceptance of the new court-house and jail, as follows: "The undersigned commissioners, heretofore by this court appointed to examine and receive the new court-house and jail, proposed to be erected for the use of the county at Russellville, in said county, by the citizens of said town, the erection of which was secured by the bonds of J. L. Shinn and others, respectfully report that, pursuant to the order

of this court heretofore made, they have examined and received said court-house and jail erected for Pope County pursuant to said bond, and find that said court-house and jail are well and substantially built in compliance with the terms of said bond, and we for said county accept the said court-house and jail as being in full compliance with the requirements of said bond and recommend that the obligors on said bond be discharged from liability thereupon." The court accepted and acted upon the recommendation of this report and ordered that the county offices and the various courts should be removed to the new court-house, and that the next, and all other terms of the county court, and of all other courts of record of the county be there held. The county buildings are among the finest in the State, and reflect great credit upon the many enterprising citizens who contributed toward their erection.

Pope County civil list is as follows: 1829-30—Andrew Scott, judge; Twitty Place, clerk; H. Stennett, sheriff; W. Garrott, coroner; W. Mitchel, surveyor. 1830-32—S. K. Blythe, judge; E. A. Pace, clerk; J. J. Morse, sheriff; F. Heron, surveyor. 1832-33—Thomas Murray, Jr., judge; E. A. Pace, clerk; J. J. Morse, sheriff; S. M. Hayes, coroner; R. S. Witt, surveyor. 1833-35—Isaac Brown, judge; R. T. Williamson, clerk; W. W. Rankins, sheriff; S. S. Hayes, coroner; R. S. Witt, surveyor. 1835-36—J. J. Morse, judge; J. B. Logan, clerk; S. M. Hayes, sheriff; W. C. Webb, coroner; R. S. Witt, surveyor. 1836-38—Benjamin Langford, judge; J. B. Logan, clerk; S. M. Hayes, sheriff; J. R. H. Scott, treasurer; J. Baker, coroner; R. S. Witt, surveyor. 1838-40—B. Johnson, judge; J. Ferguson, clerk; S. M. Hayes, sheriff; D. F. Williamson, treasurer; E. Baker, coroner; R. S. Witt, surveyor. 1840-42—W. Bryan, judge; J. Ferguson, clerk; S. M. Hayes, sheriff; D. F. Williamson, treasurer; E. Baker, coroner; R. S. Witt, surveyor. 1842-44—Isaac Brown, judge; J. R. H. Scott, clerk; S. M. Hayes, sheriff; D. F. Williamson, treasurer; R. R. Fleming, coroner; R. S. Witt, surveyor. 1844-46—Jesse Mallory, judge; J. R. H. Scott, clerk; J. W. Jones, sheriff; D. F. Williamson, treasurer;

M. Tackett, coroner; R. S. Witt, surveyor. 1846-48—David West, judge; J. R. H. Scott, clerk; J. W. Jones, sheriff; D. F. Williamson, treasurer; J. S. Banker, coroner; J. H. Brearley, surveyor. 1848-50—A. J. Bayliss, judge; William Stout, clerk; J. Hickey, sheriff; J. H. Patterson, treasurer; J. S. Banker, coroner; J. H. Brearley, surveyor. 1850-52—A. J. Bayliss, judge; William Stout, clerk; J. Hickey, sheriff; D. F. Williamson, treasurer; J. Bradley, coroner; J. A. Brearley, surveyor. 1852-54—A. J. Bayliss, judge; William Stout, clerk; R. H. Howell, sheriff; G. R. Davis, treasurer; J. S. Banker, coroner; J. Ferguson, surveyor. 1854-56—Cabel Davis, judge; R. H. Howell, clerk; J. L. Linton, sheriff; W. S. Johnson, treasurer; J. S. Banker, coroner; J. W. Miller, surveyor. 1856-58—N. D. Shinn, judge; R. H. Howell, clerk; J. L. Linton, sheriff; W. S. Johnson, treasurer; J. A. Bradley, coroner; J. W. Miller, surveyor. 1858-60—N. D. Shinn, judge; R. H. Howell, clerk; J. L. Linton, sheriff; D. M. Hornbeak, treasurer; J. A. Bradley, coroner; J. W. Miller, surveyor. 1860-62—N. D. Shinn, judge; R. H. Howell, clerk; D. C. Brown, sheriff; W. S. Johnson, treasurer; W. A. Walker, coroner; J. W. Chambers, surveyor. 1862-64—J. B. Brooks, judge; A. J. Bayliss, clerk; J. B. Erwin, sheriff; W. S. Johnson, treasurer; L. Macomb, coroner; J. W. Miller, surveyor. 1864-66—J. B. Brooks, judge; A. J. Bayliss, clerk; G. B. Fondren, sheriff; D. F. Williamson, treasurer; L. Macomb, coroner; J. Brearley, surveyor. (During this term W. A. Strickland was judge; W. H. Williams was sheriff, James Bradley was coroner, and J. W. Stout was surveyor, from July, 1865.) 1866-68—Cabel Davis, judge; A. J. Bayliss, clerk; J. Petty, sheriff; S. R. Parker, treasurer; L. Macomb, coroner; J. W. Miller, surveyor; 1868-72—W. T. Brown, judge; W. H. Hickox, clerk; J. W. Stout, sheriff (J. F. Clear from March, 1870); John Hughes, treasurer; J. A. Bradley, coroner; L. M. Hale, surveyor; J. F. Clear, assessor (J. H. Martin from July, 1870). 1872-74—E. H. Poe, clerk; J. B. Erwin, sheriff; W. L. D. Ewing, treasurer; William White, coroner; James Potts, surveyor; C. E. Toby, assessor. 1874-76—Frank

Thach, judge; H. A. Bayliss, clerk; Joe Petty, sheriff; S. R. Parker, treasurer; J. P. Langford, coroner; James Potts, surveyor; G. W. O. Davis, assessor. 1876-78—Frank Thach, judge; A. J. Bayliss, clerk; R. B. Hogins, sheriff; S. R. Parker, treasurer; C. N. Benefield, coroner; James Potts, surveyor; W. M. Peeler, assessor. (Judge Thach died and R. B. Wilson was elected in March, 1878. Treasurer Parker died and F. C. Falls was elected in September, 1877.) 1878-80—R. B. Wilson, judge; A. J. Bayliss, clerk; R. B. Hogins, sheriff; F. C. Falls, treasurer; J. W. Jones, coroner; James Potts, surveyor; W. M. Peeler, assessor. 1880-82—E. C. Bradley, judge; W. J. Reynolds, clerk; R. B. Hogins, sheriff; F. C. Falls, treasurer; D. R. Grant, coroner; James Potts, surveyor; A. R. Robinson, assessor. 1882-84—E. C. Bradley, judge; James Potts, clerk; J. W. Quinn, sheriff; Joe Petty, treasurer; D. R. Grant, coroner; W. R. Hale, surveyor; A. R. Robinson, assessor. (P. J. Rollow from March 13, 1884.) 1884-86—J. S. Linzy, judge; James Potts, clerk; J. W. Quinn, sheriff; George Baird, treasurer; G. A. Jamison, coroner; W. R. Hale, surveyor; P. M. Austin, assessor. 1886-88—J. T. Bullock, judge; James Potts, clerk; John R. Young, sheriff; Joseph Petty, treasurer; James H. Shinn, coroner; W. R. Hale, surveyor; J. A. Hickman, assessor. 1888-90—J. T. Bullock, judge; R. B. Hogins, clerk; John R. Young, sheriff; W. N. Peeler, treasurer; D. R. Grant, coroner; A. Q. Davis, surveyor; J. A. Hickman, assessor. 1890-92—G. W. Berryman, judge; G. E. Howard, clerk; J. T. Bullock, circuit clerk; W. J. Johnson, sheriff; D. R. Grant, coroner; J. I. Simpson, assessor; W. M. Peeler, treasurer.

Pope County is in the Fifth Judicial District, composed of the counties of Pope, Yell, Johnson and Conway. The judge is Hon. J. E. Cravens, of Johnson County; the prosecuting attorney is H. S. Carter, of Dardanelle. Hon. J. G. Wallace, of Russellville, was elected judge, and Jeff Davis, of Russellville, prosecuting attorney, September 1, 1890, to succeed the officials above mentioned. The court opens on the first Mondays of April and November. It is in the Second Congressional Dis-

trict, composed of the counties of Pope, Cleveland, Lincoln, Grant, Jefferson, Arkansas, Monroe, Prairie, Louoke, Woodruff, White, Faulkner, Conway, Van Buren, Stone and Cleburne, represented by Hon. C. R. Breckinridge. Pope County was represented in the Constitutional Convention of 1836 by Thomas Murray, Jr.; in the Constitutional Convention of 1861 by William Stout; in the Constitutional Convention of 1864 by William Stout; in the Constitutional Convention of 1868 by Walter W. Brashear; and in the Constitutional Convention of 1874 by John R. Homer Scott.

In the Territorial and State Legislatures this county has been represented thus: Upper House (Territorial), session of 1831, by Isaac Hughes; 1833, by John Williamson; 1835 (journals of this session missing); 1836-38 (State) with Johnson, by J. Williamson; 1840, with Conway, by J. Williamson; 1842-43, with Conway, by J. Williamson; 1844-45, with Yell, by J. Williamson; 1846, with Yell, by J. Williamson; 1848-49, with Yell, by J. Williamson; 1850-51, with Yell, by J. Williamson; 1852-53, with Yell, by G. W. Lemoyne; 1854-55, with Yell, by G. W. Lemoyne; 1856-57, with Johnson, by W. W. Floyd; 1858-59, with Johnson, by W. W. Floyd; 1860-61, special; 1861-62, with Johnson, by A. M. Ward; 1862, with Johnson, by Ben T. Embry; 1864-65, with Johnson, by William Stout; Confederate Legislature, 1864, with Johnson, by Ben T. Embry; Sixteenth Legislature, 1866-67, with Johnson, by J. E. Cravens; 1868-69, with Searcy and Conway, by Z. Keeton; 1871, with Searcy and Conway, by A. D. Thomas; 1873, with Searcy and Conway, by A. D. Thomas; 1874, with Searcy and Conway, by J. R. H. Scott; 1874-75, with Johnson, by C. E. Toby; 1877, with Johnson, by C. E. Toby; 1879, with Johnson, by John F. Hill; 1881, with Johnson, by John F. Hill; 1883, with Johnson, by B. T. Embry; 1885, with Johnson, by B. T. Embry; 1887, with Johnson, by G. T. Cazort; last session, with Johnson, by G. T. Cazort; J. M. Harkey is Senator elect. Lower House (Territorial)—session of 1831, by Andrew Scott; 1833, by W. Garrett; 1835 (journals of this session missing); 1836-38 (State) by M. G. H. Teevault and J. J. Moose; 1838, by

B. H. Martin and A. C. Sadler; 1840, by John Bruton and C. G. Sadler; 1842-43, by M. T. Logan and P. Tackett; 1844-45, by James B. Logan; 1846, by J. B. Annis and James Bruton; 1848-49, by J. M. Shinn and J. J. Stirman; 1850-51, by J. G. Bruton and C. E. Toby; 1852-53, by J. S. Bowden and James Bruton; 1854-55, by James Brunot and William D. Poe; 1856-57, by W. A. Barker and J. S. Bowden; 1860-61, special; 1861-62, by J. S. Bowden; 1862, by John McFadden; 1864-65, by Robert White; Confederate Legislature, 1864, by John McFadden; Sixteenth Legislature, 1866-67, C. E. Toby; 1868-69, with Searcy and Conway, by W. W. Brashear, J. R. Hall and H. W. Hodges; 1871, with Searcy and Conway, by A. D. Thomas; 1873, with Searcy and Conway, by Benton Turner, Y. B. Sheppard and J. F. Stephenson; 1874, with Searcy and Conway, by L. W. Davis and J. S. Venable; 1874-75, by N. D. Shinn; 1877, by L. W. Davis; 1879, by E. L. McCracken; 1881, by H. C. Howell; 1883, by N. W. Kuhn; 1885, by C. E. Toby; 1887, by W. L. Sibley; last session, by W. L. Sibley. Lawrence Russell was elected September 1, 1890.

The following hold, or have until recently held, commissions as notaries public in Pope County: E. C. Bradley, J. S. Bailey, H. L. Rayburn, John W. White, J. T. Bullock, John A. Erwin, H. M. Carden, H. Cohen, G. W. Berryman, Thomas J. Russell, A. M. Gibson, Robert Chastine, J. D. Cleveland, J. E. Joyner, Eugene Moore, James H. Shinn, John Boanes, J. J. Lester.

There are more than 3,600 voters in this county: about one-third are Republicans. The Democratic ticket has not been defeated in this county since reconstruction, except in 1884, it was partially defeated by a combination of the Labor and Republican parties.

When the old Dwight mission station was established on Illinois Bayou, north of the river, in Pope County, the Rev. Cephas Washburn, a Presbyterian minister, took charge of it. The Cherokee settlement, under their chief, Black Hawk, then extended for five miles down the river, and at some distance from it. The settlement was like a town, of five miles in length. Each Indian family had

its wigwam and patch of land, containing from one to five acres attached. All these patches adjoined each other, so that it was one continued field, composed of patches of a few acres, in the midst of which was a wigwam or cabin, in which the families resided. This accounts for the young growth of timber which has been cleared within the memory of some of the present inhabitants.

The first explorers and temporary occupants of what is now Pope County were hunters and trappers. They conveyed information of its many beauties and advantages to the posts and older settlements. Most of the earliest settlement was along the Arkansas River and in some of the interior valleys. The pioneers were, in the main, men of worth and determination. Their work was in a wilderness, where they were often compelled to combat savage beasts, and sometimes fiercer men. Perhaps some made but a brief tarry, and then pushed on into a newer field, leaving no descendants here. The majority, however, have left a record in the county's history, and the names of many are in the lists of county officials to be found elsewhere in these pages. Many reared large families, whose descendants may look backward now and think with pride of the skill and endurance displayed by their ancestors in laying the foundations upon which modern Pope County stands. Never were there more honest or more hospitable people than these pioneers who broke the forest and began to open the way before advancing civilization. While such a life as theirs might not satisfy the present generation, they seem to have been suited to it. Were some of the refined and cultured people of to-day suddenly taken back to the log cabin of their forefathers, what a contrast would be presented to them between the old order of things and the new. Open-hearted, generous hospitality, instead of formality and suspicious welcome then prevailed; personal inconvenience was not then thought of; a desire to assist others rather than himself characterized the average early settler, and to a thoughtful mind it is indeed a serious question, whether or not, with all boasted advancement and progress, people of to-day are superior to their ancestors in those

nobler elements of moral courage, deference to others and the consideration of the community before the individual. The life of the pioneers was anything but dull, though, as a rule, not one in ten saw a newspaper more than once or twice a year, and the only news that reached them from the East was brought by the last newcomer, by some traveler through the country, or perhaps, by letters, that did not arrive until about three weeks after they had crossed the Mississippi. Notwithstanding such deprivations, their very surroundings and the life they lived furnished excitement that exactly fitted them, and if any people filled well the place assigned them in life, the founders of Pope County did. The following reference to the pioneer epoch is from the pen of Hon. John R. Homer Scott, of Russellville: "I look back to the good old days with wonder, astonishment and sadness at the change. No bolts or bars, no locks or keys, no shotguns, pistols or bowie-knives were then necessary to guard against the evils which, in this day and age beset us on every hand. Killing, stealing, incendiarism and other heinous crimes, of the most atrocious and heartrending description, as constantly portrayed through the public press of the present day, were then almost unknown and unheard of, to shock our sensibilities, and cause sorrow, trouble and distress. But all was peace and quiet, and the hearthstone and fireside, the sanctuary of domestic happiness, love and enjoyment. The people were united and cemented in the strongest ties of friendship and brotherhood. There were then no scandalous misrepresentations or bitter partisanship; no animosities, rancors, envies or jealousies, private or political; no desire or animus to pull neighbors down or traduce character. But each and every one seemed intent upon an honest and laudable ambition and pursuit, which might result in the betterment of his own or his neighbor's happiness, welfare and prosperity. Would to God that such a state of affairs as was embraced in our early pioneer code yet existed, for honesty, integrity, morality and virtue, as distinguishing and prominent characteristics, marked the advent of the early original settlers of the long ago—that we might again realize and enjoy the

blessings and satisfaction which were once so very pleasant, even amid primeval forests and dense and lofty canebrakes, and have with us again as then, at all times, such grand, congenial and noble men for fellowship as Uncle Davy Harkey, Ransom and Madison Shinn, George W. Lemoyne, David West, John Wilson, John and Mathew T. Logan, Dr. Thomas Russell, Dr. J. McFadden, Dr. G. R. Davis, Dr. J. H. Brearley, Samuel Norris, Benjamin Langford, George Williams, John, Robert T., John L. and D. F. Williamson, Mahlon and John M. Bewley, Richard S. Witt, E. W. Duval, Thomas Murray, L. N. Clarke, J. L. Cravens, Kirkbride Potts, Stephen D. Lewis, William Rankin, James, Thomas and Philip Madden, Jesse and Thomas May, Dick Adams, John Howell, John and James Brewton, Andrew Scott, James and William Carden, Daniel Gilmore, A. J. Bayliss, Sam Hays, Hillary Herring, Abram and John I. Smith, William Parks, Charles and Josiah Perry, John Bradley, the Howells, Bernards, Jamisons, Logans, Sullivans and many other dear old friends fondly remembered, but now no more, whose smiles, presence, company and counsel once served to enliven, cheer and gladden our hearts. Peace to their ashes."

Ever since the war there has been a constant stream of home-seekers flowing in this direction from other States as well as from other counties in this State, which has added greatly to the wealth and general prosperity of the county. New towns are growing up in communities where a dozen years ago the solitude was almost unbroken by the presence of man. Railways, not alone in the county, but in all parts of the New West, have contributed largely to this advancement. All parts of the county are now settled, and schools and churches are everywhere. The increase in population has been gradual, yet quite steady, and at this time the county seems fairly well peopled. Notwithstanding this, many magnificent acres remain unoccupied, to which the attention of all who wish to settle in a fertile land, a genial climate and a moral community is directed, and a cordial invitation is extended by the citizens to all who may wish to occupy these lands and unite their

fortunes with theirs. Following are the names of those who are recorded as having entered land in Pope County previous to 1845. The orthography of the names as given in the records has been preserved and in a few instances may differ from the modern orthography of the same family names: 1833—Stephen D. Lewis; 1834—Samuel Norris, John J. Morse, John Drennen; 1835—Thomas Russell, Alexander Madden, Mary N. Norris, George Poplin; 1836—Joseph H. Brearley, Kirkbride Potts, Augustus W. Scott, Robert Davidson, Andrew Scott, John R. Homer Scott, Francis Logan, Jr., Burr H. Zachary, James Allen, Thomas Butler, Keziah Mason, Isaac Hughes, J. Clark, Willis J. Wallace, William I. Albright, L. C. Howell, Sheldon Wooster, James and Philip Madden, Peter Thornberry, Eliza Evans, David Slinkard, James Madden; 1837—Samuel Norris, English J. Howell, Jesse May, John Burkhead, William G. H. Teevault, Cyrus F. Smith, Robert Davidson, Samuel Davidson, Levi G. Spear, J. D. Rose, Alfred Wallace; 1838—Wilson and Barnett, James Tittsworth, Robert Tweedy, Kirkbride Potts, Isaac W. McConnell, Joseph Potts, Thomas Russell, Ellen P. Bryan, John R. Bryan, James Allen, Thomas, James and Philip Madden, Humphrey P. Rose, Persis Lovely, Aaron Clark, Thomas Butler, Bartlett Zachary; 1839—Joseph P. Ring, Thomas Campbell, James Campbell, Moore & Blaisdell, Richard H. Blaisdell, Willbourn and Thompson, A. Barnett, John Aplin, William G. Barnett, William Aplin, Polly Roberts, William L. Wharton, Richard T. Banks, James Meniffee, William H. Boyer, B. H. Thompson, Joseph Chandler, Elisha W. Owens, James J. Tweedy, Benjamin Moore, James Hollyfield, Jesse Bernard, Vincents J. Hutton, Abram Bernard, John E. Metcalf, R. J. Blounts, Elizabeth Carter, James Carder, Daniel Gilmore, Joseph Parr, George W. Carter, Carter and Pattillo, Blake H. Thompson, Littleton Pattillo, John F. Burns, Aaron Clark, P. H. Smithson, William J. McCormack, Robert A. Logan, Isaac N. McConnell, Elizabeth Ewing, Cyrus Ewing, James A. Howell, Thomas A. Howell, Joseph D. Combs, David A. Logan, Jesse May, Johnson Gibson, Moses Hough, Robert Da-

vidson; 1840—Samuel Norris, Haines A. Howell, Amasa Howell, James A. Howell, English J. Howell, Nicholas Beatty, Thomas J. Dart, Aaron Clark, Thomas Russell, Coke B. Darnell, Thomas H. Andrews, William A. Logan, Benjamin D. R. Shinn, Josiah S. R. Honeycutt, Cyrus Gibson, Elizabeth Parkett, Dempsa Taylor, Nancy Clark; 1841—Owen Williams, Ephraim Leuley, Thomas J. Dare, William A. Logan, Charles Himma, James Bruton, Thomas B. Wade, Robert B. Ross, John Bruton, Adam Ross, Jephtha Johnson, Ellis A. Gardner, James McCoy, Isaac Brown, William A. Barker, Lewis Potter, Edmond Tyler, Benjamin Langford, John Rowland, Nathan B. Rowland, Robert S. Buley, John L. Goates, John Petrie, George P. Williamson, John Logan, Meredith Webb, John A. Bryan, William Bryan, Richard Young, John Williamson, William Phillips, Philip C. Hollidger, William O. Bryan, David S. Williamson, Augustus N. Ward, William Ennis, James G. Williamson, Alexander D. Crews, John S. Williamson, Ellen P. Bryan, William Bryan, Horatio Bernard, Henry Phillips; 1842—Henderson Benefield, John Sullivan, Peter Pless, Joseph D. Tate, Joshua A. Hearne, Garrett Pless, John Harkey, Robert McNulty, Leonard Maddox, Samuel H. Howell, James M. Shinn, James L. Hardaway, Samuel Battenfield, John Battenfield, Elijah T. Timmons, Richard A. Bryan, David F. Williamson, Robert T. Williamson, George M. P. Williamson, Richard Ennis, John E. Shinn, John S. Williamson, James Allen; 1843—Joseph C. Johnson, Horatio Bernard, William O. Bryan, Samuel H. Balch, Nathaniel D. Shinn, William L. Poynter, Calvin Viridan, Caleb Davis; 1844—W. A. Saphamore, George H. Feeter, William A. Logan, Joel Jones, William S. Johnson, A. Cochran, Miranda Tackett, James F. Hill, Candez Reynolds, Stephen Matthews, R. D. Ashmore, Samuel C. Strickland, Samuel Maloney, John H. Williams, A. A. Price, John S. Williamson, Elijah Pruitt, John Howell, James E. Harville, Moses W. Harville, James G. Williams, Samuel M. Hays, William H. Logan, R. W. Jamison, William C. Dixon, John Ewbanks, William J. Farriba, Robert Edmiston, Joseph Wilson, R. Cunningham, Adam Ross, George Rush-

ing, Sarah Hays, William M. Mason, John Wilson, Tristram Rye, William Rye, Enoch Wood, Jesse Dunlap, Samuel Leonard, Hiram A. Linzey, Isaac Brown. In 1879-80 Pope County participated with Faulkner and Conway Counties in a quite extensive German immigration.

During pioneer times in this county there was a small class of men who with propriety might have been called itinerant school masters. One of these would find a settlement where enough children lived within a reasonable distance to constitute a small school. Visiting parents and guardians, he would organize a subscription school, usually agreeing to teach a term of three months for a stipulated price per pupil. After having obtained enough subscribers to support a school of from fifteen to thirty pupils, this traveling educator would begin his school, board around with his patrons, teach for the time agreed upon, and then pass on and find another settlement where he would in like manner organize and teach another school, thus keeping himself almost always employed. An old surviving pioneer says that, though they were all strangers, these pedagogues were usually honest and gave satisfaction as teachers. As they kept constantly on the move, it was seldom that one of them was employed twice in the same settlement. By the time the settlers could afford a second term of school, the first teacher had passed beyond recall, and his place would be filled by another stranger. This county had to depend upon subscription schools entirely until the establishment of the present free-school system. Some of the parents sent their children away for educational advantages. The public schools of Arkansas are a *post bellum* organization. Prior to that epoch, the educational facilities of Pope County were very limited and primitive. The scarcity of population rendered permanent schools impracticable, and a small log cabin, 18x20 feet in size, would accommodate all the children within a radius of six to ten miles, and a teacher did not have to be far advanced educationally to secure a school. The school-houses served also as a place of public worship. Now Arkansas has a well organized public school system with a State superintendent

of public instruction, and a county examiner in each county. Provision is made in the Constitution of the State for the support of public schools, requiring an annual tax of twenty cents upon each \$100 of taxable property, to be levied and collected for that purpose, in addition to a per capita tax of one dollar upon each adult male inhabitant. The territory of each county has been laid off by the respective county courts into convenient school districts, which are managed by three directors elected by the electors of the district. In addition to the amount raised by State tax, each school district, by vote, can levy a tax not to exceed fifty cents upon the \$100 for the support of its school. A large portion of the districts vote the full amount allowed by the law, paying in the aggregate for this laudable purpose seventy cents on the \$100 of taxable property together with a poll tax of one dollar. In towns and densely populated neighborhoods this enables the schools to be kept open for nine months in each year.

Pope County has made great advancement under the operations of this law, and her public schools are in a flourishing condition. New districts have been added almost every year, until now there are about 100. About the same number of teachers are employed, and the county has nearly fifty school-houses. There are over 7,000 children of the school age in the county, of whom not 600 are colored. The latter are taught separately. New school-houses are being built in nearly all parts of the county, and an almost unanimous desire is manifested by the citizens to build up and protect that bulwark of the people's intellectual advancement—the public free-school. In the Russellville Graded School are enrolled nearly 400 pupils. Prof. A. E. Lee, principal, is filling his second term with marked acceptability. His assistants are Profs. M. H. Baird and R. A. Ross, and Miss Teeter of Ohio, Miss McClure of Virginia, and Miss Lillie Rankin of Russellville. There are about 300 pupils enrolled in the Atkins School. Prof. J. H. Fry is principal and also county examiner. Mr. T. D. Bullock is teacher in the intermediate department, and Miss Scarlett in the primary department. Dover also has a good

public school. Its last principal was Prof. J. E. Howard, 1889-90, who was elected county clerk at the September election, 1890. These schools are carefully graded and thoroughly equipped.

The Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad was completed through Pope County in 1872-73. It has stations in this county at Atkins, Russellville and several other convenient points. This railway has done much to develop the county and advance its best interests. It has had an influence upon settlements, the growth of towns, and in removing the center of trade and the seat of justice from the interior of the county to the Arkansas Valley. Russellville is on this line of railroad and has one of the largest and most fertile districts in Arkansas or any other State tributary to her, which promises shortly to be further opened up by a line of railway from Kansas City to Hot Springs, thus crossing the State transversely to the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad, and making Russellville the distributing point for an immense area of as rich and fertile territory as presents its upturned face to the beams of Phoebus.

The following are the names of the several post-offices in Pope County: Allegan, Appleton, Atkins, Augsburg, Caglesville, Dover, Economy, Freeman, Gum Log, Hector, Holly Bend, Laurel, London, Moreland, Pearl, Northwood, Potts Station, Russellville, Santos, Scottsville, Silex, Smyrna. Atkins, Dover and Russellville are money-order offices. Several of the places mentioned are business and trading points of importance. Three of them are incorporated towns. Russellville is a flourishing little city of about 1,500 inhabitants, situated in a lovely, fertile valley between the Crow and Norristown ranges of mountains, for healthfulness and picturesque scenery hard to be surpassed. The town is immediately on the line of the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad, seventy-five miles from Little Rock. The place is beautifully laid out. The streets are wide and run at right angles and are lined with shade trees, which present an appearance of comfort and tranquility during the long summer days. The sidewalks are paved with flagging, of which there is an abundant supply near the town. The build-

ings are in the most part constructed of wood, but, with the exception of a few which look like old family relics, they are constructed after modern designs, and some of them are really beautiful and attractive. The dwellings generally are comfortable and conveniently arranged and display a refined taste in keeping with the high culture and progress of the inhabitants. The principal business houses are of brick, and some of them are decided ornaments in an architectural way and would be an honor to any city in the State. Russellville is one of the principal business towns in the county and is the county seat. It is an old town, having been settled as far back as 1840. The town has made rapid improvement since the completion of the railroad in 1872-73, and is now one of the most prosperous in this part of the State. The past few years have marked many improvements in the aspect and commercial importance of the place. The population has largely increased, the town has spread over a mile of territory, and numerous broad streets have been laid out and many handsome and commodious business houses and residences have been erected. Russellville is justly famous for its freedom from contagious or serious local diseases. The moral and social status of the people is not surpassed in the State; her educational facilities are of the best; the public school building, a handsome two-story edifice, is one of the largest and finest in Western Arkansas. The city is under excellent municipal control, and strict sanitary measures are enforced. Its scrip is worth 100 cents on the dollar and it has no outstanding debts. In the matter of churches, Russellville is well to the front. It has seven religious denominations represented, as follows: Christian, Methodist South, Methodist Episcopal, Baptist, Primitive Baptist, Cumberland Presbyterian and Presbyterians, the latter denomination possessing as yet no church building.

An advantage possessed by Russellville is the wealth of the coal district surrounding it, one of the Ouita Coal Company's mines being distant just two miles west, and undeveloped coal fields a short distance southeast, so that it is exceedingly favorably situated respecting manufacturing, fuel (either

wood or coal) being cheap and abundant; and its present and prospective transportation facilities surpass those of any other town between Little Rock and Van Buren, possessing as it does the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad, and the Dardanelle & Russellville Railroad, the latter road connecting Russellville with the Arkansas River four miles distant. The seat of justice of Pope County was located at Russellville in 1857, and the county buildings were erected by the citizens of the town, and, together with the land on which they stand, presented by them to Pope County. Russellville was incorporated June 7, 1870. The following named persons have been mayors: B. W. Cleaver, L. S. Poe, J. E. Battenfield, A. E. Luker, G. E. Burney, J. B. Erwin, J. H. Battenfield, S. N. Evans, Robert H. Jamison, J. A. Erwin, J. E. Richards, J. W. Russell. Several additions to Russellville, known as J. L. Shinn's addition, J. M. Shinn's addition, S. M. Shinn's addition, Luker's addition, Russell's addition and Torrence's addition, have been platted with a view to furnishing cheap and comfortable homes, inducing an increase of population, and extending the visible limits of the town as well as enhancing its real estate interests. J. L. Shinn's addition is the largest and most important, embracing most desirable territory and affording opportunities to home-seekers seldom equaled. It is probable that Mr. Shinn has done more than any other one man to build up Russellville's interests. During recent years the capitalists of Russellville have to a considerable extent turned their attention to manufacturing. Perhaps the most important industry is that of the Melrose Manufacturing Company, of which J. L. Shinn is president; J. M. Haney, superintendent, and J. E. Battenfield, secretary and treasurer, and which gives employment to from fifty to seventy-five operatives. Incorporated in 1882, the annual business has shown a decided rise each year. The plant is situated on the line of the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad, and occupies a one-story brick building 52x252 feet in dimensions, with a boiler-room 24x50 feet. The officers of the company are business men of recognized ability. Rope and twine are manufactured. L. M. Smith's flouring-mill

has a capacity of about forty barrels of flour per day. In connection with this mill is a carding factory, one of the best in the State, which prepares the raw wool for the making of all kinds of woolen goods. Under the same management are a planing-mill, re-sawing machinery, a fruit box manufactory, and a cotton-gin which can gin and bale twenty-five bales of cotton per day. Brown, Settle & Co.'s foundry and machine shop is one of the most profitable enterprises of the city. They work a large force of hands. The Russellville Canning & Evaporating Company have an extensive plant here, and employ a large force putting up berries, fruits and vegetables. This enterprise will be an inducement to farmers to devote more time to the cultivation of these products than heretofore. Another important enterprise is the wagon and plow factory of Luker, Davis & Co., with a capacity of over 400 wagons a year. The Citizens' Savings Bank was organized under the name of the Weimer Savings Bank, in 1887, with a capital of \$10,000, and conducted as a private bank by W. G. Weimer, its founder, until April 1, 1890, when it was reorganized by a stock company with a capital of \$50,000. It is the oldest bank in Russellville, and has been very successful since its opening. It does considerable business with surrounding counties, and contemplates early reorganization under the national banking system. Its officers are G. W. Harkey, president; R. F. Roys, vice-president; W. G. Weimer, cashier; James A. Potts, assistant cashier. The People's Exchange Bank was organized March 22, 1890, with R. J. Wilson as president; John M. Harkey, vice-president; John W. White, cashier, and W. J. Reynolds, assistant cashier. Its directors are R. J. Wilson, W. J. White, J. M. Harkey, W. H. Hill, W. M. Oates and Charles S. McKinney. The People's Exchange Bank does all branches of general banking business. About December 1, 1890, it will move into its new three-story brick building, on the corner of Main and Jefferson Streets, which, when completed, will be one of the handsomest bank buildings in the State. Besides those mentioned, the principal business interests of Russellville may be thus summarized: General

stores, J. L. Shinn, White & Son, Morton & Co., R. M. Oates & Co., J. B. Everts & Co., R. H. Tate, R. J. Wilson, T. J. Russell & Bro., M. Jacobson, Wooten & Oates; grocers, Perry & Son, C. C. Winn, Smith & Brown, Bernard Bros., Tucker & Son, M. L. Gardner; butchers, Baird Bros.; liverymen, Rodgers & Rankin; stationer, W. W. Brashear; wagon-makers, C. C. Lukes, J. A. Jamison; dentists, J. W. O'Kelly, H. Sherman; hotels, White House, Judd House, Central House, Buck House, Bottom House; lumber dealer, G. E. Howell; mill and gin, A. E. Luker & Co.; printers and publishers, Democrat Printing Company, Methodist Herald establishment; physicians, R. M. Drummond, J. W. Pruitt, J. M. Yancey, W. H. Hill; druggists, Weimer Drug Company, J. W. Wells; cigar manufacturer, A. C. Lawton; photographer, J. H. Ganner; milliners, Mrs. Webb, Mrs. Perry; jeweler, H. C. Wilkey; furniture, J. A. Erwin & Co.; hardware, Love & Roys Hardware Co. Russellville is no "mush-room" town. The natural causes that build up all cities have been at work here from the first, and the place has never had a "boom," so called. Its growth has been strong and vigorous. Its business men as a class have had life-long training in their special pursuits, and to their sagacity and enterprise the future of the town may be safely entrusted. Russellville dominates a magnificent surrounding country. The Arkansas River bottoms for miles are tributary to its trade, while it supplies the interior country to the north for miles, the people bringing in their cotton, and trading in exchange. In view of these manifest advantages, it requires no prophet to look even a few years into the future and see a busy little city of 5,000 or more on the foundation which has been laid so deeply and so well. The second town in the county in size is Atkins, situated on the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad, twelve miles from Russellville, and prettily located at the foot of the Crow range of mountains. From the summit of a spur of Crow Mountain, and within a mile of the town, a picture of rare loveliness stretches out over forest and field as far as the eye can reach, and on all sides are fertile farms. The town is only five miles from the famous Arkansas River bottoms.

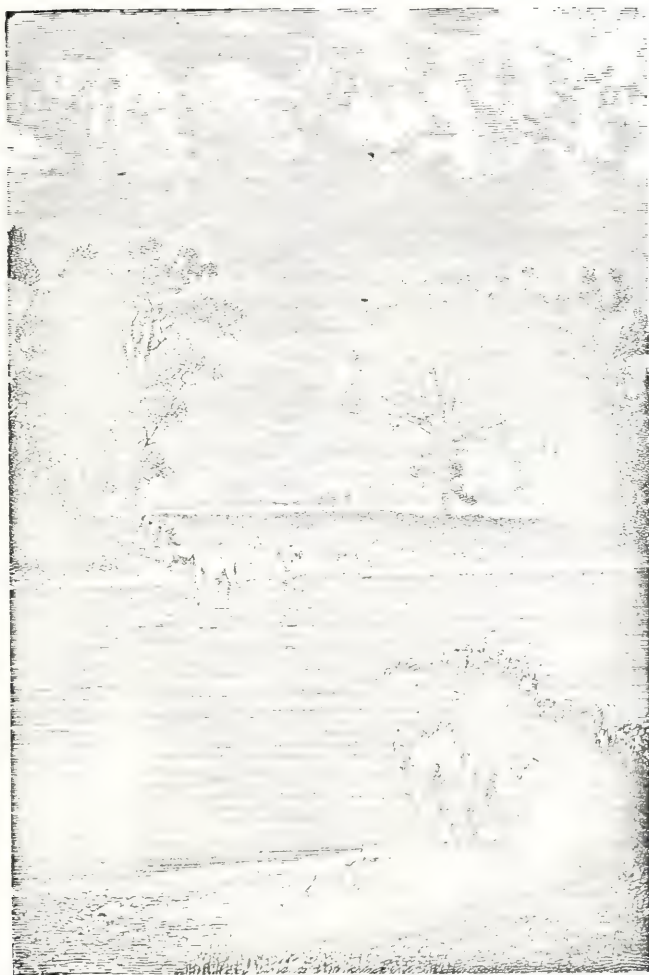
where everything grows so abundantly. The health of the town is excellent; chills and fever are rarely ever known. Atkins has a large mercantile trade and is a shipping point of large quantities of cotton. Considerable live-stock is handled here. The manufacture of wagons and carriages has been a leading industry. Atkins was incorporated October 23, 1876. The following named additions to the original town plat have been platted: Reynolds', Beeson's and Cahill's additions. The gentlemen here mentioned have served the town as mayor: J. F. Darr, W. H. McCullough, James Cagle, William Reynolds, M. Kirtley, J. A. Westerfield, W. A. Wilson, A. M. Gibson. Following is a list of the principal business interests of Atkins: Lester & Riggs, general merchants; A. J. Sisney, furniture dealer; A. Arnn, tinner; W. S. Hinton & Son, druggists; W. A. Galloway, druggist; A. J. Croom, general merchant; Matthews & Matthews, grocers; Bledsoe & Ford, druggists and grocers; J. F. Darr, general merchant; E. A. Darr, general merchant; J. C. Darr, general merchant; Reynolds Bros., hardware dealers; M. F. Cleveland, general merchant and furniture dealer; Avera Bros., grocers; C. Bell, general merchant; E. Epstein, general merchant; Paul Reiss & Co., grocers; J. U. Dunn, dealer in meat; W. S. Jones & Co., grocers; Weaver & Son, wagon manufacturers; Beckham & Hammond, blacksmiths and wagon-makers; the Scerlett House and Leatherwood House, hotels; Weaver & Son, proprietors of saw-mill, planing-mill and grist-mill; M. Alewine, cotton-gin and grist-mill; J. H. Potts, J. H. Westerfield, J. M. Yandall, R. B. Whiteside and D. J. Warren, physicians; B. F. Wilson, dentist. The Methodist Episcopal, the Baptist, the Cumberland Presbyterian, the Methodist Episcopal South and the Catholic Churches all have organizations and hold regular meetings at Atkins. Some of their houses of worship are very fine buildings. The population of this town is about 1,000. Dover, long the county seat of Pope County, was incorporated December 3, 1852, and its incorporation lapsed some years ago. It was once the seat of Dover College, an educational institution of more

than local celebrity. In the period "before the war" it grew to be a town of considerable importance. The principal business men since the war until a few years ago were W. C. McKune, Petty & Hollinger, Scott & Howell, West & Brown, Young & Hale and Bayliss & Young. The leading business men of the present time are T. M. Neal & Co., Dan C. Brown, I. L. Hicks, general merchants; John R. Homer Scott, steam saw-mill, grist-mill, planing-mill and cotton-gin; W. A. Baird, druggist; H. Kirchhof, hotel keeper. The town has three church organizations: Presbyterian, Methodist and Baptist. Brown's and Davis' additions and West Dover were platted some years ago.

There were towns and villages in this county which do not now exist or do not exist under their former names. The chief of these old towns was Norristown, once the county seat, which came within a vote or two of being chosen as the capital of Arkansas. It was nearly opposite the present site of Dardanelle. At the time, F. Sangrain set up his store at Dardanelle, Samuel Norris opened another on the north bank of the river. It survived the Sangrain store and had a monopoly of trade on both sides of the river for a few years subsequently. Norristown was founded in 1837, and was for a time the county seat of Pope. This influenced a number to locate there, among whom was a young man, from a store in Little Rock, by the name of George Williams, who purchased several lots in Norristown, opened a store, boarded for a few years, then married a woman of the Haney family. Subsequently, in the days of Norristown's decadence, he was a pioneer merchant at Dardanelle. Nothing remains to mark the site of this once ambitious settlement. Other once promising places have also disappeared before that irresistible march of civilization, which destroys that it may build up, making the interests of the few contribute to the welfare of the many, and compelling the present to yield tribute to the future.

From an early day religion has had a strong hold on the people of Pope County. Churches of nearly all popular denominations are to be found within the county limits, and Sunday-schools are





RURAL MIDSUMMER.

almost as plentiful as day schools. The principal church organizations are mentioned elsewhere.

Some of the most celebrated lawyers of Arkansas have practiced at the bar of Pope County, and the resident attorneys have long taken rank with the best in the Fifth Judicial District. The circuit judge and prosecuting attorney elect are both Russellville lawyers—Hon. J. G. Wallace and Jeff Davis. The oldest member of the local bar is Judge L. W. Davis. Col. Dan B. Granger has practiced here nearly twenty years, and he and Judge R. B. Wilson are partners. W. S. Moore was a later partner of Mr. Granger's. Hon. Lawrence Russell, recently elected to represent Pope County in the State Legislature, is the only member of the bar who is both a native of the State and a graduate of an Arkansas educational institution. Other members of the bar are Horace Bradley, J. E. Joyner, John D. Cleveland, J. J. Lester and E. C. Bradley.

In the Civil War, Pope County did its part promptly and nobly, at first espousing the cause of the State, and later the cause the State espoused. The following companies organized in this county did brave service: Capt. John R. Homer Scott's, Capt. Thomas J. Linton's, Capt. B. T. Embry's, Capt. Caleb Davis', Capt. James A. Stout's, Capt. John Randall's, Capt. E. B. Harrell's, Capt. J. L. Adams', Capt. David Rye's (afterward Capt. A. H. Scott's), and Capt. Dan C. Brown's. The only incident of importance in connection with the war, other than the organization and equipment of the above mentioned companies, which took place in this county, was the skirmish at Williamson's Camp Ground, three miles north of Russellville. In the latter part of the war, after the Federals were in possession of Little Rock, some of the citizens of this county did service for the Union cause in Capt. E. W. Dodson's, Capt. James Clair's, and other companies. The period for the close of the Civil War to the adoption of the present State Constitution was a dark one in the history of Arkansas. Political interests were practically in a state of anarchy, and all business interests were consequently seriously affected. In all of the ills of this period, Pope County suffered more or less, and all classes

of her people gladly hailed the brighter and more prosperous era that has come since. Now they know no South, no North. The development of the country and the upbuilding of its interests are the dearest objects of their solicitude.

The first newspaper published in Pope County was established at Dover, in 1869, by Capt. H. P. Barry. It was called the Dover Transcript, and lived but a few weeks. The next venture was at Russellville, where, in 1870, B. W. Cleaver and J. K. Perriman started the Russellville Herald, a four-column folio. In about a year the Herald was suspended, and in 1871 the National Tribune was established by J. H. Battenfield. In 1872 the office of the National Tribune was totally destroyed by incendiaries. A new outfit was immediately purchased, and the publication of the paper was resumed, but a few issues having been missed. In 1873 the Tribune was edited by Judge L. W. Davis, and in 1874 by David P. Cloyd, after which it was suspended. In 1875 a stock company was organized, which purchased the National Tribune material, and established the Russellville Democrat, with J. E. Battenfield as editor and B. F. Jobe as business manager. In 1881 Mr. Battenfield resigned the editorship of the Democrat, and was succeeded by B. F. Jobe and John R. Homer Scott. They edited the paper until 1882, when W. L. Morris succeeded them. In January, 1883, Mr. Morris resigned, and Rev. H. B. Milner mounted the tripod. Mr. Milner retired in about twelve months, and was succeeded by Mr. J. F. Munday. He continued as editor until 1887, when he resigned, and was succeeded by B. F. Jobe, who has had editorial charge of the paper ever since. In 1877 D. O. Bell established the Atkins News. It passed through several hands, Ernest Jennings, J. E. Joyner, O. C. Ludwig, John A. Woolen and W. W. Gill having at different times been its editors. Some time in 1883 its name was changed to the Pope County Reflector, and its publication was continued by Gus and W. W. Gill. In 1886 the paper was moved to Dardanelle. In November, 1881, the Biblical View, a paper published in the interest of the Christian denomination, was issued at Russellville by J. Tolbert Garland. It died in three

months. The Arkansas Evangel, edited by Rev. B. R. Womack, was moved from Dardanelle to Russellville in March, 1882, and was issued from the office of the Democrat. It was taken to Morrilton in 1883. Our Paper, a bi-monthly in the interest of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, was launched January 1, 1884, at Russellville. It lived but a few months. January 15, 1884, Prof. J. H. Shinn, of Russellville, recently elected superintendent of public instruction of the State of Arkansas, commenced the publication of the Arkansas Teacher, a monthly devoted to education. The paper was issued regularly for a year, and removed from Russellville to Little Rock. The Revivalist, a religious monthly, was established at Russellville by Revs. H. B. Milner and W. M. Robison, in June, 1885. It suspended January 1, 1886. In August, 1887, Eugene Moore established the Mail at Atkins, which he published until May, 1889, when the paper passed into the hands of a stock company, known as the Atkins Printing Company. Messrs. Ben G. Sevier and George L. Stiffler managed the paper for a few months, it finally passing under the control of Mr. Robert W. Leigh, manager of the Morrilton Printing Company, who leased the office. It is still under his management. The Methodist Herald, a journal whose title sufficiently indicates its character, is issued at Russellville, weekly. Now in its second volume, it is well printed and well conducted under charge of W. J. McAnally, editor and publisher.

Ben H. Allen. In sketching the life of this gentleman it is but just to say that his good name is above reproach, and that he has won the confidence and esteem of all who know him. As a tiller of the soil he has been quite successful, and is still following that calling. He was born in North Carolina, February 19, 1838, to William and Nancy (Crump) Allen, both of whom were born in North Carolina, the father being an agriculturist by occupation. Their marriage took place in their native State in 1835, and resulted in the birth of ten children, nine of whom are now living, the sub-

ject of this sketch being the eldest. The other members of the family living are Frank, Bettie (wife of J. J. Micenbimer), Lucy (wife of John Thompson), Sallie (wife of J. Burns), Cara (wife of Phil Randel), Fannie (wife of G. Lanier), and Maggie (wife of Mr. Bennett); George is deceased. About 1856 the father of these children was judge of Stanly County, and was magistrate for a number of years. He died in 1885, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, also a Mason. His wife died in 1870, a member of the same church as himself. Ben H. Allen was married in 1869, to Miss Bettie Howell of Pope County, and to this marriage two children have been born: Minnie and Bettie. He was called upon to mourn the death of his wife in 1874, she being a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and in Stanly County, N. C., he was married, in 1877, to Miss Eugenia Randel, by whom he has four children: Bennie, Randel, Samuel and Loy. Mr. Allen is a well-to-do farmer, and is the owner of 320 acres of land, of which 155 acres are under cultivation. He emigrated from North Carolina to Arkansas in 1859, and has since been a resident of Pope County. In 1861 he enlisted in Company B, Second Arkansas Cavalry, and served as a private soldier on the Confederate side until 1865, taking part in the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Jonesboro and Nashville. Since the war he has devoted his time to farming, and not only is his land valuable for farming, but it is also heavily underlaid with coal. Mr. Allen and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is a member of Russellville Lodge No. 254, of the A. F. & A. M.

M. H. Baird, a prominent educator of Pope County, was originally from Georgia, his birth occurring in 1845, and was the second of eight children born to William and Christian (Campbell) Baird, natives of Tennessee and Georgia, respectively. The father was a farmer and lived in Alabama nearly his entire life. He came to Arkansas in 1868, settled near Russellville in Pope County, and there resided until his death in 1888. The mother is still living and makes her home with a daughter in Russellville. M. H. Baird was

reared in Alabama, where he had fair advantages for an education, and when seventeen years of age he enlisted in the Confederate Army, Company G, Nineteenth Alabama Infantry, in the Western Department. He was in the battles of Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga and all the engagements of the Georgia campaign with Johnston. After this he was with Hood and surrendered at Greensborough, N. C. Returning to Alabama, he was engaged in the boot and shoe manufacturing business until 1868, when he came to Arkansas with his parents. He then followed farming for a year or two, attended school a year in Russellville, and in 1870 taught his first term of school in Conway County. Since then he has been almost constantly engaged in teaching, principally in Pope County, and is one of the most popular and successful educators in that county. He is now teaching his fourth year as first assistant of the Russellville public school, and has been connected with the public schools of Pope County since 1870. The first county teachers' association was organized in Pope County in 1872, and our subject was elected secretary, serving in that office in every institute or association since. He has been a most earnest advocate of the free-school system since its adoption. Mr. Baird was married in 1875 to Miss Mary Quinn, a native of Arkansas and the daughter of Robert Quinn, one of the early pioneers from South Carolina. Mr. Baird owns a fine farm of 120 acres one, mile and a half east of town, and has seventy-five acres of this under cultivation. He also owns a comfortable residence in town. To his marriage have been born three children—a son and two daughters: Della, Daisy and Max. The family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and Mr. Baird has been an earnest worker in the Sunday-school, having organized many schools in various parts of the county. He is now a teacher in the school. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Russellville Lodge No. 247, is an Odd Fellow, Chosen Friends No. 36, and is a member of the K. & L. of H., No. 535. The Professor is a staunch Democrat, and is a consistent worker for that party.

William A. Baird is one of the self-made and

influential men of Dover, Ark. He was born in Cherokee County, Ala., December 2, 1863, and in 1869 moved with his father to Arkansas, his early education being completed in the high school of Russellville, under the instruction of Prof. J. H. Shinn, now State superintendent of public instruction. His father, William Baird, was a farmer of Cherokee County, Ala., but was born in East Tennessee. William A. was reared on his father's farm, and at the age of nineteen, having obtained a sufficient education, he began teaching in the common schools, and carried on this calling in connection with farming for two years, when he was elected to the honorable and trustworthy position of county treasurer, a position he filled with marked ability for two years. He was then chosen one of the county examiners of schools, but at the expiration of two years he embarked in the drug business, at Dover, which he has successfully continued up to the present day. Starting on a small capital, he has steadily increased his business, until now his annual sales amount to \$8,000, and he has acquired the reputation and title in his town of being a "hustler." Outside of his business, he is the owner of considerable property, in the north part of the town, besides other property, and, as he has, at all times been strictly honorable and endeavors to please his patrons, his success is fully merited. On January 14, 1886, he was united in the bonds of matrimony to Miss Maggie West, a daughter of D. P. and Katie West, of Dover. To Mr. and Mrs. Baird two children have been born: Porter L. (born October 19, 1886), and George H. (born December 12, 1888). Mr. Baird is a member of the Christian Church, and his wife is connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a member of the Union Labor party, and has always shown himself to be public spirited and liberal in the support of worthy enterprises.

E. A. Bell, merchant, Potts Station, Ark. This prominent and most successful business man owes his nativity to Lincoln County, N. C., his birth occurring in 1847, and is the son of Alexander and Mary (Oates) Bell, natives also of the Tar Heel State. The father was one of the early settlers of North Carolina, and was a farmer by occu-

pation. He removed with his family to Pope County, Ark., in the year 1851, purchased land and continued agricultural pursuits. His wife received her final summons in 1881, and he followed her to the grave in 1884. The paternal grandparents were natives of the Emerald Isle, and the maternal grandparents were pioneers of North Carolina. E. A. Bell was reared principally in Arkansas, received his education in that State, and in the fall of 1863 he enlisted in Company F, Stermon's battalion under Gen. Joe Shelby, and was principally in State service. He was discharged at Louisburg in June, 1865, after which he returned to his home in Pope County, and was engaged in farming. In the fall of 1865 Miss Rebecca Dickey, daughter of Alexander Dickey of Pope County, became his wife, and the fruits of this union were four children: William S., Martha C., one deceased, and Macy H. He was engaged in farming until the year 1882, when he moved to Potts Station on the Fort Smith & Little Rock Railroad, and there he has been engaged in merchandising ever since in partnership with his brother, Calvin Bell, under the firm name of Bell & Bro. They have a lucrative trade and are pushing, enterprising business men. Our subject still carries on his farm by hired help, and is one of the county's best citizens. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party. He and Mrs. Bell are members of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, and is a liberal contributor to all worthy movements.

William T. Blackford has had an active career as a merchant, and by his advanced and progressive ideas has done not a little for the mercantile interests of this section. He first saw the light of day in White County, Ill., January 2, 1858, being born to A. J. and F. E. (Honn) Blackford, who were also born and reared in that county. In 1872 William T. Blackford moved from Illinois to Jackson County, Ark., with his parents, and here began the battle of life for himself at the age of twenty-two years. Although he was not given much of a chance for acquiring an education, he has since remedied this defect in a great measure by contact with the world, by business life of act-

ivity, and by thoroughly reading up the general topics of the day. In 1884 he opened a general mercantile establishment at Scottsville, Ark., and this together with farming, which is his principal occupation, has received his attention up to the present time. He owns and controls about 266 acres of fine land in Pope County, the proceeds of which, together with his \$3,000 stock of general merchandise, amounts to a handsome annual income. He was married in 1881 to Miss F. E. Sherrell, a daughter of Sam and Ellen Sherrell, and in time the following family of children gathered about their board: A. J., Harry, Oscar C. and Minnie A., the first two named being deceased. Mr. Blackford has always been a faithful and zealous Democrat, and at all times strives to promote the interests of his party.

James C. Bonds is one among the substantial farmers of Pope County, and is a man of recognized worth and progressive spirit. He was born on the farm on which he now lives, two and a half miles west of Dover, January 24, 1837, to Robert and Mary E. (Dickson) Bonds, who were born in Dickson County, Tenn., in 1811 and 1814, respectively. In 1834 they came to Arkansas, and settled on the farm on which James C. is now living, where they reared their family consisting of three sons, James C., Robert C. and Hugh D., and one daughter, Sarah A. A., of whom the subject of this sketch is the eldest, and the only one now living. Although his early opportunities were very limited, he obtained such an education as to enable him to carry on the business of the farm successfully, and being reared from his earliest youth to a knowledge of the business he has been successful. The year following his father's death, which occurred in 1852, he went to California, and was engaged in farming and mining for nine years, but with no very favorable financial result, and in 1866 he returned home and once more began following the plow on the old homestead, where he has remained up to the present time. In his early days he walked three miles to school, the same being held in a log building erected for the purpose of holding meetings and schools, and his first teacher was Andrew J. Bayliss. This building was about one

mile north of Dover at the grave yard. Logs split in halves formed the seats, and the cabin was without windows. The books used were mostly the old blue-backed speller or elementary spelling book of Webster. The year of his return from California, Mr. Bonds married and settled down to life on his mother's farm. At the end of three years she divided the land among her three sons for farming purposes, although she was still the owner, and each paid rent for the use of the same. She afterward deeded her place, which consisted of 240 acres to her four children, and until her death, which occurred in 1877, made her home with her son, James C. The latter has since purchased 160 acres adjoining his land, and on this farm he raises cotton, corn, oats, hay, potatoes, etc., diversifying the crops as much as possible. His marriage, which took place on November 21, 1866, was to Miss Lavina Elizabeth Rye, a daughter of Tristram and Peggy G. Rye, who were among the earliest settlers of this county. To Mr. Bonds' union the following children have been born: Jessie Viola and Jeania Leola (twins, born September 4, 1867, the former being married to Samuel W. Winingham of this county, and the latter to Prof. J. A. Evans also residing here), Maggie A. (was born June 27, 1869, and was married to P. F. Winingham, a dealer in general merchandise at Morrilton), and Mary E. (born February 24, 1873, still residing with her parents, and is president of the Young People's Christian Endeavor.) The family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which Mr. Bonds holds the office of ruling elder. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the K. of H. and the Farmers' Alliance; in the former he has filled every station in the lodge. He is Sunday-school superintendent, a Democrat, and as he and his wife are hospitable and kindly, they are highly respected in this community. Mr. Bonds' grandfather, Drury Bonds, and wife Sarah came to this country in 1834. The family consisted of the following children: Dobert, James G., Drury K., Sarah E., Mary and George J. The latter and Drury K. became ministers of the gospel. The grandfather built the first water-mill in Pope County, it being two and one-half miles west of

the town of Dover, and consisted of a cotton gin and grist-mill. He died in 1855, and his widow in 1863. Robert Bonds, the father of the immediate subject of this sketch, became associated in the general mercantile business with John Wilson and T. J. Paxton immediately after coming here, and continued thus associated a number of years.

Rev. J. J. Bowden, farmer, Moreland, Ark. Mr. Bowden, who is familiarly known as "Uncle Jacky Bowden," was born in Georgia, January 22, 1814, and is the son of John and Anna (Blackburn) Bowden, both natives also of Georgia, and of English and German descent, respectively. The father was born in 1751, and was married about 1796. He and wife emigrated from Georgia to Tennessee, and here they received their final summons, the father dying at the age of ninety-five, and she at the age of sixty-five years. Their family consisted of fifteen children, eight sons and five daughters of whom grew to mature years. Two died in infancy. Those living are named as follows: Polly, William, Feriba, James, Anna, Jane, John S., Jackson J., Charles, Newton, Wiley, Lucinda and Allen. The paternal grandfather of these children emigrated from England to America at an early day, and fought for independence in the Revolution. When about six years of age Rev. J. J. Bowden emigrated with his parents to Tennessee, and there remained until 1844, when he moved to Arkansas. While a resident of Tennessee he met and married Miss Salina Lay, a native of Georgia, who bore him six children, two of whom are now living, one in Texas, and the other in Conway County, Ark. After coming to Arkansas Mr. Bowden settled in Gum Log Valley, but afterward purchased eighty acres of land on Crow Mountain, where he resided six years. He afterward purchased 300 acres at Gravel Hill, and gave eleven acres of this to the Methodist Episcopal Church South, the land, at the present time, being valued at \$100 per acre, upon which he has expended on his own account, and out of his own pocket, at least \$500. Later he sold this farm, and retired to his farm at Gravel Hill, where he now resides, and where, despite his increasing years, he still carries on his occupation of farming,

though in a limited way, having rented most of his land to tenants. When Mr. Bowden first located on his present farm, the country was thinly settled, and in all the country from Cross Plains to Dover there were but two families. On Crow Mountain, where there are now about 200 families, there were at that time just two families. Mr. Bowden joined the church in 1828, and has always taken a deep interest in church work. When leaving Tennessee he brought letters from his church, which he deposited in Gum Log Valley, in what is now known as David Chapel, where he assisted in erecting the first church edifice in Valley Township, and probably the first in Pope County. Mr. Bowden was licensed to preach in 1848, by Dr. A. Hunter; ordained a deacon by Bishop Paine in 1852, and ordained an elder by Bishop Early in 1857. His first ministerial work was on Crow Mountain, where he organized and erected the first church. In 1865, after the close of the war, owing to the unsettled condition of affairs, Mr. Bowden was called upon to take in hand the organization of the churches of Dover circuit, on which there were twenty-four appointments, and to which it was difficult or impossible to send a regular itinerant. Mr. Bowden found the churches in a demoralized condition, but undertook the work, which he successfully accomplished in about a month, presiding over that circuit only a year. He organized the Sunday-school at Gravel Hill, or Bowden Chapel, directly after the war, and also assisted in the organization of several others. He went to Little Red River in 1849, where Methodism had never penetrated, and established a church, which has grown from the seed thus sown to a flourishing circuit. His first wife dying in 1852, Mr. Bowden was married, in August of the same year, to Miss Narcissa E. Bewley, daughter of R. S. Bewley, of Pope County. The fruits of this union were ten children, three of whom died in infancy. The remainder are all married, with the exception of one son and a daughter. They are named as follows: Robert S., Benjamin B., Charles D., George A., Anhana C., Miles E. and Sallie F., all but one of whom are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. From 1845 up to the

beginning of the Civil War, in which he took no part, Mr. Bowden was militia captain. He was appointed postmaster at Moreland post-office in 1866, which position he held for three or four years. He joined a temperance organization at Dover in 1867, and as this is a subject in which he takes a great interest, temperance organizations have been established all over Pope County. Although in his seventy-seventh year and somewhat deaf, Mr. Bowden can read ordinary print without the aid of glasses. He lost his wife in 1885. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church also, and was an active worker in the same. Despite his old age, he raised, the present year, with his own hands, two and one-half bales of cotton, thirty bushels of corn and forty bushels of sweet potatoes, besides he preached nearly every Sunday.

C. L. Bowden, farmer, Allegan, Ark. Among the successful agriculturists of Pope County, whose merits are such as to entitle him to representation in the present work, is Mr. Bowden, the subject of this sketch. He is a native-born resident of Arkansas, his birth occurring in 1850, and is a son of Hon. John S. and Elizabeth (Reynolds) Bowden, both natives of the Big Bend State, where they were united in marriage. They emigrated to Arkansas about 1840, settled in Marion County, where they remained for about two years, and in 1842 came to Pope County, settling in Gum Log Township. From there they afterward removed to Valley Township, where they entered and bought 200 acres of land, and the father had about ninety acres of this cleared at the time of his death, which occurred in 1865. He was a prominent man and was a member of the Legislature three terms. Both he and wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Of the twelve children born to their marriage, eight are now living: Mrs. Ann Mullens, Mrs. Caroline Brashear, James H., Allen, Charles L., W. Franklin, Mrs. Bell Dought and Margaret. Charles L. Bowden, subject of this sketch, was reared and educated in Pope County, and in 1869 began working for himself as a tiller of the soil. On Christmas of that year he was married to Miss Margaret L. Ashmore, daughter of

James and Denia (Mathews) Ashmore, both natives of Tennessee. Mr. Bowden purchased eighty acres of land in 1872, and of these he soon cleared twenty-five acres, and erected an excellent frame house, outbuildings, etc. Later he bought ninety acres more, improved about fifteen acres of this, and now altogether has about eighty-five acres under cultivation. He is one of the thoroughgoing, enterprising citizens, and a man of good, sound judgment. To his marriage were born nine children: Denia (wife of R. J. Barrett), Minnie May (deceased), John S., William J., Frank O., Clifton H., George R., Virgil R. and Emory. Mr. and Mrs. Bowden are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he is a trustee, and he is also a member of the Sunday-school board. During an average season Mr. Bowden's farm will yield twenty-five bushels of corn, or one-half a bale of cotton to the acre.

Hon. Walter W. Brashear, postmaster at Russellville, and a prominent citizen and planter of Pope County, Ark., was born in Marion County, Ark., in 1839, and was the eldest of eleven children born to M. M. and Sallie L. (Vaughan) Brash-ear, the father a native of the Blue-Grass State, and the mother of Tennessee. The father was a farmer by occupation, and came to Arkansas in 1838, locating in Marion County, where he remained until 1847. He then came to Pope County, settled in the northern part on 120 acres, and being something of a speculator became the owner of several tracts of land. In 1862 he entered the Federal Army as a recruiting officer of the Second Arkansas Cavalry, continuing in that duty and ranking as major until August, 1864, when he was killed in an engagement in Searcy County. The mother is still living in this county with her daughter. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which the father was also a member. The father was a very progressive and active citizen, and was something of a lawyer as well as a tiller of the soil. Walter W. Brashear was early initiated into the duties of farm life, and his educational advantages were limited to the common schools of Pope County. At the age of twenty-one years he started out for himself as a

farmer, but just previous to his twenty-first birthday he was married to Miss Mary Rackley, a native of Tennessee, who lived but three years, leaving two children, both of whom are grown and married. The eldest one, Sallie, became the wife of Wiley Duvall and resides in this county, and the second, Melvina, is the wife of Henderson H. Pigg, a farmer of this county. During the Civil War Mr. Brashear entered the First Arkansas Cavalry, Company L, Federal Army, under Col. M. La Rue Harrison. He was captured near Prairie Grove, Ark., December 9, 1862, and was kept a prisoner three months, and upon his return to his command he was commissioned quartermaster-sergeant, filling that position until peace was declared, and operating principally in Arkansas. He was wounded near Prairie Grove. He was mustered out at Fayetteville, Ark., on August 23, 1865, after which he returned home and resumed farming. He was married, the second time, in July, 1865, to Miss Nancy W. Brewer of Arkansas. On his return to Arkansas Mr. Brashear purchased 200 acres of land in the geographical center of the county and made many improvements adding about sixty acres. He has 125 acres under cultivation and has erected two tenant houses. Mr. Brash-ear has always been active in the county's improvements, and has always been a vigorous and conscientious Republican. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1868, and was a member of the Lower House of the General Assembly in that year. He has been justice of the peace of Moreland Township for eighteen years, and was appointed postmaster at Russellville under President Arthur. Upon the election of Grover Cleveland he resigned, but was again appointed on March 27, 1889, by President Harrison. This is a distributing office for fifteen offices, is an office of the third grade and is being elevated in business. To Mr. Brashear's second marriage were born thirteen children, nine of whom are living: Mary E. (married A. C. Bowden and died in 1888, leaving one daughter), Mortimore (died at the age of three years), Maggie (became the wife of C. H. Dunn), Victoria (became the wife of Cinclair Perry, and resides with our subject),

Lincoln (died at the age of two years), Martha Lue, Adam C., Ford, Ursly, Warren, Lillian, Thomas and Manua are the others. Mr. Brashear was baptized in the Methodist Episcopal Church, in February, 1840, and has been an active member since. He was a delegate to the general conference in Cincinnati in 1880, and to many local conferences. Mrs. Brashear and the children are members of the same church. Mr. Brashear is a Mason, a member of Blue Lodge No. 274, Chapter No. 76, and Palestine Commandery No. 7, all of Russellville. He has been master of the Blue Lodge and secretary of the chapter. He assisted in the organization of Cross Plains Lodge and was its first master.

D. C. Brown, merchant of Dover, Ark. In the preparation of this brief outline of the life history of one of the most worthy residents of Pope County, appear facts which are greatly to his credit. His intelligence, enterprise, integrity as well as many other worthy qualities, have acquired for him a popularity not derived from any factitious circumstances, but a permanent and spontaneous tribute to his merit. He was born in Randolph County, N. C., April 12, 1837, and with his father, Samuel Brown, a mechanic, came to Arkansas, when five years of age, and as he was compelled to labor on a farm in his youth, he received only the advantages of the common schools near his home. At the age of twenty-one years he began doing business for himself, entering the general mercantile store of D. James as a clerk, and after remaining there two years, he severed his connection with this establishment and went to Clarks-ville, where he entered the store of B. F. Hershey, two years also being spent here, at the end of which time he had been elected sheriff of Pope County, and in August, 1860, gave up his clerkship and entered upon his duties as a public official, which position he filled in a highly satisfactory manner for two years. He then resigned his office to enter the Confederate Army as first lieutenant of Company A, Williamson's battalion of Arkansas Volunteers, and was sent to Mississippi, where in the fall of 1862 he was discharged on account of disability resulting from sickness. In

December of the same year he had recovered sufficiently to re-enlist, and was elected first lieutenant of Company A, Hill's regiment, Arkansas Cavalry, and was immediately placed on active service, and was in the battles of Pine Bluff, Poison Springs, Mark's Mills, and was with Price on his raid in Missouri in 1864. While on that raid near Dover he was promoted to the rank of captain, after which he took part in the battles of Pilot Knob, Boonville, Jefferson City, Independence, Fayetteville, afterward going to Camp Monroe, where they remained for some time. They were dismounted near Spring Hill, Ark., and were assigned to duty in Gen. Roan's infantry regiment, and were marched to Camp Magruder, La., thence to Shreveport and afterward to Marshall, Tex., where they were discharged. Mr. Brown then returned home to find his property scattered and everything laid waste. After teaching a three months' term of school on Big Piney Creek he returned to Dover and entered into partnership with D. P. West in the mercantile business, but this partnership was dissolved by mutual consent after a few years. Since that time Mr. Brown has been in business alone. Although he began with a very small capital at the close of the war he has accumulated a good property, and is the owner of a tract of land comprising eighty acres, lying near the town. He was married on January 10, 1858, to Miss R. E. Hagins, of Dover, but she and their infant child died while Mr. Brown was in the army. He was remarried on February 7, 1868, to Mrs. A. J. Rankin, of Dover, and one child, a daughter named Marie, blessed their union, she being now the wife of J. A. Miller, of Russellville. Mr. Brown and his wife are members in good standing of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in which he holds the office of Sunday-school superintendent. He is chaplain in the A. F. & A. M. lodge of Dover, is a Democrat politically, and at all times gives liberally of his means in the support of worthy enterprises.

J. J. Brown (deceased) was one of the most successful and progressive farmers of Pope County, Ark. His father and mother were born in Alabama and came to this county, and at a very early

day settled in Martin Township with their parents. The early educational opportunities of the subject of this sketch were very limited, yet he improved his opportunities to the best of his ability, so that he was enabled to transact all necessary business connected with his farm. He entered the army when but sixteen years of age as a private, and served three years, but during this time was promoted to first lieutenant. Upon his return home, at the close of the war, he rented and worked his father's farm, which had been laid waste during the war. During this time he was married to Miss Sallie L. Rushing of Dover Township, who proved to him a helpmate indeed. They lived together for twenty-one years in perfect harmony, and it was as much by the help of his wife as by his own perseverance and energy, that he made so great a success of his life. He purchased lands at different times until he at one time was the owner of 1,000 acres, which land was in his possession at the time of his death, on which he still owed \$1,000, which sum of money Mrs. Brown has since paid, so that she is the owner of the place, free from all incumbrance. She has about 350 acres under cultivation, which she rents out, but as she is an intelligent and shrewd business woman, she has personal supervision of her property. Mr. Brown was reared in the Baptist faith, and although not a member of any church, was a moral, upright man in every worthy particular and had the thorough good-will and respect of his fellow-men. He was born on March 9, 1844, and died in 1888, his marriage having taken place in 1867. He and his wife became the parents of four children: Joseph O., Maggie B., Willie G. and I. J. The eldest son, Joseph, is attending school at Dover, and is now twenty-two years of age. Maggie is married to Edward Truitt, and is living in Newton County, Ark., and all the children have received good educational advantages. Mrs. Brown was born in this county August 15, 1848, but on account of the war she attended school but little in her girlhood. She has been a member of the Presbyterian Church since before her marriage, and is in every respect a worthy, Christian lady, being con-

scientious, charitable and kindly in disposition. The buildings on her farm are among the best in the county, and it is also improved by a fine peach and apple orchard, and, in fact, everything about the place bespeaks thrift and intelligent industry.

Dr. J. W. Bruton. As a man of business Mr. Bruton's name and fame is co-extensive with Pope County and the surrounding country. He has been closely identified with every interest of this section, and as a merchant has built up a large and paying business by his ability and foresight. He was born in Pope County, Ark., on January 15, 1837, to James and Sallie (Angel) Bruton, who were born in Kentucky and Tennessee in 1796 and 1806, respectively, the former passing to his long home in 1862, and the latter in 1854. James Bruton was a minister of the Baptist Church, and represented Pope County in the State Legislature for three terms, being one of the leading citizens of this section during his day. J. W. Bruton has spent the most of his life in Pope County, and, notwithstanding the fact that his early advantages were poor, he has by self application become a well-posted and intelligent man. Upon attaining his majority he began making his own way in the world, and after devoting considerable time to the study of medicine he, in 1865, began practicing that profession, but in 1886 was compelled to give up this calling on account of failing health. He then threw open to the public a general mercantile store at Appleton with a stock of goods worth about \$2,000, and this calling he has continued with flattering success up to the present time. Dr. Bruton is also a minister of the gospel, and first began preaching the doctrines of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in 1878. He was married in October, 1858, to Miss Jennie Montgomery, a daughter of John C. and Matilda (Grayson) Montgomery, by whom he became the father of these children: Elliot R., James H., Elnora V. (deceased), Viola E., Theora A., Nettie L. and Mit-tie M. Dr. Bruton volunteered in the Confederate Army in 1862, but was discharged at the end of three months on account of ill health.

James Bruton, father of Dr. J. W. Bruton, as a minister was elected chaplain of the State Senate



of Arkansas in 1854, and filled the position with credit to himself, giving satisfaction to all interested. He organized very nearly all of the Baptist Churches that existed in Pope, Conway and Johnson Counties before the war. He moderated the convention that constituted the first Baptist association in that part of Arkansas. Politically he was ever a firm Democrat, and as a legislator he was always earnest, working for the interest of the people. His name will be long remembered by the older citizens of Arkansas. John C. Montgomery, father of Mrs. Jennie Bruton, held the office of clerk of Monroe County, Ark., for eight successive years, and until his death. He was a prominent man in said county. Dr. J. W. Bruton's children are as follows: Elliot R. Bruton (was married to Mr. J. J. Williams, who is in the mercantile business at Appleton, Ark.), James Homer Bruton (is a young man with good business qualifications, who has written much for different newspapers; he is a merchant of Appleton, Ark.), Viola E. Bruton (married John A. Lewis, Esq., a prominent lawyer of Appleton).

A. P. Bryan. Pope County, Ark., is one of the most fertile counties of the State, and in this highly productive region Mr. Bryan has resided from his birth and has become well known to the inhabitants of this section. His birth occurred November 8, 1845, to Darius and Susan (Hamilton) Bryan, the former being a native and farmer of North Carolina, but was married in this county, his union resulting in the birth of seven sons and three daughters, the following members of the family being now alive: Miranda R., (wife of L. D. Cannon), L. D., A. P., James, Algianann, Robert, Belle Z. (wife of James Grantham), and William E. Nora is dead. Mr. Bryan came to this State at a very early day and for several years was constable of the township in which he settled. He became well known and highly honored throughout this section. He and his wife both died of small pox in February, 1876. A. P. Bryan has always been a resident of Pope County, and for the conscientious discharge of every duty in every relation in life no man is more worthy of respect and esteem than he. In 1868 he was united in marriage to Miss Nancy A. Mul-

lins, a native of the State of Georgia, born in 1845, and in due course of time a family of six children gathered about their fireside, their names being as follows: Eliza E., Charles D., Elizabeth, Finis, William F. and George W. By hard work and good management Mr. Bryan has become the owner of 252 acres of land, 90 of which he has succeeded in putting under cultivation, and on which he has erected a substantial frame residence and good barns. He also has an excellent orchard of apple, peach and plum trees and a good vineyard. He is a member of Russellville Lodge No. 1353 of the K. of H.

Amos Bullock has given his attention to farming throughout life, and as a result of his years of hard labor he now has a good home and is well fixed financially. He was born in Weakley County, Tenn., in 1842, to W. J. and Mary A. (Wallace) Bullock, who were born in Tennessee and Kentucky, respectively, their removal to Arkansas taking place about 1857. They "pitched their tent" in Pope County, Ark., and here the father resided until his death in 1883, of typhoid fever. He and his wife reared a large family to honored manhood and womanhood, their sons numbering nine and their daughters two. Owing to their large family, and the rather hard time they had to properly feed and clothe their children, the latter did not receive much of an education. In 1869 Amos began doing business for himself, and as above stated has devoted his life to farming. He was first married in 1868 to Miss Lydia F. Rowland, a daughter of G. W. and Lavina (Candle) Rowland, and to their union these children were born: Mary L. (who died at the age of seven), and Sarah E. (who passed from life at the age of eight). Mr. Bullock's second marriage took place November 23, 1871, Mary E. Ross, a daughter of Melton H. and Rachel (Brown) Ross, becoming his wife. In 1862 Mr. Bullock enlisted in the Confederate Army, and served until the war was over. He has been justice of the peace for six years, and on September 1, 1890, was elected for another term by the Democratic party, of which he has always been a member, as are his eight brothers.

Jackson T. Bullock, clerk of the circuit court,

Russellville, Ark. Mr. Bullock, the present efficient incumbent of the office of clerk of the circuit court, is a man of sober, sound judgment, progressive ideas, and one who attracts the regard of all who approach him. He was originally from Weakley County, Tenn., his birth occurring on September 22, 1855, and was the sixth of eleven children born to William J. and Mary Ann (Wallace) Bullock, natives, respectively, of Virginia and Tennessee. The parents were married in the last named State, and the father followed agricultural pursuits until 1856, when he came to Marion County, Ark., and from there to Pope County in the following year. His death occurred in this county in 1883. The mother is still living on the old homestead, three miles north of Dover. The paternal great-grandfather of our subject, William Bullock, was an Englishman, and came to the United States about the time of the Revolutionary War. He settled in Virginia, and followed farming there until his death which occurred when our subject's father, William Jefferson Bullock, was an infant. Amos Bullock, grandfather of our subject, was born in the Old Dominion, emigrated to Tennessee at an early day, followed farming, and there his death occurred about 1858. Jackson T. Bullock's educational advantages were limited, for he attended only the common three months' schools. He began teaching at the age of seventeen years and followed that as his principal occupation until the age of thirty-one when he was elected county judge. He taught many years in one school and was a popular and very successful educator. He held the office of county judge for two terms (four years), and on September 1, 1890, he was elected circuit clerk of the county. He has ever been an active worker for the Democratic party. He was married on October 1, 1882, to Miss Winnie Price, a native of this county and daughter of Allen A. Price, one of the early settlers of Tennessee. The fruits of this union were four children: Zola May (who died at the age of seven months), Allen Jefferson, Tillie and Mary Frances. Mr. Bullock is a Mason, of Scottville Lodge No. 112, and was master of that lodge for five years. He has taken the chapter degrees. Mrs. Bullock

is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Bullock is the owner of a small farm, has forty acres under cultivation, and has a pleasant home in Russellville.

George Byerly, farmer, Atkins, Ark., was born in Germany in July, 1819, and has all the prominent characteristics of those of German birth, being thrifty, industrious and enterprising. He is the son of Conrad and Elizabeth (Schmidt) Byerly, natives of the old country, who emigrated to America in 1836. The parents located in Clarke, Ind., bought land and there tilled the soil until their deaths in 1848. Of the six children born to their marriage, five were sons and one a daughter. The daughter, Mary, married a man by the name of Cauffman, and is now deceased. The sons were named Michael, David, George, Paul and John. The last named died in Louisville, Ky., several years ago. David went to Boston, Mass., on a visit and died while there, and Michael died in Indiana about 1878. George Byerly removed from Indiana to Louisville, Ky., about 1848, but prior to this, in 1843, he was married to Miss Margaret Edlin. He became disgusted with farming in Indiana, being obliged to sell corn at 12½ cents and wheat for 37½ cents per bushel, after going a distance of eight miles to market, and after moving to Kentucky he engaged in hack driving in Louisville, accumulated some money, and then moved to Arkansas in 1854, pausing for about two years in Conway County before permanently locating in Pope County. He here bought land and has been engaged in tilling the soil ever since. He now owns 320 acres of land and has 210 acres under cultivation. He has also 112 acres in Conway County. When the war broke out he had seventy-five head of cattle, twenty-four horses and mules and 2,000 bushels of corn, all of which were appropriated by the Union troops, Mr. Byerly never receiving a cent of money for his property. To his marriage were born ten children, five of whom are now living: John, Michael, America, Mary and Georgia. John is married and resides in Logan County, where he is engaged in the drug business at National Springs; Michael is clerk in a dry goods store in Morrillton; America resides in Morrillton and is the wife of

Richard Brooks who is the owner of a large amount of real estate; Mary married Callhoun Strong, a prosperous merchant of Morrilton, and Georgia married James Collins, a farmer of Pope County. Mr. Byerly has retired from active business, and is living in Atkins where he is honored and esteemed. He is now seventy-one and his wife seventy years of age. Both are church members, he of the Methodist and she of the Regular Baptist Church. They are liberal contributors to all laudable enterprises, and are among the leading citizens of the community.

A. J. Collins, farmer, Holly Bend, Ark. Pope County, Ark., is acknowledged by all to be one of the best agricultural portions of the State, and as such its citizens are men of advanced ideas and considerable prominence. A worthy man among this class is found in the person of Mr. Collins who was born in the Old Dominion, Botetourt County, in March, 1840. He removed from Virginia to Alabama in 1861, and there he was occupied in repairing telegraph line and was engaged in the same business in Mississippi and Tennessee until 1871. After that he had charge of a gang of section hands on the M. & C. R. R. for two years. He then returned to Mississippi, bought land and was engaged in farming until 1880. In 1865 he was married to Miss Matilda Feagin, daughter of Thomas Feagin, of Mississippi, and to them were born ten children, viz.: William F., A. J., J. D., Minnie J., Fanny Ann, George S., Lily D., Lulu May, Luther J. and Ann Elizabeth. Three of these children are deceased: Lulu May, Luther J. and Ann E. William F. and A. J. are residing in Texas, but the other children are at home with their parents. Mr. Collins lost his first wife in September, 1885, and was left with eight children to care for. In January, 1886, he was married to Miss Mary J. McMasters, daughter of Jonathan McMasters of Mississippi. Our subject returned to the last named State on purpose to marry Miss McMasters, having formed her acquaintance some years before while in that State. To the last union were born two children: Anna Eliza and Luther Franklin, the latter deceased. Mr. Collins now owns 120 acres of good land situ-

ated in Holly Bend Township, Pope County, and near Holly Bend post-office, and has sixty-five acres under cultivation. He and Mrs. Collins are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Collins was one of twelve children, eight now living, two besides our subject residing in Arkansas, born to the union of John D. and Nancy (Perry) Collins, both natives of Virginia. The paternal grandparents were of Irish and the maternal of German descent.

William L. Crow, farmer, Caglesville, Ark. Mr. Crow is a man of decided intellectual ability, and his progressive ideas and energetic, wide-awake manner of taking advantage of all new methods have had not a little to do with his success in life. He was born in Jackson County, Ark., in 1865, and is one of twelve children, five of whom are living, born to Stephen and Tempy A. (Boyd) Crow, the father a native of South Carolina, and the mother of Georgia. The children besides our subject now living are Mrs. Sarah L. Benton, Mrs. Mary A. Sherrell, Mrs. Miley D. Pearson and Mrs. Dulcinea Howard. The parents moved to Arkansas in 1860, settled in Jackson County, where they purchased 120 acres of land, of which they cleared about seventy acres, and then sold out and came to Pope County in 1872. There they purchased 120 acres of land, homesteaded eighty acres more, and at the time of his death, which occurred in 1887, the father had cleared about sixty acres. The mother is still living. At the age of nineteen years William L. Crow removed to Russellville, remained there for nearly two years, and then went to Center Township, where in connection with farming he taught school, engaging in the latter occupation about six months each year. He is sole heir to his father's estate, in which his mother holds a life interest, and he has made many improvements, erecting barns, cribs, and clearing land. His principal crops are corn, cotton and oats, and he is also engaged in stock-raising. Mr. Crow is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, is vice-president of Pope County Sunday-school Association for Center Township, and is also vice-president of the Singing School Association for said township. He has been secretary of

the Sunday-school Association three terms, secretary of the home Sunday school for seven or eight years, and superintendent of the same for a year. At a special election he was made justice of the peace in 1888, and was re-elected to that position in 1890. He has been chairman of the township convention, and is a member of the Democratic central committee of Pope County. Mr. Crow has been on the staff of the Russellville Democrat for ten years as correspondent and reporter, and by a system of short-hand of his own, is able to report speeches, etc. This he has frequently done for the Democrat, and also writes for the Pope County Mail, and for the City and Country, an Ohio publication, devoted to farming interests. He has also reported for other papers on special occasions. At the present time Mr. Crow is turning his attention to fruit-raising, having planted 1,200 apple and some peach trees, and now has an orchard of about 300 trees. His land is nicely adapted to fruit-raising, all varieties thriving in this section.

John C. Darr, merchant, Athens, Ark. Prominent among the successful business concerns of Athens stands the mercantile establishment conducted by Mr. Darr, who is one of the city's most enterprising and popular business men. He was born in the Tar Heel State, Lincoln County, in 1833, and of the six children born to his parents, Henry R. and Ann (Blackburn) Darr, he was second in order of birth. He attained his growth on the farm, was educated in the country schools, and at the age of eighteen years he left his home to learn the trade of plasterer and bricklayer. After finishing his apprenticeship, in 1858, he came with his family to Arkansas and settled in Pope County. In 1859 he went to Mississippi, remained there for one year, and then returned to Pope County, where he was residing at the breaking out of the war. He enlisted in Dodson's company, and was in a number of skirmishes in Arkansas, but was soon taken sick and discharged. After a time he joined Company E, Gordon's regiment, Cabell's brigade (cavalry) and served in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and on outpost duty. He was in several skirmishes in Louisiana, was in the battles of Poison Spring and Marks-

ville, was at Jenkins' Ferry, but not in battle, and was in nearly all the engagements of Price's raid through Missouri. He was captured near Pisgah Church in Pope County in the winter of 1864, was sent to the military prison at Little Rock, and was released at Gen. Lee's surrender. He then came home and for a year was in bad health, and on this account went to Texas where he remained until 1871. He went to Hot Springs in 1871, and was engaged in mercantile business there until spring of 1874. While residing in Texas he was engaged in contracting and building and erected many of the first buildings in Waco and Jefferson. In 1874 he came to Atkins, and at once engaged in business with his brother, J. F. Darr, the partnership continuing until 1881, when they separated, and Mr. Darr has been in business alone ever since. Mr. Darr now occupies a large building, 25x100 feet, with warehouse, and owns another building which he erected, 26x120 feet, for a store-room. He carries a full line of general merchandise of about \$11,000, and does an annual business of about \$35,000, buying cotton and doing a plantation supply trade. In 1880 he erected a neat residence in town and owns considerable other town property besides a farm of 260 acres which he rents. He was married in 1871 to Miss S. D. Wilson, of this county, a daughter of James Wilson, who is one of the old settlers of this section. It was in honor of the latter's grandfather, who came here at an early day, that Wilson Township was named. To this union were born six children, four of whom are living and two dead: Emmett L., Claude W., John E., Lizzie and Annie (twins). Annie died at the age of six months, and the first born child died unnamed. Mrs. Darr, who died in 1883, was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Darr was married the second time in 1885 to Miss M. E. Scarlett, who was born and raised in this township (Wilson).

E. A. Darr, merchant, Atkins, La. This popular and very successful business man was originally from North Carolina, his birth occurring in 1835, and was the third in a family of six children born to Henry R. and Ann (Blackburn) Darr, both

of whom were natives also of North Carolina. The father was a farmer, was quite a prominent citizen, and held several county offices of trust. He died in his native State in 1845. The mother is also deceased. The paternal grandfather, Henry Darr, was of German descent, and was a farmer by pursuit. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. His wife lived to be ninety-nine years of age, and often told her grandson, E. A. Darr, many interesting events of the Revolution. She had a number of relics of that eventful period. The maternal grandfather, David Blackburn, was of English descent, and was also a soldier in the Revolutionary War. E. A. Darr was taught the rudiments of farm labor, but at an early age he learned the trade of bricklayer and mason. He was married in 1870 to Miss L. C. Plott, a native of the Old Tar State, and to them were born eight children, five now living: Guy, Ida (died at the age of sixteen years), Roy (died in infancy), Fay, Ora, Ira, Ree and Ott (who died in infancy). After learning his trade Mr. Darr worked at that until 1860. He came to Arkansas in 1858, settled near Atkins with mother and family, and at the breaking out of the war in 1861 enlisted in the Confederate Army, Company B, Second Arkansas Mounted Riflemen. He was in the battles of Oak Hill (Mo.), Pea Ridge (Ark.), and the command then crossed the Mississippi, where Mr. Darr was in the battles of Farmington and Richmond, Ky. He was wounded at the last-named place on August 30, 1862, and reached home in 1863. After the war he worked at his trade for a year, and then engaged as clerk for R. A. Dowdle, at Galla Rock. The next year he became a member of the firm, and has since been an active merchant. In 1873 he came to Atkins, cleared the land, and was the first to make a settlement. He was among the first merchants. In 1880 he erected his fine brick store, 25x140 feet, and carries a full line of general merchandise and plantation supplies. He carries a stock of goods valued at \$12,000, and does an annual business of from \$50,000 to \$75,000. He is an energetic business man, abundantly worthy of the large measure of success achieved. Aside from this he is the owner of about 2,000 acres in

different tracts, with considerable under cultivation and all of which he rents. He was made postmaster at Atkins in 1873, and was also the first railroad agent at that place. He owns one of the best residences in the town, and a number of other residences. Mr. Darr is a self-made man in the fullest sense of that much-abused term, and is enterprising, progressive and public spirited. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Galla Rock Lodge No. 172, is a K. of P., of Arcadia Lodge No. 24, and is a member of the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 38. He is an active supporter of the principles of Democracy.

James F. Darr, merchant, Atkins, Ark., is another prominent business man of Atkins, and as such he has the confidence and respect of all. His birth occurred in North Carolina in 1841, and of the six children born to his parents, Henry and Ann (Blackburn) Darr (see sketch of J. C. Darr), he was fifth in order of birth. He attended the schools of his native State, and there remained until 1858, when he came to Arkansas, and there followed farming until 1874. At the opening of the war in 1861, he enlisted in Company I, King's regiment, and was in the battles of Prairie Grove, Helena and Little Rock, after which he went to Louisiana. Later he returned to Arkansas, and was in the battle of Jenkins' Ferry, and numerous skirmishes. He surrendered at Marshall, Tex. Returning to Arkansas he first engaged in farming, and in 1874 he came to Atkins, where he has since been engaged in merchandising. He first was in partnership with J. C. Darr, but they dissolved partnership in 1881, and our subject has since been in business alone. In 1881 he erected his fine two-story brick business house, 25x140 feet, and has a large warehouse. He carries a stock of goods valued at \$14,000, and does an annual business of about \$30,000. He buys cotton, and does a general furnishing business. Aside from his mercantile interest he is the owner of 100 acres of land, and has sixty-five acres under cultivation. In 1884 he erected a neat two-story residence, and has a pleasant, comfortable home. He is also the owner of fifteen acres in town, and two tenant houses. He was married in 1868 to Miss Mary J.

Hearin, a native of Pope County, and the daughter of J. A. Hearin, who is a pioneer of this county. To Mr. and Mrs. Darr were born nine children, six of whom are living: John E. (book-keeper in Mr. Darr's store), William E., James L., Roy W., Alva C. and Earl. Eugene, Carl and an infant are deceased. Mr. Darr was the first mayor of Atkins. He is a member of the K. of P., Arcadia Lodge No. 44, and has been chancellor commander. Mrs. Darr is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

John W. Daniel, farmer, Atkins, Ark. Mr. Daniel was born in Cherokee County, Ala., on February 9, 1859, and is the son of Thomas Y. and Elizabeth (Clifton) Daniel, the father a native of South Carolina, and the mother of Georgia. The parents were married in Cherokee County, Ala., and resided there until 1860, when they removed to Pope County, Ark. They bought large tracts of land, 265 acres in Lee Township, Pope County, lying on Arkansas River, and 440 acres partly in Conway and partly in Pope Counties. They reared a family of four children, William M., Mary D., Thomas Y. and John W., all of whom are living in Pope County, and engaged in tilling the soil. William married Miss Ada Tobey, and is the father of three children. Mary D., married John White, a staunch Democrat, who is deputy sheriff and has served in that capacity for ten years. Thomas Y. is not married, and is also an agriculturist. John W. Daniel was married in November, 1887, to Miss Lucy H. Talkington, whose parents died several years ago. To this marriage have been born two children, a son and daughter, Connie and Thomas Y., the former about two years old and the latter two months. Mr. Daniel has 200 acres of land in Lee Township, lying on the river, all rich bottom land and worth at least \$40 per acre. On this he raises corn and cotton, producing easily a bale of cotton to the acre. Mr. Daniel farms some himself, but rents the most of his land. He is one of the most prosperous farmers in Pope County, and one of its most liberal contributors to all laudable enterprises. In politics he is strictly Democratic.

Caleb Davis, planter, Gum Log, Ark. The parents of Mr. Davis, Caleb and Catherine (Henderson) Davis, were natives of Maryland and South Carolina, respectively. The father was a farmer, and left Tennessee for Missouri in 1809, settled near New Madrid, where he experienced the earthquake shock two years later, his house being destroyed by the same. He followed farming, and died in 1816. The mother died at the same place in 1865. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and reared their son Caleb to that belief. The latter was born in Tennessee in 1808, moved with his parents to Missouri in 1809, and there resided until 1831, when he came to Arkansas, settling in Pope County, on the same farm where he now resides, the following year. At that time the country was a wilderness, and in that year Mr. Davis built the first house in Gum Log Valley. He entered 900 acres of land, cleared 300 acres, and as his children grew up he gave them farms, so that at the present time he owns but a small portion of the original tract. He organized the first Sunday-school in this section in 1839, and has been superintendent of that school ever since, being elected annually since the first school. On the fiftieth anniversary of this school an entertainment was given, at which many Sunday-school workers from all parts of the State were present. He has also been an earnest advocate of public schools, and has been director for years. Mr. Davis was a soldier in the Mexican War, was on frontier duty, and was also a Confederate soldier in the Civil War. He raised a company and was in the battle of Pea Ridge, Corinth, Grand Gulf, Baker Creek, Black River, Iuka, and was through the siege of Vicksburg. He had been promoted to colonel, but during the siege he commanded a brigade. He was captured, paroled, and came home, after which he did not return to the army. He was married in Missouri, in 1827, to Miss Elizabeth Tackett, who bore him ten children, three now living: William P. (died at the age of thirty-five years), James Lewis (has been farming in California for fifty years), Andrew Jackson (died at the age of eleven years), John Alvin (died in Texas when forty years of age), George W. (a minister of the Methodist Episcopal

Church South), Caleb Marion (killed on his way home after the war), Narcissus P. (died in 1884), Sarah E. (died at eleven years of age), one died in infancy, and Albert Q. (the youngest, a successful farmer on the old homestead). Mr. Davis has been a steward in the Methodist Episcopal Church South for forty years, class leader for thirty years, and has always been a liberal contributor to church and Sunday-school. He was county judge for six years, first in 1847, serving two years, again in 1860, for two years, and still again in 1866, for two more years. He has been an extensive stock-raiser, a prosperous farmer, and ran a cotton-mill and gin for years. He had a horse-mill at first, and served the whole country. In 1874 he secured a special post route to Gum Log, once a week, and was the first postmaster at that place. They now have mail three times a week, and Mr. Davis has been postmaster all the time. He is one of the oldest and most eminently respected citizens of the county. Although considerably over three-score years and ten, the allotted age of man, time has dealt very leniently with him, and he is in comparatively good health, bidding fair to live many years longer.

Samuel B. Dickey, farmer, Potts Station, Ark. The subject of this sketch is one of the honored pioneers of Pope County. He has been located here for thirty-four years, and has not only become well-known, but the respect and esteem shown him is as wide as his acquaintance. His finely improved farm of 240 acres is adorned with a commodious residence, and everything about the place indicates to the beholder a prosperous owner. Mr. Dickey was born in Lincoln County, N. C., in 1810, and is the son of Alexander and Margaret (Blackwood) Dickey, natives of Ireland and North Carolina, respectively. They both received their final summons in the last named State. Samuel B. Dickey was married in his native State to Miss Mary Oates, daughter of John Oates, and the fruits of this union were six children: Margaret Ann, Elizabeth J., John O., Alexander B., Nancy and William, all of whom died in North Carolina except William. Mr. Dickey removed with his family to Pope County, Ark., in 1856, and here his daughter

Katie was born. She married William Ferguson and died in 1887 leaving her husband and three children. Mr. Dickey is now one of the oldest and most respected citizens of the county. His children are all deceased, but he has one grandson living with him. This child is named John C. Falls, and is the son of their daughter, Elizabeth J. Honored and esteemed by all, this worthy couple will pass the sunset of their days in Pope County, where so many years of their lives have been passed.

Thomas H. Elgin has been a resident of Pope County, Ark., since the year 1878, having come hither from Quincy, Ill. He first settled at Potts Station, and was engaged as a commercial traveler until 1882, when he took up his abode at Russellville, and opened a marble shop. From that time until the present he has had a constantly increasing trade which extends the entire length of the Little Rock Railroad, and his annual sales amount to about \$10,000. His work has a wide reputation, and the demand is constantly increasing, a fact which speaks for itself as to the merit of the work done in his shop. His latest work of merit is the monument erected at Galla Rock for Col. Taylor, which is fifteen feet in height, and is of the finest Italian marble. A fine monument was also erected in memory of D. C. Williams and wife of Van Buren, this monument being of Rutland marble, and compares favorably with any work in the cemetery. Mr. Elgin also uses in his business the Georgia marble, Rutland Blue and White. He is now under contract to furnish stone trimmings for the Peoples' Exchange Bank of this county. He was born in Palmyra, Mo., November 18, 1840, and his early opportunities for acquiring an education were rather limited, being obtained in the common schools. He was taking a collegiate course when the war broke out, but left school to enlist in the State Guards under Price, but later was in the commissary department of detached service. He next became a member of Company E, Marmaduke's division of cavalry, and before the close of the war was promoted to first lieutenant, taking part in the battles of Pea Ridge, Corinth, Iuka, Grand Gulf, Vicksburg and many others of less

importance. He was taken prisoner at Vicksburg, but was paroled immediately. Although he received several flesh wounds, he was never seriously injured, and was always soon able to resume his duties. At the close of the war he returned to Quincy, Ill., where his father resided, and afterward began traveling in the interests of a marble firm, and has been connected with that work ever since. He is a member of the Christian Church of Russellville, and socially belongs to the Russellville Lodge No. 76 of the A. F. & A. M. and Russellville Lodge No. 47 of the K. of P., in each of which he holds prominent offices. In politics he is a Democrat, and as a business man has not his superior in this section of the country, for besides being perfectly honorable in every particular he is wide-awake and enterprising, and at all times strives to meet the wants of his patrons. He is unmarried.

J. B. Evants is the senior member of the general mercantile firm of Evants & Co., of Russellville, Ark., and was born in Pope County, March 17, 1839, to William Evants and wife, who moved to this county from Middle Tennessee, in 1830, the father's death occurring here in January, 1884, at the age of seventy-one years. Of a family of ten children born to him and his wife, three sons and five daughters are still living, all but one son and one daughter, who live in Texas, being residents of this county. J. B. Evants was given the advantages of the common schools for a short period each year, the rest of the time being devoted to farm labor. He began earning his own living at the age of seventeen years, and in 1857 started across the plains to California, where he was engaged in mining and stock-raising for ten years. In 1867 he returned to Russellville, Ark., and purchased a farm of eighty acres, on which he settled and began to improve. After attending to its cultivation for one year he opened a store at Dover, but at the end of one year's residence was married there and moved with his family to California and engaged in the raising of sheep. He started for Nevada with 3,000 head of sheep, but while in one of the passes of the Sierra Nevada Mountains he was overtaken by a snowstorm and every sheep

perished. He immediately returned to Arkansas, and here followed merchandising until State troubles in 1872, when his whole stock of goods was taken from him, leaving him involved to the extent of \$2,000. He then turned to the soil for a way out of his difficulties, and during the ten years that he devoted to farming he paid off all his indebtedness, and at the end of that time (in 1884) resumed merchandising, and has since received an abundant share of fortune's favors. He now does an annual business of \$20,000, and is the owner of 500 acres of land in this county, 400 of which are under cultivation. In addition to this he has a good home in the west part of Russellville, and a number of tenement houses and store buildings which he rents. He has \$1,000 stock in the cotton factory of this place, besides being interested in some other prosperous investments. In January, 1869, he was married to Miss Louisa, a daughter of John Petty, of Dover, and by her he has two sons and two daughters. The eldest, Franklin Q., is attending school in Tennessee, but the other members of the family are attending school in Russellville. The family are members of the Presbyterian Church, and Mr. Evants belongs to the K. of P., and in his political views is a Democrat. Although he has met with many business reverses he has never despaired, but has devoted all his energies to bending circumstances to his will, and the handsome fortune of which he is now the possessor is the result of unswerving fidelity to every detail of his work.

Lloyd D. Ford, merchant and planter, Atkins, Ark. This prominent business man and planter first saw the light of day in Tennessee, May 21, 1832, and of the ten children born to his parents he was the youngest in order of birth. The father, Thomas Ford, was born in 1787, in Maryland, and was married in Tennessee to Miss Margaret Chapman, a native of Tennessee, her birth occurring in 1792. In 1834 they moved to Kentucky, and the father followed farming and blacksmithing until 1844, when he moved to Arkansas, settling in Poinsett County, where he had eight children living. He was killed in 1854 by a fall from a horse. The mother died in Kentucky in March, 1843. Lloyd

D. Ford resided with his brother until twenty-six years of age, and was then married to Miss Catherine McClode, a native of Pope County. He then entered a farm of eighty acres in the western part of Pope County and there resided for five years when his wife died, leaving two children, both of whom are also deceased. In 1862 he enlisted in Hill's battalion and served in Arkansas. He was in very poor health, and on this account was in service only about a year. He was married the second time in July, 1863, to Mrs. Elizabeth Griffin, daughter of Charles Carrell, and a native of Tennessee. In 1865 Mr. Ford bought a farm of 200 acres on Point Remove Creek, and to this has since added until at the present time he is the owner of 360 acres in one tract and has 120 acres under cultivation. The remainder is in timber. He also owns eighty-one acres in the bottom lands, has sixty-five acres of this under cultivation, and is the owner of land in Faulkner and Conway Counties. He resided on his farm until 1876 and then moved to Atkins, where he erected a residence and has since made his home. In 1884 he engaged in general merchandising with J. A. Bost, with whom he continued for fifteen months. Mr. Ford's time is now mostly occupied in renting and overseeing his land, but he has retired from active business. When Mr. Ford first came to Pope County he was sick and did not own a dollar. All he has made is the result of his own enterprise and industry. In 1876 he, with Mr. Bost, built the first steam-mill and cotton-gin in Atkins, which was well patronized, and this they conducted for nine years. To the second marriage of Mr. Ford were born ten children, seven of whom died in infancy. Those living are: Lizzie Ford (wife of Hugh C. Bledsoe, a druggist at Atkins), Kittie Brown and Loyd D. Jr. Mary Arkansas, a daughter of his first wife, died at the age of nine years. Besides his own children Mr. Ford has reared several orphan children. In politics he is a Democrat, and he and family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He has been a strong advocate of schools and is a public-spirited citizen. He is a Mason, a member of Galla Rock Lodge 172, chapter at Atkins, and is a charter member. He is also

a member of the K. of H. Mr. Ford owns an interest in two brick buildings and other town property in Atkins.

J. T. Fowler is one of the prominent members of the Pope County bar, and is a living example of the fact that the profession of law has attracted the best talent of the country. He is the junior member of the well-known legal firm of Bradley & Fowler, and as he has resided in this county from his birth, which occurred June 17, 1852, the people of this section have had every opportunity to judge of his character and qualifications, and have for him the highest regard and respect. His father, Pinkney Fowler, was born in South Carolina, and during the Rebellion was a soldier for the Confederate cause and lost his life at the battle of Elk Horn, Mo. J. T. Fowler resided on a farm until seventeen years of age and obtained a fair education, only, in the common schools. In 1874 he began making his own way in the world as a clerk in the establishment of Russell & Bro., of Russellville, remaining with them during the winters and teaching school during the summers for two years. He then embarked in merchandising in partnership with J. L. Shinn, which connection lasted harmoniously for five years, Mr. Shinn being, during this time, a silent partner. At the end of three years Mr. Fowler was enabled to buy out Mr. Shinn's interest in the business, paying \$5,000 for his share, which he earned during the three years, as his capital at the commencement of his business amounted to only \$300. They carried a general mercantile stock, and here Mr. Fowler continued until 1886, when he sold out his business and moved to Carden's Bottom, Ark., where he followed the same calling for four years, and became the owner of 1,000 acres of fine bottom land. In 1890 he disposed of his stock of goods at this place and returned to Russellville, also disposing of his landed estate for \$33,000, it being the largest land and property sale ever made in this section of the State. During the last five years of his mercantile life he gave considerable attention to the study of law, and upon his return to Russellville he began practicing, and this has been his chief calling up to the present time. He

devotes the same untiring energy to this pursuit that made him so successful in mercantile life, and is proving himself to be a talented and thoroughly competent attorney. He is the owner of real estate in Pope County to the amount of 980 acres, besides his law office—a fine brick business building, centrally located in the town of Russellville. His residence is in the pleasantest part of town, and is commodious, substantial and pleasant. Besides this, he has four good tenement houses and a store building, which he rents. He has dealt extensively in horses and mules, and has \$10,000 in stock in the Citizens' Savings Bank at Russellville. His property is now valued at about \$60,000, the entire amount having been accumulated through his own exertions. He is very careful in all business transactions, has always been an untiring worker, and these in connection with strictly honorable principles have placed him in his present most honorable position. He had one brother and two sisters. The brother is in the stock business in California, one sister is married, and lives in Sedalia, Mo., and the other resides in Russellville. Mr. Fowler was married in 1880, the maiden name of his wife being Sallie Carden, a daughter of Maj. Carden, of this county. Mr. Fowler has shown his approval of secret organizations by becoming a member of the I. O. O. F., and as an upright, honorable, and public-spirited citizen, has not his superior in this section of the State. He is liberal in his contributions to enterprises which he deems worthy, and is ever found ready to lend a helping hand to the poor and distressed.

J. F. Fronaberger, farmer, Atkins, Ark. This name is not unfamiliar to the citizens of Pope County, for he who bears it has been a resident of the same for many years, and is one of the most esteemed and respected citizens. He was born in Lincoln County, N. C., in 1826, and was the son of John and Anna (Blackwood) Fronaberger, both natives of North Carolina. The parents removed to Arkansas in 1851, settled in Pope County, and there reared seven children: J. F., P. J., Jane, J. L., Mary, Barbara and Margaret. J. L. and Jane are living in Missouri, the former in Taney County engaged in farming, and the latter in Scott

County, a widow. The others are living in Arkansas. Barbara married George Cupp, a farmer, and resides in Polk County; Mary resides in Pope County, and is the wife of Robert Bearfield, a farmer, and Margaret resides in Pope County and is the wife of J. T. Claunch. J. F. Fronaberger came to Arkansas in 1850, followed farming in this State for two years, and then crossed the plains to the gold regions of California, where he remained for eighteen years engaged in mining. Although he made thousands of dollars, on account of the high price of everything, he saved only \$2,000 to return to his home in Arkansas. He has paid as high as 75 cents per pound for flour, and other things in proportion. He returned to Arkansas, and in 1874 was married to Miss Sarah Scott, daughter of William Scott, of Pope County. To them have been born five children, three now living, John, Joseph and Anna. Jacob died in infancy, and the fourth child also died while young. Mr. Fronaberger is now the owner of 320 acres of land, and has sixty-five acres under cultivation. He raises some cotton, but mostly corn and wheat and devotes some time to stock-raising, principally cattle and hogs. Mr. Fronaberger is one of the most prosperous farmers in Galla Rock Township. In politics he is a staunch Republican. He and Mrs. Fronaberger are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and are active workers in the same.

Allen S. Garrison is a proper representative of the energetic and successful business men of Pope County, Ark., which element has done, and is doing, so much for the advancement of the material interests of this section. He was born in Yell County, Ark., November 17, 1852, to William H. and Mary A. (Turner) Garrison, who were born, reared and married in Tennessee, the last named event taking place in 1847. Eleven children, eight of whom are living, were born to this union: Francis J., Allen S., Susan A., Samuel J., Rachel T., William G., Columbus R., Abraham P., Sarah J. (deceased), Masonri (deceased), and Thomas J. (deceased). In 1848 the father moved to Arkansas, and settled in Pope County, but the following year purchased and settled on land in Yell County.

The father learned the trade of a machinist in his youth, but afterward studied medicine, and practiced some twelve years, the latter part of his life, dying in Logan County in 1884, an earnest member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was a Mason, and during the Rebellion, he served on the river for "Uncle Sam." His widow still resides in Logan County, Ark., and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church also. Allen S. Garrison was married June 9, 1878, to Miss Cyrrinthia Rook, a native of Mississippi, born June 19, 1857, a daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Wilson) Rook, the latter also being Mississippians. To Mr. Garrison and his wife six children have been born: Arthur T., Nancy E., Sherman, Gertrude, Daisy (deceased), and Susan F. (deceased). Mr. Garrison has been in the saw-milling business for some twenty-one years, and is a member of the mill and lumber firm of Forrest, Turner & Co., and is the owner of three mills, one on Illinois Creek, one at Mill Creek and the other near Mount Hope Church. In 1883 Mr. Garrison engaged in merchandising, at Mill Creek Station, as manager for the store of Forrest, Turner & Co. The capacity of the mills are some 20,000 feet per day, and besides this the firm owns some 800 acres of land, with 250 under cultivation, and the rest good timberland. Mr. Garrison is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and socially, belongs to Russellville Lodge, of the A. F. & A. M., and Russellville Lodge No. 47, of the K. of P. While a resident of Logan County, Ark., he was magistrate of Delaware Township during 1876-77.

Daniel B. Granger, attorney, Russellville, Ark. Mr. Granger, a prominent attorney at law at Russellville, Ark., is among those who contribute to the strength of the Arkansas bar. He is a native of Allegany County, N. Y., was born on January 28, 1836, and is the sixth in order of birth of a family of ten children born to Girden and Nancy (Flanigan) Granger, natives of New York and Pennsylvania, respectively. The father was a mechanic and erected a great many buildings, besides engaging in various other enterprises. He was justice of the peace for many years and made his home in New York, until his death in 1879,

when nearly seventy-six years old. The mother died in 1884 at the age of eighty-three years. She was for many years a member of the Free Will Baptist denomination, but later, united with the Methodist Church at Wiscoy, N. Y., where she died. The paternal grandfather, Peter Granger, was born in Vermont, and was a carpenter and builder by trade. The maternal grandfather, James Flanigan, was a native of Ireland, and born near Londonderry. He was an educated gentleman, and came to America in early life, locating at Norfolk, Va. Later he moved to Harper's Ferry, Va., then to Yorktown, Penn., and afterward to Allegany County, N. Y., where he died at the age of seventy-eight years. Daniel B. Granger was reared to his father's trade, attended the common schools of New York, and also pursued his studies and readings at the home fireside under his father's direction. In 1855 he went to Fairmont, Va. (now West Virginia), and there began reading law under Hon. E. B. Hall. In December, 1856, he returned to Allegany County, N. Y., and embarked in mechanical pursuits and photographic business until the latter part of 1860, when he went to La Grange, Mo. In the summer of 1861 he was a member of the La Grange (Union) Home Guards, and in the fall of 1861 he entered the employ of S. N. Marshall, suttler of the Third Missouri (United States) Cavalry Volunteers, commanded by Col. John M. Glover, and remained with this command until 1862. He then entered the Thirty-sixth Missouri (United States) Infantry Volunteers, (then being raised by Col. H. C. Wormoth at Rolla, Mo.) as first lieutenant of Company A., and served in this capacity, principally engaged in recruiting service, until the latter part of October, 1862, when the regiment was consolidated at St. Louis, Mo., with the Thirty-second Missouri Infantry Volunteers commanded by Col. Manter, at which time Mr. Granger was on detached duty in charge of furloughed men and recruits and the barracks at Rolla, Mo. When the consolidation of the Thirty-sixth and Thirty-second regiments of Missouri Infantry took place the position of first lieutenant of Company A was filled by the muster in of

another person, and Mr. Granger declining to "promote backward," by accepting a similar position in Company K of the consolidated regiment, he then returned to the employ of Mr. Marshall in the sutler business and continued in this until the spring of 1863. He then left the army at Pilot Knob, Mo., and went to Carthage, Ill., where he engaged in merchandising. Subsequently in June, 1865, he went to Little Rock, Ark., and on June 15 of that year engaged in the collecting business, and began practicing law, having continued his law readings until that time. He was licensed to practice in the Supreme Court of Arkansas November 3, 1865, and the next spring in the United States Circuit Court at Little Rock, Ark. He remained in Little Rock until May, 1873, and then removed to Russellville, Pope County, Ark., where he has since been in the active practice of his profession. During this time he has been an earnest adherent to the principles of Democracy, but has never been a candidate for office. He has been elected by the bar, and served as special circuit judge on several occasions, and is at present city attorney for Russellville, having served in that position since June 1, 1887. He was married on the 10th, 1866, to Miss Alice C. Wills, of Palmyra, Mo., the daughter of Claiborn C. and Amelia Wills. To this union were born four children—two sons and two daughters—viz.: Lizzie Belle, Edward Jennings (died in infancy), Amelia Alice, and Harrison Wills (who died at the age of sixteen months). Mr. Granger and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church at Russellville. Mr. Granger during his residence in Arkansas has been a frequent contributor to the local press, and in 1874 edited the National Tribune published at Russellville, in the interest of what was known as the "Baxter" movement in the celebrated "Brooks and Baxter war," and was a strong advocate of the adoption of the present constitution of Arkansas. He is a member of Russellville Lodge No. 47, of the order of K. of P., and was the first chancellor commander of that lodge. He is now special deputy grand chancellor for that lodge and a member of the Grand Lodge of the State. He owns both farm and town prop-

erty. In 1878 he erected his residence, and in 1886 he had this remodeled and improved.

Capt. J. M. Harkey, a prominent citizen of Russellville and Senator for the Fourth Senatorial District, was born in North Carolina on June 11, 1832, and was the eighth of eighteen children born to David and S. Elizabeth (Shinn) Harkey, both natives of North Carolina. David Harkey, familiarly known as "Old Uncle Davy" Harkey, was born in Montgomery County on June 29, 1797, and died at Palmer, Tex., on June 10, 1884. He moved from North Carolina in December, 1839, and settled within a mile and a half of the present flourishing town of Russellville, Ark., then a wild prairie waste, with only one or two families living within its present corporate limits. He married Miss S. E. Shinn, who preceded him to the grave in 1859, and by whom he had eighteen children—seven sons and eleven daughters—seventeen of whom, by a kind Providence, he was permitted to rear to manhood and womanhood. At the time of his death, which occurred when he was about eighty-seven years of age, he had 121 grandchildren, ninety-nine of whom are now living, and eighty-three great-grandchildren, sixty-eight of whom are living. He was a worthy and exemplary member of the Lutheran Church for many years, or until about his eightieth year, when, in consequence of there being no church sufficiently near him in his new home, with no probability then for one in the near future, and regarding it as an indispensable duty devolving upon him to attach himself to some organized religious body, he connected himself with the Christian Church, of which he was a devout and worthy member until the time of his death. Many of the old citizens of Pope County well remember "Old Uncle Davy" Harkey, his noble, generous nature and disposition, his social, friendly relations with all, and his kindly welcome to those who visited his hospitable home. He had one son, Silas Monroe, who volunteered for the Mexican War and who was taken sick and died at San Antonio, Tex., on his way to Buena Vista. He had two sons, Dr. George W. Harkey and Capt. James M. Harkey (our subject), who are now living at Russellville. The former is a physician of

some prominence, though not pursuing his profession as a business, and is a local preacher in the Christian Church, and the latter we will learn more of farther on. "Uncle Davy" has five daughters living in Pope County, namely: Mrs. John M. Bradley, Mrs. J. E. Shinn, Mrs. A. Reed, Mrs. G. A. Reed and Miss Vina Harkey. He has three sons and four daughters living in Texas: John, Jacob and Henry Harkey, and Mrs. W. H. McKeever, Mrs. William Davis, Mrs. Joel Epps and Mrs. H. S. Maddux. Capt. James M. Harkey was reared to the duties of the farm and had limited educational advantages. He planted fourteen seasons for his father. At the age of twenty-two years he began farming for himself, and was married in 1855 to Miss Elizabeth P. Walker, a native of Pope County. In 1859 he engaged in the drug business at Dover, and was thus engaged at the outbreak of the war. In 1862 he enlisted in the army, but was petitioned to return by the citizens, as a druggist. In the spring of 1863 he again entered the army, assisted in raising a regiment, and was elected second lieutenant of Company B, Caffee's regiment. He participated in the battles of Arkansas and Missouri, and in the fall of 1864 he was promoted to the rank of captain, serving in outpost duty in Southern Arkansas until the termination of hostilities. He at once resumed farming, in which he continued until 1868, and then came to Russellville where with his brother, G. W. Harkey, he started a drug store in that town. For many years this firm thrived, and prospered, as Harkey Bros., and had a good jobbing trade, putting up many of their remedies as Harkey's Ague Pills, Chill Tonic, Liver Medicine, Pile Remedy, Eye Tonic, Diarrhea Cordial, Granger Liniment, Vegetable Liver Pills and Cough Syrup, all proprietary medicine and belonging to the firm, which they still prepare and sell wholesale throughout Western Arkansas. During that time, the firm erected two brick buildings, but on March 20, 1890, they sold out the business and the storehouse, but continue the manufacture of the above named remedies. Capt. Harkey bought a farm of 220 acres near town, has 100 acres under cultivation, and has a very pleasant home, owning also

other lands elsewhere. He is a raiser of blooded horses, and has a stallion "Coldeck," one of the best horses of this section, and seven brood mares. He has a good stock farm. He is one of the prominent men of the county, is a prosperous merchant and a good citizen. He was nominated by the Democratic party as State Senator for Pope and Johnson Counties, and was elected on September 1, 1890, by a majority of 1,368 votes. He was chairman of the Democratic Central Committee of Pope County for many years, and has done much by his honesty and integrity to strengthen that party locally. The family are members of the Christian Church. Capt. Harkey has been a member of the Masonic fraternity since his twenty-first year and has been district deputy grand master for many years. He was also most plesant grand master of the Grand Council of the State of Arkansas, and served two years as worthy grand patron of the Grand Chapter Eastern Star of the State, and is now district deputy grand patron of the Twelfth District. To his marriage were born five children, one of whom is deceased: Alice P., Mary Seathie, Charley D. (who was scalded to death at the age of three years), Reuben M. and Floy Lee. Alice P. Harkey is thirty years old, is married and has four children; Mary Seathie Harkey is twenty-two years old, married, and has one child; Reuben M. Harkey is nineteen years old, and is now attending medical college; Floy L. Harkey sixteen years old, is now in Glasgow, Ky., at school. Capt. Harkey was twice taken prisoner during the war. The first time he was soon exchanged; the second time he was led out with a rope around his neck to be hanged. While his captors were tying a rope to the limb of a tree he gave the sign of distress as a Mason, and was rescued by a second lieutenant of Federal troops, who was a Mason and a friend. Mr. Harkey says: "He said he was raised in Indiana, but I have forgotten his name and post-office address; I would be very glad to meet him in some Masonic lodge or Grand Lodge. I would most assuredly tell him that the latch string of my door hangs on the outside, and I would be glad if he would pull it and walk in at any time and sup with me and I with him. If I meet him no more

in this world I hope to meet him where parting will be known no more."

Starling G. Harris. It is a fact well recognized among all intelligent people that a thorough education and advanced acquaintance with books of learning are of great material benefit to man, no matter in what channel of life his path may lie. The career of Mr. Harris is a striking illustration of this truth, for although his early educational opportunities were not of the best, yet he has at all times been a thoughtful reader, and has made a practical use of the knowledge thus gained. He was born on March 16, 1842, in the State of Georgia, and in the month of March, 1875, became a resident of Pope County, Ark., settling on land that is now known as Colony Mountain. He was reared to a farm life in his native State, and in 1862 began doing for himself. In June of that year he enlisted in the Confederate Army, becoming a member of Company A, Thirty-eighth Georgia Regiment, afterward taking part in the engagements at Cold Harbor, Malvern Hill, Gettysburg, the Wilderness (where he was wounded, and on this account was transferred to the State Troops, being commissioned second lieutenant of Dyer's battalion). He remained in the service until the close of the war, then returned to his home in De Kalb County, Ga., and there was engaged in milling for about one year. At the expiration of this time he went to Blount County, Ala., and after farming there for about three years moved to Birmingham, in which place he was engaged in the timber business for some three years. Since then he has resided on his present farm. His first purchase was fifty acres of land, to which he has added from time to time, until he now has 310 acres of good farming land which he has nicely improved with good residence, barns and other necessary buildings, a fine young orchard, which is already producing enough fruit for family use, and substantial fences. Ninety-five acres are under cultivation, and in 1885 he erected thereon a good grist-mill and cotton-gin, which he has operated successfully. He is now erecting a building in which he intends to open a general mercantile business, and expects to have everything in working order by October 15.

He was married on November 11, 1867, to Eliza Jane Bagwell, with whom he lived for eighteen years, when she departed this life October 18, 1885, leaving besides her husband five sons and three daughters to mourn their loss. May 12, 1886, Mr. Harris remarried, his wife being Mrs. Martha F. Mason, a daughter of James M. and Mary Tate of this county, the latter being now a resident of Johnson County, Ark. The names of the children by his first wife are as follows: Charley V., Lavonia V., Ettie L., Oscar G., Gordon P., Sallie A., Albert J. and John C. Lavonia is the wife of Riley Leavell, and resides in Johnson County, and Charley V. is clerking for the firm of F. C. Jones & Co., of Bellville, Yell County, Ark. Mr. Harris and his family are members of the Baptist Church, and he belongs to the A. F. & A. M., and is a Democrat. His parents were John and Sarah (Brown) Harris.

William Stanhope Harris, farmer and stock-dealer, Russellville, Ark. Farming has been Mr. Harris' principle occupation thus far through life, and the energetic and wide-awake manner in which he has taken advantage of all methods and ideas tending to the enhanced value of his property has had a great deal to do with his success. He is a native-born resident of Pope County, his birth occurring on August 21, 1852, and is the son of Adolphus and Margaret R. (Hoffman) Harris, natives of North Carolina. To the parents were born four living children, who are named in order of birth as follows: William S., Sarah A. B. (wife of G. T. Brown, who is residing at Potts Station), L. D. (residing in Cannon County, Tex.), and Josephine (wife of A. M. Shinen, deceased). The parents emigrated from North Carolina to Pope County, Ark., in 1851, purchased eighty acres of unimproved land, and the father carried on agricultural pursuits in connection with cabinet-making. He is deceased. The mother is now residing with the subject of this sketch. William S. Harris started out to fight life's battles for himself at the age of twenty-one years, and as he had been trained from early boyhood to the duties of the farm, it was quite natural, perhaps, that he should select agricultural pursuits as his chosen calling. He also held

the office of constable of Wilson Township, Yell County, during the years of 1886 and 1887, remaining in that county from 1877 to 1888. He then came to Pope County, Ark., and began stock-raising and stock-dealing in which occupation, together with farming, he continues at the present time. He is the owner of fifty-five acres of land in Wilson Township, Yell County, and has forty of this improved. He raises principally cotton and about one and one third bales to the acre. He is thrifty and enterprising, and a man of excellent judgment.

P. J. Harvill. Among the many sturdy "sons of the soil" of Pope County, Ark., who have attained a good competency in their calling by the sweat of their brow and who command an enviable social position, is Mr. Harvill, who was born in this county October 15, 1847, to M. W. and Elizabeth (Luton) Harvill, both of whom were born in Tennessee, the former in 1812. He was a farmer and was married in this county, his union resulting in the birth of five children—two sons and three daughters—of whom the subject of this sketch is the eldest, and the only child now living. Those dead are Polly A., Sarah E., Nancy and one unnamed. The mother of these children was called from the scene of her earthly labors in 1856, and two years later Mr. Harvill married Mrs. Jane Ross, and of the following named children born to them, five are now living: William R., G. J., Elizabeth (wife of G. T. Brooks), Edgar and Tennessee. M. W., John, Louis and a child unnamed are deceased. At the time of her death, in 1882, Mrs. Harvill was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and in 1889 Mr. Harvill married a third time, his wife being Mrs. Mary Gilmore, a member, as was her husband, of the Primitive Baptist Church. On March 17, 1890, he was called from life. He had come to this State from Tennessee in 1836, and until his demise was a resident of Pope County, and helped carry the surveyor's chain over the whole of the southern part of this State. His son, P. J. Harvill, was married in Pope County March 5, 1871, to Miss Cynthia S. Brooks. She was born in this county, October 19, 1854, a daughter of J. H. and Harriet (Yarbey) Brooks, who

were Tennesseans, and came to Arkansas with their parents, their marriage taking place in Pope County and five of their nine children survive them: James C. O., Cynthia S. (wife of Mr. Harvill), G. T., Henry F. and T. A. Martha L., Laura, Willie E. and Effie T. are deceased. The father died in 1871 and the mother in 1876, the latter having been a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. To Mr. and Mrs. Harvill nine children have been born: George H. (born January 10, 1872), Eler E. (born August 9, 1874, and died October 9, 1874), Ollie (born December 18, 1875), Nora (born July 30, 1878), Sarah (born November 11, 1880), S. M. (born March 21, 1883), Ider P. (born October 7, 1885 and died July 19, 1886), Floyd E. (born May 28, 1887), and Hattie F. (born March 18, 1890). In 1863 Mr. Harvill enlisted in the Federal Army in the Third Arkansas Cavalry, Company A, and served until 1865, being at one time wounded in the right arm by a pistol shot. Since the war he has devoted his attention to farming and is now the owner of 200 acres of land with eighty under cultivation. In 1882 he erected thereon a nice frame residence and besides this his farm is otherwise improved with good barns and an excellent young orchard of about two acres. He has served as justice of the peace six years, and for the last seventeen years has been a school director in his district. He belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in which he is steward and trustee, and he is a Royal Arch Mason, belonging to Russellville Lodge No. 274.

A. K. Henry. The social, political and business history of this section is filled with the deeds and doings of self-made men, and no man in Pope County is more deserving the appellation than Mr. Henry, for he marked out his own career in youth, and has steadily followed it up to the present, his prosperity being attributable to his earnest and persistent endeavor, and to the fact that he has always consistently tried to follow the teachings of the Golden Rule. Although a resident of this parish he was born in York District, S. C., October 20, 1812, to Charles W. and Margaret (Carr) Henry, both of whom were also born in the Palmetto State. The father was a farmer and a blacksmith

by occupation, and his father was a follower of the former occupation and was of Scotch descent. The wife of the latter was a Virginian. The grandparents on the mother's side were of Irish descent. The mother was born in 1790, and the father in 1787, their union taking place in York District, S. C., in 1811, and resulted in the birth of five children, two of whom are now living, the subject of this sketch being the eldest. The other member is A. M., who was born October 3, 1816. G. W., Elizabeth B. and Catherine are deceased. The father of these children passed from life in his native State in 1848, being a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church, and his wife died in 1888, having been a member of the same church since 1806. The immediate subject of this biography was married in Union District, S. C., May 28, 1840, to Miss Elizabeth S. Parker, who was born in South Carolina January 6, 1819, a daughter of Silas R. and Martha (Akens) Parker, also South Carolinians, and to whom seven sons and two daughters were born, Elizabeth (wife of Mr. Henry), and W. P. being the only ones now living. The following are deceased: Isaac, Allison S., Walter L., S. R., William R., Eleasa and Sarah A. Mr. Parker died about 1867, and his wife in 1858, both earnest members of the Presbyterian Church. To Mr. Henry and his wife ten children have been born: Silas H., Martha A. (wife of C. G. Oates), Margaret (deceased), Sarah E. (deceased), Catherine C. (wife of William O. Ferguson), Nancy E. (deceased), Mary A. (deceased), Margaret E. (wife of William Henry), Sarah (widow of A. R. Ferguson), and Charles W. Mr. Henry enlisted in the Confederate Cavalry in 1863 and served until the close of the war, taking part in a number of engagements. He emigrated from South Carolina to Arkansas in 1856, and settled on the farm of 240 acres, of which he is now the owner, 100 acres being under cultivation. He and his wife are members of the Old School Presbyterian Church.

Silas A. Henry, farmer, Potts Station, Ark. There are many successful agriculturists represented within the pages of this volume, but none more deserving of mention than Silas A. Henry, who is one of the pioneers of this State. He was

born in York County, S. C., in June, 1841, and was the eldest of ten children, six of whom are now living and residing near Russellville, Pope County, Ark. Silas A. received his education in Arkansas. In July, 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate Army, Company B, Second Arkansas Regiment Infantry, Capt. Parker's company, and under Col. McIntosh. In the spring of 1862 he was sent east of the Mississippi River in the Army of Tennessee under Gen. Bragg, and was in the battles of Chickamauga, Wilson Creek, Pea Ridge, Richmond, Murfreesboro, Jackson, and was then with Johnston and Hood in the Georgia campaign. He went with the latter general to Tennessee, was in the battles of Franklin and Nashville, and then went with Gen. Johnston to North Carolina, and fought the battle of Bentonville. He surrendered at Greensboro, N. C., as second lieutenant of his company, which had at the beginning 100 men, but at the close only fourteen were left, he being the only commissioned officer left in the company. He arrived home on July 5, 1865, and since then has been engaged in cultivating the soil. He makes a complete success of this occupation, as a glance over his place will indicate to the beholder, and of the 120 acres he now owns, 70 acres are under cultivation. Miss Nancy M. Bigham, daughter of Dr. Robert Bigham, became his wife in 1869, and the fruits of this union have been nine children, eight now living: Irene E., Robert B., Andrew K., C. Walter, Jennings M., John Mc., Joseph G., Dixon B. and Lily Mc. John Mc. died at the age of two years. Irene married W. R. McArthur, son of Joseph McArthur of Pope County, Ark., and the remainder of the children are at home with their parents. Mr. and Mrs. Henry are members of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, and he is a strong adherent to the Democratic principles. His parents, A. K. and Elizabeth (Parker) Henry, were natives of South Carolina. They removed to Arkansas with a family of five children in 1857, bought land in Pope County, and there they reside at the present time. The paternal grandfather, C. W. Henry, died in South Carolina at an early day, and his wife came to this State and county with her son, A. M.

Henry, about 1875. She died in 1888, at the age of ninety-eight years. The maternal grandparents came to Arkansas from South Carolina in 1859, settled in Pope County, the place where Capt. Parker now resides, and there they received their final summons, the grandmother in 1860, and the grandfather in 1866.

J. D. Hogan is one of the wide-awake, enterprising and substantial men of the county. He was born in Kershaw county, S. C., September 13, 1838, to S. S. and Margaret J. (Cronkfield) Hogan, who were born and reared in the Palmetto State, and there spent their lives, being earnest members of the Methodist Episcopal Church at the time of their deaths. J. D. Hogan was reared in his native State, his education, which was rather limited, being also received there, but in 1859 he commenced doing for himself and determined to better his education. Accordingly, when he had obtained sufficient means he entered school in Columbia, but was taken sick in October, 1860, with typhoid fever, and upon thoroughly recovering did not again enter school, but helped to swell the ranks of the Confederate Army, becoming a member of Butler's command in the spring of 1861. Farming has been his principal occupation in life, at which he has been quite successful, and he is now the owner of 250 acres of land, a considerable portion of which is under cultivation and well improved. He was married March 15, 1866, to Cynthia M. Cloud, and the following are their children: Minnie T., Hattie E., Alice O., F. B., Sallie S., Mattie J., Walton W., Lionel D., Nannie Lois, May Alberta, and James D. All are living with the exception of May Alberta and James D. Mr. Hogan is a staunch Democrat, and for ten years held the office of trial justice. He and his wife have been members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South ever since childhood, and their eldest four children are also members. He has been a resident of this county since December 24, 1888, and here expects to spend the rest of his days. His wife is a daughter of Franklin D. and Sarah (Hogan) Cloud.

Reese B. Hogins, circuit and county clerk of Pope County, Ark., was born in Dover of this

county on April 15, 1847, and was the youngest of eight children born to A. D. and Louisa (Bowen) Hogins both native Tennesseans. He received his education at home, and in September, 1863, he enlisted in Company A, Fifth Arkansas Cavalry of the Confederate Army, and was in the battles of Pine Bluff, Marks' Mill, Poison Springs, Prairie de Ann, and was with Gen. Price in his Missouri campaign. He was wounded at the battle of Pilot Knob, taken prisoner and confined at St. Louis and Alton until February 17, when he was exchanged at Richmond. He regained his command in time to surrender at Marshall, Tex. After this he came home and followed farming until 1874, and was then deputy sheriff, for two years. In 1876 he was elected sheriff, and served six years in succession, after which he farmed for the same length of time. In 1888 he was elected county and circuit clerk, which position he fills at the present time to the satisfaction of all. He is the owner of 100 acres of land near Dover, with eighty acres under cultivation, and has 420 acres in Yell County with 100 acres under cultivation. His marriage occurred on November 21, 1867, to Miss Josephine White, a native of this county and the daughter of Robert White, who came to Pope County as early as 1840. Mr. White was a merchant for many years, both at Norristown and Dover. He died in 1864. Mr. and Mrs. Hogins are the parents of six children: Mary R. (wife of A. J. White of Dover), John F., Augustus S., William R., Emma and Hallie. Mr. Hogins is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Dover Lodge No. 17 and Russellville Chapter No. 76. He is a member of the K. of P., Russellville Lodge No. 47, in which he is chancellor commander, and is also a member of the K. of H. No. 1353, in which he is F. R. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and are held in high estimation in the community. Mr. Hogins has taken an active interest in political matters for years and is a wide-awake, enterprising citizen.

W. R. Hudlon, farmer and ginner, Moreland, Ark. Mr. Hudlon is another of the many representative citizens of Pope County, who owe their nativity to Tennessee, his birth occurring in 1829,

and is the son of George W. and Lucy (Hurst) Hudlon, both natives of the Old Dominion. The seven children born to their marriage are named in the order of their births as follows: Nancy C. (wife of N. Hubbard), W. R., Elizabeth (wife of David Revis), George W., Sarah E. (wife of Henry Plemons), Fanny (wife of James Silvertooth), and Joseph (deceased). W. R. Hudlon received a limited education in his native State, but this he has remedied to a great extent by observation and study, being now a well-posted man on all important topics of the day. He began working for himself in 1850, and in that year he was wedded to Miss Elizabeth Goble, daughter of John and Rebanna (Maynard) Goble. To them were born ten children, six now living: George, John, Joseph, Francis, Allen, James and Mary M. Mr. Hudlon came to Arkansas in 1857, purchased 120 acres of land, cleared twenty acres, and erected a house and other buildings. He then sold this land and bought 300 acres, partly improved, which he further improved by clearing about fifty acres, and on this he has a good house and substantial outbuildings. Subsequently he sold 100 acres of this. In 1880 he erected a gin, which he operated until 1888, when he purchased a large gin at Cross Plains, the capacity of which is ten bales per day. He also looks after his fine farm of 200 acres, eighty acres under cultivation, on which he raises cotton and corn. He lost his wife in 1873. She was an estimable lady and a devout member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1873 Mr. Hudlon married Mrs. Mary Ferror, a native of Georgia, and the daughter of Samuel J. Harris. The result of this union have been ten children, seven of whom are living: Ulysses L., Minnie M., Sally D., Arthur S., Charley, Riley D. and Homer. Mr. Hudlon enlisted in the Federal service, Company C, Fourth Arkansas Cavalry, but was rejected on account of condition of health. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he is a steward, and he was postmaster at Moreland for eighteen years. He was also justice of the peace of Moreland Township for eight years.

B. F. Jobe, editor of the Russellville Democrat, Russellville, Ark. Under the efficient man-

agement of Mr. Jobe, the Russellville Democrat has come to be regarded as one of the representative country journals, and the paper is found to be a welcome visitor in the numerous homes in which it enters. Mr. Jobe was born at Ringgold, Ga., on July 7, 1849, and removed with his parents to Arkansas in 1857. On July 10, 1870, he entered the office of the Des Arc (Arkansas) Citizen and began work as an apprentice under the tutelage of Allen C. Matthews. In February, 1872, he took charge of the mechanical department of the Russellville National Tribune, edited by J. H. Battenfield, a position he occupied until 1874. When the Russellville Printing Association was organized in 1875, he was elected manager and continued in charge of the business department until 1887, when in addition to his other duties he assumed the editorial management of the Democrat, which position he still holds. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and has been secretary of Russellville Lodge No. 274 for seventeen years. He is at present recorder of the city council, a position he has held for eight years, and is now serving his fourth term as protector of Ashby Lodge No. 335, K. & L. of H. He is second vice president of the Arkansas State Press Association. On September 3, 1873, he was married to Miss S. F. Bonds, and to them have been born the following children: Cora Edna (born July 10, 1874) and Floy B. (born October 10, 1876). The family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Jobe's parents first located in Columbia County, Ark., in 1857, remained there one year and then moved to Des Arc, Prairie County, where the father followed merchandising until 1861. He then moved to Pope County, settling three miles from Atkins, but remained there only until 1863, when he moved to Searcy, White County, and there his death occurred in 1888. The mother resides in Russellville. Mr. Jobe is one of Russellville's most valued citizens, polite, courteous and pleasant to all, and has a host of warm friends.

P. M. Johnson is one of the honored "sons of the soil," and as he was reared to this occupation by his father, he has made it his chief occupation through life. He was ushered into life in Smith

County, Tenn., in 1835, and in that State his parents, D. M. and E. G. (Lee) Johnson, were also born, the former being a native of Overton County. The maternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch was a Virginian, but was one of the early pioneers of Tennessee, and in that State reared his family. P. M. Johnson attained manhood in Pope County, Ark., and notwithstanding the fact that his early opportunities were of the most meager description, he was naturally intelligent, and upon attaining manhood was well fitted to make his own way in the world. In 1854 he went to California, but returned to Pope County, Ark., four years later. After remaining here until 1859, he returned to the "Eldorado of the West" and was also in Nevada for some time, but in 1866 went to Montana Territory, where he continued to make his home for six years. At the end of that time he was satisfied to return to Pope County, Ark., to make his home. He was married, the year following his return, to Miss Susan M. Langford, and unto them the following children were born: E. C., Emma, A. S., E. P., M. A., M. V., L. W., E. M. and B. M. E. C., E. P. and Emma are deceased. Mr. Johnson has always been a very enthusiastic Democrat, and all his relatives agree with him in their political views. He has always been a public-spirited citizen, has always been the soul of honor, and is a patron of education and all worthy enterprises.

George W. Johnstone. Nowhere in Pope County, Ark., is there to be found a man of more energy, determined will or force of character than Mr. Johnstone possesses, and no agriculturist is deserving of greater success in the conduct and management of a farm than he. He was born in the State of New York, April 12, 1844, to Samuel D. and Mary J. (Merchant) Johnstone, both of whom were born in England, the former's birth occurring in 1801, and the latter's in 1807. They were married in North Carolina, in 1830, and to them two sons and two daughters were born: Ruth A. (wife of Thomas Keiten), James H., Martha (deceased), and George W. The father emigrated with his family to Louisiana at an early day, and from there to Arkansas in

1838, entering 160 acres of land in Pulaski County, greatly increasing this amount in later years. He died on June 10, 1873, and his wife in 1846, a member of the Episcopal Church. On March 31, 1869, George W. Johnstone was united in the bonds of matrimony to Miss Mary V. Gargiss, by whom he became the father of one child, a daughter, Mary J., wife of Robert Laster, of the Cherokee Nation. The mother died March 27, 1870, an earnest member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Johnstone's wife, to whom he was married October 6, 1878, was Mrs. Mary J. Clark, a native of Perry County, Ark., born March 1, 1849, a daughter of Reuben and Mary (Hancock) Neele. She was the widow of James Clark, whom she married in 1864, and by whom she became the mother of six children, two now living: Abie M. and William H. James. Anna, Sarah and Charles E. are deceased. Mr. Clark died on September 11, 1877. Mrs. Johnstone's parents were born in Pennsylvania, and she is the only child born to their union. Her father died in 1849 and her mother in 1852. To her union with Mr. Johnstone, four children have been born: Maggie L., George A. (deceased), Nannie L. O. and Albert A. On March 14, 1864, Mr. Johnstone enlisted in the Federal Army, in the Third Regiment United States regular service, and was on duty for two years, at the end of which time he was discharged and returned home and engaged in farming. He afterward became surveyor for the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad Company for eleven years. He is the owner of 266 acres of land, 100 acres being under cultivation and excellently improved, the principal crops of which are corn, cotton and wheat. He is a member of Russellville Lodge No. 272, of the A. F. & A. M., also belongs to the relief association of that order and is a member of the G. A. R. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Josiah Clark and wife, parents of James Clark, Mrs. Johnstone's first husband, moved from Pennsylvania to Pope County, Ark., at an early day, and in that county James Clark was born and died. By occupation he was a steamboat captain and pilot on the Mississippi and Arkansas rivers.

J. E. Joyner, attorney, Atkins, Ark. J. E. Joyner is one of Pope County's leading and eminent lawyers. He owes his nativity to the Palmetto State, born in 1818, and was the eighth of nine children born to his parents. In 1852 he came with his parents to Arkansas, and in 1870 entered the University of Mississippi, taking the A. B. course, and graduating in 1873. After this he taught school in Pulaski County, and then for one year was principal of the Dardanelle Institute. About this time he began reading law, and after two years entered the office of Clark & Williams at Little Rock, with whom he remained until 1878. He was then admitted to the bar by the Supreme Court of Arkansas, and afterward came to Atkins, where he has since practiced his profession. He is a fluent and forcible speaker, sound in his views and has won an enviable reputation among his legal brethren in Arkansas. By his marriage, which occurred in 1881, to Miss Julia Reynolds, have been born five children, one deceased; Fay, Eddie, May, Lucy (died in infancy) and Maud. The father of Mrs. Joyner, William Reynolds, is an old settler of this county. In 1881 Mr. Joyner purchased a farm of ninety-six acres in the bottom lands of Arkansas River, and has added to this until he is now the owner of 350 acres, all bottom land with 240 acres under cultivation. The balance is well timbered. He also is the owner of 174 acres in the uplands, with forty acres in cultivation. He built a good house in Atkins in 1881, and also has a good office. He is active in town affairs, and has served as alderman. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, the K. of P. and the K. of H. He is a self-made man, and all his property is the result of hard work and enterprise on his part. Mrs. Joyner is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Joyner's parents, Joel and Rebecca (Gassaway) Joyner, were natives of North Carolina and South Carolina, respectively. The father was a merchant and farmer and came to Arkansas in 1852, settling in Pulaski County, where he remained but a short time. He then moved to Brownsville, Prairie County, and was one of the early merchants of the same, remaining there for four years. He then moved to his farm in

Pulaski County, and there remained until his death in 1883. The mother died in 1868. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

J. R. Kenney, M. D. This popular and competent physician has been a resident of Dover since March, 1872, and during this time has won a reputation for ability and efficiency that is excelled by none. He was born in Lauderdale County, Ala., September 2, 1837, to John Kenney, a mechanic of that county, and although he was only given the advantages of the common schools, he was faithful, studious and painstaking, and became a thoroughly good student. As his father was a tanner he learned that trade in his youth, and after he had attained his majority he began doing for himself, but made his home with his father for three years thereafter. In 1863 he entered the Confederate Army, being in Baker's company of Forrest's battalion, and while he was in no extensive engagement, he was in numerous small battles and skirmishes. On account of ill health he was sent to the hospital shortly after he entered the army, where he remained for a few weeks, and was discharged on account of disability. After his return home he began the study of medicine, which he continued under the instruction of Dr. B. F. Crittenden, of Center Star, Ala., and in the fall of 1865 he took a course of lectures in the University of Nashville, Tenn., and the following spring commenced practicing at Lexington, Ala., where he remained for two years. He then opened a tanning business in Charles County, Tenn., which he conducted in addition to his medical practice for about two years, at the end of which time he sold out his business, and went to Wayland Springs, Lawrence County, Tenn., at which place he remained until March 1, 1872, when he became a resident of Dover, Ark. He has been very successful here in the practice of the healing art, and since 1883 has been the owner of 277 acres of land, lying on the west side of the Illinois Bayou, which he has improved from time to time, until he now has about 160 acres in an excellent state of cultivation, and also has 120 acres on Big Piney Creek, about ten miles northwest of Dover of which forty

are improved, and 120 acres, forty being under cultivation, about four miles east of town. These farms are conducted by tenants. He is a joint owner with J. A. Pitts, of Dover, in a grist-mill and cotton-gin, under the firm name of Pitts & Co., the plant being worth about \$2,000, the work of the cotton-gin amounting to about 425 bales annually, besides the work of the grist-mill. The Doctor is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and in politics is a Democrat. Starting in life as he did, he has been wonderfully successful, not only in his practice, but as a business man also, and is one of the leaders in both callings in this section of the country. He has remained unmarried.

Dr. C. L. Kirksey is the oldest physician and surgeon of Dover, Ark., and has been a resident of this county since 1874, coming from Helena, Ala. He was born on December 2, 1838, at Alamucha, Lauderdale County, Miss. His father, John M. C. Kirksey was a farmer and stock-dealer residing near De Sotenville and Butler, Ala., and on his farm the subject of this sketch was reared to the age of fifteen years, at which time he entered school at Gaston and Providence, Ala. Up to this time his advantages for acquiring an education were very limited, but his father now resolved to give him every advantage, and after remaining in that institution one year he entered the high school at Eutaw, Ala., remaining in this institution one year also. He next became a student in the University of Alabama at Tuscaloosa, which was not only a literary but a military college, and here he remained two and one-half years, being a painstaking and zealous student. At the end of this time he entered the Confederate Army as third lieutenant and was first sent to Demopolis, Ala., to take charge of a drill camp at that place, and here he entered actual service in Company B. Eleventh Alabama Regiment his uncle S. F. A. Hail being lieutenant-colonel of this regiment. He was in the battles of Seven Pines, Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill, and White Oak Swamp, being wounded and taken prisoner in the latter engagement. After being sent to his home he was assigned to duty in the Commissary Department, where he re-

mained until the close of the war, when he returned home to find himself without a dollar with which to commence the battle of life. He then followed school teaching for one year at a salary of \$90 per month, at the close of which time he was prevailed upon to enter the ministry, and was a member of the Alabama conference for two years, in the Methodist Episcopal Church South; his first year on Randolph Circuit with three churches, second at Cahaba. He then returned to college, where he graduated as an M. D. at the Atlanta Medical College in 1874, after which he returned to Helena, Ala., and engaged in practicing, but remained only a short time, emigrating a few months later with his family to Arkansas, and settling at Dover, where he is still living. He purchased a farm near the town, also some town property, and as at that time there were few physicians in the country, his practice was necessarily large and has continued so up to the present time. During his career here he has devoted more or less attention to farming, being the owner of land during the entire time, and on his farm he has kept his sons usefully employed. In 1883 he entered into a copartnership with D. P. Ruff in the practice of medicine and surgery, and the sale of drugs and groceries, employing a man to look after the store, but this venture proved unprofitable and they sold their stock of goods but continued to be associated in their medical practice. Dr. Kirksey is the owner of 160 acres of land, 110 of which are improved, and he is now erecting a good house thereon. He cultivates both cotton and corn, and this year has devoted thirty-five acres to cotton which promises an average yield. sixty-five acres are in corn and will yield an average crop, and in connection with his farming he raises a few horses and mules. His marriage, which occurred October 3, 1866, was to Miss Mary P. Grace, a daughter of G. B. Grace of Choctaw, Ala., by whom he has four sons: Foster G. (born May 25, 1868, educated in the medical department of the Arkansas Industrial University, is now practicing his profession at Athens, Tex., and was married on December 24, 1888, to Miss Addie Dupree of Athens), Madison L., (born December 2, 1869, and

is now teaching school in Johnson County, Ark.), Robert J. (born February 20, 1872), and Woodville J., (born on January 20, 1871). The Doctor with his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, with which church he united in 1856. He has been a local preacher in that church for the past twenty two years, and has done much to aid the cause of Christianity. Socially he is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and the K. of P. and in his political views a Democrat, although he has never been what is called an active politician, preferring to give his time and attention to the practice of his calling. He is a liberal supporter of schools, churches, etc., and has always been a man of energy and determination of character. He has been a member of the State Medical Society since the year 1880, and has served on the committee on surgery or medicine every year until the present.

John P. Langford is a man well known to the people of this community, for he has resided here since 1828, and has been interested in every effort made for the progress and development of this section. He was born in Jackson County, Ala., December 14, 1819, to Benjamin and Patsey Langford, who were born in South Carolina, in 1782 and 1780, respectively, moving from their native State to Tennessee after their marriage, and from there to Alabama, in 1819, and coming to Pope County, Ark., in 1828. This region was then still inhabited by the Indians, and the country was almost a complete wilderness, but Mr. Langford set to work immediately to clear a piece of land, and with the energy and perseverance which characterized the lives of so many of the brave and hardy pioneers

"He cut, he logged, he cleared his lot.
And into many a dismal spot,
He let the light of day."

On a pioneer farm, in Pope County, the subject of this sketch was reared to manhood, but owing to the newness of the country and the scarcity of good schools, his early advantages were very poor. He began making his own way in the world in 1840, and as he had been reared to farm life by his father, he determined to follow in the latter's

footsteps, and to the successful pursuit of this calling has devoted his life. He was first married in February, 1843, to Eliza J. McCain, a daughter of W. G. and Mary McCain, and to them the following family of children was born: Benjamin F., William M. and George A. deceased, and Mary A. living. The mother of these children was called from the scene of her earthly labors in 1864, and in May, 1866, Mr. Langford was united in marriage to Miss Ann E. Waller, her parents being Isaac H. and L. V. Waller. Mr. Langford has always been a Democrat, and his sons have followed him in this respect. He has held the office of justice of the peace in this county for four years, and for many years he has been a strict member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, his wife being a worthy member of the Presbyterian Church. He has been postmaster of Scottsville, Ark., for some time, has proved an able official, and as a citizen, is worthy and honored. His father was probably the first justice of the peace in Pope County.

Ephraim Lemley, farmer, Appleton, Ark. Mr. Lemley was born in Fairfield District, S. C., in 1800, and is now ninety years of age. He is one of the oldest men, if not the oldest, residing in Pope County, and is one of its most esteemed and honored pioneers. He was left an orphan at an early day, and on that account his educational advantages were not of the best, but he has ever evinced a deep interest in all educational matters. He entered the War of 1812 as substitute, served during the years 1814 and 1815, and was in the battle of Talladega. He was in an East Tennessee company, commanded by Capt. John Howk. Mr. Lemley came to Morrilton, Ark., in 1838, settled in Griffen Township, and there he has remained ever since. When he first came here there were but few settlers, and he cut the first road from Atkins to Point Remove. He and John Gray cut the first road from Atkins to Scottsville, the only road prior to that time being Indian trails. Lewisburg, consisting of one or two stores and a couple of houses, was the nearest town, and that was twenty-five miles distant. The present site of Russellville was then an unbroken wilderness, and

the settlers were obliged to go from thirty to thirty-five miles to mill. Hawkins Gregory, Duck Griffin, Mose McCarty and John Gray were some of the settlers at that time. There was no church, but ground was appropriated on the farm of Mr. Lemley, and sermons were occasionally preached. Game was plentiful, bears, wolves and panthers abounded, and hogs had to be confined in log pens to prevent them from being carried off by wild animals. There were no schools except where the settlers, living close together, would hire some man to give instruction for a short time during the year, but, as may be supposed, most of the children were reared without any education. When a house was to be built the whole community would turn out to be at the log rolling, and remain until all was finished. At that time court was held at Morrillton, and afterward at Dover, but no jail was necessary, for if an undesired neighbor made his appearance among them he was warned to leave, and this he generally did. Of the early settlers who lived in the neighborhood at that time all are dead and gone but our subject, who is now ninety years of age. He was married about 1818, and became the father of six children. After the death of his first wife he married again, and the fruits of this union were fifteen children; eleven of his children are now living. Mr. Lemley took up eighty acres of land in 1840, but afterward took up 460, of which he has given his children 200 acres in Griffin township, it being the same upon which he settled when first coming to the county. He has 120 acres under cultivation. A Baptist Church was established in 1844 or 1845, and a school, previous to this, in 1840. John Lankwood was the first preacher, and each of the neighbors contributed toward the expense of the school. Mr. Lemley's father was a native of Pennsylvania, and his mother of the Old Dominion. It can be said with truth of Mr. Lemley that

"He shunned not labor when 'twas due,
He wrought with right good will;
And for the home he won for them,
His children bless him still."

William A. Martin, farmer, Potts Station, Ark.
Mr. Martin, one of the substantial and progressive

agriculturists of Pope County, Ark., first saw the light of day in Wayne County, Tenn., in the year 1843. His parents, Samuel N. and Rebecca (Lawson) Martin, were both natives of that State. The father removed from his native State to Pope County, Ark., in 1858, with his family, and is still living on the same place he purchased three miles from Russellville, when first coming to the State. The maternal grandparents of our subject lived and died in Tennessee. William A. Martin was principally reared in Arkansas, and in 1863 he enlisted in the Union Army under Col. M. L. Stevenson, Company D, Second Arkansas Infantry, and for the most part was on duty between Little Rock and Fort Smith. He was discharged at Clarksville in 1865, and returned home and engaged in tilling the soil. In November, 1868, he was married to Miss Rebecca C. Harkey, daughter of Isaac Harkey of Pope County, and to them have been born ten children, viz.: Martha J., Samuel L., Charles E., Lily May, Anna Bell, Clarence Garfield, Mary-Cora, Hattie Frances, Jacob Alva and Homer Harrison, all single and living with their parents. Mr. Martin now owns 166 acres of land, has sixty-five acres under cultivation, and raises principally grain, cotton and some stock. He has been living on his present property since 1870, and although there were but six acres cleared at that time, he has since cleared up about sixty acres and has built a comfortable and tasty residence. He is making an effort to give his children good education. In politics he affiliates with the Republican party. Mrs. Martin is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is an active worker in the same.

F. D. E. Montgomery. The estate which this gentleman is so successfully engaged in tilling comprises 300 acres, all of which is the result of his own honest and persistent endeavors, for on commencing the battle of life for himself at the age of fifteen years he possessed not a dollar. He was born in Monroe County, Ark., in 1838, his parents, John C., who was sheriff and county clerk nine years of Monroe County, Ark., and Matilda Montgomery being natives in Tennessee and Mississippi, respectively. The mother died at the

age of forty-two years and her husband when two years older. F. D. E. Montgomery moved to Conway County, Ark., in 1844 or 1845 and there remained until 1855, since which time he has been a resident of Pope County. His early schooling was of a very meager description for he began earning his own living when a mere youth, and although he has given much of his attention to farming, he has also been interested in merchandising, and his stock of goods now amounts to about \$1,500. In both these enterprises he has met with well-deserved success, for he has been faithful to every detail of work and has, at all times, been perfectly upright with the public in his business transactions. In 1861 he was married to Miss Mary Jane Cheyna, a daughter of S. W. and E. Cheyna, natives of Kentucky and Tennessee, respectively, and to them the following children have been born: William F. (deceased), Mary E., Stephen C. (deceased), Dora K., John A. (deceased), Maud D., Leolen (deceased), Lattie B., Mervin, Leta and Ivy. In 1861 Mr. Montgomery enlisted in the Confederate Army, and in 1864 was discharged. He has always been a staunch Democrat, and is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He has been a constant and earnest worker in the Sunday-school the most of his life and has reared his family in the fear of the Lord. He has been superintendent of the Sunday-school for the past twenty-five years and has otherwise taken a deep interest in church work. He is a man whom all honor, and he has been a peaceful, law-abiding, and strictly honorable citizen; he fully merits the esteem of all.

Dr. William H. Montgomery, physician, Moreland, Ark. Dr. Montgomery, one of the many eminent practitioners in Pope County, who has ministered to the wants of the sick and afflicted of the county for many years, is the son of Thomas and Jane E. (Montgomery) Montgomery, the father born in Georgia about 1818, and the mother in North Carolina about 1822. The parents were married in Kentucky in 1842, and to them were born four children: William H. (born in 1847), Jane W. (born in October, 1850), Agnes (deceased, was born in 1854), and Florazella T. (wife of Z. B. Hedrick, was born in 1856, and is now de-

ceased). Thomas Montgomery, the father of these children, followed farming all his life, and was a member of the Presbyterian Church. He died when comparatively a young man in 1858. The mother, who was a member of the same church, died in July, 1890. She removed from the Blue Grass State with Dr. Montgomery, and settled in St. Charles County. There they resided until 1877, when they removed to Boone County, Ark. Dr. Montgomery was educated in Louisville, Ky., until about fifteen years of age, and received his early education under difficulties, being obliged to work his way. In 1867 he began studying medicine under Dr. Whitlock, of La Fayette, Ky., but studied principally with Solomon Johnson, whom he claims as his preceptor. He opened a drug store in Harrison, Boone County, in connection with Dr. Ruth, and afterward purchased that Doctor's interest, subsequently removing the stock to Jasper, Ark. He there began the practice of medicine. Although the Doctor has never attended college or taken a course of lectures he is a member of the State Eclectic Medical Association, also the National Association, both of which have conferred upon him honorary degrees and diplomas. Dr. Montgomery stands very high in the estimation of the medical brethren, and the success which has attended his efforts almost without exception proclaims him a man of more than ordinary notice. He has an extensive practice, and is frequently called in consultation in all parts of this county, where his opinion and decision carries great weight. Dr. Montgomery was married to Miss Mary E. Markham, a native of Barren County, Tenn., in 1867, by "Old Preacher Woodward," as he was called, a man well known all over that section. To this union were born seven children, as follows: Susannah T. (born in 1879, now the wife of Alex Ray, of Pope County), Lavina W. (born in 1870, and the wife of A. C. Freeman, also residing in Pope County), Nancy Miami (born in 1872), L. D. (born in 1874), Ellen May (born in 1877, and died August, 1890), William J. (born in 1879), and Myrtle C. (born in 1883). Dr. W. H. Montgomery came to Pope County in 1884, purchased a farm of eighty acres, upon which he erected a house,

but his practice extending rapidly down the valley he purchased forty acres in Valley Township, whither he removed in 1889. His principal crops are corn, cotton and hay. His Valley Township land will yield three-fourths of a bale of cotton or thirty-five bushels of corn to the acre, while his Cross Plains farm will yield one half bale of cotton or twenty bushels of corn to the acre. The same systematic condition of affairs about his home is apparent in his course as a man. Thorough in all that he does, he allows no worthy movement to drag for want of support if in his power to help it. Dr. Montgomery and wife, as well as all the children, are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a Mason, and assisted in organizing and building up Cross Plains Lodge No. 434, having held principal offices in the lodge, and being chaplain at the present time. He was also a member of Eastern Star Lodge at Cross Plains, when it was first organized. He was elected school director of Jasper, Ark., a position he has held about eight years, and he takes decided interest in all educational matters. He was appointed postmaster at Jasper, Ark., and held this position two years, and resigned only on account of increasing practice. In the latter part of 1863 he enlisted in the Federal Army, and served about two years. He was in the battle of Knoxville, Atlanta, and in the First Salt works fight in Virginia, besides numerous skirmishes. He was captured at Knoxville and retained until 1864, when he was exchanged. He then returned to his company at Big Shanty, Ga. For meritorious conduct he received a furlough, and while home was captured by guerrillas, who took him to Tennessee, where he was retained until 1865. He was wounded in the hip at Sautdown Ferry, Ga., and never received his discharge.

William G. Nordin. It was on December 7, 1830, in West Tennessee, that the subject of this sketch was ushered into life, and there he resided on a farm, receiving a limited education, until he was twenty-one years of age, at which time he began doing for himself. After renting a portion of his father's farm for one year he was married and immediately located on a farm which he

had rented for four years, at the end of which time he came to Arkansas, and settled on a farm in the township where he is now living, which was then unimproved. After remaining on this land one year he made a purchase of some land near where the village of London now stands, on which he made his home until the breaking out of the Rebellion, when he enlisted in Company B, First Arkansas Cavalry, serving throughout the war and participating in the battles of Pea Ridge (where he was wounded) Corinth, Champion's Hill (where he was again wounded), and many engagements of less importance. He was taken prisoner at Vicksburg but was soon after paroled and returned to his home where he remained nearly a year, after which he rejoined his command. After the war was over he farmed on rented land for two years, after which he purchased the farm on which he is now residing, which at that time consisted of 200 acres. He has made other purchases from time to time and became the owner of about one section of land, but this he divided among his sons and now has 280 acres left. His property is finely improved, and the cultivated portion is devoted to the raising of cotton and corn. His marriage, which took place January 9, 1853, was to Miss Mary Ellen Cate, a daughter of Robert and Susan Cate, of Maury County, Tenn., who came to this county in 1859. Mr. Nordin and his wife have eight children: Susan A., N. B., S. E., J. R., W. L., G. W., M. A., and M. L.—four sons and four daughters. All are married except the youngest two daughters, and all reside near their father. The family attend the Christian Church, and Mr. Nordin is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and is a Democrat in politics. He is a liberal supporter of worthy enterprises and is a high-minded, whole souled gentleman.

Capt. P. W. Parker, farmer, Potts Station, Ark. What is usually termed genius has little to do with the success of man in general. Keen perception, sound judgment and a determined will, supported by persevering and continuous effort, are essential elements to success in any calling. Col. Parker, who is one of the substantial tillers of the soil in Pope County, is a fair example of what can be accomplished in the voyage of life when a

determined hand is at the helm. He was born in Union County, S. C., in January, 1825, and his parents, Silas R. and Martha (Aikin) Parker, were natives also of the Palmetto State. The Parkers are of English descent. Silas R. Parker removed with his family from South Carolina to Pope County, Ark., in 1858, and bought land there. To his marriage were born five sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Allison Parker, came to Arkansas two years prior to his father, and Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, came to this State three years before her father. She was married in South Carolina to Andrew K. Henry, and she and Capt. P. W. Parker are the only members of the family now living. The mother died in 1860, and the father died either in 1867 or 1868. Capt. P. W. Parker was married in 1862, to Miss Martha D. McArthur and they became the parents of seven children. The eldest died in infancy, the next, Lora Lee (deceased), Lulu E., William R., Louis D., Ninna C. (deceased), and Effie B. Capt. Parker, as he is usually called, is the owner of 162 acres of land in Pope County, and has eighty acres under cultivation. In June, 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate Army, Company B, Second Arkansas Cavalry, under Col. McIntosh, and on the organization of the company he was elected captain, serving as such until the organization of the regiment at Corinth. Being then over age he resigned and came home. In 1862 he organized the old men's company under Gen. Hindman, and then went into the regular service in Sherman's battalion as private, serving in that company until cessation of hostilities. His company was disbanded on Red River in Arkansas, but on account of the unsettled state of affairs he did not return to his home until August, 1865. When he did return home he found his farm in a very dilapidated condition, but this he soon remedied, and since then has been successfully engaged in tilling the soil. Capt. Parker held the commission as captain of Light Horse Company at Russellville, Ark., under Gov. Rector prior to the Rebellion. He was also appointed by Gov. Hughes to serve on the State board of equalization in 1886. Politically he is a Democrat. He and his estimable wife are mem-

bers of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, and are esteemed and respected by all.

Capt. William M. Peeler, treasurer of Pope Co., was originally from the Palmetto State, where he was born in 1840, the eldest of five children of A. J. and Unity Peeler, both natives also of South Carolina. The father followed farming all his life and died in 1885. The mother died in 1852. Both were members of the Missionary Baptist Church. William M. Peeler became familiar with the arduous duties of the farm when a child, and, like the average country boy, received his education in the common schools. Miss S. A. Patrick, a native also of South Carolina became his wife in 1859, and the same year he started out for himself as a tiller of the soil. In the fall of that year he came to Arkansas, located in Pope County and in 1861 went to Yell county, where he bought a farm. In February, 1862, he enlisted in Company B, Whitfield's Legion, and was in the battle of Elk Horn. He was taken sick soon after this engagement and his command being ordered to cross the Mississippi River, he was unable to accompany it. After a time in the hospital and a short furlough, he joined Company H, Twenty-second Arkansas Regiment, was promoted to the rank of sergeant, and from that step by step, until he received the commission of captain of the same company. He was in command of his company at Helena, also in the battle around Little Rock, and then went to the southern part of the State. After this he was in the Louisiana campaign, was in the quartermaster's department, and later his command returned to Arkansas, where it was engaged in all the battles of Central Arkansas. He joined the command on October 1, 1864, and surrendered at Marshall, Tex., at the close of hostilities. He came back to Pope County on June 13, 1865, and on the following day was working in the harvest field. He farmed on rented land for four years and then bought a farm of 400 acres in Yell County, near Danville, where he resided for five years. Returning then to Pope County he purchased a farm of 140 acres, two and one-half miles east of Russellville, and now has eighty-five acres under cultivation. He moved to Russellville about

1880, and was book-keeper for J. M. Harkey & Bro., for about nine years. Since residing in Arkansas, the Captain has been quite active in political affairs, and was elected assessor in 1876, which position he filled until 1880. In 1888 he was elected treasurer, and re-elected in 1890, thus illustrating his popularity. He has been one of the leading citizens of Russellville and takes a deep and active interest in all laudable enterprises. He owns a pleasant residence and other town property. He was treasurer of the city for some time. Mrs. Peeler, who was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, died in 1884, and in 1886 the Captain married Miss Lavina R. Gray, a native of Tennessee. They had one child, who died, but the Captain has reared three orphan children. The family are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Peeler is a high Mason, belonging to the Blue Lodge No. 274, Chapter 76, and Palestine Commandery No. 7, K. T., all at Russellville. Capt. Peeler has been master of the Blue Lodge, treasurer of the Chapter, and is now banner bearer of the Commandery. He is also of the Order of Eastern Star Masons, of which he is secretary. He is a member of the K. of P. No. 47, Russellville, of which he is a past chancellor and represented the lodge in the Grand Lodge at Pine Bluff in 1889. He represented the Commandery in the Masonic Grand Conclave at Pine Bluff in 1888.

James P. Plott, farmer, Holly Bend, Ark. Mr. Plott owes his nativity to Tennessee, his birth occurring in Giles County in 1848, and is now following a calling that has for ages received individual efforts from many worthy individuals, and one that always furnishes sustenance to the ready worker. His parents, George and Margaret (Wilkinson) Plott, were born in Cabarrus County, N.C. They removed from that State to Tennessee, where they resided for several years and then, in 1872, they came to Pope County, Ark., settling in Holly Bend. There the father died in 1889, at the ripe old age of eighty-two years. His widow still survives and is living with her son, William P., who besides our subject, is the only child she has living in Arkansas. William P. was married in 1888, to Miss Lulu Walraven, daughter of William Wal-

raven, of Pope County. James P. Plott resides with his brother, William P., and still enjoys single blessedness. He is the owner of 315 acres of land, 105 acres under cultivation, in the Holly Bend of Arkansas River, and this is one of the finest tracts of land on the river. Mr. Plott came to Arkansas when twenty-four years of age, and in 1873 he went to Western Texas, where he was engaged in stock business for three years. He also ran a saloon in Sipe Springs, Comanche County, of that State for two years. He then returned to Pope County, Ark., where he is to-day one of the most successful and prosperous farmers.

Joseph Potts, farmer, Potts Station, Ark. The father of our subject, Kirkbride Potts, was born in the Keystone State but in his youthful days removed to New Jersey, and from there to Missouri in 1820. After residing in the last named State for a few years he came to Arkansas and was married there in February, 1828, to Miss Pernelia Logan, a native of Wayne County, Mo. Their union resulted in the birth of nine children—seven sons and two daughters. The mother of these died in August, 1878, and the father in November of the next year, when seventy-six years of age. Joseph Potts, one of the above-mentioned children, was born November 27, 1831, in Pope County, Ark., and here he obtained his growth and received his education. During the war he enlisted in the Confederate Army, Capt. Scott's company, Brook's battalion of cavalry, and his first engagement was at Elkhorn, Ark. After that he was sent east of the Mississippi River, and was wounded and captured at the bloody battle of Corinth. He was sent to Vicksburg and exchanged in 1863. After this he was sent to the hospital at Clinton, Miss., where he remained three weeks and was then sent to Grenada to join his command. He was in the battle at Baker's Creek, and he and his whole command were captured the next day at Black River. They were put on boats, sent up the Mississippi River, and when about twenty miles above Memphis, during the night, he and his brother, Richard, and another man, jumped overboard and swam ashore. Thus Mr. Potts made his escape and made his way to Pope County, Ark., where he remained until

September, 1863, or until Dardanelle was captured by the Federal troops. He then joined the Confederate Army in Perry County, Ark., and was in the Mark's Mill engagement under Gen. Fagan. Shelby and Marmaduke against Gen. Steele of the United States Army. His command was disbanded at Arkadelphia, and after surrendering at Little Rock, he returned home in June, 1865. He began farming and in this occupation he continued until 1872, since which time he has been station agent and postmaster at Potts Station. He still owns his farm of 200 acres and of this he has 125 acres under cultivation. He is now fifty-eight years of age and is single in life. He is a Democrat in politics and has always been a liberal contributor to schools, churches and, in fact, to all enterprises for the good of his country.

James Potts, assistant casbier of the Citizen's Savings Bank at Russellville, Ark., was born at Galla Creek, now Potts Station, in this county in 1847, and was the tenth in a family of eleven children, born to the union of Kirkbride and Permelia A. (Logan) Potts, the father a native of Pennsylvania and the mother of Missouri. The elder Potts was a descendant of one of the old and highly-esteemed families of Pennsylvania where many are still living. The father was reared in New Jersey, went to Illinois when seventeen years of age, from there to Missouri, and in 1828 to Arkansas, where he settled in Pope County on the same 160 acres he made his home for fifty years. He was a very active citizen and at one time was a Government agent in the transfer of Indians from Arkansas to the Nation. He established the post office of Galla Creek, and was postmaster from that time until his death. The post-office is now changed to Potts Station. He made three trips to California, the first for gold in 1849, and twice drove stock to California from this State. He kept a hotel and stage stand, cleared about 200 acres of a good farm, and besides was the owner of other land at the time of his death which occurred in 1878. He had limited educational advantages, attending school only three months, but he was a close observer and student, and thus became a well-informed man. He was one of the best known

men in the State. The mother died in 1877. Two of their children died in infancy before the birth of our subject, and two sons were killed in the Confederate Army. After this, for fifty years, there were no deaths in the family. James Potts became familiar with the duties of farm life at an early age, received a primary education in the common schools, and finished the same by attending Hamilton College in Kentucky. He began life as a surveyor, serving in that capacity in Pope County for nine years, and in 1882 was elected county clerk, which position he filled in a creditable manner for six years. In 1890 he engaged in the banking business and is a thoroughly capable and experienced banker. He was married in 1877 to Miss Ada Bradley, a native of this county and the daughter of John M. Bradley, a pioneer of North Carolina. To this union were born six interesting children: Loraine, Le Vanche, Sallie, Jim, Grace and Mary.

Dr. J. H. Potts, physician, Atkins, Ark. Dr. Potts, whose face is familiar in the homes of the sick and afflicted of Pope County, was born at Galla Creek, in 1849, and is the youngest living child born to Kirkbride and Permelia A. (Logan) Potts. [For further particulars of parents see sketch of James Potts.] He entered the medical department of the University of Louisville, Ky., in 1873, and graduated from the same two years later. He at once located in Atkins, where he was among the first physicians. He was married in 1879, to Miss Lucy Williamson, of Missouri, and the fruits of this union have been three children: Joe, Clara and an infant, named Tennie. Dr. Potts is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Galla Rock Lodge No. 172, Atkins Chapter No. 77, and is secretary of the last. He is a practical and very successful agriculturist, is very public spirited, and is ever ready to advance any good cause. In his profession he has been very successful, and has built up a paying practice, which is steadily on the increase. He is pleasant and agreeable in his manners, and is a gentleman one desires to meet. He is the owner of an excellent farm of 280 acres, and has 140 acres of this under cultivation. He also has a comfortable home in Atkins.

W. H. Poynter has passed the uneventful life of a farmer, and has continued steadily to "pursue the even tenor of his way" until he is now ranked among the leading men of his calling in Pope County. He possesses advanced and progressive views regarding agricultural affairs, and has always been very desirous of keeping out of the beaten path in which his forefathers trod. He was born in this county, September 8, 1847, and in the town of Dover, in and about his father's hotel, he was reared to manhood. He enlisted in the Confederate service in 1863, joining Company A, Hill's regiment, Cabel's brigade, and was in several hard battles, among which were Poison Springs, Mark's Mill, Prairie de Ann and others. At the close of the war he returned to his home in Dover, and as his father had died during the Rebellion, he began working at the carpenter's trade, in order to support his younger brothers and sisters, which business he followed until 1876. In 1872 he purchased thirty-three acres of land, lying one mile from Dover, which he improved, by clearing it of timber and reducing it to a state of cultivation, and this start formed the nucleus to what is now a substantial fortune. As his means increased he continued to purchase land in the county, and at one time was the owner of at least 1,200 acres. He now owns 600 acres, principally in the valley, of which 325 are in a good state of cultivation, and is valued at \$10,000. He has the finest residence in the township, consisting of a handsome, two-story frame building, and containing ten rooms. He also has large and commodious barns and other buildings, and his principal crops are corn and cotton, of which he has a large and promising crop. His marriage to Miss Dosie Tucker occurred January 27, 1869, she being a daughter of Russell Tucker, of Dover. Their union has resulted in the birth of the following children: Sallie C. (who has been attending the Searcy Female College, and has already obtained a good scientific education; she is an accomplished musician, and during her vacation is giving instruction on the piano to quite a large class), Della is next in order of birth, then comes Anna, Sidney, Nora and Guy. One child, Maudie May,

died when about four months old. The family worship in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mr. Poynter is a Democrat in politics.

J. A. Rachel is another example of what energy, industry and perseverance, when intelligently applied, will accomplish in connection with agriculture. He was born in Virginia on May 10, 1834, to Alexander and Mary (Wren) Rachel, the latter a distant relative of Christopher Wren. The parents were also Virginians, and the father was born about 1787, and was there afterward married. To them eight children were born, of whom J. A. was the fifth child, and five of the family are now living: E. A., E. G., Martha J., Elizabeth and J. A. Those deceased are William A., Sarah and Lucy. The father of these children was a participant in the War of 1812, and about 1837 moved from Virginia to North Carolina, where he made his home until his death in 1882. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as was his wife, who died in 1854. J. A. Rachel emigrated to Arkansas in 1854, and settled in Pope county, where he was married November 7, 1867, to Miss Martha A. Shinn, whose birth occurred in this county December 2, 1843. She is a daughter of John and Malinda (Harkey) Shinn, and has borne her husband the following children: Dora M., Nora E., Walter, Edward, Cora M., William E. (deceased), and two that died unnamed. In 1862 Mr. Rachel joined the Confederate Army, enlisting in Company H, Hill's regiment, Cabel's brigade, and served until the war closed, when he returned home, and began working at the blacksmith and wagon-making business, having previously learned the trade at Jackson's Hill, N. C., in 1852. By industry and good management Mr. Rachel has become the owner of 485 acres of land, his home place consisting of 245 acres, with seventy-five acres under cultivation, forty acres of the other tract being under the plow. He has an orchard of about 100 apple trees on his home place, and about 600 trees on his other farm, besides a good many peach trees and a fair sized vineyard. On the farm on which he is residing is a twenty-two-inch vein of coal, but it has never been developed. Mr. Rachel has served three years as deputy sheriff of the county, and socially

he is a member of Dover Lodge No. 17, of the A. F. & A. M. His wife is a member of the Christian Church.

John A. Rankin is accounted a prosperous farmer, and like the majority of the native-born residents of this county he is progressive in his views and of an energetic temperament. He was born on March 5, 1844, to W. W. and F. (Davidson) Rankin, the former a native of Tennessee, and the latter of Virginia. They were married in the latter State, and became the parents of four sons and three daughters, of whom the following are living: John R., William H. (see biography), J. H., Sarah, Mary E. (wife of J. C. Keogle), and Martha and Alex. (deceased). Mr. Rankin removed to Arkansas about 1830, and in Pope County, Ark., followed farming until his death, which occurred in 1874. He was a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church, was sheriff of the county when he first settled here, and was a soldier in the Mexican War. His wife died in 1881, a member of the same church as himself. John R. Rankin was brought up to a knowledge of farm life by his father, and this has been his chief calling up to the present time. He has a fine tract of farming land comprising 342 acres, of which 215 are in a good state of cultivation, and on this he erected in 1884 a large frame residence, and this handsome home, with its beautiful surroundings, makes a desirable place of abode. In 1872 Miss Exaline Albright, a Tennessean, born in 1852, became his wife, which marriage has resulted in the birth of seven children: Macey, Mary J., Lawrence, Lener, Mattie, Nora and Pearl. In 1862 Mr. Rankin enlisted in Company C, Arkansas Cavalry, serving as a private soldier in the Confederate Army until 1865. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and his wife is a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church.

W. H. Rankin, a prominent planter and a member of the firm of Rankin & Rodgers, liverymen at Russellville, was born three and a half miles west of Russellville, in 1846, and was the sixth of seven children born to the marriage of W. W. and F. (Davidson) Rankin, the father a native of Tennessee and the mother of Virginia. The

grandparents on both sides were from Ireland, and the paternal grandfather was a pioneer of Tennessee. W. W. Rankin was a successful agriculturist, and was one of the earliest pioneers of Arkansas, having emigrated to that State in 1832. He located in Pope County, entered land near the mouth of Illinois Bayou, and carried on agricultural pursuits until about 1850. Two years later he went to California, followed mining for three years and was quite successful. In 1855 he returned to Arkansas, and the following year returned to the Golden State with a herd of cattle. The same year he came back to Arkansas, and in 1857 made another trip to California, with cattle. Few people realize the hardships of these trips across the plains. Returning to Pope County, Mr. Rankin bought another farm near Russellville and there made his home until his death. At the outbreak of the war he enlisted in Capt. Scott's company, and was in the battle of Pea Ridge or Elk Horn, where his horse was shot from under him, and falling, crippled him. He then came home, but after a time joined again, but was soon discharged on account of disability. He died on January 13, 1874, and the mother died on March 17, 1880. During the entire time of this worthy pioneer's life in Arkansas he was active in all worthy enterprises, and was a worthy Democrat, doing much for that party. He was elected the second sheriff of the county. He and wife were members of the Old School Presbyterian Church. On the mother's side two brothers came to Pope County, Ark.: Sam and Bob Davidson. The latter settled at and bought the Dwight Missionary Station, four miles west of town. There he was postmaster until 1852, and for a time that was the only post-office in the county. He died on the plains in 1852, while on his way to California. W. H. Rankin was reared in Pope County and had but limited educational advantages, growing up during the war, when schools were obliterated in that county. He began for himself when twenty-one years of age as a farmer on rented land, and followed this until 1874, when he bought a farm of 80 acres, bottom land, to which he has added and now owns 240 acres, with 53 acres in the uplands and 220

acres under cultivation. This is one of the best farms in this section and all about the place indicates that the owner is a man of judgment and progressive spirit. In 1884 he moved to Russellville, where he has since erected a comfortable and commodious house. In 1887 he bought out the livery stable of the town, and has since been running the same. He is the owner of of twenty-five head of horses, and has suitable vehicles, etc., for the use of the public. He keeps a good barn and is doing an excellent business. By his marriage, which occurred in 1870, to Miss Maggie Oates, daughter of Franklin Oates, an old settler of this region, there were born seven interesting children: Lillie, Nannie, Fannie, Ruth, Elbert Hill, Frank and Thomas. Mr. Rankin and family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Rankin has shown his appreciation of secret organizations by becoming a member of the K. of P., No. 44, and the K. of H.

Thomas P. Reed, pioneer planter, is well and favorably known to the majority of the residents of this locality, for he has been a resident of this section since 1857, and has been prominently identified with the farming interests hereabouts. He was born in North Carolina on August 7, 1823 to Coonrod and Martha (Love) Reed, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of Virginia. They were married in the former State, the father following the occupation of farming there, and their union was blessed in the birth of four sons and four daughters, of which family three are now living: H. C., Thomas P. and Nancy (widow of W. A. Cayle). John, Elizabeth, James, Mary and Martha are deceased. The father of this family passed to his long home in 1833, and he and his wife, who died in 1855, were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Thomas P. Reed was married in North Carolina in 1844 to Miss Matilda Love, a native of the Old North State, but in 1861 he was called upon to mourn the death of his wife, she having borne him four children: Sandy, Martha (wife of B. Berryman), Susan (wife of William Harvill), and Milas (at home). In 1862 Mr. Reed enlisted in the Confederate Army, becoming a member of Company F, and was in

the cavalry until the close of the war. He was married again in 1862, his second wife being Mrs. Mary I. Winfield, widow of E. B. Winfield, by whom she became the mother of one son, George. Two children have been born to her union with Mr. Reed: Lenna (wife of W. R. Bowen), and Albert W. Mr. Reed is the owner of 125 acres of land, forty of which are under cultivation. He held the office of justice of the peace of this township for several terms, and he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. His farm is now well improved, and his principal crops are cotton and corn.

William J. Reynolds, assistant cashier of the People's Exchange Bank at Russellville, was born in Pope County, Ark., in 1846, and was the second of ten children born to William and Josinor (Matthews) Reynolds, both natives of Tennessee. The parents came to Arkansas in 1839, and are still residents of this State, living at Atkins. William J. Reynolds was educated in the common schools of this county, and when twenty-one years of age, started out to fight his way in life as a merchant, engaging in business with his father at Dover. They continued in business at that place until 1871, under the title William Reynolds & Son, and then moved to Atkins, where they continued for three years. Our subject then became assistant station agent and operator at Russellville, continued in that capacity for five years, and then was at Clarksville one year, filling the same position. After this he returned to Pope County, and in the fall of 1880 was elected circuit and county clerk, which office he held for one term (two years). He was then station agent until 1885, and was then appointed postmaster at Russellville, continuing in that position until May, 1889. In March of the following year, on the organization of the above mentioned bank, he was elected to his present position. Mr. Reynolds was married on the eighteenth of April, 1871, to Miss Sarah R. Lewis, a native of Tennessee, and the daughter of Dr. J. O. Lewis, who came to Pope County in 1850, dying here the following year. Mr. Reynolds is a member of the various degrees of Masonry, Blue Lodge No. 274, Chapter No. 76 and Palestine Com-

mandery No. 7, all of Russellville. He has been secretary of the chapter for nine years, and recorder of the commandery for five years. He owns a neat cottage in Russellville which he erected in 1889, and is one of the representative citizens. He has been a member of the Board of Aldermen of many years.

Ben K. Rodgers, Jr., is the junior member of the firm of J. B. Evans & Co., dealers in general merchandise at Russellville, Ark. This firm is well known and highly honored throughout this section, for the members composing it are men of principle, who endeavor at all times to follow the teachings of the Golden Rule. Mr. Rodgers was born in West Point, White County, Ark., November 3, 1868, and with his parents emigrated to this county when twelve years of age, the former being a successful dealer in general merchandise. It may truly be said that the subject of this sketch was reared to mercantile life, for, as soon as old enough he was put to work in the store, and on this account did not receive much schooling. At the age of thirteen years he left home by consent of his parents, and from that time up to the present has been doing for himself. He entered a store in Little Rock, as cash boy, which position he filled for thirteen months, at the end of which time he came to Russellville and obtained a position as clerk in the grocery store of P. L. Bottoms & Son, where he remained one year, then entered the general mercantile establishment of Humphrey & Everts, in which he was a clerk for four years. Since that time he has been a junior member of the firm. Upon Mr. Humphrey selling his interest in the store, the other members of the firm purchased this interest, and now do an annual business of \$20,000. They are also extensive cotton dealers, shipping annually about 500 bales. In addition to this, Mr. Rodgers is associated with Mr. Rankin in the livery business, under the firm name of Rankin & Rodgers, theirs being the only establishment of the kind within a number of miles. They keep an excellent class of horses and vehicles, and their annual business amounts to between \$4,000 and \$5,000. Mr. Rodgers was married on August 15, 1889, to Miss Minnie Rye of Fort Smith, Ark.,

a daughter of J. C. Rye, one of the prominent grocers at that place. Mr. Rodgers has never joined any church, but his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church of this place. He is a Democrat, and socially belongs to Lodge No. 535, of the K. & L. of H. of this place, in which he holds the office of treasurer. He is one of the self made men of the county, and is a very prominent and enterprising young business man. He has the respect of all who know him, and has established a reputation for square dealing which has become widespread. He is liberal in his support of worthy enterprises.

R. F. Roys is the junior member of the well-known and highly honored hardware firm of Love & Roys Hardware Company, of Russellville, Ark. He was born in Kinnandy, Marion County, Ill., January 29, 1867, and when a small lad came with his parents to this State. His father, N. B. Roys, was a hardware merchant and reared his son to a thorough knowledge of this business, although he gave him very meager educational advantages. At the age of twelve years he was obliged to leave school and take charge of the business left by his father, who had died, and he, at that early age, not only assumed charge of the business but also the care of the family fell upon his boyish shoulders, and manfully did he endeavor to heartily discharge every duty that fell upon him. He continued to conduct the business in his mother's name until about four years since, when the business was closed out, the following year being devoted to bringing affairs to a satisfactory termination, and in closing out the milling and lumber business which he had taken up in connection with hardware some three years before. During the following year he was traveling salesman for Bridge & Beach Manufacturing Company of St. Louis, Mo., but during that time was intent on finding a location where he might once more resume the hardware business, this time for himself, and finally settled at Russellville, purchasing out the firm to whom he had sold his former stock, and at the same time formed a partnership with Mr. Love. In the spring of 1890, they formed a joint stock company, and are now doing business under the firm name mentioned above.

Their annual sales amount to some \$10,000, and they are accounted among the most successful firms of the city. Mr. Roys is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and also belongs to the K. of P. of this place. He is liberal in his support of churches, schools and all worthy public enterprises, and he and his wife, whom he married in October, 1889, are noted for their hospitality and liberality. She was a Miss Slocum, of Wisconsin, who was one of the teachers in the schools of this place. Mr. Roy's mother and his younger sister live with him, and his home, which is a pleasant and comfortable one, is in the west part of the city. His most worthy wife was born in the State of New York, January 11, 1870, a daughter of B. F. Slocum.

Dr. D. P. Ruff, Jr., is a prominent member of the medical firm of Kirkseey & Ruff, of Dover, Ark., and was born in Searcy County of this State, in 1852, being a son of D. P. Ruff, Sr., a physician and farmer. On the farm belonging to the latter, the subject of this sketch resided until he was seventeen years of age, and although his opportunities for early education were rather limited, he, by close application and industry, obtained sufficient education for teaching in the public schools of his native county, and used the salary thus obtained to gain a better education, being an attendant of the Academy at Bellefonte, Boone County, Ark. After leaving there he taught another term of school, after which he entered the store of Ellenburg & McDowell, dealers in general merchandise at Marshall, Ark., in which business he was engaged for about two years. During this time his leisure moments were devoted to the study of medicine under the instruction of Dr. Wilson, and after leaving the store he devoted his entire time to this science for one year. He then went to Richland, Ark., where he formed a co-partnership with Dr. B. F. Stephens, and at that place his practice was begun. After this partnership had lasted about eight months Dr. Ruff entered Vanderbilt University of Nashville, Tenn., and after attending a course of lectures in the medical department he returned to Richland and again began practicing. Eight months later he became a stu-

dent in the University of Tennessee, at Nashville, and from this institution he was graduated in 1878. The following five years were spent at Richland, but since that time he has been one of the able and talented physicians of Dover, having already formed a partnership with Dr. Kirkseey as mentioned above. He is in the full sense of the word a self-made man, for he has never had help given him that he has not fully repaid. He has a good reputation as a physician and surgeon, and has made his medical practice a success. By his endeavors he has accumulated quite a fine property, and besides his fine residence has thirty-two acres adjoining in the eastern part of the town, other town property, and a small tract of land lying about four miles from Dover, in Liberty Township. He devotes some attention to the raising of horses and cattle. He was married on November 7, 1878, to Miss Minnie Truett, of Richland, Ark., she being a daughter of H. M. and Elizabeth Truett, and by her he has two sons: Samuel Wirt (born May 9, 1881), and David Henry (born March 18, 1886). The Doctor has always been a Democrat, and is a member of the Masonic order of Dover. He takes an interest in school work, holding the position of director in the town schools, and is liberal in his support of churches as well as all other enterprises of a public nature. He is a member of the State Medical Association. From 1858 to 1861, when he was from six to ten years of age, he was afflicted with a diseased condition of the ear to such an extent that he was not able to attend school, and the war then coming on kept him from school for the following four years, which accounts for his educational disadvantages in early life. On entering school in 1865 he was unable to read, but this state of things did not last long, for he was ambitious and was possessed with a strong desire to become an intelligent man, and made the most of his opportunities. He is one of five sons and two daughters born to Dr. D. P. and Keziah (Smith) Ruff.

William S. Rushing, a son of Burrell Rushing, is one of the most successful farmers of Martin Township, Pope County, Ark., and was here born March 2, 1858. He attended the common schools in

his youth, and at the age of twenty one years began doing for himself, his time being devoted to tilling the soil on rented land in the neighborhood. At that time he had a small pair of mules, given him by his father, and 5 cents in money, this being his only capital with which to begin the journey of life. The following fall he bought a piece of land consisting of 200 acres, and on this paid what he could from his summer's work, giving his notes for the balance of purchase money. He has prospered well, and is now the owner of the place, free from all incumbrance. He has seventy acres under cultivation, which are improved by good buildings and an excellent apple and peach orchard. He has interested himself in the raising of cattle and hogs, and takes great interest in keeping up with the times in his mode of farming and the improvement of his place. He was married November 29, 1879, to Miss Isabel Latimer, daughter of Isom P. Latimer, of Howard County, Ark., by whom he has three children: William Odus, Joseph Claud and Nettie Maden. The family are members in good standing of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which he holds the office of elder, and politically he is a Democrat. He has always been a great reader, and aims to keep fully posted on the affairs of church and state, and is liberal in his support of churches, schools and other public enterprises. His father, Burrell Rushing, was born October 25, 1815 in Middle Tennessee, and in the spring of 1835 came to Pope County, Ark., where he bought and improved a large tract of land. He was married in January, 1843, to Miss Mary Hays, a daughter of John Hays of this county, but she died in 1848, leaving two sons and one daughter. Mr. Rushing was remarried in 1850 to Amanda Maloy, by whom he has had six children, two being now deceased. Mr. Rushing served in the Indian War in Florida, in 1836, for six months. He is one of the thrifty farmers of the county, and is the owner of 200 acres of land, thirty acres of which he cultivates himself and devotes to corn and cotton. He has for many years been a deacon in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and politically he is a Democrat.

Hon. Lawrence Russell, representative to the General Assembly, from Pope County, Ark., and one of the leading attorneys of Russellville, was born in that town in August, 1855, and was the youngest of eleven children born to Dr. Thomas and Mary Ann (Graham) Russell, the father a native of England and the mother of Pennsylvania. Dr. Thomas Russell, the founder of Russellville, was born in the parish of Gateshead, in the county of Durham, England, on June 13, 1801, and was the son of John and Hannah Russell. After enjoying the advantages of some of the literary institutions of England, in which he acquired considerable classical knowledge, he served an apprenticeship of five years under Dr. Thomas Mitchell, who was a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in London. In 1825 he entered Guy's and St. Thomas' Hospitals, London, and from those institutions he received numerous certificates for attendance upon lectures and for proficiency in the various departments. He succeeded in carrying off the first two prizes, namely: The demonstrator's prize and the prize in midwifery. In 1826 he graduated in the Royal College of Surgeons, London, and thereby became a member of that body. After traveling extensively in the continental countries of Europe, he came to America, in 1829, settled near Carlyle, Ill., where his three brothers, James, Edward and John Russell, had preceded him, and was there married in 1832 to Miss Mary A. Graham. In search of a new home and a milder climate he came to Arkansas, and located in the Arkansas River Valley in 1835, one year prior to the admission of the State into the Union. He was eminently successful, both as a physician and surgeon, performing surgical operations that baffled the skill of others. In 1861, when the Civil War began, he had acquired considerable property, but the greater part of this was swept away during that memorable period. He continued an active practitioner until the spring of 1866, when he was stricken with pneumonia, which caused his death on the 13th of April of that year. He was a man of strong will, remarkable memory and vigorous intellect. There now survive him four sons, all of whom reside in Russellville, ex-

cept Albert Russell, who is at Alamo, Lower California; James W. and Thomas J. Russell are engaged in merchandising, and our subject, who is one of the rising young lawyers of the State. The mother's people were from Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Texas at an early date. Hon. Lawrence Russell received his literary education in his native town and at the State University at Fayetteville, where he graduated in 1880 with the degree of A. B. In the sophomore year he took a silver medal for the second best prize for declamation, and in the junior year a gold medal, the only prize offered for oratory, for best original oration. Mr. Russell began the study of law in the fall of 1880, read in the law office of Carter & Wilson, and was licensed to practice in the fall of 1883. Since that time he has been engaged principally in the practice of his profession. He went to Texas in the winter of 1884-85, but returned to his native town in the spring of 1885. He has been quite active in politics, assisted in the canvass of this county for the national and county ticket, in 1888, and in the summer of 1890 was nominated by the Democratic party for the office of representative, being elected September 1, of that year. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, is superintendent of the Sabbath-school, and has been a Sunday-school worker for a number of years. He was elected president of the North-west Arkansas Sunday-school Association in 1887, and served for two years, being re-elected in 1888. He is also a worker for the cause of education, and was elected a member of the school board in the spring of 1889. Mr. Russell owns a farm and town property and the old homestead. He is a member of the K. of P., Russellville Lodge No. 47, and holds the office of vice chancellor. The Arkansas Democrat, a paper published at the capitol of the State, has this to say of Mr. Russell: "Mr. Lawrence Russell, the Democratic nominee for the Legislature from this (meaning Pope) County, was born and raised in Pope. His father, Dr. Russell, was one of the prominent men of that region during the war. The family has always been true to Arkansas, and among the first in every enterprise for its development. Lawrence Rus-

sell is a graduate of the Arkansas Industrial University, a rising lawyer, a Christian gentleman and an orator of no mean repute."

John J. Rye is a well-known planter and cotton-ginner of Pope County, Ark., and his present substantial position in life has been attained entirely through his own efforts. He first saw the light of day in this county in 1839, being born to Christian and P. C. Rye, who were Tennesseans. The father was a planter by occupation, and he and his wife were married in their native State, their union resulting in the birth of ten children, seven of whom are living at the present time: W. T., Mary C. (wife of J. W. Russell), Levina, (wife of J. C. Bonds), John J., Harriet (wife of Alex Bringle), Samuel H., Robert G., and the following children deceased: Eliza A., Stephen and Maggie G. Mr. Rye emigrated from Tennessee to Arkansas, in 1845, and until a short time before his death, which occurred in California, of mountain fever, in 1853, he resided on the farm of 160 acres which he at first purchased. He was deputy sheriff and sheriff of Pope County for some time. His wife, who was an earnest member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, died in 1882. John J. Rye was brought up to the life of a farmer, and has made this his chief calling through life. By the untimely use of his faculties he has become the owner of 490 acres of land, with 350 under cultivation, on which he erected a fine steam cotton-gin in 1889, in which he put new and improved machinery in 1890. He was married in 1863, to Miss Sarah A. Bonds, by whom he became the father of the following children: Charles, Peggy, Eliza, Joshua, Tristram, William E. and Cleveland. The mother of these children died in 1887, and the following year Mr. Rye was married to his present wife, her name being Mrs. Sue H. Porter, whose birth occurred in this county, in 1863. Mr. Rye was a soldier in the Rebellion, enlisting in 1861, in Company A, First Arkansas Cavalry, and took part in the battles of Pea Ridge, Shiloh, Iuka, Farmington, Corinth, Grand Gulf, Baker's Creek, Black River, Vicksburg, Mark's Mill, Saline, and a number of skirmishes. He was wounded by a cannon ball at Baker's Creek, and in the right side by

a piece of shell at Vicksburg. After the war was over he returned home, and engaged in farming, to which calling he has since given his attention. He is a member of Russellville Lodge of the A. F. & A. M., and Russellville Lodge No. 47 of the K. of P. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and are well known for their hospitality, liberality and kindness of heart, throughout this region.

Samuel H. Rye is one of the most successful and prominent farmers of the township in which he lives if not in the county. He was born near his present place of abode March 10, 1849, to Tristram and Peggy (Drummond) Rye, the former going to California in 1853, in which State he died in the spring of that year. He was a farmer, and on going to California left his wife, with ten children, to conduct the farm, and after rearing this family to honorable manhood and womanhood she died in 1880. When nineteen years of age Samuel H. Rye began doing for himself by renting land on the farm he now owns, and in connection with two brothers purchased a fine piece of land, containing 320 acres, upon which he settled. After improving fifteen acres he sold his place and purchased a portion of his present farm, being now the owner of 560 acres, of which 350 acres are under fence and the greater portion in a good state of cultivation. His crops consist mostly of cotton and corn, but he also raises considerable wheat, oats, millet and potatoes with very good success. He is interested in stock-raising, and is trying to work into a better grade of stock, especially hogs. He has a good frame residence, besides all other necessary farm buildings, and has also six good tenement houses on his place, with necessary buildings surrounding. His marriage, which took place in 1870, was to Miss Mattie M. Brown, a daughter of John and Laura Brown of this county, and by her Mr. Rye is the father of six children: R. E., Albert, Nannie, Ella, Stella and Harvey. Mr. Rye was made a Mason at the age of twenty-one years, and is now a member of Silex Lodge in this township, and is also lecturer of the local Farmers' Alliance. Politically he is a Democrat. At one time, in 1872-73, he paid

\$4,000 as security for an acquaintance who was in the mercantile business, and in the year 1880 he met with the loss of his house and all his household goods by fire. He had no insurance, and everything to the value of \$2,000 was a total loss. Notwithstanding these misfortunes he has been successful, for he is an able financier and is industrious and economical.

A. M. Sasbee is a merchant residing in Mill Creek Station, Ark., but he was born in the Lone Star State, June 18, 1838, to Elias and Tempey A. (Clark) Sasbee, who were born, reared and married in Georgia, becoming the parents of six children, three of whom are now living: A. M., W. J. and Lafayette. John W., J. M. and Sarah E. are deceased. The father of these children was a farmer, and in 1841 emigrated from his native State to Texas, and in this State was residing at the time of his death in 1852. His widow died in 1871, and both were members of the Missionary Baptist Church. A. M. Sasbee was married on November 30, 1867, to Miss Sarah E. Shinn, a native of this county, born January 20, 1849, a daughter of John E. and Malinda (Harkins) Shinn, and in time a family of ten children gathered about their board, their names being as follows: James M., Dora A., Mary L., John W., Charles W., Minnie M., Robert S., Jesse H., Sadie and Joseph A. Thinking to better his condition Mr. Sasbee removed from Texas to Arkansas in 1867, and in 1886 took up his abode in Pope County, and has since been engaged in merchandising in Mill Creek Station, but prior to coming here was engaged in farming. He is the owner of 1,940 acres of land, sixty acres of which are under the plow, and in a good state of cultivation. He carries a stock of general merchandise amounting to \$2,500, and owing to his many sterling business principles has built up a good trade. He is a member of Dover Lodge No. 17 of the A. F. & A. M., the K. of H., and Russellville Lodge No. 47 of the K. of P. He and his wife are members of Missionary Baptist Church and he is a Democrat politically, and has been postmaster of Santos since 1886, being appointed under Cleveland. Although he has handed in his resignation twice it has never been accepted, for

he is one of the leading men of this section, perfectly capable, and always prompt and accurate in the discharge of his duties.

Capt. John R. Homer Scott, a highly esteemed and respected citizen of Pope County, was born in St. Genevieve, Mo., October 16, 1813, but was taken to Arkansas in 1819, when but six years of age. He comes of one of the most distinguished families of this country, and is spoken of as a "gentleman of the old school." Among his early friends, and some of them his schoolmates, were C. F. M. Noland, who killed William F. Pope (Capt. Scott's college mate, and nephew of Gov. John Pope) in a duel, Judge George C. Watkins (chief justice of the Supreme Court of Arkansas), James Scull, Robert Cunningham, William E. Ashley, Thomas W. Newton (representative in Congress for Arkansas), Gordon N. Peay, C. C. Danley, B. F. Danley (sheriff of Pulaski County, Ark.), and Robert W. Johnson (United States senator). His father, Hon. Andrew Scott, who was appointed United States judge, of the Territory of Arkansas, was reared in St. Genevieve, and as judge went from there to Arkansas, at the organization of the Territory in 1819. He was a brother of John Scott, who was brother-in-law of the Hon. George W. Jones, and father of G. S. C. Scott, and father also of Mrs. Ben H. Campbell and Mrs. J. Russell Jones, of Chicago, Ill. His birth occurred on August 6, 1789, in Hanover County, Va., and he went with his father, Andrew Scott, and his brother, John Scott, to St. Genevieve, Mo., in 1808. He was married in Potosi, Washington County, Mo., to Miss Eliza Jones, sister of Gen. George W. Jones, and daughter of John Rice Jones, who was one of the judges of the Superior Court of Missouri, and who was an eminent lawyer. Her father figured largely as such, and as a purchaser of the Spanish land grants, his name being frequently found in the reports of the United States General Land Office, at Washington City. Mrs. Scott died at Scotia farm, in Pope County, Ark., where she was buried on April 5, 1835. Judge Scott died at the home of Elijah Truitt, at Norristown, on March 13, 1851, and was buried in Dover Cemetery, in Pope County. He had five sons and two daugh-

ters, the eldest being our subject. Capt. John R. H., the next Augustus W. (now deceased, formerly of Dubuque, Iowa), George S. C. (of McGregor, Iowa), Walter (lived at Modesto, Cal., but now deceased), and Henry C. Scott (residing in Chicago). His daughters are Mrs. Eliza H. Campbell (deceased wife of Ben. H. Campbell, of Chicago, who was United States marshal under Gen. Grant for eight years, and father-in-law of Gen. O. E. Babcock), and Mrs. Elizabeth A. Jones (wife of Hon. J. Russell Jones, also of Chicago). Hon. J. Russell Jones was minister to Belgium under Gen. Grant, was United States marshal for the northern district of Illinois for eight years under President Lincoln, and was also collector of customs at Chicago when Gen. Grant's term expired. John R. H. Scott, Augustus W. Scott and Eliza Campbell were born in Missouri, the others in Arkansas, the youngest two, Elizabeth A. and Henry C., were born on Scotia farm, in Pope County, Ark. Judge Andrew Scott was well known to all the old settlers of Arkansas, having been one of the first public officers who came to the Territory of Arkansas, created by act of Congress March 2, 1819, to take effect July 4, 1819, after his appointment by President Monroe in 1819, to the office of judge of the Superior Court of the Territory. He moved with his family from St. Genevieve, Mo., to this part of Arkansas, and on July 28, 1819, assisted in putting into operation the organic law, and the first government of the territorial capital, which was temporarily established at the village known as Arkansas Post. In 1821 Little Rock became the capital, and he repaired to that place in that or the following year. April 11, 1827, he was made judge of the first district of the Circuit Court of the Territory, and in the spring of 1828 he removed again, coming up the Arkansas river to the Scotia farm, which he purchased of McKay, a Cherokee Indian. This was shortly after the time that these Indians ceded to the United States by treaty that portion of Arkansas Territory, made by Maj. Lovely, and then called Lovely's purchase, and just before their removal to Indian Territory farther west, and now occupied by them. This farm was called Scotia farm, and at that place Judge Scott had a post-office, and

named it Scotia. His son, Capt. John R. H. Scott (our subject), now owns this place, and upon a corner of it is the L. R. & F. S. flag station. Georgetown. Judge Scott was made an assessor soon after the treaty with the Indians, his duty being to assess the improvements made by the Indians upon the land ceded to the Government, and known as Lovely's purchase, in Pope County, then embracing the counties of Pope, Yell, Franklin, Scott, Johnson, Logan, Sebastian, Crawford and Washington. His proceedings for a time created great excitement among the white settlers on those lands, many of whom had purchased their claims from the Indians, the impression among them having been that the Government intended to force them to pay to it the assessor's estimate of the value of such improvements. He discharged this very important duty without any real trouble with the settlers, who were soon convinced that the Government intended no such injustice. Very soon after he was elected county and probate judge, afterward a member of the Legislature, and then a delegate from Pope County to the Constitutional Convention of 1836, when Arkansas was admitted into the Union as a State. He also took the United States census for Pope County, in 1850, and filled other positions of honor and profit, both State and Federal. In 1820 or 1821 Judge Scott fought a duel with Joseph Seldon, both being at that time on the territorial bench together as judges of the Superior Court, and Judge Seldon was killed at the first fire. Judge Scott was unhurt. The duel was fought on an island in the Mississippi River, near Helena, Ark. Hon. Nimrod Menifee (who was subsequently killed in a desperate encounter with a man named Phillips, in Conway County, after giving his adversary a pistol wound from which he also died a year later), was the second and surgeon of Judge Scott.

On June 18, 1828, at Little Rock, in an unfortunate encounter with Gen. E. Hogan (who was the assailant, and a man weighing over 270 pounds, and of Herculean strength, while Judge Scott did not weigh much over 130 pounds), Judge Scott was felled to the floor by Gen. Hogan. Upon regaining his feet he drew a sword (which he usually

carried, it being a present from Maj. William Ball and with it he gave Gen. Hogan four wounds, killing him almost instantly, but not before the General had taken it from Judge Scott, and made a deadly thrust at him, piercing through the cravat around the latter's throat. Immediately surrendering to the United States marshal, Judge Scott had his case examined in the proper courts, which at once discharged him, the killing being regarded as justifiable. Judge Andrew Scott would have been a man of marked distinction at any time or in any locality in the United States, and was peculiarly so in his day and in the Western country. His history constitutes an important part of that of his adopted State, and the vigor of his intellect his calm conservatism and the clearness exhibited in his judicial opinions published in the Supreme Court reports will give him prominence, especially with the bar and bench of the State forever. Capt. John R. Homer Scott is a well-known man throughout the State of Arkansas, and is a most honorable old gentleman. He is a man of ability and modest merit, declining at two general elections calls through the newspapers from a large number of citizens, to run for Congress in the Fourth District. He has outlived nearly all his cotemporaries in this State, and yet he is a man of much vigor of mind and body. Among those cotemporaries in Arkansas who were his early friends and schoolmates, and who were not only well-known in the State, but many of them throughout the country, a few names may be found in the first part of this sketch. Such was his moral integrity and social position, that though licensed, but not a practicing lawyer, he has several times been elected special judge of the circuit court, a distinction conferred upon him purely as a matter of honor. At the trial in Pope Circuit Court of the State *vs.* P. O. Cheaney for the seduction of Miss Head, when the gray-haired old men, with wives and daughters, heard the young lady, as a witness, tell the truthful story of her dishonor, their honest hearts burned with indignation, and quite a number of them called upon Capt. Scott to take a fee to assist the prosecution, so anxious were they that such a monstrous crime, both legally and socially, should be

punished, and female virtue and purity protected. Of course he declined to act as they desired, but who would not be proud of such evidence of respect and confidence coming from those who have known him as neighbor and friend for many years.

The North Iowa Times says: "The St. Louis Republican of a recent date publishes an interesting paper that was recently read before the St. Louis Historical Society by Gen. Truman A. Rosier, of St. Genevieve, Mo., relating to a few former residents of the latter place, viz.: Ex-Senator George W. Jones, Ex Gov. Henry Dodge, Gen. A. C. Dodge, Ex-Senator Lewis F. Linn and Judge Andrew Scott. Dr. Linn was in the United States Senate representing Missouri from 1833 to 1843. Henry Dodge, after serving as captain in the Black Hawk War and filling several minor offices, was elected to Congress from Wisconsin, was afterward governor of the State, and then United States Senator from 1851 to 1857. Augustus C. Dodge, his son, was born in St. Genevieve, Mo., in 1812, and after filling several offices of lower grade, moved to Iowa Territory, and after this became a State, was elected as United States senator, being cotemporary with his father, who, as before stated, represented in the same capacity the adjoining State of Wisconsin. Gen. Dodge was afterward sent as minister to Spain, and was the first of our ministers to address the court in the Spanish language, as he did in his valedictory to Queen Isabella. Besides the two Dodges, father and son, Dr. Linn, a half brother of Gen. Dodge and Hon. George W. Jones, above named, the little village of St. Genevieve had also the Hon. John Scott, a delegate to Congress from the Territory of Missouri, and afterward a member of the Lower House of Congress for the State of Missouri. Hon John Scott was the father of George Dodge Scott, now living in Dubuque, Iowa, and brother-in-law to Hon. George W. Jones, before mentioned. The late Hon. Lewis V. Bogy was also reared in St. Genevieve, and died some years ago while a senator in Congress from Missouri, his residence being at the time of his death in St. Louis. Hon. James H. Relf was once a resident of the same old French village,

but afterward moved to Potosi, Washington County, where his death occurred. He was a member of Congress from Missouri, and a brother of Mrs. Dr. Linn. George W. Jones, the brother-in-law of Judge Andrew Scott, is still living in Iowa, and is a man of great distinction, having held with honor to himself and country many offices, both military and civil. He was born in Vincennes, Ind., in 1804, and removed to St. Genevieve in 1808 or 1809, being a drummer boy in the War of 1812, whilst a student of Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky. He acted as an officer in the body-guard of Gen. La Fayette in 1824, when that famous General was on a visit to the United States. Having had the office of United States clerk tendered him without solicitation, by Judge Peck, he removed to, and was elected a delegate to Congress from the Territory of Michigan in 1835, being that year appointed pension agent by Gen. Cass. He married at St. Genevieve Miss Josephine Gregoire, a descendant of an old and highly respected French and German family who had moved to Upper Louisiana in very early times. He was second to Jonathan Cilley of Maine, who was killed in Washington City in 1838 in a duel with Graves of Kentucky. He was surveyor-general of Wisconsin and Iowa from 1839 to 1841, and clerk of the United States Court from 1841 to 1845, after which he was re-appointed surveyor-general by President Polk. When Iowa became a State in 1846 he was elevated from that office to that of United States senator, where he remained until 1859, when he was appointed minister to Bogota, United States of Columbia. He returned home after the commencement of the Civil War, and was soon after arrested by order of Secretary Seward, on an unwarranted charge and confined in Fort La Fayette until Secretary Stanton relieved him in February, 1862."

Judge Andrew Scott, who is spoken of in the foregoing article, together with his wife, both of whom died and were buried in Pope County many years ago, have very recently been disinterred and removed to Russellville, where they have been re-interred by their son, our much-esteemed and

respected fellow-citizen, John R. Homer Scott, who also removed, at the same time and to the same place, his wife and daughter from the Dover Cemetery. He had all placed in solid stone vaults, cemented, and air and water tight. Over all of them he has erected the most beautiful and costly Italian marble monument to be found in the country, with a very handsome statue of superior Italian marble, manufactured in Italy, ten feet and one inch high, and resting on the top of the monument is a figure five feet and one inch high, representing Hope, with an anchor and cord fully and elaborately chiseled and executed by a master hand, exhibiting the most superb sculptural polish of anchor, cord, drapery and life-like form and feature that can be placed upon marble. Reverence for our ancestors, living or dead, has in all ages been regarded as the greatest of all virtues; and this handsome monument erected by Capt. Scott, chiefly in honor of his father, is a most worthy tribute by a noble son to the memory of his distinguished sire. Of the late Mrs. Scott, (wife of Capt. John Scott) who sleeps beneath the same monument, and a lady greatly admired for her many excellent qualities, a prominent minister of the gospel upon reading the inscription to her memory on the monument, said: "I knew her well; all that is there said in her praise is true, especially of her boundless charity. For years I have lived a near neighbor to her, with a wife gradually dying of consumption, and as often as the day came, the good Mrs. Scott came to see her, and never did she come with her charitable hand empty. All her words were kindness and sympathy."

Capt. Scott's grandfather was Andrew Scott, a native of Scotland who came to New York and he and his brothers having lost their parents at sea, and being without friends or means in the new world were bound out as apprentices. He died in St. Genevieve, Mo. He was married, in Maryland to Miss Elizabeth Ferguson. Capt. Scott's paternal uncles were John Scott (delegate in Congress from Missouri from 1816 to 1819), the prop of the family, in his father's old age and an eminent criminal lawyer in Missouri. He married

Miss Parr first, and then married a sister of Hon. George W. Jones by whom he had two children: George D. Scott of Dubuque, Iowa, and Emily, now Mrs. Wilson, wife of Samuel F. Wilson, an attorney of San Francisco, Cal. The other uncle, George W. Scott, married Miss Nancy Dodge, daughter of Gen. Henry Dodge, and was United States marshal for the Territory of Arkansas under President Monroe. Capt. Scott's maternal uncles were George W. Jones (of Dubuque, Iowa, as above stated), Augustus Jones (lately living at La Grange, Tex. (now deceased), who was United States marshal of Missouri under President Jackson), John Rice Jones (who was the first postmaster general of the Texan republic), and Myers F. Jones (who was several times a member of the Missouri Legislature, but who removed to Texas in 1841, in which State he received his final summons). Capt. John Scott was a graduate from St. Joseph's College, Bardstown, Ky., in 1827. Among others of his classmates at this college were Robert W. Johnson (afterward United States Senator from Arkansas and William F. Pope (who was killed in a duel in Arkansas by C. F. M. Noland). Capt. Scott read law in the office of his father at Little Rock in 1828-29, and was admitted to the bar in 1848, but has never practiced. In 1828 he moved with his father to Pope County, Ark., and there he has resided ever since, with the exception of two years, 1834-35, after his marriage, which he spent in Johnson County. He carried on a farm for several years, and from 1847 to 1853 he was engaged in merchandising at Dover. During the war he lost fifteen negroes, and from 1867 to 1872 he was again engaged in mercantile pursuits. He is the owner of two farms, one on the Arkansas River consisting of 500 acres and the other, consisting of 600 acres, near Dover. One half of each is under cultivation. He owns lots and buildings at Eureka Springs, and is worth, all together, not less than \$40,000, all the result of his own industry and perseverance. One of his first expeditions to make money was to take a flatboat, loaded with cattle and corn, down to New Orleans. In 1853 he crossed the plains to California with several hundred head of cattle, obtaining fabulous prices

for them, realizing \$100 per head. In 1838 Capt. Scott became a Master Mason in Franklin Lodge No. 9, Johnson County, but was a member of no other secret organization. He was a Whig in politics until the formation of the Democratic party and then became a Democrat from necessity. In 1878 he was a member of the State Democratic Central Committee. He opposed secession until it became an accepted fact. Capt. Scott has held many positions of trust and honor, and it may truthfully be said of him that the offices which he has had the honor to fill, sought the man and not the man the office. From 1842 to 1850 he was clerk of the circuit, county and probate courts and *ex-officio* recorder of Pope County. In 1873 he was State Senator for Pope, Conway and Searcy Counties, and in 1874 he served as a member of the Constitutional Convention (of the State of Arkansas) from Pope County. He has served twice as a special judge of the circuit court at Dover. Many years previous to this (in 1830) he served as deputy United States marshal under his uncle, George W. Scott (United States marshal for the Territory of Arkansas), and in that capacity took the first census of Pope County. In 1836 Capt. Scott commanded a volunteer company of United States Cavalry under Gen. E. P. Gaines, during the Florida War, and hence his title of captain. In 1861 he raised a company for State service, which was transferred to the Confederate service, and he commanded a squadron of four companies, serving in the army until, in consequence of sickness, he was compelled to retire from the field. He participated in the battles of Elk Horn and Farmington. He was married in Johnson County, Ark., on December 11, 1834, to Miss Nancy Evans Jamison, a native of Potosi, Mo., born May 16, 1816, and the daughter of Judge George Jamison of Johnson County, Ark. Her father was a native of the Keystone State, of Scotch descent, and was a millwright by trade. Her mother, formerly Miss Mary D. Logan, was of a Kentucky family, originally from Pennsylvania. She was a cousin of James Logan, who was a member of the Legislature from Missouri and Creek agent at Verdigris, Indian Territory. Mrs. Scott was a charming,

pleasant lady to meet and was remarkably handsome. She died on October 13, 1878, in full communion with the Methodist Episcopal Church South. By his marriage Capt. Scott became the father of three children: Andrew H. Scott (who was born at Dover, Ark., on December 18, 1840, taking his literary degree at Exeter College, N. H., and his medical degree from the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. He is now one of the first physicians of Little Rock. He married Miss R. Kate Embry, daughter of Col. Ben T. Embry, who is a merchant and planter of Atkins, Ark. They have four children: Ben Embry, John R. Homer, Leonora and Andrew Horrace), Mary Eliza Scott (born at Dover on August 11, 1844, and died September 4, 1860, and whose birth is erroneously stated in the work of the Encyclopedia of the New West as being in 1834), and Leonora Augusta, (born at Dover on October 16, 1847, and educated at Little Rock and Fayetteville. She married H. Clabe Howell, a merchant, a member of the Legislature and a native of Kentucky. He died June 21, 1884, leaving these children: Andrew R. (a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, Pennsylvania, living at Little Rock), Emma Scott, Augustus H., Henry A., Kate E. and Mary. Mrs. Howell was married, the second time, on July 2, 1857, to George Eller Howell, a nephew of her former husband. One child, Elbert Homer, was the result of this union. Capt. Scott is not a member of any church, but is a believer in the Christian religion. Besides his own children, Capt. Scott has raised about nine orphan children.

James R. Shinn. In all ages of the world, industry, perseverance and energy where intelligently applied, have achieved a result which could have been gained only by having one object in view and improving every opportunity to ultimately attain that object. Mr. Shinn's operations as a farmer have resulted satisfactorily, and he is now the owner of about 170 acres of good farming land with seventy under cultivation. He was born in Pope County, Ark., on April 3, 1842, a son of L. C. and Nellie (Tucker) Shinn, who were born in North Carolina in 1814 and 1818, respectively, in which State their marriage also oc-

curred. To them the following children were born: Elizabeth M., Martha L., James R., Mary A., Silas M., Eliza M., Sarah J. and Laura A. (deceased). L. C. Shinn was a farmer and stone mason and after his removal to Arkansas in 1841 he followed these callings. He entered here 160 acres of timberland, and soon cleared enough space to build a log cabin. He improved his property in other ways afterward and erected him a good frame residence in which he died on September 7, 1885. He was justice of the peace of Clark Township for three or four terms, and was a member of the Christian Church, of which his wife was also a member at the time of her death. James R. Shinn commenced life for himself as a farmer on rented land, and his first crop was put in with one steer. In 1861 he enlisted in Company E, Fifteenth Arkansas Regiment, C. S. A., and participated in the engagements at Elk Horn, Corinth, Grand Gulf and Baker's Creek, being wounded in the last named engagement by a gunshot in the right breast. He was then paroled and returned home, where he was married, in 1865, to Miss Jemimah E. Smith, a North Carolinian by birth, born August 14, 1846. Their union has been blessed in the birth of thirteen children: Charles L., Joyce L., Dosey F., (wife of James Sasbee), Amanda M., James R., Psyche, Lulu E., Jessie L., Elizabeth M., Katie and George D. James W. and Thomas J. are deceased. Mr. Shinn has served several years as justice of the peace of Clark Township, is a liberal contributor to worthy enterprises, and he and his wife are earnest members of the Christian Church. His property is improved with fair buildings and every thing about the place shows that a man of thrift and industry has charge of affairs.

Hon. N. D. Shinn has long been connected with the farming interests of this section, and as an honest man and law-abiding citizen, has no superior. He was born in the Old North State, August 27, 1819, to Silas M. and Elizabeth (Little) Shinn, also of that State. The father was surveyor of the county in which he lived, and was married in his native State, his union resulting in the birth of thirteen children, four now living: Thomas J., Silas M., N. D., and Eliza (wife of C.

F. Reed). The following are the names of the children that are deceased: B. D. R., Jackson, L. C., James M., John O., Sarah, Peeny M. and a pair of twins, who died unnamed. After the father's death, which occurred in North Carolina, about 1821 or 1822, the mother moved westward, and in Pope County, Ark., passed from life, in 1852, an earnest Christian, and a member in good standing of the Methodist Episcopal Church. N. D. Shinn was married in Montgomery County, N. C., in 1837, to Miss Hester Brooks, who was born there in 1822, a daughter of William and Tempey (Tucker) Brooks. Seven sons and two daughters have been born to the union of Mr. and Mrs. Shinn, the following of whom are living: James M. (residing in Texas), Alphas M. (a farmer, of this county), Marion R., Henry L., Alexander B. and Jennie (wife of J. F. Munday, of Russellville). The following are those deceased: William E., John F. (who was killed in the battle of Corinth, Miss.), and Pauline V. In 1839 Mr. Shinn came to this State, from North Carolina, and settled on some Government land, which he improved, being now the owner of 1,200 acres, 500 acres being river bottom land, with 350 acres under cultivation. His home place consists of 700 acres, and of this 150 are under cultivation. This land is very valuable, for in addition to being a fine farming tract, it is all underlaid with coal. In 1877 he erected, on his land, a good frame residence, and his other buildings are substantial and commodious. He has an excellent apple, peach and pear orchard near his residence, and on his river bottom farm is a fine, steam cotton gin. He has always been a staunch Democrat, and the admirable services he has rendered his party were recognized at different times, and he has served in a number of different official capacities. He first held the responsible position of probate judge for six years, was justice of the peace of his township about the same length of time, and was elected to the State Legislature from Pope County in 1874, receiving 1,200 of the 2,223 votes cast. He and his worthy wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he has attained to the Chapter in the Russellville Lodge, of the A. F. & A. M.

Zachariah Sinclair, farmer, Hector, Ark. Among those who deservedly rank among the progressive and substantial agriculturists of Pope County, is the above mentioned gentleman, who is the owner of an excellent farm in this county. His parents, James R. and Nancy C. (Noel) Sinclair, were natives of North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively, and were married in the last named State. They removed to Arkansas in 1839, settled in Pope County, where, after living until 1855, they took up land. The twelve children born to this union are named as follows: Mary T. (wife of P. H. Brant), Zachariah, Virginia (wife of G. A. Bishop, deceased), Sarah A. (in Searcy County), Franklin P. (in Center Township), James H. (in Hector, Ark.), William (deceased), and four others who died in infancy. At the age of eighteen years, Zachariah began working for himself as an agriculturist, and in 1862 he was married. The fruits of this union were two children: James A. (deceased), and William Francis. Mrs. Sinclair died in 1865, and in February, 1867, Mr. Sinclair was married to Miss Winnie E. Bishop, a native of Tennessee. About 1870 Mr. Sinclair homesteaded the land on which he now resides, consisting of eighty acres, of which he has thirty acres under cultivation. He is also the owner of twenty acres in the bottom along Illinois Bayou, of which he has about fifteen acres under cultivation. His principal productions are cotton and corn. In connection with his farming industry Mr. Sinclair has been employed to some extent with his carpenter trade, also wagon-making, although he has never served an apprenticeship at either. To his last marriage were born these children: Siney C. (wife of A. D. Poe), George W., John W., Margaret E., Martha E., Rhoda J., Ella M., Henry W. and Lulu J. Two are deceased.

Harrison Smith, a prosperous merchant at London Station, Ark., was born in Tennessee January 16, 1841, to John W. and Malinda (Neill) Smith, who were born in South Carolina and North Carolina in 1818 and 1821, respectively. They were married, in Tennessee, December 12, 1839, and their union was blessed by the birth of nine children, six being now alive, of whom the subject of this sketch is the eldest. The other

members are Wyatt (a farmer in Sebastian County, Ark.), Narcissa (wife of John Maxwell, of Sebastian County, Ark.), Louisa (wife of Edward Gifford, of Polk County, Fla.), Luitia (wife of J. C. Williams, of Catoosa County, Ga.), Anna (wife of Dr. S. C. Burgess, of London, Ark.), and the following children who are deceased: Thomas M., Penelton and George. The parents of these children were Baptists. The father is now residing in Tennessee. The mother died in November, 1883. The former was a soldier in the Confederate Army for a short time during the Rebellion, and was in the hospital service. H. Smith, the immediate subject of this sketch, began life for himself in 1865 on rented land, and the same year was married to Miss Mary E. Lee, a native of South Carolina, born July 30, 1841, a daughter of Richard and Lettie (Smith) Lee. Mr. Smith enlisted in Company A, Forty-third Regiment of Arkansas Infantry, Confederate States Army, August 7, 1861, and was on active duty until the close of the war, when he returned home, and, as above stated, began following the plow as a means of livelihood, an occupation which received his attention until 1880. In 1872 he moved to Arkansas, and until 1878 was a resident of Woodruff County. In 1882 he moved to Dover, and after following the life of a merchant in that place for two years, has since followed the same occupation at London Station, where he carries a stock of general merchandise to the amount of \$2,500. He is the owner of twenty-four acres of land, besides some town lots, and on one of the latter he has a comfortable frame residence. He also owns the store in which he does business. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and are among the substantial citizens of the county.

L. M. Smith, proprietor of the Russellville steam grist-mill, planing-mill, cotton-gin and wool-carding-mill, was born in Mississippi in 1836, and was the third in a family of seven children, born to John and Prudence (Marshall) Smith, the father a native of the Palmetto State and the mother of the Bay State. The father was a bricklayer and plasterer by trade, and came to Mississippi when about thirty-five years of age. There his death

occurred in November, 1858. The mother died in Arkansas in 1882. L. M. Smith was reared in Mississippi until about ten years of age, and then, without permission of his parents, left home suddenly and engaged with a party of railroad surveyors with whom he remained one year. He then entered the railroad shops at Huntsville and there learned his trade as engineer and machinist. After spending seven years in the shop he then went on the Memphis & Charleston Railroad as an engineer for fourteen years, was then on the Mobile & Ohio for one year and was then for a time on the Great Western. Later yet he was on the Memphis & Little Rock Railroad for five years. In 1877 he came to Pope County, settled at Russellville and at once began the erection of his present business in partnership with Harker & Terrence, whom he soon bought out. He began with a grist-mill and became the owner of the first steam-mill in town, the same having three run of stones. He put in a wool carding machine in 1879, and now has a durable machine. He started the gin on a small scale in 1882, and now has, perhaps, the second best gin in the State. He has sailer elevators to move cotton, a Thomas' direct steam press, with a capacity of thirty bales of cotton per day. During a four months' season, and during 1889-90 he ginned 1,000 bales. In 1885 he added a planing mill, and has since put in new and improved planers. In 1887 he put in an engine of sixty-horse power. The building occupies a couple of acres of land and is valued at about \$15,000. In 1879 Mr. Smith erected his present residence, and is also the owner of five tenant houses. He owns a farm of 260 acres in two tracts, all good timber, and is a thorough, wide-awake and enterprising citizen. He was married in 1858, to Miss Sarah Harris of Alabama, and to this union were born six children—a son and five daughters—all living: Mary Frances, Georgia A., Willie Lulu, Sarah K., all of whom are married, and Robert and Ida May. Mr. Smith is a member of the Christian and his wife and children are members of the Baptist Church. He showed his appreciation of secret organizations by becoming a member of the A. F. & A. M. and the K. of P. He is a member of all the orders of Masonry.

R. H. Smith, machinist and foundryman, and a member of the firm of Smith & Little, was born in North Carolina, in 1828, and was the fifth of eleven children born to William and Catherine (Burkhead) Smith, both natives also of the Old Tar State. The father was a farmer, but also carried on the trades of blacksmith and wagon-maker. He came to Arkansas in 1854, settled in Pope County and started a shop six miles northwest of Russellville. There he had a good trade, and made wagons for most of the county. He also bought 256 acres and to this he added from time to time until he became the owner of large tracts of land, much of it river bottom land. He cleared much of this land and here resided until his death, in 1887, at the age of eighty-two years. He had always enjoyed good health. The mother died about the same time. Our subject has three sisters and one brother residing in this county. He followed farming until the breaking out of the war, and then flung aside his implements of peace to take up the weapons of warfare. He enlisted in Company E, Fifteenth Arkansas Regiment, and was in the battle of Elk Horn, but soon went east of the Mississippi River, where he participated in the battles of Farmington, Corinth and Port Gibson, and was taken prisoner at the latter place. He was retained at Alton prison for six weeks, and was then exchanged at City Point, after which he came home. Later he enlisted again, was captured and confined at Little Rock, where he was at the time of the surrender. Returning home he engaged in farming, followed this for several years, and was very successful. He bought 350 acres and soon had 100 acres under cultivation. About 1875 he began the mill business, at Mill Creek, and had a good outfit and an excellent trade. This he sold in 1884, and at once started his foundry and machine shop, manufacturing stoves. The firm also do a general repairing business, employ two men and sometimes more, and are the owners of the foundry which is a good building. Mr. Smith was married in the fall of 1859, to Miss Martha Shinn, who is the daughter of Littleton Shinn, a pioneer of this locality. Of the following, named nine children born to this union six are

now living: Jesse Lee, Mary F., Sarah Ellen, Lenora (deceased), Oenata (deceased), Thomas (deceased), Mattie, Florence and Franklin. Mr. Smith has a farm of 150 acres and a residence in town. Aside from his foundry enterprise, he is also engaged in the grocery business in partnership with R. C. Brown, and they are erecting a two-story brick building. Mr. Smith is a good business man and is successful and prosperous.

James L. Tate. Not without justice Mr. Tate is conceded to be among the prominent and successful agriculturists of Pope County, Ark., for he is, and has been, meeting with substantial success in pursuing his calling. He was born in Johnson County, Ark., February 24, 1849, and although he received but little early education on account of the opening of the war, he has since become one of the well-informed and intelligent men of the county. He remained on his father's farm until he was nineteen years of age, after which he began renting land for himself, and in 1877 bought the land where he now lives, from the Railroad Company. This he immediately settled on and commenced improving, being now the owner of 167 acres, fifty-five of which are in a good state of cultivation. This is mostly valley land and very productive, and as he has made every endeavor to bring his land into a fine state of cultivation, he has one of the finest places in the county for its size. It is all under good fence, and in addition to this he tills 350 acres adjoining, devoting it to the raising of cotton, corn, oats and wheat. His cotton yields from two-thirds to one bale of cotton to the acre, and corn averages about forty-five bushels. He raises large numbers of mules and other stock for his own use, which are admirably housed during the winter months, and he has an excellent frame residence. He has a young orchard of about 200 apple trees, besides peach, cherry and plum trees in abundance. He is up with the times in regard to cultivation, having the latest improved farming utensils, and in addition to his residence he has five houses for tenants, each with necessary outbuildings. On December 28, 1868, he was married to Miss Emeline Jones, a daughter of Thomas and Mary Salma (Hise) Jones, of Johnson County,

but formerly from Northeastern Georgia. Mr. Tate and his wife have four children: Oscar S., Mary Ann, Mattie M. and Dora Jane. Mr. Tate has felt the loss of an early education, and is trying to give his children every opportunity. He and his family worship in the Primitive Baptist Church, and he is a liberal supporter of churches, schools, etc. He and his wife are noted for their hospitality and are honored citizens of this county.

Van Tomlinson is one of the largest land owners and most prominent farmers of Dover Township, Pope County, Ark. He was born in Pulaski County, Ky., August 20, 1833, and when three years of age was brought to this county by his parents, Charles and Susan (Wood) Tomlinson, who were also born in Pulaski County, Ky., and at the time of the birth of the subject of this sketch were residing in the town of Somerset, where the father was keeping a hotel and managing a dry-goods store. He was sheriff of Pulaski County for a number of years, but upon coming to Arkansas he purchased and entered Government land, which he immediately began improving and cultivating. He died in 1873, his wife having departed this life some four years previously, having borne him four sons and four daughters, the only member of which family now living being Van. He received the education and rearing of the average farmer's boy of that day, his advantages, of course, were very meager, and when he was fifteen years of age his father went to California in search of gold, and he was left to care for the family. This he continued to do until he was eighteen years of age, when he, too, went to the "Eldorado of the West," but remained only a few months, when he returned home. Previous to this, however, he had purchased eighty acres of land and was doing for himself, his father allowing him all he could make after the wants of the family were supplied. He improved his eighty-acre farm and sold it some fifteen years afterward, then purchasing 200 acres in the same neighborhood, which he has since finely improved and still owns. He is now the owner of 300 acres, on which is erected a good frame residence, besides houses for his tenants. All his buildings are excellent, and cotton and corn are his principal crops,

fifty-five acres being devoted to the former, which promises a good crop. He is interested also, to some extent, in stock raising. In June, 1865, he was married to Miss Margaret Hobbs, a daughter of James Hobbs, of this county, by whom he has four children: Charles, Mary A., Nora J. and Mattie May. The eldest son was married in August, 1888, to Miss Jeffrie Henderson, who died in May, 1890. Mr. Tomlinson is a Democrat, and, although not a member of any church, he is very liberal in his support of all churches, benevolent enterprises, etc., and is especially interested in schools. He is very pushing and enterprising, and his example of earnest and sincere endeavor to succeed in life is well worthy the imitation of the rising generation.

J. B. Turnbow, farmer and miller, Caglesville, Ark. Mr. Turnbow is a native of Arkansas, born in October, 1855, and is the son of John and Catharine (Noles) Turnbow, both natives of Tennessee, in which State they were married. The parents came to Arkansas about 1852. To their marriage were born eleven children. J. B. Turnbow started out to fight life's battles for himself when twenty-one years of age, and engaged in farming on rented land. He was married in 1877 to Miss Oreltha Hamilton, a native of Arkansas and the daughter of Hugh Hamilton and wife, formerly a Miss Vaughan. In 1883 Mr. Turnbow purchased 160 acres of land and built a good frame addition to his house. Since then he has cleared about forty-five acres and is now erecting a good house. In 1890 he purchased a third interest in a saw-mill, which he operates in association with Mr. Shrone and Mr. Hamilton. The capacity of the mill is from 8,000 to 10,000 feet of pine lumber per day. Mr. Turnbow still carries on his farm on which he raises principally corn, cotton and oats, his land averaging twenty-five bushels of corn or two-thirds of a bale of cotton to the acre. He also raises considerable stock, including mules, horses and hogs. He was the youngest of the following named children: Elizabeth, Caroline, Martha, Dona, Tennessee, Lou, Margaret, William, Andrew and Cross. His marriage resulted in the birth of six children: Martin Luther, James Walter, Lou

V., Robert L., Bertha (deceased) and Ona. The father of our subject died in 1886, and was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which the mother was also a member. J. B. Turnbow was elected constable in September, 1890, and possesses all the requisites necessary to fill that position in an able and efficient manner. He is a Mason, a member of Scottsville Lodge, and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which Mr. Turnbow is deacon.

William J. Voss, farmer, Hector, Ark. This enterprising citizen of Jackson Township, Pope County, Ark., was originally from Tennessee, his birth occurring in Lawrence County, September 2, 1839, and is the son of Robert and Charlotte (Mitchell) Voss, natives also of the Big Bend State. They were the parents of fifteen children, who are named in the order of their births, as follows: Wiley, Allen, Caroline (deceased), Rebecca (wife of James Beard), William J., Joseph (now in Texas), Sarah (wife of James Walters), Mary (deceased), John, Newton, Emeline, and four others deceased. William J. Voss received a very limited education, his whole schooling consisting of three months in a free school in Middle Tennessee, but he is a man of observation, and this, with his experience, has gained him a good business education. He was married, in 1857, to Miss Susan J. Pennington, a native of Tennessee, whose parents, Jacob and Araminta (Harrison) Pennington, were both natives of Tennessee. Four children were born to this union: Emeline (wife of Hugh Mansker), Frank P., Laquincy and William Robert, all living. Mr. Voss and family left Tennessee and emigrated to Arkansas, in 1858, settling in Pope County, but afterward removed to Yell County, thence to Searey County, where his wife died, in 1868. In 1869 Mr. Voss purchased 120 acres of land in the last named county, and improved seventy-five acres, but sold it all in 1881. He then purchased his present property, consisting of 160 acres, with eighty acres under cultivation. This he has further improved by putting up new and substantial buildings, erecting two new houses on his farm, which has more than trebled in value under his management. Later he added forty acres more to his farm.

In 1869 Mr. Voss was married to Miss Mary T. Williams, a native of Arkansas, and the daughter of John and Mary (Simms) Williams, the former a native of Tennessee, and the latter of Alabama. To Mr. and Mrs. Voss have been born ten children, nine of whom are living: James A. (Gleason), Philander M., John Morris, Victoria Ellen, Nathaniel S., Sally, Wiley A., Aranna May, Joseph L. and Benjamin Harrison. Mr. Voss was conscripted in the Confederate Army, but enlisted in the Federal Army, in Company D, Second Arkansas Cavalry, under Col. Phelps, and served from 1864 to the close of the war. He was detached from his regiment near the close of the war, and has never been discharged. After cessation of hostilities Mr. Voss resumed agricultural pursuits, and this he has continued up to the present time. He is engaged in stock-raising in connection with agricultural pursuits, and is wide-awake and enterprising. He keeps a good grade of stock, and in the management of everything connected with his farm he displays excellent judgment and thoroughness. Mrs. Voss is a member of the Baptist Church.

Judge Jeremiah G. Wallace, judge of the Fifth Judicial District, is a native of Fulton County, Ky., born January 2, 1859, and was sixth in a family of seven children born to James and Mary E. (Goldshy) Wallace. The father was also a native of the Blue-Grass State, and was an agriculturist by occupation. He was married in Tennessee, and died in the year 1858, in Kentucky. The mother died in 1853. Both were members of the Baptist Church. The paternal grandfather, Andrew Wallace, was born on the Emerald Isle, and was immediately brought to America by his parents, who were Calvinists. They came to this country about 1792, settled in the Palmetto State, and here Andrew grew to manhood, and was married. At the age of twenty-three years he went to Kentucky, and later moved to West Tennessee, where he remained until 1860. He then came to Arkansas, located in Pope County, and there his death occurred in 1873. He and wife were also members of the Baptist Church. The maternal grandfather, Edward Goldshy, was a native of North Carolina,

and died in North Carolina. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. Judge Jeremiah G. Wallace was reared by his grandparents, with whom he came to Arkansas, and his educational facilities were not of the best, for he never attended school more than about nine months altogether. After the war he was engaged in agricultural pursuits, until about eighteen years of age, after which he taught school in Polk County for about three years, and also clerked for some time. He began the study of law while teaching, and was admitted to the bar in the fall of 1873. In the fall of 1875 he returned to Dover, opened an office for one year, and then went to Ann Arbor, entering the law department of the University of Michigan, from which he graduated in the spring of 1877. From there he returned to Dover, and in the spring of 1878 he came to Russellville, where he has remained ever since. In 1882 he was elected prosecuting attorney, and re-elected to this position in 1884. He was candidate for circuit judge in 1889, and was elected to that position on September 1, 1890. Success is the best test of merit in this life, and Judge Wallace is in every way a successful man. He is a staunch and willing friend, a compliment that is equal to any that may be paid him in these days of selfish and sordid ambitions, and he is a self-made man, what he has won in the way of this world's goods and personal achievements being wholly due to his own good fighting qualities. He was married in the spring of 1878 to Miss Mirand Berry, a native of Leeds, England, and the daughter of Joseph Berry, who came to America about 1859. To the Judge and Mrs. Wallace were born six children: Mabel, Mary Elizabeth, Catherine, Lewis A., Grace and Robert. Mrs. Wallace is a member of the Episcopal Church. Judge Wallace is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the K. of P. and the K. of H. He is the owner of a fine farm, seventy-five acres under cultivation and 600 in timber, and has a residence in town. He is a close and attentive student to his profession, and his recent election to the office of circuit judge of the Fifth Judicial District shows the estimation in which he is held by the people of this and adjoining counties.

Dr. D. J. Warren, Atkins, Ark. The name of Warren is one of the most influential in Pope County, Ark., and Dr. Warren, among its most talented physicians, has obtained a reputation placing him in the front ranks of the medical fraternity. His parents, Charles and J. (Jones) Warren, were natives of Tennessee. The father was a stonemason by trade, and died in April, 1832. The mother moved to Mississippi in 1845, and resided there until her death in 1852. Our subject's paternal grandfather, Burris Warren, was a native of England and came to America in colonial times. He was a soldier in the Revolution and in the battle of Bunker Hill he received a slight wound, although he continued to fight for independence until the close of the war. He had but one brother and he was also in the Revolutionary War, but on the other side. After the war Grandfather Warren lived in North Carolina for some time, married, and settled in Middle Tennessee, where he died about 1842. He was the father of about five children. Dr. D. J. Warren was born in Tennessee in 1828, but moved with his mother to Mississippi, where he resided until 1852. He then came to Arkansas, settled in Conway County, and there entered and bought land which he cultivated for a number of years. He was married twice, first in 1855 to Miss Nancy Eubanks, a native of Arkansas, and daughter of James Eubanks, who emigrated from Alabama to Arkansas at an early day. Mrs. Warren died December 7, 1858. Dr. Warren's second marriage occurred January 1, 1861, to Miss Mary A. Bernard, a native of Pope County, and the daughter of Wilson Bernard. Mr. Bernard was born in the Buckeye State, but came to Arkansas at a very early day. He settled in the woods on the river bottom, cultivated the soil, and during the war went to Texas, where his death occurred. The mother's maiden name was Appleton and she died in 1877. They were members of the Missionary Baptist Church. The father assisted in removing the Indians from this section. He had seven children, and for a time he employed a teacher for them. One daughter in Texas, another in California, and our subject's wife are the only ones now living. Dur-

ing the late unpleasantness between the North and South, or in the fall of 1861, Dr. Warren enlisted in Company C, Tenth Arkansas Regiment Infantry, and was in the siege of Port Hudson where he was advanced to the rank of first lieutenant. He was captured at that place, sent to the military prison at Johnson's Island, Ohio, and retained until the surrender of Gen. Lee, a period of two years. The Federal Government gave transportation to Little Rock and he walked the balance of the way. Dr. Warren began the study of medicine in 1858, attended lectures in Cincinnati during 1859-60, and was assistant surgeon for fifteen months in the army before he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. On his return to Pope County he at once began the practice of medicine. In 1873 he was one of the first to locate in Atkins and soon bought forty acres near town. In 1881 he bought six acres in town, and erected a residence on it. He is now the owner of 240 acres of land, and has 175 acres under cultivation, also an additional tract of eighty acres of good timber. The Doctor with four others, erected the school-house at Atkins, and he has done much to advance the cause of education. To Dr. Warren's second marriage were born five children, two living: Joice (was born April 8, 1868, and died August 7, 1871), Rhoda (was born December 9, 1869, and received her education at Philadelphia and Blue Mountain), Andrew T. (was born September 7, 1872), and Tabitha (was born March 11, 1874). The family are members of the Baptist Church. Dr. Warren is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

W. G. Weimer, proprietor of the Weimer Drug Company, and cashier of the Citizens Savings Bank at Russellville, owes his nativity to Johnson County, this State, and was born in 1864. He was the youngest in a family of five children born to A. W. and Mary (Towell) Weimer, natives of Germany and Tennessee, respectively. The father came from Germany when a child, resided for some time in the Keystone State, and then moved to Iowa about 1838. Later he came to Arkansas, where he was married. He was a physician and had an extensive practice over about thirty miles. He was killed in the spring of 1865. The mother is still

living. W. G. Weimer was educated in the Vanderbilt University at Nashville, Tenn., and graduated from the same in 1884. He at once began the drug business in Russellville, starting with a stock of several thousand dollars, all paid, and soon had a good trade. In 1887 he started the Weimer Savings Bank, the first along the railroad with the exception of those at Little Rock and Van Buren, and in 1890 he bought out Harkey Bros' drug business, moving to his new quarters shortly afterward. He carries a stock of fresh drugs valued at \$8,000, and does both a wholesale and a retail business. This establishment is very attractive and complete in every particular, and the prescription department is in the hands of experienced pharmacists. On April 1, 1890, the Weimer Savings Bank was incorporated and became known as the Citizens Savings Bank, with W. G. Weimer as cashier. The bank occupies a portion of the drug store, was incorporated with a \$50,000 capital, and is doing an extensive business. Mr. Weimer is now sole owner of the drug store. He also owns extensive farm property in Yell County, rich bottom lands, all tillable and consisting of 600 acres with 512 acres under cultivation. This, one of the finest tracts of land in the State, was bought in January, 1890, at a cost of \$21,400 and Mr. Weimer has placed several thousand dollars worth of improvements on it since then. On this farm he also runs a general store, carries a stock of goods valued at \$3,000 and does an annual business of \$12,000. He has a cotton-gin and mill and in Russellville he owns a business block. He has in all ways contributed to the growth of Russellville, and is one of the best citizens. He is an A. F. & A. M. and K. of P. at Russellville, and also a Knight Templar.

C. D. Weir, farmer, Moreland, Ark. Since his residence in this county, the reputation which Mr. Weir enjoys has been not only that of a substantial and progressive farmer, but of an intelligent and thoroughly-posted man on all public affairs. He is a native of Georgia, born in 1861, and moved with his mother to Arkansas in 1870, settling in Pope County, where the mother bought eighty acres of land. C. D. Weir was reared to manhood

on the farm in Pope County, and is thoroughly familiar with all the details of farm life. He received a good, practical education in the common schools, and in 1878 selected as his companion in life Miss Sarah F. Crites, who was born in 1862, a native of Arkansas. This union was blessed by the birth of five children, viz.: Jesse L. (deceased), Lewis L., Levada L., Oscar and Homer, the last four living at home with their parents. After his marriage Mr. Weir continued his farming interest on rented land for six years, after which he purchased eighty acres and was engaged in improving this for some time. This he at last sold and in 1890 he purchased the tract upon which he now resides, consisting of 180 acres, 105 acres of which are under cultivation. Mrs. Weir was one of three children born to Jesse and Olive C. (Stennett) Crites, the children named in order of birth as follows: Lee Anna (deceased), Sarah F. and Lucinda. Mr. and Mrs. Weir are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and are held in high esteem by all. Mr. Weir's farming operations are conducted in a manner indicative of a progressive, thorough agriculturist, and his future prospects are indeed bright.

James Wells, farmer, Holly Bend, Ark. Since his residence in this county Mr. Wells has been very prominently identified with the material affairs of this community, indeed far more so than the average man. Particularly in the direction of agricultural affairs is this true. He was born in Lincoln County, N. C., in February, 1822, and is the son of Samuel and Agnes (Jenkins) Wells, natives also of North Carolina. They passed their entire lives in that State, and died there about 1845. The paternal grandparents came from Virginia at an early day, and the maternal grandparents were from Ireland. James Wells left his native State in 1841, and emigrated to Arkansas, locating in Pope County, where he has since made his home. He is now residing in Holly Bend, where he is the owner of 500 acres of land with 400 acres under cultivation. He was married in 1845 to Miss Mary Logan, daughter of Robert E. Logan, of Pope County. Six children have been born to this union: Sarah, James B., Franklin, Richard

and the other two died in infancy. Mrs. Wells died in 1869 leaving him with four children. He then married Miss Margaret L. Faulkner, daughter of Thomas Faulkner, and they have four children: Hugh, Mary, Elmer and Bruce. All the children to both marriages are single with the exception of two, James B. and Richard. The former married Miss Martha Anthony and Richard married Miss Elizabeth Oates. In 1863 Mr. Wells enlisted in the Confederate Army under Col. Stirman, and was in State service until the close of the war. After this he returned home, and has been engaged in cultivating the soil ever since.

John B. West is the junior member of the firm of T. M. Neal & Co., general merchants of Dover, Ark. These gentlemen have ably represented the mercantile interests of this portion of this county, and the stock of goods which they carry can not fail to satisfy the wants of their patrons. He was born near the town in which he is now residing, on May 11, 1857, to Major D. and Lucinda (Latimer) West, and with his parents made his home until 1883, his opportunities for acquiring a knowledge of the world of books being extremely limited, for in any year he did not receive over three months' schooling, and often not that amount. However, he always had a natural inclination toward books, and even in his early boyhood he used his spare time to advantage and was often found poring over his books when others of his age were spending their time in play. By this means he received such education as has elevated him to the position he now occupies and has been the means of the success of his life work. After the death of his father, in 1880, he remained on the old homestead and continued to care for the remainder of the family until the summer of 1883, when he rented out the homestead, and with his mother, moved to town, where he entered the employ of T. M. Neal & Co., as book-keeper, in which capacity he served faithfully and well for six years. At the end of this time Mr. Neal, the general manager, opened an establishment in Morrilton, Ark., and Mr. West took his place in the store in Dover and became general manager for the firm. In January, 1890, he bought an interest in the

business, and still retains his position as general manager, and to the admirable manner in which he has conducted affairs, the success of the establishment is largely due. The stock of the firm consists of an excellent general line of goods, together with a complete assortment of farming implements, the annual sales of which are about \$26,000. They also deal quite extensively in cotton, which is a leading industry in their vicinity, and although they started with a very small capital, industry, energy and square dealing have built them up their present trade, and they have abundantly prospered. They are now doing business on a capital of about \$30,000 and are the heaviest dealers in the town of Dover. Mr. West was married on March 28, 1878, to Miss Maggie Phillips of Dover, by whom he has six children: Caroline, Mary Ruth, Jonnie B., David, Alexander H. and Sallie. Mr. West and his wife belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in which he is recording steward, and he also belongs to Lodge No. 17, of the A. F. & A. M., at Dover. In this order he holds the position of treasurer. He is a Democrat, but has never been what might be termed a politician. In May, 1884, he was appointed notary public and is now filling his second term. He still owns an interest in the old homestead, which he still looks after and controls, but aside from this his capital is invested in his business. He is a thoroughly liberal, public spirited and substantial citizen.

Robert B. Whitesides (deceased) was another of the many representative citizens of Polk County, Ark., whose native soil was the Palmetto State, his birth occurring in York County in 1828, and was the son of Maj. Whitesides, a native of Ireland. The father was reared in his native country and remained there until about fifty years of age, when he emigrated to America. He settled in South Carolina, and there his death occurred many years ago. Robert B. Whitesides came to Pope County, Ark., in 1856, and there married the widow of William W. Williamson. She was the mother of two children by her first husband, William D. and Sallie N., and five children by Mr. Whitesides: Robert Lee, Edward B., Martha E., Lucy Ann

and Walter D., all of whom are now living with their mother with the exception of Robert, who is in Texas. Mr. Whitesides was a farmer by occupation and followed this until his death which occurred on the farm where his widow resides, in 1886. He was for many years intimately associated with the county's interests, and in his death the county keenly felt the loss of one of its best citizens, a man who had taken part in its development and witnessed its growth for many years. He was the owner of 700 acres of land, 250 acres under cultivation, lying on the north side of Arkansas River, seven miles below Dardanelle. In 1863 Mr. Whitesides enlisted in the Confederate Army, and served until cessation of hostilities. Since the death of her husband Mrs. Whitesides rents her land mostly, but lives at home and cultivates a portion of it herself. She and one daughter are members of the Old School Presbyterian Church. She was the daughter of Darling Love of Pope County, but who was a native of North Carolina. The latter came to Pope County fifty-two years ago, bought land here and reared a family of eight children, three of whom were killed in the Confederate Army. Two brothers of Mrs. Whitesides, Ransom D. and Calvin M. Love, live near Russellville, where the former is engaged in the hardware business, and the latter is a farmer and preacher. A sister, Madrid, married Squire R. O. Morton, and is now living near Potts' Station. The remainder of the children are deceased.

Judge Robert B. Wilson has become distinguished in the history of Pope County, Ark., where he is known as a talented attorney. His mind is clear, concise, analytical and well poised, and being of quick perception, what might cause others hours of study and research, he reaches at a bound, and the reasons for his convictions are always clear and well defined. He was born in Shelby County, Tenn., May 26, 1850, being the eldest living child of Benjamin F. Wilson and Mary W. Wilson (whose maiden name was Mary W. Williams), the former of whom is a native of Goochland County, Va., the latter of Rutherford County, Tenn. The father was a worthy tiller of the soil, and in 1854 moved from Tennessee to Arkansas,

and settled in Conway County, where he lived for two years. He then purchased a small farm in the southeast corner of Pope County on the Arkansas River, where by dint of industry and economy he had laid the foundation of a small fortune by cultivating his land and raising stock, when the late Civil War overshadowed our country. He opposed secession from the Union, but when his State seceded, like a true Southern patriot, he espoused the cause of his home and supported the Southern cause with his means and his person, surrendering with his regiment at the close of the war, and returned home to find his hard earned accumulations all swept away, except his little farm, and it lying waste, from the ravages of the war. He began life again on the farm, which he reimproved and successfully cultivated until 1874, when he removed with his family to Springdale Washington County, Ark., where he now resides. The family are strong believers in the doctrines of the Baptist Church, and are at all times liberal patrons of religion and education, Mr. Wilson and W. Bernard being the organizers and promoters of the first good school in their community in 1859 and 1860, the building having been for the most part erected at their expense at Galla Creek, in what is now Lee Township, where a neighborhood school was maintained until closed by the war, and where after the war a good country school was kept in successful operation for several years. The immediate subject of this sketch inherits Scotch and Irish blood of his ancestors, his paternal great-grandfather having come from Scotland to this country and settled in Virginia, and his paternal grandmother as well as his maternal ancestors being of Irish extraction. Judge Wilson was reared on a farm, and principally in Pope County, in the common schools of which, and by devoting to study his leisure hours at home, he acquired the rudiments of a common English education. After becoming twenty one years of age the earnings of his first years were devoted to paying his expenses in acquiring further education. He was attending St. John's College in Little Rock when the Brooks-Baxter gubernatorial contest began, and was the only student occupying a

room in the college building (a large three story brick). When Gov. Baxter was so unexpectedly ousted by Brooks and his allies, not knowing who were his friends, he went immediately to the college, which was a military institution, and placed himself under the protection of the students, and occupied the room of the subject of this sketch, being guarded by the students until his friends could rally and come to his assistance. Young Wilson laid aside his books and took up arms in the cause of Baxter, joining a company that had come from Pope County. During the latter part of the session he attended the college he acted as janitor in order to obtain money to defray his expenses. He began the study of law in Russellville, Ark., in the month of April, 1875, and was admitted to the bar at Dover (the then county seat) in May, 1876, after which he entered upon the practice of his chosen profession. Having begun life as a school teacher, and his thorough knowledge of the details of the work being known, he in the fall of 1875 was by the district school trustees elected county superintendent of public instruction, a position he filled for one term. At the time of his election nearly every school district in his county was greatly in debt, and the whole school interest of the county badly demoralized, caused by the mismanagement and extravagance during the reconstruction period, while the State was under carpet-bag rule. At the expiration of his term nearly every district was out of debt and the foundation laid for good permanent schools throughout the county. In March, 1878, he was appointed as county and probate judge to fill out an unexpired term, and in September following was elected for the ensuing term. During his incumbency as judge he reduced the indebtedness of the county from about \$33,000 to \$14,000, and in numerous other ways made an enviable record. He was appointed register of the United States land office at Dardanelle, Ark., in the spring of 1888, by President Cleveland (the term of his predecessor, who was a Republican, having expired), of which he took charge May 1, and which position he held until August, 1889, when he was removed by President Harrison without any cause

being assigned for such removal. And as he filled the office in an efficient manner, and no charges were ever made against him, nor complaint of his official or personal conduct, the conclusion is inevitable that he was removed for political reasons alone, although he had not served half his term. Upon his removal he returned to his home in Russellville and to the practice of his profession, in which he has again built up a lucrative business, having the confidence of his clients and the respect of all. He was married November 21, 1877, to Miss A. Mary Howell, a daughter of Jesse C. Howell, an old pioneer of Arkansas, and to them three children have been born: H. Howell (January 6, 1879), Mary (March 4, 1881), and Frank C. (May 31, 1886), all of whom are living. Judge Wilson owns a river-bottom farm of 400 acres, 200 acres of which are in cultivation; one of 160 acres, 30 of which are in cultivation, also 50 acres of good creek bottom three miles from Russellville, 20 of which are in cultivation. The two last named tracts are underlaid with a valuable vein of coal. He also owns several small upland farms and tracts of land, one of which, whose area is forty acres lying five miles northeast of Russellville contains five flowing springs, some of which are strongly impregnated with iron and sulphur. He owns the residence in Russellville in which he resides, also several which he rents. He owns his law office and the lot on which it stands, which is an excellent location, also other business property and a large and well selected law library, in fact the largest in the county. He is a member of the order of the K. of P., and while he is agreeable and has a host of friends, he is not to say a society man, being rather of a reserved and retiring disposition. He possesses excellent powers of elucidation, the most abstruse and complicated subjects being handled with ease and grace and made perceptible and plain to the most ordinary understanding. His success at the bar has been attained by a combination of native talent, culture, tact and hard study. His success in business is due to the close application, energy and habits of strict economy that characterize both him and his excellent lady. He is not a politician in the popular sense of the

term, nor a partisan, but has strong convictions of the correctness of the principles of his party, and at the same time is liberal and generous toward those holding different opinions. While he has occupied official positions, he has not been an office-seeker, the positions he has held having rather sought than been sought by him. Being public spirited in disposition he takes a pride in every move tending to the improvement and advancement of his town and country, and is prominently connected with many of her public and benevolent enterprises.

W. P. Wooten is the senior member of the firm of Wooten & Oates, dealers in general merchandise at Russellville, Ark. The mercantile interests of this section are ably represented by these gentlemen who are honest, upright and enterprising men of business. Mr. Wooten was born in Pannola County, Miss., July 26, 1844 and in that State he was made familiar with the duties of farm life, his early advantages for acquiring an education being very limited. Previous to attaining his thirtieth year, after leaving the farm, he had been engaged as a clerk in a dry goods store for J. G. Ferguson & Co., at this place, but at the above mentioned age he opened a grocery establishment and for nine years was in business alone, his efforts for obtaining a livelihood meeting with fair success. At the expiration of this time he formed a partnership with William M. Oates, and they immediately embarked in general merchandising and have continued amicably together up to the present time. Their connection has been soured upon by Dame Fortune, and they now do an annual business of about \$65,000, which fact speaks in an eloquent manner as to their popularity and business ability. Mr. Wooten is interested in all enterprises pertaining to the welfare of this section, and is a stockholder in the Peoples' Bank and the canning factory of Russellville. He was married in 1871, the maiden name of his wife being Sally Price, who died about one year after their marriage leaving an infant, which died soon after. He was married a second time in 1873, Miss Lucy Brooks becoming his wife, but at the end of about two years, he unfortunately lost this wife also,

she having borne him one child that survives her. The ceremony of his third marriage took place in 1875, Mrs. Ferguson of Russellville becoming his wife. Their union has been blessed in the birth of two children: Lula Jessie and Junior. Mr. Wooten is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, is a Democrat, and socially belongs to the A. F. & A. M., in which lodge he is treasurer.

Dr. J. M. Yancey, Russellville, Ark. Among the people of Pope County the name of Dr. Yancey is a familiar one, for he has practiced his profession here for many years, and is one of the county's most successful practitioners. He was born in Tennessee in 1832, was reared and educated in that State, and at the age of nineteen years he began the study of medicine under a preceptor. In 1853 and 1854 he attended the Southern Botanic Medical College at Macon, now at Atlanta, and known as the Eclectic Medical College of Georgia, and graduated from the same in the winter of 1854. He at once began practicing in Tennessee. In 1857 he was married to Miss N. M. Woodward, a native of Tennessee, and in 1858 came to Arkansas, settling in Pope County, near Dover, where he bought a farm. He followed agricultural pursuits until 1862, when he entered the Confederate Army, Company I, of King's regiment, and was detailed to assist the surgeons. He served in that capacity and also had charge of supplies for the sick during the marches. He was in the Trans-Mississippi Department, mostly in Arkansas, and participated in the battle at Jackson Ferry, being in active service until cessation of hostilities. The regiment was discharged at Marshall, Tex., after which the Doctor returned to Pope County. He sold his farm, moved into Dover and commenced a practice which has since been uninterrupted. In 1871 he moved to a farm near Russellville, and in 1886 moved to that town. The Doctor owns 300 acres of land in various tracts, has 175 acres under cultivation, and has taken a great deal of interest in grading his cattle and hogs. He owns two acres in Russellville, has a good residence, and keeps several blooded cows, Jersey and Durham. Dr. Yancey lost his first wife during the war, while he was absent, who left

two children, one of whom have since died, and one, Margaret L., is the wife of Joseph Bradley, now living in Stonewall County, Tex. The Doctor's second marriage was to Mrs. Annie M. Hays, daughter of Mr. Lydick, and to this marriage were born four children—three sons and one daughter. Emma Estella survives, and is now teaching the Arkansas class in Liberty College, Glasgow, Ky. She graduated at Hamilton Female College of Lexington, Ky., in June, 1889, and soon after took a course at the National Normal School at Lebanon, Ohio. Her school life

occupied a period of six years prior to her normal course, a year and a half of that time at Madison Female Institute, Richmond, Ky. The family are members of the Christian Church, in which Dr. Yancey is elder. He was the second of nine children born to David and Rachel Davis (Madaris) Yancey, the father a native of North Carolina and the mother of Tennessee. David Yancey was a farmer by occupation and went to Texas in 1862, where his death occurred about 1886. The mother is still living, and is a member of the Christian Church, of which her husband was also a member.



CHAPTER XVII.

JOHNSON COUNTY—ITS BOUNDARIES, TOPOGRAPHY, LANDS AND MINERAL AND AGRICULTURAL RESOURCES—A REMARKABLE COAL REGION—LAND ENTRIES AND EARLY SETTLEMENT—EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS—ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY—COUNTY ORGANIZATION—LOCATION OF SEAT OF JUSTICE AND ERECTION OF PUBLIC BUILDINGS—POLITICAL TOWNSHIPS—LIST OF COUNTY OFFICERS—SENATORS AND MEMBERS OF THE LOWER BRANCH OF THE ARKANSAS LEGISLATURE REPRESENTING THIS COUNTY—THE FIFTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT AND THE JOHNSON COUNTY BAR—NOTARIES PUBLIC—CONGRESSIONAL REPRESENTATION—RAILWAY HISTORY AND PROSPECTS—TOWNS, VILLAGES AND POST-OFFICES—MILITARY HISTORY—THE OLD MILITIA ORGANIZATION, THE MEXICAN WAR AND THE STRUGGLE OF THE STATES—THE COUNTY PRESS, ITS EDITORS AND PUBLISHERS—THE JOHNSON COUNTY POMOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

"I love everything that's old—old friends,
Old times, old manners, old books, old wine."—*Goldsmith.*



JOHNSON COUNTY is bounded on the north by the counties of Madison and Newton, on the west by Franklin, on the east by Pope, and on the south by the County of Logan. The county contains an area of 433,000 acres of rolling land, the general surface of the country being hilly. Something over one-fifth of the lands are improved. Some lands are still owned by the United States, and the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad Company owns 131,800 acres. A considerable portion of the county is irrigated by four large creeks: Horsehead, Spadra, and Big and Little Piney, which rise back in the mountains and flow across the county to the river. The crops chiefly raised are corn, cotton, oats, wheat,

Irish and sweet potatoes and turnips. Peaches, apples, pears and plums yield abundantly. Johnson County is exceedingly rich in minerals, the western half being thickly underlaid with coal, while iron ore, yielding seventy per cent of iron, has been discovered in not less than thirty points in the county. Mines of lead, kaolin, gypsum and other metals have been discovered at various quarters, and only require capital to develop. No county in the Arkansas River Valley contains a greater variety of timber than Johnson, the varieties embraced being every species of oak, hickory, pecan, cottonwood, ash, beach, elm, cherry, walnut and pine, of which there is an almost inexhaustible supply.

As may be judged from the above brief summary of Johnson County's native resources, none other of the counties of the State classed under the head of areas, abounding multiple advantages, are superior to it; and indeed, there are only five others

of the remaining seventy four counties in the State which in all respects conform to the ideal of a combined agricultural and manufacturing region, as is suggested by the elements and advantages of the immediate territory under notice. The county is a coal region of the State, if a classification is made according to the report and maps of Prof. Winslow, formerly of the Arkansas Geological Survey. It is decidedly a timber region, if a great aggregate of hardwoods and pine count for anything. It is a fruit region by reason of the mountain surface included in its boundaries, and by reason of the fact that upon occasions of competitive trial its orchard product has secured for the State its highest honor. It affords throughout the territory overlying its coal measures an unlimited supply of shales and clays suited to the plastic arts. It is throughout its whole area (excepting 60,000 acres rugged mountain surface) adapted to profitable mixed farm pursuit. And in consequence of its collective advantages (superior residence conditions, production of textile material, rearing of live-stock, coal, timber, plastic clays, fruit, grain and garden products) it is one of the counties that especially aid in the forecast of a manufacturing future for the State, as well as a future of adaptable and therefore profitable agriculture.

This is a country the loveliness of which, before railroad days, had been for many years on the lips of those who ascended the Arkansas from Little Rock to Fort Smith: and since the construction of the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad for a number of miles along the road—from Spadra to Coal Hill—is afforded a continued view, the extent and beauty of which is sure to wake the traveler from his reverie—looked upon, never thereafter fading from memory. Including in its boundaries territory belonging to the famous Boston range of the Ozarks, and at the same time having frontage on the Arkansas River, the region under notice presents to the eye the combined attractions of a mountain, river valley, and piedmont country. The mountains afford the widest and loveliest prospects it is possible to conceive of our southern country; and in turn when viewed from the valleys and foot-hills there is no region of this State,

Missouri, or the Indian Territory, where the towering ranges of the Ozarks loom up more majestically. The Boston and Mulberry mountains traverse the northern areas of the county to the Arkansas River.

The value and extent of the merchantable timber found here is brought out remarkably in the fact that the shipments of lumber from the county has for years exceeded the total shipments of all kinds from all other points along the line of the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad. An estimate of the merchantable forest was made in 1887, according to which it was assumed that the total standing timber aggregated in round numbers, 1,400,000,000 feet, board measure. This has been reduced by reason of an increased export and local demand, and by reason of timberland converted into farms and orchards, but it can be safely assumed that the aggregate at this time is not less than 1,200,000,000 feet, board measure. Of the whole, it was accepted in 1887, that the predominant white oak and hickory forests footed up 716,000,000 feet; post oak, red oak and white oak forest, 498,000,000 feet, and the pine 249,000,000 feet, which ratio, no doubt, applies now as it did then. The locality of the white oak and hickory is that of the mountain surface of the country, notably the Boston range and its immediate ramifications. The pine occurs in the eastern and south-eastern parts of the county. The locality of the post oak, red and white oak forest combined is that of the uplands and foot-hills.

According to topographical character of the total area of the county, 433,000 acres in extent, it is accepted that 12,000 acres is river lowlands; 47,000 acres, creek valley and prairie; 207,360 acres, mountain plateau and mountain slopes; and 176,640 acres, uplands and foot-hills. Of the whole, the proprietary control of 231,000 acres is vested in citizens of the county, 40,000 acres in the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad Company, about 120,000 acres Government land, and about 40,000 acres forfeited State tax lands, lands with uncompleted title, and water surface. The price of improved river land is from \$30 to \$50 per acre; improved creek land, \$10 to \$25; improved upland, \$7.50

to \$12.50, unimproved, \$2.50 to \$7.50; improved mountain land, except when set in orchard, \$7.50 to \$12.50, unimproved, \$1.25 to \$5. On an average the river lands produce 1,400 pounds cotton, or 40 bushels of corn to the acre. The average yield of creek valleys is, for cotton 1,000 pounds, corn 30 bushels, oats 30 bushels, and wheat 12 bushels to the acre; average yield of uplands—cotton 800 pounds, corn 25 bushels, oats 30 bushels and wheat 12 bushels. This is exclusive of the mountain table lands, the average yield of which is as follows: Corn 30 bushels, oats 40 bushels, wheat 15 bushels, and potatoes 200 bushels per acre. The soil is not adapted to any of the cultivated grasses, except German millet, which yields 4,500 pounds to the acre. Little or no attention has as yet been paid to live-stock industry, though there exist no reasons why it could not be made profitable if proper attention were given to it. The county is well watered by running streams. The uplands are supplied by springs and wells, and the water is generally soft and excellent for domestic purposes. There are no mineral springs of much note. Low Gap, a spring of very cold chalybeate water, situated in the northern part of the county, has some local reputation and affords a summer resort for both health and pleasure.

Of the whole area of the country, the best fruit territory (something over 200,000 acres in extent) is that part which is classed as mountain plateau and mountain slopes. It is extraordinary in its excellence as a fruit region, and however unexplained simply by reason of its soil and elevation (for there are like systems of elevation and soil in the State which do not compare with it), there is no question of there being not another part of the American continent which is seen to be so remarkably adapted to fruit culture, as the system of this State and Missouri, known as the plateau of the Ozarks. The members of the mountain elevation of the county, in part occupied by bearing orchards, are known locally by the following names: Gillian Mountain, Low Gap Mountain, Woods Mountain, Red Lick Mountain, Satter White Mountain, Moon Hull Mountain, South Spur of Boston Mountain, and Batson township. It is ascertained that the

number of bearing apple and peach trees in the mountain district is as follows: Apples about 70,000 and peaches about 30,000. This is exclusive of bearing trees in the valley and piedmont region which in all likelihood would swell the respective totals fifty per cent, and it is probable that the grand total in a few years will be increased two hundred fold. Excepting the "Ben Davis" and "Shockley," which grow equally well in the mountains and in the piedmont territory, the following varieties of winter apples are chiefly grown for market: "Arkansas Beauty," "Rome Beauty," "Wine Sap," "Jonathan," "Limber Twig," "Ben Davis," "Winter Pearmain," "Shannon," "Stevens' Pippin," and "Ozone."

This county is distinguished as affording the largest body of coal found in the northern division of the Arkansas coal basin, its distribution having an extent of nearly 170,000 acres, of which all except about 30,000 acres, is that part of the territory of the county lying in Townships 8, 9 and 10 north, and in Ranges 21-25 west. Of the total area of the coal fields of the county only a fraction is controlled at this time by coal operators—the exception being an aggregation of several thousand acres of select coal lands controlled by options lodged in a company, the members of which are citizens of Clarksville. And in consequence of the absence of a particular demand for coal lands, the situation is found to be one which should have attractions for those who seek to "get in on the ground floor" in the matter of such properties. It is not exactly thrown at those who wish to buy, but in general it is valued at the amount it will bring in market as farm or timberland. The total coal shipments from the county per year, aggregate something like 150,000 tons. The principal shipping points are Coal Hill and Spadra, situated in the southwestern part of the county, on the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad. The number of coal miners and shippers is four, as follows: Stiewel & Co., Coal Hill and Eureka; Ouita Coal Company, Coal Hill; Black Diamond Company, Felker's Switch; and L. S. Philpott, distant five to six miles from Coal Hill. In a reclassification of the coals of the State by the Arkansas Geological Survey, the

coals of the county (excepting the last named below) are termed semi-bituminous, instead of semi-anthracite, as distinguished by David Dale Owen, chief of the original geological reconnaissance of this State. The following is their analysis, taken from Vol. III of the annual report of the Arkansas Geological Survey, on the geology of the coal regions of the State: Philpott shaft—ash, 3.09; sulphur, .993; water, .869; fixed carbon, 80.915; volatile hydro-carbon, 14.133; specific gravity, 1.292. Felker's slope—ash, 3.22; sulphur, 1.164; water, 1.128; fixed carbon, 81.277; volatile hydro-carbon, 13.211; specific gravity, 1.317. Mason's drift—ash, 5.863; sulphur, 1.155; water, 1.116; fixed carbon, 80.86; volatile hydro-carbon, 11.206; specific gravity, 1.339. Harkreader's Well—ash, 6.313; sulphur, 2.867; water, 1.562; fixed carbon, 78.91; volatile hydro-carbon, 10.347; specific gravity, 1.318. Stiewel & Co.'s Coal Hill shaft—ash, 8.351; sulphur, 3.672; water, 1.017; fixed carbon, 76.119; volatile hydro-carbon, 10.841; specific gravity, 1.333. Allister slope, Ouita Coal Company—ash, 8.332; sulphur, 3.531; water, 1.178; fixed carbon, 76.494; volatile hydro-carbon, 10.475; specific gravity, 1.32. Stiewel & Co.'s Eureka shaft—ash, 1.242; sulphur, 2.745; water, 1.1; fixed carbon, 72.835; volatile hydro-carbon, 11.278; specific gravity, 1.345. Pickartz drift—ash, 3.561; sulphur, .862; water, .702; fixed carbon, 78.99; volatile hydro-carbon, 15.877; specific gravity, 1.208.

The coal basin, for which Coal Hill is the center and shipping point, is 10,000 acres in extent, and by actual test is known to afford a coal having a thickness of three feet seven inches, to four feet four inches, with the greater part running over four feet. Consequently the thickness being considered in connection with the extent of the territory, and also the fact that it is the best smokeless steam coal mined in the United States, there is at once suggested for its coal industry a magnitude which soon will not be surpassed by the best developments possible in other large coal fields of the State. The property of the Ouita Coal Company, in the Coal Hill district, is 1,060 acres, of which 620 acres are owned in fee simple, and the

remainder controlled on a lease of twenty-one years, only six years of which have expired. This is exclusive of 100 acres owned by the company under the title of the Montana Mine, situated on the line of the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railway, between Spadra and Hartman, this county. It is also exclusive of the well-known Ouita Mines, owned by them in Pope County, the coal territory of which is 600 acres in area, or, say in all, a total of 1,760 acres coal property owned and controlled in the Arkansas Valley. The seat of the company's plant in the Coal Hill district is known as the Allister Slope, distant from Coal Hill two and a half miles, and is connected with the main line by a branch road, operated by the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad. The coal at the head of the company's slope is 130 feet below the surface, and occurs in a vein having a thickness of four feet of merchantable coal. This thickness has been found to prevail throughout the entire basin of which its property is part, and, accordingly, as there is no better coal mined for steam and domestic uses, it is to be accepted that this company's industry, as that of the coal business of the district, will be carried to a magnitude equal to the importance which attaches to an inexhaustible supply of fuel. The present output is at the rate of twenty to twenty-five carloads a day.

The property of Stiewel & Co. is that which originally gave to the coal fields of the State their value and reputation, and even as in the beginning, it was found to give importance to the coal measures of the Arkansas Valley, so at this day it transpires that the product of their Coal Hill shaft forms the standard of excellence by which the Arkansas coal is judged to be the best steam fuel mined in the United States. The extent of their property in the Coal Hill and Eureka Mine district aggregates 2,300 acres, which area distinguishes the company as the largest owners of coal lands in this State and Missouri, situated on the lines of the Missouri Pacific system. Of the whole, they control something over 1,500 acres in the district immediate to their Coal Hill shaft, and 800 acres in the Eureka Mine district, situated between Coal Hill and Clarksville. The depth to the coal is 180

feet, or, say a hoist of 200 feet. Their present output per day is twenty to twenty five carloads. Exclusive of coal furnished the Missouri Pacific system, which takes the bulk of their output, the markets supplied by Stiewel & Co. are Kansas City, Atchison, Topeka, Leavenworth, Galveston, Houston, Dallas, Fort Worth, Waco, Little Rock and Helena. The coal of both the Coal Hill and Eureka shafts is classed by Prof. Winslow, in the report of Arkansas Geological Survey, published in 1889, as semi-bituminous, and the analysis of both coals given as below. But at the same time it is deemed appropriate to supplement the analysis by remarks and an analysis taken from Dr. Owen's work, published in 1860. The table from Dr. Owen's report refers to the immediate basin in which the Eureka shaft is located. Coal Hill shaft—water, 1.017; sulphur, 3.672; ash, 8.351; fixed carbon, 76.19; volatile hydro-carbon, 10.841. Eureka shaft—water, 1.1; sulphur, 2.745; ash, 12.042; fixed carbon, 72.835; volatile hydro-carbon, 11.278. The specific gravity of the Coal Hill coal was given at 1.345; that of the Eureka coal at 1.333. The analysis from Dr. Owen's report was as follows: Volatile matter, 8.4; coke, 91.6; moisture, .5; volatile gases, 7.9; fixed carbon, 85.6; ashes, 6. Following are the remarks appended to Dr. Owen's analysis: "This coal contains a far higher percentage of fixed carbon than any western coal that has been analyzed in my laboratory, except some coals which I received from Arkansas some years before the commencement of the survey." The property is owned exclusively by A. Stiewel of Little Rock, who has been in the coal trade of the State since 1877. His control dates back ten years, and from a minimum output, when succeeding to the property, he has raised the industry to the rank of one of the largest interests of the kind in the Southwest. A difficulty in the way of the rapid development of the coal interests of the county is the same that is encountered in the lumber districts of this State, a scarcity of cars in season; only that in coal districts the effect is to drive miners to other fields, and the local companies are consequently exposed to the danger of losing their men.

The population of Johnson County is about 18,000. The people represent every State in the Union, and in morals, industry and integrity, compare favorably with any community east or west. The temperate climate, great fertility and durability of soil, adaptation to fruit culture and production of stock, together with the county's vast natural, undeveloped resources, both mineral and vegetable, can not fail to commend it alike to the capitalist and the man without money. Formerly game was plentiful, and deer, bears, turkeys, geese, ducks, quails, squirrels and rabbits were found. Black bass, salmon and other varieties of fish were plentiful in the mountain streams. Amusement more or less profitable for the sportsman can still be found in Johnson County, as the Arkansas River and other streams abound with fine fish, and wild turkeys and deer are to be found in certain localities.

Lands were entered in this county by the following named persons prior to 1850, and the persons so entering them were many of them among the pioneers who remained to do their part toward the development of the county. Names, unless known to have been wrongly spelled, are given as they appear in the record. It has been found impracticable to present them in the chronological order of the entries, but care has been taken to ascertain the township in which each claim was located: Township 10, Range 21—Hiram A. Lindsey, 1845. Township 8, Range 22—Jacob Robinson, 1841; James Harvey Jones, 1838; Thomas May, 1836; Richard W. Adams, 1836; Casander Robinson, 1840; B. H. Zachary, 1838; Hugh E. Porter, 1838; W. W. E. Moreland, 1839; Samuel Adams, 1838; David Porter, 1838; Andrew L. Black, 1837; William Porter, 1838; Alexander Black, 1837; Isaac Hughes, 1837; W. W. Adams, 1842; Cabel Zachary, 1836; Colby Dennis, 1838; James Rodgers, 1838; John R. Willis, 1841; James P. King, 1837; Philemon Williams, 1836; Caleb B. Zachary, 1836; Bartlett Zachary, 1838. Township 9, Range 22—Archibald D. Hogins, 1841; Owen B. Hogins, 1839; Isaac Wood, 1839; H. H. Herring and L. M. Wood, 1836; Parsons Jackson, 1839; John B. Brown, 1839; John Simpson, 1840; John Bales,

1839; Samuel Adams, 1840; Nathaniel Simpson, 1842; Joab Durham, 1839; John Smith, 1839; Newton W. Brown, 1840; Adam T. Smith, 1836; William J. Parks, 1836; Shelton Wooster, 1836; Clayton R. Clark, 1841; Williamson Spears, 1839; Jeremiah Moreland, 1839; Robert McCaney, 1836; Nancy Seager, 1839; William Houston, 1839; John King, 1839; William Johnson, 1839; Edward M. Simpson, 1839; Samuel Turner, 1839; Willis Collier, 1839; William C. Simpson, 1839; Jones Rogers, 1839; John Grounds, 1836; Charles Haynie, 1836; Hillary H. Herring, 1836; John Marshall, 1836; James and Phillip Madden, 1836; Peter Thornbury, 1836; Thomas Madden, 1836; David Slinkard, 1836; Christopher N. Gasset, 1839; Jeremiah Moreland, 1839; Logan M. Wood, 1836; William King, 1839; Lewis Johnson, 1839; Isaac L. Shelby, 1836; William Morgan Williams, 1846; Lewis Garner, 1850; Edward E. McConnell, 1839; Thomas May, 1840; James Madden, 1839; Thadens F. Moreland, 1845. Township 10, Range 22—Mary Johnson, 1845; Robert B. Johnson, 1846; William Spears, 1844; George L. Patrick, 1844; Thomas King, 1847; E. G. Gilbreath, 1844; William M. H. Newton, 1844; Auger Price, 1844; Willis Darks, 1850; E. Newton, 1844; James P. Blancit, 1850; Catharine Whitlock and others, 1845; A. B. Joyner, 1846; Joseph Adkins, 1847; Samuel Towel, 1845; Thomas Sling, 1848; Hiram Tomlinson, 1848; Reuben Pierson, 1846; J. D. Pulliam, 1844; William H. Colthorp, 1849; John S. Price, 1844; Jesse May, 1844; William S. Swigart, 1849; Joshua Jones, 1849; Sterling May, 1845; George L. Patrick, 1847. Township 11, Range 22—Hamilton W. Blackwell, 1845; William Mears, 1848; B. W. Cox, 1848; Byrd George, 1848; James E. Harris, 1850; Martin W. Bunch, 1848; Sampson D. Free, 1848; Uriah Russell, 1848; Joseph Atkins, 1848. Township 12, Range 22—William Mears, 1847. Township 7, Range 23—Jordan Thomson, 1841; Maurice Brown, 1841; John Cravens, 1841; Rufus C. Sadler, 1831; John C. Ward, 1843; L. O. Sadler, 1841; Henry Buckman, 1841; Uriah Thompson, 1841; N. Cravens, 1841; Isaac N. Burnham, 1841; Lorenzo D. Rody, 1839; Er-

vin Rowland, 1839; Sandy Lipe, 1839. Township 8, Range 23—W. W. E. Moreland, 1841; William H. Polk, 1836; John Howell, 1840; Rachel Crawford, 1829; John Knight, 1836; John R. H. Scott, 1839; James Ware, Jr., 1836; Phineas Williams, 1830; Thomas N. Mahon, 1841; David D. Watson, 1841; Edward E. McConnell, 1842; Hugh E. Porter, 1841; Daniel Porter, 1841; Minty Granthorn, 1841; Jacob Rogers, 1841; John R. Willis, 1841; Joseph James, 1830; James Patterson, 1836; Thomas G. Robinson, 1841; Matthew Willis, 1841; Peter Spingler, 1832. Township 9, Range 23—John Simpson, 1836; Andrew Houston, 1838; James T. White, 1839; Augustus M. Ward, 1839; Andrew D. Wolf, 1840; Joshua Simpson, 1839; Benjamin Ray, 1837; John Linton, 1837; Job Chrisman, 1836; Leonard Sorter, 1839; Littleberry Robinson, 1848; Moreau Rose, 1837; Edward E. McConnell, 1836; Josiah Cravens, 1837; Joseph James, 1837; William Collier, 1837; Kesiah Mason, 1836; B. H. Zachary, 1836; Philemon Williams, 1836; Joe Chrisman, 1836; Andrew Brown, 1838; David Ward, 1839; John Denning, 1847; John J. Dorsey, 1848; Andrew M. Fulton, 1836; Thomas Powers, 1836; David Ward, Sr., 1836; Anthony Smith, 1850; William Sawyer, 1836; Presley Jamison, 1838; Thomas G. Robinson, 1840; Thomas S. D. Young, 1848; John W. Patrick, 1836; Maj. Thompson, 1837; John Teague, 1838; Gabriel W. Payne, 1848; Peter Carpenter, 1850; H. J. Shropshire, 1837; John H. Johnson, 1837; William Johnson, 1837; James W. Karnes, 1836; Samuel Whitney, 1839; Thomas Simpson, 1838; John Howell, 1836; Sterling May, 1837; Champion Choto, 1837; John Houston, 1838; Richard W. Adams, 1837; Seth J. Howel, 1838; Isaac N. Robinson, 1837; Joseph James, 1837; Elijah B. Alston, 1836; John M. Wilson, 1841; Francis Logan, 1836; Joseph Smith, 1845; Anthony Smith, 1849; Robert McMurray, 1836; William Sawyer and William Evans, 1836; Issac N. Robinson, 1837; Preston Jamison, 1838; Thomas Arnold, 1837; William B. Walker, 1839; Greenberry Robinson, 1839; Jacob Robinson, 1839; Samuel Adams, 1837; James Keesie, 1836; Philip Jones, 1839; Robert

Dielehay, 1839; Josiah Jenkins, 1830; Overton B. Alston, 1847; Nicholas Brewer, 1836; John R. H. Scott, 1837; John R. Somerset, 1838; James K. Polk, 1836; L. O. Saddler, 1836; John B. Howell and P. Jones, 1828. Township 10, Range 23—Oliver Barsham, 1847; John W. Patrick, 1840; Richard M. Lee, 1840; Cader Lee, 1839; Henry P. Bell, 1840; James Harris, 1840; Joseph James, 1848; John G. Brown, 1848; William Lee, 1840; Britton Lee, 1840; John M. Wilson, 1841; Margaret Payne, 1847; William R. Hill, 1840; George W. Smith, 1845; Absalom Pryor, 1840; Jephtha C. Payne, 1841; Nathaniel C. Pryor, 1849; George W. Garrett, 1840; Augustus M. Ward, 1840; James B. Harris, 1840; Jerome B. Annis, 1842; Laban C. Howell, 1840; James Richey, 1842; Joseph Stewart, 1850; Tolwer Blockard, 1850; Joseph W. Ryan, 1840; Russell Lee, 1847; Benjamin F. Hartley, 1839. Township 11, Range 23—Eli Cowen, 1839; Oliver Barsham, 1847. Township 12, Range 23—William R. Horner, 1839; Benjamin Pitts, 1839. Township 6, Range 24—George W. Wigginton, 1839. Township 7, Range 24—Rufus C. Sadler, 1841. Township 8, Range 24—Harmon H. Brewer, 1835; Webster McCaslin, 1830; Clayton R. Clark, 1834; Lorenzo N. Clark, 1834; William D. Reed, 1836; James H. Jones, 1839; James Shepard, 1830; John and M. T. Logan, 1836; John Knight, 1836; George Jamison, 1835; James Murphy, 1835; Joshua Cates, 1839; Frederick J. Moore, 1836. Township 9, Range 24—Hezekiah Dailey 1836; Leonard J. Garrett, 1837; Wesley Garrett, 1838; L. Armstrong, 1840; Robert H. Armstrong, 1845; James Hargraves, 1837; William M. Gwynn 1836; Samuel Davis and William M. Gwynn, 1836; William Aills, 1837; Moses Ham, 1828; William Fritz, 1837; Aaron J. Livingston, 1837; Jacob Ham, 1837; James P. King, 1837; Dixon Reynolds, 1836; Gilbert Robins, 1837; Hugh Dunivan, 1843; William C. Garrett, 1837; John Drenneu, 1838; John Dunning, 1838; Thomas Powers, 1836; William May, 1838; William Tatum, 1839; William Collier, 1842; Thomas Madden, 1836; Josiah Perry, 1836; James Cravens, 1836; Peter Allen 1836; O. D. Hogins, 1838; James Logan, Jr., 1837;

David Logan, Jr., 1840; Nimrod W. Dart, 1839; Thomas Robins, 1838; E. B. Alston, 1836; David Thompson, 1839; David E. Smith, 1850; Francis Logan and Robert McMurray, 1836; William W. Wilkins, 1838; Nancy Roberts, 1830; Lorenzo N. Clark, 1836; Hugh Logan, 1836; G. D. Hayes, 1839; Henry B. Hays, 1836; Daniel B. Norris, 1838; Jonathan Logan, 1836; Alonzo C. Sadler, 1836; David Perkins, 1830. Township 10, Range 24—Abraham Laster, 1840; Frederick Laster, 1840; Burr H. Zachary, 1848; Thomas B. Porter, 1840; Joseph M. Porter, 1840; James W. Boydston, 1841; Bartlett Zachary, 1840; George Lewis, 1844; Jane E. Hall, 1849; John Watson, 1849; William S. Ogilvie, 1849; Henry Ward, 1840; James B. Wilson, 1840; John M. Baskin, 1848; William H. Royer, 1848; Reese B. Ward, 1843; William Hamlin, 1849; Allen J. Hargraves, 1850; Seth J. Howel, 1840; William McCord, 1847; William Gray, 1841; James M. Ferguson, 1848; Wesley Garrett, 1840; William Williams, 1848; John Malloy, 1841; Henry B. Hays, 1840; John Penn, 1848. Township 11, Range 24—N. Fleming, 1849; Edwin Edwards, 1848; Township 12, Range 24—Spencer Homer, 1844; Nathan Byrd, 1844; John Arbaugh, 1844. Township 7, Range 25—James Cravens, 1847. Township 8, Range 25—Ray Marsh, 1833; Noadiah Marsh, 1836; Joseph Stout, 1839; O. D. Hogins, 1850; Alexander Williams, 1836; Lee Foster, 1836; Anderson Nicks, 1839; Jonathan Logan, 1838; Daniel Connor, 1831; Arpheus A. Sadler, 1836; William K. Lee, 1839; John Knight, 1836; Elias W. Courtney, 1839; Nathan Nesbitt, 1841; James Murphy, 1836; Thomas Wilton, 1839; Augustus M. Ward, 1839; Thomas Whittaker, 1838. Township 9, Range 25—Abraham Laster, 1836; Thomas West, 1836; Joshua H. Cates, 1836; Jesse Brashear, 1836; Eli Patty, 1846; Henry S. Weathers, 1850; William E. Johnston, 1849; Reuny Belen, 1839; Pleasant W. Hamblin, 1850; William A. Gwynn and Samuel Davis, 1836; Jonathan Courtney, 1836; Joseph Ring and Samuel Murray, 1837; John Fribs, 1836; Peter Allen, 1836; John S. Davis, 1836; Joseph King, 1836; James Cravens, 1836; Samuel Davis, 1836; Anderson Nicks, 1839; Mal-

achi Iseley, 1839; William H. Bates, 1837; Robert H. Brown, 1838; Jarat Wright, 1839; William A. Anderson, 1839; O. D. Hogins, 1837; Robert H. Brown, 1838; James W. Smith, 1836; Peter Allen, 1837; Simon Logan, 1839; William Logan, 1836; Thomas Anderson, 1836; Twitty Pace, 1836; Philemon Williams, 1837; Edward Davis, 1835; John Cargill, 1837; L. Whittle, 1836; Zadock Brashear, 1846; Lorenzo N. Clark, 1836; Walter Threadford, 1836; James Cargill, 1836; Robert Cargill, 1836; Matthew T. Logan, 1836; Miles T. Scott, 1836; James Logan, 1836; Heirs of David Logan, 1836; John Logan, 1836; William A. Anderson, 1836; I. Taylor, 1836; James W. Smith, 1836; David Pearson, 1836; Dickinson Burt, 1839. Township 10, Range 25—James Morris, 1840; Willis Steele, 1840; George Lewis, 1844; Mandy F. Bartlett, 1847; William Johnson, 1840; Louis Hargraves, 1849; William Ake, 1840; Thomas I. Young, 1840; James Young, 1840; Robert R. Balls, 1847; Hartwell Morris, 1848; Bartlett Zachary, 1840; M. A. Kendall, 1848; James Cravens and others, 1840; Isaac Kersey, 1840; George Moore, 1843; Thomas Hale, 1844; Joseph T. Mileham, 1840; Claiborne Ake, 1840; Felix G. Ake, 1840; Isaac Kersey, 1840; William Crawford, 1840; John Ward, 1840; Jesse E. Crook, 1842; James Hargraves, 1847; John C. Cloud, 1848; Joseph James, 1839; John Swaggerty, 1840; Henry Ryan, 1840; William T. Hyde, 1847; Twitty Pace, 1839; Davis Hargraves, 1840; Robert Hargraves, 1840; John Ward, 1840; John Hamblin, 1840; Benjamin L. Pace, 1850; John Armstrong, 1840; John Johnson, 1850; William Williams, 1851; John Springer, 1841; Sarah M. Williams, 1840; Renny Belen, 1840; Jacob Arbaugh, 1841; E. N. Davis, 1850; Henry Ryan, 1840; Thomas West, 1844; Henry S. Weathers, 1850; Frances Arbaugh, 1839. Township 12, Range 25—Jonas L. Tebbuts, 1848; Joseph Stewart, 1848; Louis Eubank, 1848; John H. Davis, 1848; James F. Hill, 1848. Where different claims in the same township were pre-empted by one man, the earliest date only is given. Many of these are the names of Johnson County's pioneers—men who left comfortable Eastern and Southern homes, surrounded

by all the evidences of a high civilization and, "by the sweat of their face," by toil and privations, made a new country to "blossom as the rose," while upon the hillsides, the cross roads and in the valleys, the church and the school-house have been erected, and the whole county filled with a happy and prosperous people. To accomplish these great changes, time has been required, and surely and rapidly the grand old men and women, who in their prime entered the wilderness and claimed the virgin soil as their heritage are passing away. The number now remaining who can relate the incidents of the first settlement is small indeed.

The pioneer days are looked back upon as a happy, careless period, when people were so few that they valued each other more and would not be outdone in hospitality. The barbecue, which most of the people of the county attended merely to see one another and have a good time, has largely passed away. The marksmen, and every man was a marksman then, had their shooting matches, where the steadiest nerves and clearest eye won a beef, or some money. Almost every family had its whisky or peach brandy to refresh the guests who visited them, although many of the same persons lived to see public feeling place liquor among the forbidden things. There is quite a colony of Germans in this county.

The earliest schools were "pay schools," held in private houses or other convenient, at times quite primitive places, by itinerant pedagogues. The old school system was not a success, for the common-school idea did not become popular until within the last twenty years, and the public school lands were, by the state of public sentiment, allowed to amount to almost nothing in the shape of revenue. It was largely the wealthy who could educate, and they hired private tutors to fit their children for foreign colleges and academies; or an occasional professional teacher would open a school to prepare students for higher schools. Education was a luxury which poor whites could not have, and as for the negro the idea was not entertained. Education, too, was purely literary, such as it was in many other parts of the country. The practical and industrial phases of it are just beginning

to be fully appreciated; the realization gains ground that industrial and practical education, not the literary alone, is the key to all successful permanent progress. None in all the South have been quicker to adopt such progressive ideas and put them in practice than the leaders in the educational movements of Johnson County. The last published educational statistics of this county are as follows: Enumeration—white, 6,034; colored, 212; total, 6,246. Enrollment—white, 3,948; colored, 114; total, 4,062. Number of districts, 77; number reporting enrollment, 62; number voting tax, 71; number of teachers employed, 83; number of school-houses, 77; value of school-houses, \$14,139. The sum of \$15,000 to \$20,000 is expended on the schools of Johnson County yearly. There is a good balance of school fund in the county treasury unexpended. The schools are well organized and thoroughly equipped, and for the most part they are exceptionally well taught.

Amidst all the good things bestowed on this county by nature, its people have not forgotten God as the giver of all. Numerous churches are scattered all over the territory, ministered to by consecrated men, the members of which have ample opportunity for exemplifying in their conduct the maxims which guide their lives. From a comparatively early period religious societies have been prosperous here. It is not known that there was any but infrequent preaching before about 1835. There were early families, members of which affiliated with the Primitive or Hard Shell Baptists, the Missionary Baptists, the Methodists, and the Disciples or Campbellites. Now nearly every neighborhood has its church-house, Methodists, Presbyterians and Baptists predominate, though there are a few of other Protestant denominations and some Catholics scattered throughout the county. Sunday-school work is being prosecuted with vigor.

Johnson County was formed by the Legislature, November 16, 1833. Its southern boundary was defined November 2, 1835. Its eastern boundary was defined October 5, 1836. The line between Johnson and Franklin Counties was defined December 14, 1838, and on the same date of

1848. The line between Johnson and Pope Counties was defined February 19, 1859, and again March 27, 1871, and was re-established March 6, 1875, and changed March 9, 1877. The first courts of this county were held at Old Spadra, a part of the time in Alston's store. The seat of justice was permanently located at Clarksville, and the first court there was held in the fall of 1837 in a building on the site of Pennington's store. Later courts were held in a building where the Floyd residence now stands. The "square" was devoted to county uses, and in its center a frame courthouse was erected about 1838 or 1839, so old citizens say, which did service until it was destroyed by fire in May, 1872. A stone jail was built about the same time, a little back from the street, on the south side of the square. This was in use for many years until torn down. At the January term, 1872, Thomas B. Paine, jail commissioner, reported to the county court that, in pursuance of instructions, he had sold the old county jail lots to John C. Hill, and had purchased new jail lots from Francis M. Paine and wife. The sale was made for \$75 and the purchase for \$125. The county court-house was burned March 2, 1872, and on that day it was ordered by the county judge that Robert F. Naylor be appointed a commissioner to procure "suitable rooms for clerk's office, court-rooms and rooms for grand and petit juries and to repair and fit said rooms for their respective purposes and to report his expenditures and proceedings at the next April term of the county court." Mr. Naylor seems not to have completed this at the expected time, for it was not until the July term that he made his report to the effect that he had rented the rooms above M. Rose's store for court-room, and clerk's office, and the adjoining room for a jury-room, at \$20.50 per month for all of them. November 19, 1874, the court appointed John M. Armstrong commissioner for the purpose of building a county jail, and authorized to prepare a plan and let the contract for the erection of the same. At the July term, 1873, the clerk had presented a copy of a report made by the grand jury to the Johnson Circuit Court at its March term, that year, recommending the building of a jail. At the January term,

1874, the petition for a jail had been by the board of supervisors continued to next session. At the April term, 1874, the consideration of the jail petition had been again postponed. So late as the October term, 1874, the jail cause had been discontinued by the board. The order of November, 1874, seems to have been a spasmodic and unproductive movement. At times since, the grand jury has recommended the building of a county jail, but no active steps have been taken to that end, and the records do not bear another similar order. Johnson County confines its prisoners in the State penitentiary at Little Rock.

April 18, 1872, it was ordered by the court that a new court-house be erected at the seat of justice, and John S. Houston was appointed commissioner of public buildings, and required to submit to the county court at its adjourned session, May 10, following, a plan of the building to be erected, and a statement of the dimensions thereof, and of the material of which it was to be constructed, and an estimate of its probable cost. May 10 it was ordered that the commissioner of public buildings for the county of Johnson proceed without delay to complete, with detailed drawings and specifications, the plans of a court-house adopted by the court. After the completion of said drawings and specifications the commissioner was required to give notice for at least thirty days in three newspapers, soliciting proposals to build said court-house agreeably to the plans and specifications adopted by the court. After the expiration of the thirty days' notice, the commissioner was instructed to open and carefully consider all proposals offered, and award the contract to such bidder as might, in his opinion, secure the early completion of the building, and protect the best interests of the county. July 3 the commissioner of public buildings presented to the court proposals by different parties to build the court-house, and it appearing that some parties had put in their bids or proposals for currency and for bonds, and other parties for currency alone, it was ordered that further time be granted, and the commissioner notify those that had put in their bids in currency alone to again put in their bids in bonds. At the October term

Mr. Houston reported that the lowest bid was that of A. J. Millard and K. S. King, of Little Rock, who entered into a contract for the erection of the building as follows: "This article of agreement made and entered into this second day of September, 1872, by and between the honorable county court, of Johnson County, Ark., as party of the first part, and Willard & King, of Little Rock, Ark., as principals, and W. A. Stuart, E. M. Phillips, Benjamin Thomas and D. P. Upham, of Little Rock, as security, as party of the second part—witnesseth that the party of the second part agree, and hereby bind themselves to furnish all the materials and labor necessary to erect and finish complete the two story brick court-house building to be erected for the party of the first part at Clarksville, Johnson County, Ark., according to the drawings and specifications prepared therefor by John D. Edwards, architect, Little Rock, Ark., and which are signed and made a party of this agreement, for and in consideration of the sum of \$30,875, said amount to be paid as hereinafter provided. The party of the second part also agrees that the work shall be commenced on or before the first day of February, 1873; that it shall be in strict conformity to the drawings and specifications, and that the whole job shall be pushed on to completion as rapidly as possible consistent with its own durability and safety, and shall be finished, complete in every particular, on or before the first day of December, 1873. It is mutually agreed that the work shall be under the supervision and direction of Col. John S. Houston, duly appointed by the court as commissioner of public buildings, or his successors in office. It is furthermore mutually agreed that if the party of the first part shall at any time desire any changes in either the quantity or quality of the work, they shall be acceded to and executed by the party of the second part without in any way violating or vitiating this contract, but the value of all such changes must be agreed upon and endorsed upon this contract before going into execution, or no allowance will be made for them by either party. In consideration of the prompt and faithful performance of the foregoing terms and conditions, the said party of the first

part agrees and hereby binds himself to pay to the said party of the second part the aforesaid sum of \$30,875, to be paid in the following manner, to wit: \$5,000 when the foundation walls are ready for the first tier of joists; \$5,000 when the second tier of joists is in place; \$5,000 when the walls are finished and the roof framing is done and up; \$4,000 when the floors are laid and partitions built and roof entirely finished; \$3,000 when the cornice and outside work of the building are completed; \$2,700 when the plastering is finished and the sashes are in; \$6,175 when the building is completed according to this contract and specifications herewith attached. It is hereby understood between the parties of the first and second parts, that each and every payment to be made as above enumerated will be in bonds of Johnson County, State of Arkansas, under and by virtue of an act passed by the Legislature of the State of Arkansas, and approved March 28, 1871, authorizing the county courts of the several counties of the State of Arkansas, to issue bonds to build a court-house and jail in the above mentioned counties. In witness whereof we have hereunto affixed our signatures and seals this twentieth day of September, A. D. 1872." This contract was accepted by the court, and a bond for its fulfillment was entered into, signed by A. J. Millard, R. L. King, W. A. Stuart, E. M. Phillips, Benjamin Thomas and D. P. Upham. Col. Houston resigned the position of commissioner of public buildings, February 14, 1873, and was succeeded by R. S. Crampton. At the October term, 1873, the time for the completion of the court-house was extended to June 30, 1874. When completed the structure was duly accepted by the county. It is one of the best and most expensive court-houses in the State, solid, artistic and convenient, and reflects great credit upon the county of whose enterprise it is a monument. The indebtedness incurred by the issue of county bonds to meet the expenses of its erection was paid promptly, and with comparative ease. The several political townships into which the county is divided are named Howel, McKennon, Pittsburg, Perry, Hickey, Piney, Pilot Rock, Spadra, Sherman, Prairie, Ward, Grant, Stonewall, Horsehead,

Batson, Low Gap, Mulberry, Hill, Lee and King.

The following officers of Johnson County have begun to serve at the dates mentioned, and remained in office until the accession of their successors: Judge—George Jamison, 1833; J. P. Keesie, 1835; J. L. Cravens, 1836; J. B. Brown, 1838; Samuel Adams, 1846; M. Rose, 1848; J. B. Brown, 1850; C. B. Perry, 1852; H. A. Powers, 1854; C. B. Perry, 1856; A. D. King, 1858; W. T. Hyten, 1860; S. H. Laster, June, 1865; A. M. Ward, 1866; Elisha Mears, 1868. Board of Supervisors—1872-74; J. G. Connelly, 1874; W. G. Taylor, 1878; J. B. Porter, 1880; J. G. Connelly, 1882; J. B. Porter, 1884; J. G. Connelly, 1888-90. Clerk—Thomas Janette, 1833; William Fritz, 1835; A. M. Ward, 1836; J. G. Connelly, 1854; A. M. Ward, 1850; J. G. Connelly, 1860; C. C. Reid, November, 1865; J. B. McConnell, 1866; R. F. Naylor, 1868; Edwin Greene, March, 1870 (R. F. Naylor, clerk of the circuit court); J. M. Thompson, 1874; Q. B. B. Poyner, 1884; D. N. Clark, 1888-90. Sheriff—S. F. Mason, 1833; A. Sinclair, 1834; W. J. Parks, 1835; A. Sinclair, 1838; W. M. H. Newton, 1842; J. M. Hamilton, 1846; C. B. Mann, 1850; M. D. Griffith, 1856; Samuel Farmer, November, 1857; J. F. Hill, 1858; W. L. Cravens, 1864; J. M. Laster, June, 1865; E. N. Griffith, 1866; P. Hixen, 1868; R. S. Crampton, 1872; L. N. Swaggerty, from December, 1873; J. M. Armstrong, 1874; E. T. McConnell, 1878; W. S. Jett, 1884-90. Treasurer—M. Rose, 1836; A. Lewis, 1838; William Adams, 1840; R. A. Latimer, 1842; A. Smith, 1844; L. Armstrong, 1846; W. S. Swigart, 1848; M. A. Hill, 1850; William Fritz, 1852; J. Conway, 1856; William Fritz, 1858; T. Baskin, 1860; T. Powers, September, 1865; William Hamlin, 1866; J. R. Laferre, 1868; H. Jacobs, 1872; A. J. Clark, 1874; R. Houston, 1876; J. B. Wilson, 1880; W. G. Taylor, 1886-90. Coroner—J. P. Keesie, 1833; R. S. McMiken, 1835; A. L. Black, 1836; A. Brown, 1838; B. G. Clark, 1840; D. Hargraves, 1842; Charles Dennings, 1844; Joseph Stewart, 1846; J. Arbaugh, 1848; Lewis Matthews, 1852; James Carlisle, 1854; Lewis Matthews, 1856; James Ballard, 1858; P. Sanders, 1860; A. South-

erland, 1862; W. Reed, 1864; J. C. Jones, 1866; J. C. Leek, 1868-72; Samuel Fleming, 1874; J. B. Lee, 1876; F. R. McKennon, 1882; J. T. Sykes, 1886-90. Surveyor—Augustus Ward, 1835; W. A. Anderson, 1836; J. W. Ryan, 1838; John Ward, Sr., 1840; D. G. Harris, 1842; Alfred Allen, 1844; W. D. Dropper, 1846; V. Wallace, 1848; B. M. Davis, 1850; W. P. Clark, 1858; V. Wallace, 1862-64; B. M. Davis, 1866; A. R. Young, 1868; Edward Greene, from March, 1870-72; S. H. Thompson, 1874; G. R. Daniels, 1878; Ezra Adkins, 1880; J. C. Bunch, 1884; J. M. Kelly, 1886; Ezra Adkins, 1888-90. Assessor—J. F. Hill, 1864-66; E. N. Griffith, 1868; L. Sykes, January, 1870; L. Robinson, 1872; J. R. Price, 1874; J. M. King, 1878; J. W. Huddleston, 1882; J. T. Patterson, 1884; Reuben Matthews, 1886; J. M. King, 1888-90. Officers elected September 1, 1890 for 1890-92—J. H. Basham, judge; J. N. Clark, circuit clerk; John H. Powers, sheriff; W. G. Taylor, treasurer; J. T. Sykes, coroner; W. C. Boyle, surveyor; J. M. Kelly, assessor; H. L. Bunch, county clerk. State Senators representing Johnson County have been as follows: J. Williamson, 1836-38; S. Adams, 1840-43; M. Rose, 1844-46; W. A. McClain, 1848-51; M. Rose, 1852-55; W. W. Floyd, 1856-59; A. M. Ward, 1860-62; Ben T. Embry, 1862; William Stout, 1864-65; Ben T. Embry, Confederate Legislature, 1864; J. E. Cravens, 1866-67; J. N. Sarber, 1868-71; Thomas A. Hanks, 1873-74; C. E. Toly, 1874-77; John F. Hill, 1879-81; Ben T. Embry, 1883-85; G. T. Cazort, 1887-89; Senator elect, J. M. Harkey. Representatives in the Lower House—E. B. Alston and Samuel Adams, 1836-38; E. A. Pace and M. Rose, 1840; William Gray and William McClain, 1842-43; J. B. Wilson, W. W. Floyd and John B. Brown, 1844-45; W. M. H. Newton, Samuel Farmer and Samuel Turner, 1846; John H. Strong and S. Farmer 1848-49; O. Basham and S. Farmer, 1850-51; O. Basham and V. Wallace, 1852-53; H. G. Butts and J. G. Watson, 1854-55; W. H. M. Newton and H. G. Wilson, 1856-57; S. Farmer and W. H. M. Newton, 1858-59; J. E. Cravens and L. Robinson, 1860-62; L. B. Howell and W. H. Connelly, 1862; J. Rogers and A. P.

Melson, 1864-65; W. H. Connelly, Confederate Legislature, 1864; John W. May and J. S. Green, 1866-67; W. W. May, 1868-69; W. G. Harris, 1871; John N. Sarber, 1873; A. D. King, 1874; J. S. Green, 1874-75; A. S. McKennon, 1877; Louis Felton, 1879; F. R. McKennon, 1881; J. W. May, 1883; Isaac McCracken, 1885; T. P. King (succeeded by M. A. Moore), 1887; J. W. Coffman, 1889; representative elect, J. W. Coffman. Johnson County is in the Fourth Congressional District, composed of Johnson, Crawford, Franklin, Sebastian, Logan, Scott, Yell, Perry, Garland, Saline and Montgomery Counties, and represented by Hon. J. H. Rogers, of Fort Smith.

The Fifth Judicial Circuit is composed of Johnson, Yell, Conway, Pope and Franklin Counties. The judges of this circuit have been, J. J. Clendenin, from December 28, 1840; W. H. Field, from December 24, 1846; J. J. Clendenin, from September 6, 1854; Liberty Bartlett, from November 12, 1854; E. D. Ham, from July 23, 1868; Benton J. Brown, from September 30, 1874; W. W. Mansfield, from October 31, 1874; Thomas W. Pound, from September 9, 1878; W. D. Jacoway, from October 31, 1878; G. S. Cunningham, from October 31, 1882; J. E. Cravens, from October, 1889; J. G. Wallace, judge elect. The prosecuting attorneys have been, R. W. Johnson, from December 29, 1840; George C. Watkins, from January 11, 1845; J. J. Clendenin, from February 17, 1849, to September, 1854; J. L. Hallowell, from September 8, 1858; Samuel W. Williams, from May 10, 1860; Pleasant Jordan, from September 7, 1861; Samuel W. Williams, from July 6, 1863; John Whytock, from December, 19, 1865; R. H. Dedman, from October 15, 1866; N. J. Temple, from August 15, 1868; Arch Young, from August 24, 1862; Thomas Barnes, from April 23, 1873; J. P. Byers, from October 31, 1873; A. S. McKennon, from October 14, 1878; J. G. Wallace, from October 31, 1882; H. S. Carter, from October 30, 1886; Jeff Davis, prosecuting attorney elect. Some of Arkansas' most distinguished lawyers have appeared in the Johnson Circuit Court, and the resident attorneys of the county have from the first taken high rank. The

list of resident lawyers at this time embraces the names of J. E. Cravens, present circuit judge, A. S. McKennon, J. W. Coffman, R. C. Reding, J. H. Basham, county judge elect, J. W. May, W. T. Hunt, Thomas B. May, E. D. W. Blythe, John N. Sarber, C. B. Wilson, J. D. Hunt and J. P. Buster.

The following-named residents of Johnson County hold or have until recently held commissions as notaries public: F. L. Purrington, T. B. Blakley, R. C. Reding, J. H. Basham, J. M. Quaile, J. M. Thompson, R. E. L. Gray, J. N. Brown, W. F. Hunt, J. E. Watson, F. R. McKennon, W. A. Whitmore, W. L. King, Charles A. Jones, E. A. Kline, Thomas Stevenson, Frank T. Diers.

The Fourth Congressional District comprises the counties of Crawford, Franklin, Johnson, Sebastian, Logan, Pulaski, Scott, Yell, Perry, Garland, Saline and Montgomery. The present representative is Hon. J. H. Rogers, Democrat, of Fort Smith.

The Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad, operated as a part of the Gould system, crosses this county in a general direction east and west, with stations named Coal Hill, Hartman, Montana, Spadra, Clarksville, Cabin Creek (Lamar Post-office), Knoxville and Piney Station (Berlin Post-office). Following the construction of the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad, navigation of the Arkansas was abandoned, and the abandonment has had the effect of rendering steamboating on the upper Arkansas impracticable at this day, notwithstanding that for half a century before there had been no other highway for the commerce of country. As a consequence, if relief is to follow from a monopoly of freight traffic, it must come from one or more lines of railroad, the direction of which would render the resources of the interior of the county available as well as afford access to other markets, and therefore render competition practicable. It is not improbable that at least one such road—from north to south—will soon be built. A road has been chartered under the title, of Kansas City, Bentonville & Southeastern Railroad, which, commencing at a point dividing Missouri

and Arkansas, is to connect with the New Orleans, Natchez & Fort Scott Railroad at Clarksville, this county, and which will be a link in a chain of roads, the object of which is to connect Kansas City with New Orleans, by way of Bentonville, Springdale, Clarksville, Dardanelle, Hot Springs, and Hamburg, this State, and by way of Natchez, Miss.

The several post offices in Johnson County are named as follows: Batson, Berlin, Clarksville, Cline, Coal Hill, Davis, Eubanks's Mills, Fort Douglas, Grace, Hagarville, Harmony, Hartman, Hunt, Knoxville, Lamar, Ludwig, Lutherville, Melson, Montana, Mount Levi, Ozark, Ozone, Powers, Smedley Spadra and Zadock. Berlin Post-office is located at Piney Station, Lamar Post-office at Cabin Creek. Clarksville and Coal Hill, money order offices, are the two largest towns in the county. Of these post-offices, Coal Hill, Hartman, Montana, Spadra, Clarksville, Lamar (Cabin Creek), Knoxville and Berlin (Piney Station), are on the line of the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad; the others are conveniently distributed throughout the county. The less important points are some of them the centers of considerable trade, and all are supplied with churches and schools within accessible distance. Clarksville is the seat of justice; Coal Hill is the principal center of the county's coal industry; Montana is a point destined to become noted for its coal; Spadra is the seat of extensive coal operations. Cabin Creek and Knoxville are promising lumber manufacturing points and local trade centers. Clarksville, the county seat of Johnson county, is situated on the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad, 101 miles from Little Rock, and on Spadra Creek, four miles from the Arkansas River. It is located on a level plat of land, with overhanging cliffs and ridges on the east and west, and the valley of Spadra Creek opening to the north and south. It has a population of 1,000, with business houses in proportion, and public improvements commensurate with its importance, including a handsome college building, erected by popular subscription. The town has been incorporated since early in its history, and its charter was extended February 5, 1859. In common the

citizens are Southerners who keep fully abreast of the times. There are only a few of them who are wealthy, but as a whole they are in origin and equipment of a class whom it is not common to meet at interior western towns. And if at a venture an explanation were sought for their continuance at so remote a point, it would no doubt be found in the fact of the county affording the only natural gateway entrances to the Ozarks, it appearing to be only a question of time when Clarksville is to become a town of 10,000 to 15,000 inhabitants. On the social and moral side of the community the distinction is also to be made of a united sentiment in all matters pertaining to schools and churches. The Methodists, Cumberland Presbyterians, Catholics and people of other religious denominations have houses of worship or hold regular meetings. The school population, white and colored, is about 400. Local commerce is aided by the recently organized Bank of Clarksville. Coal Hill is about centrally located in the best part of the railroad lands, and contains the principal office of the land department of the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad Company. It was incorporated January 8, 1880.

The coal interests here are treated more at length elsewhere. Much cotton is handled here, and two gins do a large business. The Arkansas Valley Improvement Company is engaged in prospecting, handling real estate and placing investments. F. G. Srygley is general agent for the western division of the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railway land department, consisting of lands belonging to the company, situated in Sebastian, Crawford, Franklin, Logan and Johnson Counties. This town, with a rapidly-growing population, has a bright future if the proper capital and ability are devoted to the development of its rich natural resources. Hartman, twelve miles west of Clarksville, was founded in 1881, and has at present a population of nearly 400. It is 113 miles west of Little Rock on the line of the Valley route. Its business interests are represented by several general, grocery and drug stores, blacksmith and wagon shops, a hotel, a grist-mill, and a cotton-gin. It has three churches—Methodist, Presbyterian

and Christian—and two schools. It commands an approach to the Boston range via Horsehead Valley, and this approach is known to afford one of the routes in this county over which a passage of the mountain is not deemed impracticable. At this point the foot-hills converge on both the Arkansas and Horsehead Valleys, the immediate lowlands of which, 25,000 acres in extent, will alone give the place importance, once the whole area is placed in cultivation. Other advantages in prospect are a great body of coal, for which Horsehead Valley is celebrated, and large forests which flank the valley from its mouth to the head, all of which would be commanded in the event that a north and south railroad pursues the route indicated. This locality, the scene of the original coal discoveries in the State, is situated on the western outcrop of what is known as the Horsehead or Spadra coal basin of the upper Arkansas Valley. The distance from the Arkansas River is three miles. The principal shipments consist of cotton.

In the pioneer period of the county, probably as early as 1837, a militia regiment was organized, of which the commander was Col. Hickey, and the major Nehemiah Cravens. Its general musters were held at Clarksville, its company musters at different localities in the county. For a time the center of much interest, it disbanded after a few years. Quite a number of the citizens of the county served their country in the Mexican War. Naturally the great majority of Johnson Countians, espoused the Southern cause at the outbreak of the Civil War. The lack of records precludes more than an estimate of the number of men from the county who went into the Confederate service, as well as particular accounts of the constitution and service of the organizations, with which they were identified. The following items of war history have been gleaned, however. About 1,000 men, perhaps more, entered from this county. Considering its small population at the time, this was a large number. Companies went out under command of Capts. Basham, Turner, Armstrong, Perry, May, Hill and Swaggerty, and perhaps others. They served in various commands, and Capt. John W. May states no two of them were in

the same regimental organization. There was scarcely an important campaign of the war that some of them did not take part in, and their ranks were decimated by battle and by sickness to such an extent, that it is estimated that not more than 500 or 600 of the whole number returned. Capt. Basham rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and was killed at the charge of Ironton, Mo., in the fall of 1864. Capt. J. F. Hill was advanced to the command of a regiment. He was severely wounded. Jordan E. Cravens, now circuit judge, enlisted as a private, and also became a colonel. J. C. Hill commanded a company late in the struggle. No regular engagement between the contending forces took place in the county, but it was overrun to some extent by scouting parties and marauders. Considerable property was destroyed or carried off, and a few people were killed. Late in the war quite a number of men from this section served in the Federal Army. Johnson County enjoyed exceptional quiet during the reconstruction period.

The history of the press of Johnson County, may be thus briefly recounted: The Herald was established at Clarksville in 1877, by R. C. Hite; during 1883 its name was changed to Laborers' Herald and it was edited by the Brothers of Freedom, a secret order among the farmers of the county. In March, 1882, the first number of the Clarksville Enterprise was published by O. C. Ludwig, who moved his printing material from Springdale. The Register was printed at Clarksville for a short time, about ten years ago by McCord & Pennington. The material was afterward moved to Paris, Logan County. In 1885 O. C. Ludwig sold the Enterprise to the Brothers of Freedom, J. R. Tolbert becoming editor, and the name of the paper was changed to Brothers of Freedom. The paper suspended within a year and the outfit was purchased by P. C. Stone, who began the publication of the Economist. In 1885 the Democrat was established at Knoxville by one Boyd and lived a few months. In the fall of 1885 the Arkansas Valley was launched at Coal Hill, by Robert Stonecipher. Mr. Stonecipher soon sold out to Mr. Cox who, in turn, sold to P. C. Stone,

and the paper was then called The Lancet. It suspended in the year 1887. In 1886 the Economist suspended. The Clarksville Western Journal was started in March, 1887, by J. W. Adams. The Lamar News was started early in 1887, by Robert Moffit and Samuel Maysfield. It soon suspended. The Coal Hill Monitor is now in its third volume. After editing it nineteen months, B. F. Grigsley was succeeded, October, 1890, by Talbert & Wilburne. In 1888 O. C. Ludwig began the publication of the Arkansan. Subsequently he discontinued it and connected himself with the Herald-Journal. In 1890 he resumed the publication of the Arkansan. The Herald, eleven years after its establishment by Mr. Hite, was consolidated with the Western Journal, which had been started in 1886, by J. W. Adams. The consolidation was effected March 26, 1888, and the new paper became the property of a stock company with an authorized capital stock of \$2,500, all of which was paid in. J. W. Adams was elected editor and business manager. He was succeeded, September, 1888, by O. C. Ludwig, who sold his interest to H. B. Milner, May 8, 1890, when the latter was elected editor and business manager. The paper has been quite prosperous since the consolidation. Some of these papers were but short-lived; some had but a precarious existence, though they lived longer; and a few, it is believed, are established and may be long continued with honor and profit to their publishers. All are entitled to credit, and their founders should be numbered among Johnson County's most enthusiastic and practical friends. Each has, in its turn, done its part in the work of advancement, bearing messages of cheer to remote townships and pointing out public needs and influencing men and money to supply them. The country editor seldom waxes opulent, but he almost invariably does good to the community with which his lot is cast; and this county has been fortunate in the editors of its local journals.

Mention has been made of Johnson County's prominent claims as a fruit-producing region. As a means to the furtherance of this interest, the Johnson County Pomological Society was organized in the spring of 1889, of which J. M. Thomp-

son as president, G. W. Hinchee vice president, F. M. Farris secretary, and R. G. Ward treasurer. An exhibition was held at Clarksville in the fall of 1889, and later a majority of the exhibits took prizes at the Fort Smith fair. The second annual exhibition was held at Clarksville in October, 1890, and, like its predecessor, was a great success, attracting much more general attention than the first. County agricultural fairs are talked of, and are likely to be inaugurated at no distant day. Organization and determined effort are surely doing their work in pushing Johnson County to the front.

J. W. Acord is the possessor of 160 acres of very good land, and, although this farm is rather small, it is admirably tilled, and yields a larger annual income than many larger and more pretentious farms. He was born in Roane County, Tenn., in 1853, to C. C. and A. E. (Murray) Acord, who were also native Tennesseans. In 1857 they determined to seek "fresh fields and pastures new," and accordingly settled in Johnson County, Ark., where the father passed from life on October 23, 1873, his widow following him to his long home on December 9, 1882. In this county J. W. Acord was brought up to a farm life, and although he did not receive much schooling in his youth, he acquired sufficient knowledge to transact, in a perfectly capable manner, the business affairs of life. In the month of January, 1873, he started out to make his own way in the world, and as he was thoroughly familiar with farming, he has made that his chief calling with the above-mentioned results. His marriage, which occurred on January 16, 1873, was to Miss Rebecca J. Bench, whose parents were David and Martha (Prim) Bench, and to her union with Mr. Acord the following named children have been born: W. H., Viola A., John F., Martha A., J. M. and Rachel. Daniel C. and Eliza J. were drowned in Mulberry Creek, in the northern part of Johnson County, in the month of February, 1886. Mr. Acord was bailiff of Mulberry Township from 1878 until 1882, and in his

political views he has always been a staunch Democrat, at all times supporting the men and measures of his party. He has always been a hard worker, and although he is doing well at present has met with a good many misfortunes, sufficient to discourage a less determined man. The loss of his two children was a severe blow to himself and wife, from the effects of which they can not recover.

Ferdinand Alix belongs to the firm of Alix & Earp, proprietors of a steam grist, planing-mill and cotton-gin at Coal Hill, these gentlemen being also engaged in farming. Mr. Alix was born in Indiana in 1845, the second of ten children born to Peter J. and Eleanor (Coux) Alix, both of whom were born in France. At the age of nineteen years the father came to America and in his youth learned both to till the soil and the carpenter's trade. In 1872 he settled in Arkansas, and until his death, which occurred in 1885, was a worthy agriculturist of Johnson County. His wife came to this country with her parents when a child, and is still living, being a resident of Arkansas. Ferdinand Alix became familiar with farm life in his youth, his early education being acquired in the common schools, and at the age of twenty-one years he began farming for himself, and came with his parents to Arkansas. He was married in 1876 to Miss Malinda Ella Kerr, a native of Georgia, and the year following his marriage he purchased 120 acres of land, and on this property cleared 80 acres and made a pleasant home. This land he afterward sold, and bought another tract on which he cleared forty acres. In July, 1889 he purchased a large cotton-gin, which has a capacity of fifteen bales per day, his mill easily grinding 250 bushels of corn per day. His planing-mill is also an excellent one, and the work which he does is guaranteed satisfactory. He and his worthy wife have a family of four children: Elvis Eugenie, Henry (who died in infancy), Harley W. and Antonia. Mr. Alix belongs to Coal Hill Lodge No. 383 of the A. F. & A. M., and he is one of the representative citizens of this section, and is a warm advocate of free schools, and all other worthy causes.

L. I. Barger was brought up to the life of a farmer by his father Henry Barger, and like the majority of boys has followed in his father's footsteps, and is now one of the leading agriculturists and stockmen of Johnson County. He was born in Henderson County, Tenn., March 17, 1851, to Henry and Matilda (Mitchell) Barger, the former a Tennessean and the latter born in Kentucky, their marriage taking place in the former State, and resulting in the birth of sixteen children—eight now living: Clementine, William H., Mary E., L. I., Monroe R., L. F., Henry B. and J. B. Henry Barger came with his family to Arkansas in 1858 and settled on a farm in White County, which he greatly improved. He died in 1862, a member of the Christian Church, his widow still surviving him, a member of that church also. L. I. Barger came with his parents to Arkansas when seven years of age, here grew to manhood and was married in 1874 to Miss A. M. Whitaker, who was born in Tennessee in 1852. She has borne her husband four children: H. H., W. L., A. L. (deceased) and Myrtilla L. (deceased.) Mr. Barger is the owner of 196 acres of fine farming land, and by industry and good management has succeeded in putting 125 acres under cultivation. He has one acre in a peach orchard, and the cultivated portion of his land is devoted to the raising of corn, cotton, oats and grass. In 1885 he built a fine frame barn 40x50 feet, and his residence is also a substantial structure, and his outbuildings in good repair. Considerable of his attention is given to the propagation of stock, and hogs, cattle and sheep are raised in quite large numbers. He is a thrifty, industrious farmer, and every detail and part of his work is well looked after and nothing is let go to waste. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and politically he is a Democrat. Mrs. Barger's father was a native of Greene County, Tenn., and her mother of East Tennessee, their births occurring October 28, 1823, and December 26, 1820, respectively. They were married in Sullivan County of their native State, December 23, 1851, and in time a family of three children gathered about their board: A. M. (Mrs. Barger), H. A. and J. B. The

father was a tanner, throughout life, was a soldier in the Mexican War, and was also in the Rebellion. He served as justice of the peace of Pittsburg Township for some six years, after his removal to this State and county in 1860, and here became the owner of a large amount of land which he improved in an admirable manner. He died on October 11, 1877, and his wife on September 26, 1876, both being members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the former a Royal Arch Mason.

J. K. Baskin is well known throughout this region, for he was born here in 1852, and as a youth and man he at all times made numerous friends. His parents, J. M. and Melissa (Laster) Baskin, were born in Tennessee, and came to Arkansas with their parents in 1839 and 1831 respectively, their union taking place here. It resulted in the birth of the following children: Nancy C., William M. (who died in 1863), Abram L., Hester Ann, Octavia F. (wife of William Davis, a farmer of Scott County), Manisia, J. K., Mary M., Robert M., John C., Minerva (who died in 1861), Darthula (who married Robert Gillian, lives in Sebastian County), and Frank C. The father of these children removed to Texas in 1864, and there remained until the termination of the war, when he returned to his family in Johnson County, Ark., and here has since tilled the soil, being now the owner of 220 acres of land in Horsehead Township, ninety acres of which are under cultivation. J. K. Baskin, the immediate subject of this sketch, was married in 1879 to Miss Minerva Yandell, daughter of Thomas Yandell, by whom he has two boys and two girls: Virgil Q., Chester D., Bonnie A. and Maud M. He has a fertile and well-tilled farm of 170 acres, seventy-five acres of which are in a good state of cultivation. He owns a half interest in a good cotton-gin with J. M. Laster, the gin being on Mr. Laster's land. He had fairly good school advantages in boyhood, and gives liberally of his means in the support of worthy enterprises of all kinds, being an equally liberal contributor to churches. He is a Democrat, but is not however, an enthusiastic politician. His wife is an earnest member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Daniel Bench is one of the leading farmers of the progressive agricultural region of Johnson County, Ark., and as he was born in the State of Ohio he possesses many of the characteristics of the natives of that State, among which may be mentioned pluck, perseverance, intelligence and honesty. He was taken from that State when an infant, and was reared to manhood in Indiana and Missouri, coming to Johnson County, Ark., in 1842, settling on a piece of land in this township which he improved and cleared. Here he remained hard at work until the bursting of the war cloud which had for so long a time hovered over the country, when he took his family and moved into the Indian Territory (the Choctaw Nation), where he remained until the close of the war. He returned to Arkansas about one year later, sold his property and purchased a place at Mulberry and this farm continued to cultivate for twelve years. He then sold out and came to his former place and purchased 160 acres of land to which he has since added from time to time until he is now the owner of 300 acres and has 110 under cultivation. His principal crops are cotton and corn, and this year he has devoted twenty acres to cotton which promises well. His buildings are all in excellent condition, and as he was reared to the work which he is now following he thoroughly understands every detail of the work and has been successful. He was born in 1825 and in 1844 was married to Miss Martha A. Prim by whom he has become the father of eleven children. He is a man who brings tact, energy and skill to his assistance in the conduct of his property and as a result is far more successful than many of his neighbors. He is liberal in his contributions to public affairs and is well preserved in both mind and body, notwithstanding the fact that he is sixty-five years of age.

John G. Blair is a liveryman and hotel keeper of Lamar, Ark., but was born in Tennessee, on June 8, 1844, to Thomas B. and Sarah (Holmes) Blair, who were born in Alabama and Tennessee, respectively, their marriage taking place in Gibson County of the latter State, and resulting in the birth of eight children—four sons and four daughters—two of whom are living: John G. and Belle

(wife of Ben Martin). The father was one of the honest "sons of soil," of Tennessee, but removed from that State to Mississippi, and from there to Arkansas, in 1858, settling in Johnson County, where he purchased 120 acres of land, afterward purchasing a much larger tract. He died in Sevier County, Ark., in 1864, a member of the Presbyterian Church, and was followed to the grave by his widow in 1867, she being a member also of that church. John G. Blair was married in this county in 1879 to Miss Louisa Paine, who was born in this State on March 14, 1847, a daughter of T. B. and Ruth (Huston) Paine, and by her became the father of seven children—four sons and three daughters—of which family six members are still living: William A., Walter H., Sarah R., John H., Minnie M. and Thomas. Lou A. is deceased. Mr. Blair enlisted as a private soldier in Company L., under Hall McConnell, and was in the Confederate Army until 1864, when he was captured in one of the battles of Kansas, and was taken to Rock Island, Ill., thence to Richmond, Va., where he was exchanged in 1865, and returned to his home in Arkansas, once more taking up the occupation of farming. He resided on the farm until 1889, when he moved to Lamar and bought the hotel and livery stable of which he is now proprietor. His farm consists of 135 acres of good land with 90 under cultivation, and on this he has an excellent frame residence and barn with three acres of good young orchard, consisting of apples, peaches, plums, cherries and quinces. He also raises grapes, raspberries and strawberries in abundance. He and Mrs. Blair are members of the Presbyterian Church.

John G. Brown is a pioneer planter living in Pittsburg Township, Johnson County, Ark., and is a native of Tennessee, born October 13, 1820, to John B. and Sallie (Huston) Brown, the former born in North Carolina, February 9, 1785, and the latter in Kentucky December 1, 1791, their marriage being consummated at Nashville, Tenn. Nine sons and five daughters were the result of their union, the subject of this sketch being the fourth son. Mr. Brown was a farmer, and during his residence in Tennessee, and after his removal to Arkansas in

1836 he followed that occupation, and became a large land holder, many improvements being made on his property. He served in the War of 1812, and was in the battle of New Orleans. He passed from life in October, 1852, his widow following him to the grave in March, 1861, both being members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. John G. Brown was married on November 17, 1842, to Miss Harriet Allen, who was born in Alabama July 13, 1820, she being a daughter of Louis Allen and Lucy (Felts) Allen, who removed from Alabama to Arkansas in 1833, and settled in this county, where they made their home until 1845, when they moved to Mississippi, and a short time after to Louisiana, his death occurring in this State. The mother had died in Johnson County, Ark., in 1841. The father was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the mother a member of the Presbyterian Church. The parents were married in Tennessee, and became the parents of ten children, only two of whom are living. Mr. Brown and his wife have four sons and four daughters: John, Eliza (wife of Robert Winn), Delia (wife of David Strain), Emma (wife of James Nations), Ella (wife of Van Ross), living, and James H., Oliver N. and Walter A., deceased. Mr. Brown is the owner of 228 acres of land, and has 130 acres under cultivation, well improved, with a good two-story frame residence, built in 1879-80, and good ordinary barns and other buildings. He owns 160 acres in one tract of land and 175 in another, both being valuable, for they are ordinarily well tilled and improved. Mr. Brown and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and politically he is a Democrat. They have had thirty-three grandchildren born in Johnson County, twenty-five of whom are living. Mr. Brown is living within three miles of the place where he stopped in Johnson County the last day of 1836, and within six miles the place where he was married, never having lived farther than six miles from this place.

J. R. Brown is the oldest merchant of Coal Hill, and throughout this region has won an excellent reputation as a man of business. He was born in Tennessee in 1850, being the third of fourteen children born to Benjamin A. and Elizabeth (Rea)

Brown, who were born in North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively, the former, a farmer, who came to Arkansas in the fall of 1866, and is still residing in Logan County of this State. His son, J. R. Brown, like so many of the substantial citizens of this country at the present time, was initiated into the mysteries of farming from the very first, and after his removal to Arkansas, in 1866, was favored with good opportunities for obtaining an education, and was an attendant of Pleasant Grove School at Cabin Creek. In 1878 he began business at Coal Hill, after having been a clerk in the establishment of J. W. May, of Clarksville, for some years, and he now has the facilities for doing a large trade, his stock of goods being worth \$10,000, and his annual sales amounting to \$45,000. He handles wagons, farming implements, and buys all kinds of farm produce. He owns two farms, comprising 214 acres, and has 120 acres under cultivation, the fine steam cotton-gin which is erected thereon being the best in the county, its capacity being twenty bales per day. He also has a good corn mill, and is the owner of four residence buildings and the post office building. He has been one of the active citizens of Coal Hill, and has identified himself with every worthy enterprise of the place. His marriage, which occurred in December, 1878, was to Miss Lucy, daughter of Col. John S. Houston, of Clarksville, by whom he has two children, Howell Houston and Lucile. Vivian died at the age of one year, and another child died in infancy, unnamed. Mr. and Mrs. Brown are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he belongs to the I. O. O. F. An annual statement taken in February, 1890, gives a showing of \$30,000, all of which is the result of his own labor. He was in debt when he began clerking for Capt. May, but is now a wealthy man. He owns three lots in Van Buren, on one of which he is erecting a handsome residence.

Edward Buehring was born in Germany in 1835 and he may be truly said to have inherited all the characteristics of those of his nativity—perseverance, energy, thrift and honesty. Like all German youths he was put to school, and for four years after leaving school he served an apprenticeship

in a mercantile establishment. He was of a plucky and ambitious disposition so determined to seek his fortune in America, and first reached this country in 1855, and from that time until 1861 he worked on a farm, was clerk in a large store, and taught school for three years in Illinois. He then, in 1862, went to Minnesota, where he devoted his energies to tilling the soil and in managing a mercantile establishment until 1882, when he came to Lutherville, Ark., and purchased 200 acres of railroad land, upon a part of which the town of Lutherville was platted. Seventy acres of this farm have been cleared by Mr. Buehring, and the entire place is under fence. This is probably the best tilled farm in Johnson County, for every part of it is well looked after. In 1883 he erected a large two-story frame house which is unquestionably one of the best arranged and best furnished in the township, if not the best of the farm buildings in the county. His large wagon-house, cribs, barns and tool houses are all frame, neatly and solidly built, and are at all times kept in good condition. In 1883 he was elected general agent for the colony with power to transact all business for it, and ably does he discharge his duties. The same year he was appointed notary public by Gov. Berry, and in 1887 he was reappointed by Gov. Hughes. He has been married since 1857 to Miss Caroline Westphal, a native German, and of thirteen children born to them, eleven are living: Alma (wife of Fred Schneider), Cecelia (wife of Ernest Upheler), Edward C., Matilda (wife of H. Brenneisen), Cheruska (wife of J. A. Troeger), Eugene, Olga, Annie, Erna, Armin and Hugo. Mr. Buehring's farm yields abundantly of all crops usually raised in this region, and he has a fine apple orchard of twenty acres, five acres of mixed fruits and a vineyard of three acres. One of the best and prettiest garden—with a nice assortment of different flowers and shrubbery, and a well-to-do lawn attracts the eye—a garden, indeed, very seldom to be found on a farm.

R. J. Butts is one of the thrifty, far-seeing and successful merchants and farmers of Johnson County, Ark., his post office address being Hagarville. He has become well and favorably known to the

many residents hereabouts, for, notwithstanding the old adage that "familiarity breeds contempt," his case has proved the exception to the rule, and he is universally esteemed. He was born in Arkansas in 1856 to Henry J. and Rachel (Clark) Butts, they being natives of Tennessee and Arkansas, respectively, the former coming to this State when a youth. At the early age of eighteen years R. J. Butts started out in search of Dame Fortune, and as he had acquired a liberal education in Boone County at Prof. Clark's Academy at Berryville, and in the University of Arkansas at Fayetteville, he was admirably equipped to begin the battle of life for himself, and until the summer of 1890 followed the occupation of teaching school from three to ten months each year during the greater portion of that time. He received from his father the gift of 120 acres of land, partly improved, which he further improved by erecting substantial buildings thereon, clearing and cultivating and putting up good fences. By good management and economy he was afterward enabled to purchase 180 acres adjoining his original tract, a dwelling in Hagarville, forty acres on the mountain, and, in 1890, 100 acres adjoining Hagarville, the same year purchasing a half interest in the store of N. C. Johnson in Hagarville. In 1879 Mr. Butts was married to Miss Mary Johnson, a native of Arkansas, and a daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Johnson, and by her has three children, all of whom are living: Annice (born December 25, 1879), Elva (born May 21, 1881), and Lizzie (born October 20, 1883). Mr. Butts is one of a family of five children born to his parents named: Hugh, Lueretia (wife of Thomas Adkins), Riley J., Alexander W. and Alice (wife of R. J. Johnson). The father of these children was in the Mexican War, and was stationed on the frontier. Prior to the Rebellion he represented Johnson County in the State Legislature, and during the war was captain of a company in Hill's regiment, C. S. A., serving until the battle of Pilot Knob, when he was wounded and captured, being held a prisoner of war until after Gen. Kirby Smith's surrender. He and his wife were both members of the Christian Church, in which he held the of-

fice of deacon and elder at different times. His death occurred in 1884, but his widow survives him, and is making her home with a son in Hagarville. R. J. Butts and his wife are also church members.

Caleb Carey is a substantial farmer of Johnson County, Ark., and as such deserves honorable mention in these pages. He was born in North Carolina in 1818, his parents, Elijah and Elizabeth (Cash) Carey, being also born in that State, moving, when the subject of this sketch was about two years old, to Tennessee in which State the latter was brought up, his early school days being quite limited. However, since attaining manhood he has acquired sufficient education to successfully carry on his business, and by taking an active part in the business affairs of life he has become well informed. He came to Arkansas in 1841, stopping first at Little Rock, but at the end of eighteen months came to this county, where he has made his home until the present day. He was married in 1843 to Miss Eveline Price, a native of Alabama and of nine children born to them, seven are now living: John E., Martha A., William, Sarah, Dicey, Angy and Julia. The mother of these children was called from them by death in 1862, and in 1868 Mr. Carey took for his second wife Miss Martha Pearson, a "Hoosier" by birth, and an earnest member of the Christian Church. Mr. Carey is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and has been for over forty years, and is now one of its leading elders. He purchased 160 acres of the farm where he now lives in 1845, and of this he has about 65 acres improved, the buildings, fences and orchard all being excellent. He afterward purchased ten more acres, and on his property he has erected two tenant houses with their accompanying buildings, etc. He raises corn, cotton, potatoes, tobacco and grapes in abundance, and, in fact, his land is well adapted to the raising of nearly all the products of the temperate zone. He has raised 20 bushels of corn to the acre, 600 to 800 pounds of cotton, 100 bushels of sweet potatoes and 400 pounds of tobacco. From his grapes he has made 250 gallons of wine to the acre.

Dr. A. B. Carey is a practicing physician of Knoxville Station, Ark., and owing to the fact that he thoroughly understands his calling and has met with the best of success in practicing the "healing art," he is ranked among the very foremost of the professional men of Johnson County. He was born in the county September 8, 1861, to Caleb (see biography) and Eveline (Price) Carey, the former of whom was born in Alabama in 1818, and is a tiller of the soil. He married his wife in this county, and their union resulted in the birth of nine children, seven living: John E., William, Sarah (wife of James Murray), Martha A. (wife of Call Williams), Dicey (wife of T. F. Young), Julia (wife of Joseph Looper), and our subject. Their mother died in 1862, a member of the Christian Church, but the father is still a resident of this county, a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Dr. A. B. Carey was principally educated in the common schools of this county, and in 1884 he began the study of medicine, and the same year attended lectures at Little Rock, graduating in 1888. He commenced practicing at Knoxville and has won the entire confidence of his numerous patrons. Although he has practiced only a short time, he gives every promise of rising to distinction in his profession, as he fully deserves to do. He is fitting up a large store-room, in which he intends putting a good stock of drugs and expects to have everything in working order by December 1, 1890. He was married in 1889 to Miss Nannie B. King, of this county, born July 23, 1871, a daughter of W. S. and Jane F. King. The Doctor and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church and Methodist Episcopal Church respectively, and he belongs to Knoxville Lodge No. 30, of the I. O. O. F.

P. J. Carr is now living a retired life, but has led an active career and was one of the most successful merchants and planters in this section. He was born in Logan County, Ky., November 5, 1816, to Daniel and Martha (Jones) Carr, they being born, reared and married on Blue-Grass soil. P. J. Carr is the eldest of their four children, the other living members being Mary E. (wife of David Robison, now living in California), and Seth G. The father first moved from Kentucky to Illinois

in 1836, and in that State died in 1847, a member of the Baptist Church, his wife's death having occurred in 1824. P. J. Carr was married in Johnson County, Ark., in 1861, to Miss Levina Willes, who was born in Kentucky in 1825, but her death occurred in 1874, after she had borne her husband two children: Cynthia J. (wife of M. H. Hobbs, manager of Mr. Carr's store at Knoxville), and one child that died in infancy unnamed. Mr. Carr engaged in the mercantile business in Knoxville in the fall of 1887, but this establishment is now under the management of his son-in-law, Mr. Hobbs. Besides this, Mr. Carr is the owner of 250 acres of valuable land, of which 140 acres are under cultivation, improved with good house, barns, etc. He has long been a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and as a citizen and upright man has not his superior in this section of the country. His son-in-law, Mr. M. H. Hobbs, is a Virginian, born in 1850 to W. F. and C. E. (Stalke) Hobbs, they being Virginians also, and married in that State. Ten children were born to their union of whom the subject of this sketch is next to the youngest. His father died in Virginia in 1868, and his mother in 1884. After the death of his father M. H. Hobbs came to Arkansas to attend school at Little Rock, but at the end of four months he received word of the serious illness of his father and immediately returned home. In 1874 he returned to Arkansas, and in 1877 brought the first stock of goods to what is now known as Knoxville Station, he having the honor of naming the town. In 1887 he sold his store to P. J. Carr, now his father-in-law, and is now managing the business for him. He was the first station agent at that place, which position he held for eight years, and was the first postmaster of the town, being appointed in 1877, and served until 1881. He was married in 1878 to Miss Cynthia J. Carr and their union has resulted in the birth of four children: Philip J. (deceased), William F., M. H. and Hutakah E. Mr. Hobbs and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, and he belongs to Knoxville Lodge No. 30, of the I. O. O. F.

Lewis Castleberry. The entire life of this gentleman has been unmarked by any unusual oc-

currence outside the chosen channels to which he has so diligently applied himself. He is considered, and deservedly so, one of the most successful and prominent farmers of Lee Township, Johnson County, Ark., and as he was reared to farm life and has never followed any other calling, he is the thorough master of every branch of the work. He was born in Alabama, but in boyhood came with his parents to Johnson County, Ark., and here has since made his home. The parents, John and Louisa (Claunch) Castleberry, became the parents of three children—two sons and one daughter—of which the subject of this sketch was the eldest and is the only one now living. At the time of their arrival here the country was almost an unbroken wilderness, and as schools at that time (1845) were very few and far between, their son Lewis did not receive many advantages so far as book learning was concerned. At the age of twenty-two years he commenced the battle of life for himself, and soon after purchased the farm on which he is now residing, and immediately set to work to improve it by erecting good buildings, fences, etc. He has increased his acreage from time to time, and now has 240 acres, eighty-five of which are in a good state of cultivation. His principal crops are cotton and corn, twenty acres being devoted to corn, the cotton promising a yield of one-half bale to the acre. He has a pasture of red top, which makes a heavy growth, and besides this, has a good orchard of peach and apple trees, which supplies them with an abundance of fruit. Everything about the place indicates that a man of thrift and energy is at the helm, and that his farm is a fertile and valuable one, is shown when it is known that he often raises fifty bushels of corn to the acre and 1,500 pounds of cotton. His wife, formerly Miss Elizabeth Ridgway, was born in Alabama, and is the mother of five sons and two daughters: Osborne, Boone, Reuben, Mary, James, Riley and Linnie. The two eldest sons are married, Osborne being a resident of Texas, and Boone residing on a farm near his father. Mr. Castleberry is a member of Spring Hill Lodge, of the A. F. & A. M. He is a liberal supporter of public enterprises, and is anxious to see capital come to Johnson County.

D. N. Clark is the highly competent and pains-taking clerk of the circuit court of Johnson County, Ark., and here he first saw the light of day in 1841, being the seventh of twelve children born to the marriage of David B. Clark and Ann T. Moon, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Virginia. The paternal grandfather was born in either Ireland or Virginia, but the mother's father is known to have been a Virginian by birth, who became an early emigrant to Kentucky. D. B. Clark was reared on a farm in the Blue-Grass regions of his native State, but as early as 1829, became a resident of the State of Arkansas, and for four years was a resident of Arkansas Post; he resided the same length of time at Pine Bluff, and on January 1, 1837, landed at Spadra Bluff, in Johnson County, and entered land three miles east of Clarksville, where he made his home for thirteen years. In 1850 he bought a farm of 160 acres, on the river three miles south of Clarksville, and on this farm was residing at the time of his death in 1866, his widow passing to her long home in 1871, both having been members of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years. Mr. Clark was always interested in the cause of education, and for a long time was superintendent of public instruction, which office he was holding at the time of his death. He was also an earnest worker in church matters, and for a long time was class-leader. Of the family born to himself and wife, only the immediate subject of this sketch and two brothers are living. D. N. Clark received the early advantages which are usually given the farmer's boy and until 1861, he made his home with his parents. He then went to Desha County and opened a store at Red Fork, and in December of that year he enlisted in Company C, Sixteenth Regiment Arkansas Infantry, under Col. John F. Hill of Johnson County, and on December 5, 1861, left home for the front. He was in the battle of Pea Ridge, and from there went east of the Mississippi River, taking part in the engagements at Farmington, Iuka and Corinth. He was then transferred to Port Hudson, La., where he endured the siege, and where he was taken prisoner on July 8, 1863, being one of forty volunteers to make a charge on the outside works.

He was paroled and sent to Natchez, Miss., and from that place walked home to Clarksville. About October 1 he joined Col. O. Bacham's battalion, and went to the parol-camp at Washington, Ark., and was there exchanged in January, 1864; then placed in Gen. Docken's brigade, and in the engagements at Poison Springs, Mark's Mill and Jenkins' Ferry. At the close of the war he was at Marshall, Tex. For one year following the close of the war he taught school, then began clerking in Clarksville, and in October, 1869, started a gun store in that town in partnership with another gentleman, the name of the firm being D. N. Clark & Co., which connection lasted until 1872, when the firm was dissolved. The name was then changed to Clark & May, and lasted during 1872-73. After the dissolution of this connection Mr. Clark once more resumed clerking, but at the end of one year once more entered business, and after being associated with a Mr. Miller for one year, he purchased his partner's interest and continued alone until 1884, when his brother became his partner, the firm name being D. N. Clark & Bro. until the spring of 1886, when it was discontinued. In 1888 Mr. Clark was elected circuit and county clerk of Johnson County, and was re-elected in 1890. He was married in 1884 to Miss Dollie McLeod, a daughter of Alexander A. McLeod of South Carolina, and afterward moved to Hot Springs. This lady lived only five months, dying July 4, 1884. Mr. Clark has been an active worker for the Democratic party, and is a member of Framply Lodge No. 9, of the A. F. & A. M., Clarksville Chapter No. 49, and Ward Council No. 9, of that place. He also belongs to Ezel Lodge of the I. O. O. F. and the K. of H.

James G. Coffee has been a resident of this county from his birth, which occurred on December 25, 1845, to Melvin and Jane (Laster) Coffee, the former of whom was born in Jackson County, Ala., and the latter in Tennessee. Mrs. Coffee came with her parents to Arkansas, when quite small, and here she was married in 1843, to Mr. Coffee, by whom she became the mother of two children: James G. and Melvina P., who first married Maston Roy, and after his death, which occurred

shortly after their marriage, she was wedded to John Laster and bore him nine children, her death occurring in 1888, they being residents of Indian Territory, at the time of her death. Melvin Coffee was a soldier in the Mexican War and died while in the service, after which his widow married J. C. Baskin, about 1848, and to them five children were born. Mr. Baskin entered the Confederate Army at the opening of the war and was serving in South Arkansas, when he died in 1864. Mrs. Baskin then married T. M. Baskin, a half-brother of her second husband, by whom she became the mother of two children. He died in 1889, but she is still living. James G. Coffee was also in the Confederate Army, enlisting in 1861, in Company C, of the Sixteenth Arkansas Infantry, under Col. John F. Hill, and in 1862, went east of the Mississippi River and took part in the fight at Corinth, and many others. He was discharged at Port Hudson, having served out his time of enlistment, and being under age was permitted to return home in March, 1863, but re-enlisted in the fall of the same year under Gen. Cabel. He was with Price on his Missouri raid, and while passing through Arkansas and near his old home he obtained a short furlough, but while visiting his people he was captured at Clarksville and was taken to Fort Smith, where he was paroled, soon after which the war terminated. He then turned his attention to farming immediately afterward and was married, in 1867, to Miss Clementine Harkreader, a daughter of Samuel and Nancy Harkreader of Johnson County, and three children were born to them: Dee Buchanan (the eldest, a lovely boy, died in 1876, at the age of eight years), Edna A. and Lester M. Their mother's death occurred in 1882, and Mr. Coffee's second union took place in 1883, the maiden name of his wife being Miss Sallie A. Powell, a daughter of the Rev. John A. Powell, of Tennessee. Three children were born to this marriage: Harland, Dessie D. and Effie C. Mr. Coffee owns a farm of 300 acres, with 100 under cultivation eight miles northwest of Clarksville, on Horsehead Creek, and on this land cotton and grain are raised, considerable attention being also given to the raising of stock. He is one of Johnson County's

most highly-respected citizens and prosperous farmers, and as he started in life, with no means the first time he was married, what he has, has been accumulated during this time by his own earnest endeavors. He, his wife and Edna are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and they also belong to the Eastern Star Chapter Lodge, Mr. Coffee being a member of the Masonic fraternity. He has always been truly public spirited, and he and his estimable wife dispense such true hospitality that it is the delight of their friends to visit them.

E. C. Estep is a man who has brought energy, skill and perseverance to bear in the conduct and management of his farm, and as a result is the owner of 250 acres, a portion of which he has been the owner since September, 1889. He has 112 acres improved, 50 of which he rents, and on this he has a good tenant house and other buildings. He was born February 4, 1851, in Madison County, Ark., and as he was compelled to labor quite hard on the home farm, and on account of the opening of the Rebellion, his opportunities for acquiring an education were quite limited. In 1871 he began doing for himself on rented land, continuing six years, then purchased the place where he now lives which comprises 160 acres, 42 of which he has improved. On this he has erected a good residence, barns, etc., and now has the most of his land under fence. His principal crops are corn, cotton and oats, and as he works his home place himself he is doing well, and is usually ahead of his work. He has a fine tame-grass pasture, and on his home place is an excellent young apple orchard, which supplies him with fruit through the summer season. In 1871 he was married to Miss Rachel Chambers of Ohio, and their union has resulted in the birth of the following three children: Thomas J., Enoch A. and Linnie J., all of whom are at home, and two attending the district school. It is the intention of their parents to send them to higher institutions of learning when they attain a suitable age. Mr. Estep is liberal in his patronage of public affairs, and is anxious to see the country more fully developed, doing all in his power to bring about the desired result. He seems

by nature to have been especially designed to be a planter, for he not only likes the work but thoroughly understands it, and as a result has met with a degree of success that is highly flattering. He is a member of Spring Hill lodge, A. F. & A. M.

William C. Garrett (deceased). The career of this gentleman was closed in the year 1887, he having been one of the most useful, enterprising and energetic farmers of this section. He was a South Carolinian by birth, and in September, 1828, came with his father to Arkansas, settling with him on a farm in Johnson County, where he acquired an excellent insight into the details of agriculture. At the age of twenty years he began doing for himself, renting a part of his father's land, and at the age of twenty-three years was married, and purchased a farm in this township, on which he resided for six years, greatly improving it during this time. At the end of this time he sold his farm and moved onto the old homestead, to manage that and care for his aged parents, and here he was residing at the time of his death. Besides his wife, whom he married when she was fifteen years of age, he left a family of eleven children to mourn their loss, five of whom are living at home with their mother, and the rest earning their own living. Mrs. Garrett now has the farm under her management, and although it consists of 340 acres, and keeps her fully employed, she yet looks after affairs in an admirable manner, and has shown that she is a woman perfectly capable of business. The land is situated two and one-half miles west of Clarksville, and is one of the neatest and most fertile places in this section of the country. Mrs. Garrett's maiden name was Martha J. Lemons, a native of Arkansas, and a daughter of Samuel Lemons. She is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and is a lady possessing true Christian principles. She has cared for the children left to her care in a noble manner, and tried to fit them for the duties of life by giving them good educations. Three of her sons were in the Confederate Army, one died when a prisoner at Alton, another was killed in Missouri while with Gen. Price on his raid, and the other returned home, and is now living at Clarksville.

J. B. Green is one of the prosperous merchants of Coal Hill, Ark., and as he carries an excellent line of general goods, and has always proved himself the soul of honor in his dealings with the public, he commands a fair share of the trade in this section. He was born in Alabama in 1845, being the eldest of seven children, born to William and Sarah (Moseley) Green, the former of whom was born in Alabama and the latter in South Carolina. The father was an agriculturist by occupation, and in 1870 came to Arkansas, and settled north of Coal Hill in Johnson County, where he passed from life in 1879, his widow's death occurring in 1887. J. B. Green was brought up to farm life in his native State, and there he acquired a fair education in the common schools. On September 14, 1863, he enlisted in the Union Army in Company H, First Alabama Cavalry, and was in the battle of Vincent's Cross Roads, where he was taken prisoner, but soon managed to make his escape. After the war was over he continued to till the soil until 1870, at which time he came to Arkansas and settled in Johnson County, where he has been engaged in farming. In 1879 he went back to Alabama, and after another six years of farming in that State he came back to Coal Hill. He followed the calling of a clerk until 1889, then engaged with partners in general merchandising himself, but since October, 1890, has been in business alone. He is occupying a large store, and is carrying an excellent line of goods, worth at least \$3,000. His annual sales amount to about \$14,000. He has been married twice, first to Miss Catherine Brinton, March 8, 1865, who was born in Alabama, and died on May 5, 1887. To them six children have been born: Oliver (born August 9, 1867, and died October 16, 1876), Benjamin E. (born July 21, 1870), Mary R. (born January 21, 1874), Thomas B. (born January 21, 1876), Aecy Malvina (born February 21, 1878, and died October 16, 1880), and Sarah Alice (who was born March 12, 1881, and died September 21, 1884). Mr. Green's second marriage took place July 3, 1887, his wife being Miss M. B. Peck, a native of Georgia. The family of Mr. Green belong to the Missionary Baptist Church, and he is a member of the I. O. O. F.

John R. Hickey is a man who has attained considerable prominence in the affairs of Johnson County, Ark., for he is a man of excellent parts and has shown good judgment and tact in the management of his farm, in connection with which he operates a cotton-gin. He is a Tennessean, born in 1824, a son of James and Nancy (Baker) Hickey who removed from their native State of Tennessee to Arkansas in 1831, settling first in what is known as Bullfrog Valley, so called after an Indian chief of that name. They lived at this place for about four years, then came to the farm on which the subject of this sketch is now living on Little Piney Creek. At the age of twenty-one years John R. Hickey began doing for himself, and soon after enlisted in E. W. Patrick's company, Yell's regiment, and served in the Mexican War until its close, taking part in the battle of Buena Vista, the hardest battle of the war. At the end of twelve months he and his company were discharged, the term of enlistment having expired, and he returned to his home. In 1849 he was married to Miss Margaret Macon, who was born in Arkansas in 1834, to Abner and Elizabeth (Vaughn) Macon, by which lady he became the father of the following children: Alvin H., James M. (deceased), Sarah Elizabeth, C. M., Malinda A., G. A., William J., A. N., Nancy J. and John M. Mr. Hickey's first purchase of land was 280 acres, 100 acres of which he improved and upon which he built a house, barn, other farm buildings, a school-house, and a church. This tract of land he afterward sold, and now conducts a farm of forty acres, in connection with which he is doing a ginning and milling business, his mill being run by water power. The capacity of his gin is six bales per day, and that of his mill eighty bushels of corn. Upon the opening of the Rebellion he enlisted in Capt. Hughey's battalion, and served until the war closed, when he returned home. He was quartermaster-sergeant of his company, and was in a number of important battles, among which may be mentioned the fights at Blackburn and Prairie du Chien. He was married to his present wife in 1882, she being Mrs. Polly A. Murray, relict of Henry Murray.

R. C. Highfill is noted for the enterprise and energy which he has displayed in the management of his farm, and his earnest and sincere endeavors to make a success of the talents which have been given him, are well worthy of imitation. He was born in West Tennessee, August 6, 1828, and, besides acquiring a practical education, he became thoroughly familiar with the duties of agricultural life on his father's farm. At the age of twenty years he began doing for himself, renting a farm in Dallas County, Ark., for three years, but at the end of this time removed to Missouri and made a purchase of 160 acres of land on which some improvements had been made. After remaining on this farm for eighteen years he came to Johnson County, Ark., and bought 160 acres of land near where he now lives, which he owned, improved and cultivated for eleven years, but has since resided on his present farm of 452 acres, about one-half of which is rich bottom land. His house and barns are substantial buildings, and near the former is an excellent apple and peach orchard. He was married in 1848 to Miss Elizabeth Rodgers, of Tennessee, and by her has three daughters and two sons, all of whom are married and settled near the old homestead. Mr. Highfill is a Baptist, in which church he has held the office of deacon for many years, but his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a staunch Republican in his political views, and during the Rebellion was a member of the Union Army, enlisting in 1862, and serving until the close of the war, taking part in the battles of Prairie Grove, Clertington, and many skirmishes. He was a member of Company A, Eighth Missouri Cavalry. His home is a hospitable and pleasant one, and, as he and his wife are liberal in their support of worthy enterprises, such as churches, schools, etc., and are charitable to the poor, they have won the admiration and respect from all who know them.

Marcus Hill is a Tennessean by birth, born in the year 1826, and, so far as his occupation in life is concerned, he has followed in his father's footsteps, and is a worthy and upright tiller of the soil. In 1831 he came with his parents, Mark and Rachel Hill, to Johnson County, Ark., from Tennessee,

and here he arrived at man's estate, but on account of the newness of the country received rather meager educational advantages. He commenced earning his own living in 1847, but put aside his farming implements to enlist in the Mexican War, and after serving for about ten months was honorably discharged. In 1863 he enlisted in the Confederate Army, and was on active duty until the close of the war, when he returned home, and resumed farming, being now in good circumstances, financially. He was first married to Miss Eliza Jones, a daughter of F. K. and Sarah E. Jones, by whom he became the father of the following children: James, W. A., R. S., Lafayette, Emeline and E. L. The first named three are dead. The mother of these children was called from the scene of her earthly labors in 1860, and Mr. Hill was afterward married to Miss Melissa Thomason, to which union the following child was born, J. D. (who died at the age of fourteen years). Mr. Hill's third union was to Miss Susan Davis, she being a daughter of W. A. and Winnie Hill, and in time their family numbered eight children: M. A., J. H. (deceased), W. O., E. A., L. N., W. R., Maggie and P. K. Mr. Hill has always been a very strong Democrat, and he and his family are earnest members of the United Baptist Church. As a citizen Mr. Hill has always been public spirited and law-abiding, and as he at all times endeavors to do what he considers right, he is meeting with a just reward, and has the utmost confidence and respect of all who know him.

A. B. Hillmantle is a man who is noted for the enterprise and energy he has displayed in the management of his farm, and although it contains only 200 acres, 120 are under cultivation, admirably tilled, and yield abundant and excellent crops. He was born in Shiawassee County, Mich., in January, 1855, being a son of J. N. and Margaret (Clees) Hillmantle, both of whom were native Germans, the father coming to this country alone, and the mother with her parents. At a later period the paternal grandfather came to this country also, and died in Michigan about 1862, his wife having previously passed from life in Germany. A. B. Hillmantle was the third in a family of ten children—

five sons and five daughters—and all with the exception of three are living, and are residents of Michigan, with the exception of A. B. One brother, J. M., is a tailor of Traverse City, and another brother, Alex, is farming with his father in that State; Susan is married to Thomas Dyer, a farmer of Michigan; Hannah is the wife of George Wisler, and Louis and Rose are still single. A. B. Hillmantle is the only one of the family in Arkansas, having come here in January, 1878, and was here married to Miss Anna Henry, a daughter of G. C. and Mary Henry, their union taking place in 1879. They now have three children: J. N., Louis H. and Bessie B., who are bright and promising. Mr. Hillmantle is the owner of considerable property, and has done well in his adopted State, so well in fact, that here he expects to make his home for the future. His farm is rented out, and his attention is devoted to merchandising at Hartman, his stock of general merchandise being valued at about \$6,000. He also owns residence property in the town worth \$500. He is one of the substantial citizens and business men of Hartman, and the post-office, which is kept in his store, is managed by G. C. Henry, who is postmaster, and the father-in-law of Mr. Hillmantle. The latter and his wife are members of the Catholic Church.

H. H. Holland is a Georgian, born in December, 1840, and like the majority of the natives of that State, he is progressive in his views and of an energetic temperament. His parents, Gilbert and Mary Ann (Mitchell) Holland, as well as his grandparents, were born in Tennessee, the marriage of the former occurring in that State, but soon after the event they removed to Georgia, and from there came to Johnson County, Ark., in 1842. Their family, in time, numbered five sons and five daughters, the subject of this sketch being the fourth in order of birth. His father died in 1852, but he continued to make his home with his mother until he attained his majority, when he began life for himself as a farmer. He was married in 1871 to Miss Caroline Rogers, a daughter of Joseph Rogers, of Logan County, and unto them two children were born: Fanny and William B. Mr. Holland owns 170 acres of land, with

ninety under cultivation, two miles south of Hartman in the river bottom, the income from which is liberal. He enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, in Capt. Howell's artillery company, under Gen. Cooper, and was on active duty west of the Mississippi River all the time, participating in the fight at Newtonia, Mo., in October, 1862, being also at Fort Wayne, Cabin Creek, and in a number of other engagements. His company was disbanded in Texas in the spring of 1865, after which he returned to Johnson County, Ark., and here has since resided, his occupation being that of farming. Although his early opportunities were not good, he is one of the best informed men of this section, which result has been brought about by reading and contact with business life, and he is a liberal contributor to worthy enterprises. His mother is still living at the age of eighty-three years, and is making her home with her son, J. M. Holland, in Hunt County, Tex.

Seth J. Howel is a very highly esteemed old resident of Clarksville, Ark., and during the long term of years that he has resided in this section, he has never been known to do a dishonest act, or to willfully defraud his fellow-man. He was born in Logan County, Ky., in 1810, to John Howel, who came to Arkansas on January 2, 1837, and died in Yell County ten years later, being a resident of the town of Danville at that time. Seth J. Howel was educated in Kentucky and from 1840 to 1863 he sold goods at Pittsburgh on the Arkansas River, but moved, at the close of the war, to Little Rock, and farmed near that place. He was married in 1831 to Miss Willis, of Kentucky, but while a resident of Little Rock in 1867, she left him a widower with two children to care for: John, who is now a stock-raiser of Madison County, Tex., and Sarah, widow of Mr. Jordan, of that place. Mr. Howel was married, a second time, in 1870, to Mrs. Willis, a widow of the brother of his first wife, and in the spring of the same year came back to Clarksville and erected the residence in which he is now spending a serene old age. He and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and throughout his life he has been quite an active politician, being deeply interested in all the im-

portant movements of the times. He was a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention in 1874, and is an earnest advocate of Prohibition, and has done much to aid the cause of temperance in his town. He is the first man who drove a coach on this road, and also the first one to bring a Troy coach to the town. On his arrival in this place in 1837, there was but one house in what is now the flourishing town of Clarksville, and as he has resided here the greater part of his life, he has seen almost the entire growth and development of this section. He was in the coach mail business from Little Rock to Fort Smith for twenty years, the name of his partner being Peter Hanger.

A. G. Hughes belongs to that sturdy, independent and honorable class, the farmers of Johnson County, Ark., and as he has been engaged in following the plow from youth up, he has become the owner of 160 acres of excellent farming land, and of the 140 acres that he has under fence he has 125 acres cleared. He was born in Tennessee in 1834 to Sumner and Katie (White) Hughes, the former of whom was born in the Old North State and the latter in Tennessee. After attaining his majority A. G. Hughes continued in his father's employ until the opening of the war, when he enlisted as a private in Company F, Jackson's regiment of cavalry, and was afterward a participant in the battles of Corinth, Franklin, Vicksburg besides a number of other engagements of minor importance. He was captured at Corinth, but managed to effect his escape, and was there also wounded in the knee by a spent ball. After his return from the war he followed farming, first on his father's land, afterward on rented land, then made a purchase of sixty-five acres, to which he has since added thirty-five acres, and of which he is still the owner. He came to Arkansas in 1880, and purchased the land above mentioned, to which he has since added forty acres of fine and fertile bottom land. He raises, corn, wheat, cotton, oats and red top grass, and is now giving considerable of his time and attention to the culture of fruit. He has averaged on his land thirty-five bushels of corn and 1,000 pounds of seed cotton to the acre, a fact that speaks well for the fertility of his property. He was married

in 1862 to Miss Sallie Smothers, a native of Tennessee, born in 1843, a daughter of Tom and Sallie (White) Smothers, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of South Carolina. Mr. Hughes and his wife have four children: John W., Thomas S., Katie and Maliuda, all of whom are at home with their parents. The entire family are worthy members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which Mr. Hughes is a deacon. He at all times takes a great interest in church and educational matters, and for many years has been a teacher in the Sunday-school, and for the past three years has been assistant superintendent. He is a man of unblemished reputation, and is well known for his shrewd and practical views of life and for his many amiable traits of character. Socially he is a member of the K. & L. of H.

P. R. Jett is a merchant of Knoxville Station, but was born in Tennessee on September 30, 1844, being a son of T. R. and Margaret C. (Utley) Jett, the former born in Virginia March 15, 1815, and the latter in Tennessee, January 23, 1820, their union taking place in Benton County, Tenn., in 1843, and resulting in the birth of four children: P. R., W. S., P. H., and Dee L. (wife of G. K. Choat). Mr. Jett was surveyor of Yell County, Ark., for four years, and by calling was a lawyer and school teacher, following the latter occupation in Prairie and this county, and the former in Pope and Johnson Counties. The father removed from Tennessee to Arkansas in 1849, and during his residence in Prairie County took quite an active part in politics, and was a warm friend of Thomas C. Hindsman, a member of Congress. His wife is still living in this county. P. R. Jett was married in this county in 1869 (September 30), to Miss M. J. E. Craig, who was born in Kentucky, September 20, 1845, and came with her parents to Arkansas in 1859. Mr. Jett and his wife have had eight children born them: Minnie, Maggie, Viola D. and S. P. living and four deceased. Mr. Jett was a soldier in the Civil War, being a member of Company A, First Arkansas Cavalry in 1863, and was in the battles of Corinth and Vicksburg. He was with Gen. Price on his raid, was on active duty until the close of the war when he returned home and en-

gaged in farming, a calling he followed until 1887, when he engaged in merchandising, carrying a general stock of goods. He has a pretty and commodious frame dwelling-house, and he is otherwise well fixed to enjoy life. He and his wife have been members of the Baptist Church since 1873, and until 1889 he was clerk of the church. He was elected justice of the peace of this township in 1878, and in this capacity has served, ever since, and for some twelve years has been a school director also. He is a member of Knoxville Lodge No. 370, of the A. F. & A. M. and also belongs to Knoxville Lodge No. 30, of the I. O. O. F.

Dudley S. Jones is a native of Person County, N. C., born on April 14, 1830, but is now one of the first citizens of Stonewall Township, Johnson County, Ark., where he is actively and successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits. His parents, Clayton and Mary (Johnson) Jones, were born in North Carolina and reared a family of three sons and three daughters, of whom Dudley S. was the eldest, five being now alive. When he was twenty-one years of age Dudley S. Jones rented part of his father's farm, but at the end of two years moved to Arkansas, purchasing a farm of eighty acres near Spadra, which he improved and upon which he remained until February, 1860, when he sold out and bought his present farm of eighty acres, of which he has fifty acres improved and under cultivation. He continued to make purchases of land at different times, so that he was enabled as his four children married, to give each forty acres, and is now the possessor of 200 acres, his home farm consisting of 160 acres. He has 200 acres improved with substantial buildings and has 100 acres near Clarksville. His land is devoted to the raising of cotton, corn and oats, forty acres being this year given to cotton, and twenty-eight acres to corn. He is also interested in raising horses of a good grade, and in fact, is thoroughly up with the times in every branch of his business. Near his residence is a good apple and peach orchard which is well kept, and everything about his place indicates thrift and energy. Mr. Jones was married August 19, 1855, to Miss Elizabeth Dunning, a daughter of John Dunning,

this county, and the result of their union is three sons and one daughter: John T., Henry W., Mary R. H. and James C., all of whom are married and settled on adjoining farms. Mr. Jones is a member of the Presbyterian, and his wife of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He has been a deacon of his church for twenty-two years, and socially is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and in his political views is a Democrat. He has always been noted for his liberality, and for his broad and comprehensive views on all subjects.

Henry Kauffeld is a native of Germany, born in 1842, and came to America in 1854, settling in Shelby County, Ohio, where he followed the occupation of farming until the opening of the war, when he enlisted under Fremont as his body guard, being a member of the Benton Cadets. For disability he was discharged in 1862, and here was married in 1865 to Miss Elizabeth Zorn, who was born in Ohio in 1845. He began tilling his eighty-acre farm which was improved, and on account of his health came to Arkansas in the fall of 1883 and in this climate he has been greatly benefited. Upon reaching this State he purchased 160 acres of land which he has improved by clearing and repairing, and by building additions to his house and other buildings, he now has a desirable place of abode. To himself and wife ten children were born, eight of whom are now living: Annie M. (wife of Frank Doepel), Mary S., Christian E., Henry J., Martha A. and Caroline M. (twins), William V. F. and Jacob Henry, who is the eldest of the children. Mr. Kauffeld held the office of road supervisor in Ohio for several terms, was township trustee several terms and township assessor two years. Since coming to Arkansas he has been repeatedly solicited to run for justice of the peace, but refused until 1888, when he was elected, and in 1890 received sixty-six out of seventy-five votes in his township. He is now serving as a member of the school board of which he is clerk. He is a member of the Lutheran Church, in which he has held the office of trustee for three years, and he is considered one of this church's most faithful workers. He is now turning the most of his attention to the culture of fruit, for which his land is admirably adapted, and

raises large quantities of apples, peaches and grapes.

J. M. Kelly has been a resident of Johnson County, Ark., for the past forty-six years, and like most of the noted figures of American history, he was reared upon the farm. His birth occurred in Missouri in 1837, to Daniel and Elizabeth (Monroe) Kelly, the former a native of Alabama, and the latter of Missouri, their marriage taking place in the eastern portion of the last named State. Of a family of eight children born to them the following are living: Rachel M. A., Lydia Priscilla, and J. M. (who was the youngest of the family). After coming to Arkansas the family settled in what is now known as Hagarville, which was then but a settlement without a name, but soon after went to Little Piney, where Mr. Kelly rented land and began tilling the soil. When the subject of this sketch was about fifteen years of age his father became crippled from a fall from a horse, and he then became the mainstay of the family, his slender shoulders being the only barrier between the family and utter want. He carried on his father's business until he was twenty-three years of age, at which time he was married to Miss Rachel L. Stewart, a native of Tennessee, and a daughter of Joseph and Almira (Rogers) Stewart. Mr. Kelly, in 1872, purchased a claim and homesteaded 160 acres of land where he now lives, of which he has about 45 acres improved with fair buildings. His principal crops are cotton, corn, and some oats and wheat, and of the former raises from one-half to two-thirds of a bale per acre, and from twenty-five to thirty bushels of corn. He also gives some attention to fruit raising and the propagation of stock. He and his wife have a family of six children living: Jordina (wife of C. L. Bachus), Ira Albert and Ida Alice (twins, the latter the wife of W. T. Curtis), Laura (wife of J. W. Harmon), Hester H. (wife of S. M. Curtis), and Sarah C. Upon the opening of the Rebellion Mr. Kelly helped to swell the ranks of the Confederate Army, becoming a member of Company C, Fourteenth Arkansas Infantry, of which he was elected orderly-sergeant, it being afterward consolidated with other regiments, and became the Twenty-first

Arkansas Infantry. Mr. Kelly took part in the battle of Pilot Knob, and numerous minor engagements and skirmishes, in the above mentioned battle receiving quite a severe wound in the face. In 1886 he was elected to the office of county surveyor, serving one term, but in 1890 was elected county assessor, and for some time has also held the office of school director of the Fifth District—fifteen years. At the time that he became director the district was a very large one, containing four log structures, which, as Mr. Kelly says, would make a shade but not a shelter. By his efforts the district was divided, so that now, instead of having a two months' school each alternate year, they have seven or eight months each year, and have, in all probability, as good school-houses as there are in the State. Mr. Kelly has always taken a deep interest in the cause of education, and the present excellent state of the schools of this section has been brought about largely through his efforts. He is interested in all matters pertaining to the public weal, and is an upright citizen in every respect.

Jonathan King has followed the occupation of planting for many years in Pittsburg Township, Johnson County, Ark., but is a native of Tennessee, his birth occurring on October 7, 1828, to William and Nancy (Berry) King, who were born in Sullivan County, Tenn., and were married in Dickson County, of the same State, their union resulting in the birth of eleven children—nine sons and two daughters—of which family six members are now living: Jonathan, William S., Newton J., Thomas J., Sidney A. and Mary I. (wife of Larkin McCarley). Those deceased are: Harney, James E., Benjamin D., Leander L. and Francis J. The father of these children removed to Arkansas in 1836, and settled on a tract of land in Johnson County, which he improved greatly, and on which he resided until his death in 1861, being a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, his wife also belonging to that church, and dying in 1875. Jonathan King was married in Sullivan County, Tenn., April 11, 1850, to Miss Elizabeth A. Hall, born in Sullivan County, January 2, 1830, to S. D. and Jane (Stevens) Hall, who were born in Ten-

nessee, and became the parents of six children, five now living: Elizabeth A. (Mrs. King), Hugh C. (deceased), Eleanor J. (wife of William Boy), James F., Samuel S. and Sarah R. (wife of N. P. Chedister). Mr. Hall died in Tennessee, in 1842, and his widow in 1888, both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. and Mrs. King have eight children living: Eleanor F. (wife of John C. Burch), William S., Tennessee R. (wife of Samuel L. Southerland), Belyadurah E., J. L., James P., Sarah T., Nancy J. and Adeline E. (deceased). Mr. King was a soldier in the Confederate Army during the war, enlisting in the cavalry in 1862 under Col. Hill, and taking part in the battles of Little Missouri, Poison Springs, Mark's Mill and Pilot Knob. In the last named battle he received a gunshot wound in the right side of the head, the ball entering just back of the ear, and coming out at the cheek bone. He was paroled at Richmond, Va., April 28, 1865, immediately returned home and once more turned his attention to farming, being now the owner of 260 acres of good land with 150 under cultivation, on which is an excellent young fruit orchard of apple and peach trees. In 1884 he built an excellent frame residence, and has it nicely finished both inside and out. He and his wife belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

J. H. Laster. Tennessee has given to Arkansas many estimable citizens, but she has contributed none more highly respected, or, for conscientious discharge of every duty in every relation of life, more worthy of respect and esteem than is the subject of this sketch. He was born in Wilson County, in 1820, but since 1831 has been a resident of Arkansas, and since 1837 of Johnson County. His parents, Frederick and Nancy (Smith) Laster, were born in the Palmetto State, and as early as 1810, became residents of the State of Tennessee, where they continued to reside, engaged in agricultural pursuits, until 1831, when they located in Lawrence County, Ark., their declining years being spent, however, in Johnson County. Here, J. H. Laster has since made his home, and although he attended the common schools in this and his native State, it was only for a short time each year, consequently his knowledge did not extend far beyond the three

R's. He helped to build the first school house that was ever erected in Johnson County. When he had attained his twentieth year he began making his own way in the world, and farming and tanning have been his chief calling ever since, in each of which he has been reasonably successful. He served in the Confederate Army during the Rebellion, serving from 1863 till the close of the war, being wounded in the shoulder in April, 1864, at Marks' Mill. He was married in September, 1841, to Miss Sarah A. Patrick, daughter of John W. and Susan (Lee) Patrick, and unto them the following children were born: John R. (deceased), Abe, Rebecca, Emily C., Julia A., Susan (deceased), Jane, Seth P., Seldom L. (deceased), James D. (deceased), Bell and Lou. The children that are living are married with the exception of Seth P. Mr. Laster and his sons are Democrats, and he and his wife and children are members in good standing of the Presbyterian Church.

James M. Laster is a native of the county in which he is now residing, his birth having occurred in the month of November, 1840, to Abram and Nancy (Pucket) Laster, the former of whom was born in North Carolina, and there lived until he was about six years old, when he was taken by his parents to Tennessee, where he grew to manhood and was married in 1824, the State of Tennessee being his wife's birthplace. In 1831 they removed to Arkansas Territory, being among the pioneer settlers of the country, and Mr. Laster was one of the commissioners that located the county seat when Johnson County was organized. He was a worthy tiller of the soil for many years, and the farm on which the immediate subject of this sketch is now residing is the old homestead. To them eleven children were born: James, Melissa, Hester Ann, Mary, Thomas, Frances, Washington, Jane, Robert, James M., and one child that died in infancy, unnamed. The father of these children died in 1862, and his widow in 1865. In 1859 James M. Laster was married to Miss Sarah, a daughter of Mrs. Nancy Sables of Sebastian County, and in time their children numbered ten: Elizabeth (became the wife of Dr. J. W. Ogilvie, and lived nineteen months after her marriage, bearing one

child, a boy, Benton L.; she died on August 29, 1888). Anna (was married in 1887, to Hugh Wilson, who was killed in 1888, by being caught in a cotton-gin; seven months after his death his wife gave birth to a little daughter whom she named Hughie after her father, and after the child had lived to be three years old she was taken ill and died), Robert, Frank, Thomas, Lou, Augusta, Fanny, Earl and Conley. Mr. Laster went into the Confederate Army, under the conscription law, June, 1862, serving until the summer of the following year, and in the following September joined the United States Army, becoming a member of Company A, Second Arkansas Infantry, under Col. Stevenson, and was on duty in his own State during the remainder of the war. He was on the Camden raid with Gen. Steele, and in a number of quite important engagements. He was mustered into the army as orderly-sergeant, and in June, 1862, was promoted to second lieutenant. He was discharged at Clarksville in August, 1865, after which he immediately returned home and resumed farming, for the past ten years being also engaged in operating a cotton-gin, owning a half interest in a gin with J. K. Baskin. He is the owner of 265 acres of land with 100 under cultivation, and has always been one of Johnson County's most highly-respected citizens and successful farmers. He is a member of the Royal Arch degree of Masons at Clarksville, and the Blue Lodge at Harmony. He and his wife are members of the Eastern Star Lodge that meets at Harmony, and both belong to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and are generous givers to enterprises of a worthy nature.

M. N. Lee has for some years devoted his attention to the raising of fruit in connection with farming, and being a man of energetic temperament and progressive in his views, he has made a success of both callings. He was born in this State in 1853 to William J. and Celia (Cooper) Lee, the birth of the former occurring in South Carolina, and that of the latter in Tennessee. Mr. Lee came to Arkansas about 1832, followed by his widow some four years later, and here they were married and began the journey of life together.

When their son, M. N. Lee, was twenty-one years of age, he began making his own way in the world and also maintained them. In 1880 he purchased eighty acres of railroad land, and of this he now has seventy acres under cultivation, on which is a good house and other buildings. He afterward homesteaded forty acres, upon which he made improvements, and now has about seventeen acres under fence. He raises considerable corn and cotton, the yield of the former being from thirty to forty acres, and of the latter from 1,200 to 1,500 pounds. From 250 to 300 bushels of Irish potatoes are also raised to the acre, and 200 bushels of sweet potatoes. He is now giving a great deal of his attention to the culture of fruit, at which he is meeting with remarkable success. To the union of our subject and his wife were born six children, all of whom are now living: Josephine, Luella, Walter Scott, Rhoda J., Ida May and Ada. For the past seven years Mr. Lee has served as a member of the school board of his district, and under his directorship, new furniture, of an improved kind, has been introduced into the schools and the school-year lengthened. Mr. Lee has two brothers: Kennedy C. and Ebenezer N.

O. C. Ludwig is the editor of the Herald-Journal, one of the best wide-awake, breezy and ably-edited journals of the State. Mr. Ludwig was born in Decatur, Ala., in 1858, being the eldest of six children born to Frederick and Mary (Hoxter) Ludwig, the former a native of Germany and the latter of Maryland. The father came to the United States at the age of twelve years, being brought there by his parents, and after coming to Arkansas, he followed the calling of a confectioner in Decatur, and died in 1878. He served in the Confederate Army during the Rebellion and did some gallant service for the cause he espoused. His widow survives him. The immediate subject of this sketch attended the schools of Huntsville, Ala., and at the age of sixteen years entered the post-office at Decatur as a clerk, in which capacity he served for three years. At the end of this time he opened a grocery store, which he conducted in a fairly satisfactory manner until 1880, at which time he came to Arkansas and settled at Atkins.

At this point he started a commercial business, but soon purchased an interest in the News and for a short time was its owner. After spending a few months at Eureka Springs he went to Springdale, where he established the Enterprise of that place in 1882, the first paper ever published in the town. After remaining there eighteen months he came, in 1883, to Clarksville, where he founded the Enterprise, a paper he ably and successfully conducted until eighteen months later, when he sold it and entered the office of the Secretary of State, under E. B. Moore. Six months later he was appointed postmaster at Clarksville, which office he held during Cleveland's administration. He is a stockholder in and has been for a long time editor and business manager of the Herald-Journal. In 1888 he began editing the Arkansan, but suspended it and connected himself with the Herald-Journal, but in 1890 resumed the publication of the Arkansan, which he has since continued with success. Mr. Ludwig has been married three times, first in 1880, at Atkins, to Miss Kate Roberts, who lived but eighteen months, bearing one child, Katie. His second marriage took place in Springdale in 1883 to Miss Theo Wilson, who died ten months later at Clarksville. His third union was consummated on January 7, 1885, to Miss Lizzie, daughter of A. P. May, of Clarksville. By her he has three children: Mary, Thomas May and Oswald. Mr. Ludwig is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and socially is a member of Calantha Lodge No. 38, of the K. of P., in which he is past chancellor. In politics he has always been a staunch Democrat, and has been a delegate to several State, congressional and judicial conventions. He is the owner of a good residence and several small lots in Clarksville. His worthy wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

E. T. McConnell is a merchant and druggist of Clarksville, Ark., and in this county was born on November 20, 1845, being a son of E. E. and Susan (Shelton) McConnell, the former a native of North Carolina, and the latter of Kentucky. The father was a physician, and came to Arkansas in 1838, settling in this county, and here he prac-

ticed until his death, in 1858. He, with T. J. Howel, began merchandising at a place called Pittsburg, on the Arkansas River, of which place they were the first merchants, and there they continued to do business until 1847, when he removed to Clarksville, and here started a drug store, the first in the town. His wife, the mother of the subject of this sketch, died on July 4, 1865, a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. E. T. McConnell was reared in Clarksville, educated in the schools of this county and in Little Rock, and on September 13, 1863, enlisted in the Confederate Army in a company raised by his brother, W. H. McConnell, which was attached to Col. John F. Hill's regiment, and was in numerous engagements in this State. At the time of the Missouri campaign he was detailed as a courier, and served as such wholly in this State under Gen. Kirby Smith. He was in Calhoun County at the close of the war, and after the war came back to Clarksville, where he followed farming near the town for one year, and then began mail contracting, his route being from Little Rock to Fort Smith, continuing one and one-half years. After clerking for one year he opened a store on Little Piney Creek, and there also farmed for two years. He then bought the drug establishment of Paine & Adkins, in Clarksville, his place of business being the same as where his father opened a drug store in 1847, although the building, which was erected by him, was burned to the ground in 1869. In 1871 E. T. McConnell erected the building in which he is now doing business, to which he has made additions. He erected a hotel in 1888, and the K. of P. Hall at a later period. He carries a full line of drugs, patent medicines, toilet articles, etc., his stock being valued at from \$3,000 to \$4,000. He is also the owner of three saw mills, and does a wholesale lumber trade, and is land agent for the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad. He has some 3,000 acres of land, with 1,500 under cultivation, on which is a fine residence, and in addition to this he owns twenty other houses in town. In 1878 he was elected sheriff of the county, serving six years, and has also been mayor and councilman of the town. He was married on Decem-

ber 18, 1873, to Miss Alice A. Porter, of this county, a daughter of William C. Porter, an old pioneer from Kentucky. To them four children have been born: Susie, Hall C., Maud A. and Imogene. Mrs. McConnell is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and socially Mr. McConnell belongs to Calantha Lodge No. 38, of the K. of P., Ezel Lodge of the I. O. O. F., and the K. of H. He has always been an active worker for the Democrat party, and has been chairman for the County Central Committee for the past two years. On one of his farms he has an apple orchard of 2,000 trees, and intends to plant many more. He is a thrifty, industrious citizen in every respect, and would be a decided acquisition to any community in which he might locate.

William B. McDaniel is one of the honest "sons of the soil" of Johnson County, Ark., although his birth occurred in Person County, N. C., in December, 1845, he being a son of James C. and Harriet J. (Hester) McDaniel, both of whom were born in the Old North State also. They removed to Johnson County, Ark., in 1852 with a family of four children, and four more children were born to them after their settlement in Arkansas: Martha A., William B., John V. and Eliza F., being natives of the former State, and Harriet H., Mary J., James L. and Nancy, of this State. Martha married John King in 1869, he being now a farmer of this county; Eliza married A. A. Garrett, who is the proprietor of a boarding-house at Atlas, Ark., and John V. is in the lumber business in Texas. The paternal grandfather of these children was born in Scotland, and at a very early day came to America, his wife coming here from that country also. The maternal grandparents were of Irish descent. The subject of this sketch was married to Miss Elizabeth Ogilvie, a daughter of W. S. Ogilvie of Johnson County, in 1868, and to them three sons and three daughters have been born: Charles M., Mallie J., William C., Anna L., Sybil B. and Ernest L., all of whom are single and living with their parents. Mr. McDaniel has always been a hard worker, and as he is also a shrewd and careful manager he became the owner of 330 acres of land, 125 acres of which are under cultivation.

In December, 1863, he enlisted in the United States Army in Company K, of the Second Arkansas Infantry, under Col. Stevenson, and did service in the State altogether. He was with Gen. Steele on the Camden raid, being in the engagement at Jenkins' Ferry. In August, 1865, he was discharged at Clarksville, Ark., after which he returned home and engaged in farming, to which business he has devoted his attention ever since. His wife died November 27, 1887, and he has since remained a widower. His father and mother died in September, 1863, and in January, 1864, respectively.

William Malchow is the postmaster at Lutherville, but by birth is a German, in which country he received his education and rearing. In 1862 he came to the United States, and after a residence of twenty years, in the State of Wisconsin, devoted to farming and merchandising, he came to Lutherville, Ark., in March, 1883, and here purchased a farm of eighty acres lying west of the town, which he improved, clearing ten acres; also three lots in Block A, upon which he built a house and store-room, the latter being 40x20 feet. In this building he put a general mercantile stock worth about \$2,000, and here has successfully held forth ever since. Besides the property above mentioned he owns two lots in Block E. of Lutherville, and from this property derives sufficient means to supply him with all the necessaries, and many of the luxuries of life. He was married in 1862, just prior to coming to America, to Miss Wilhelmina Handrich, a native of Germany, whose parents are now living in Wisconsin. To this union five children have been born, three of whom are now living: Albert, Bertha and William. Mr. Malchow was appointed postmaster of Lutherville on January 1, 1886, and has held the position ever since. He was for nine years school director, and during that period was also town tax collector. He and his family are members of the Lutheran Church. He was born in 1839, to Frederick and Caroline Malchow, the former of whom was born in 1811 and died in 1885, and the latter, who was also born the same year as her husband, is still residing at Lutherville, Ark. In connection with his mercantile establishment Mr. Malchow is giving considerable atten-

tion to fruit raising, especially the raising of grapes. The fine orchard which he has, is now six years old and is bearing its second crop of fruit. The trees are bending to the ground beneath their load, but none of the apples are one-sided or blemished, but perfect and sound. Under his methods of culture, trees will yield a good crop in the fifth year.

John B. Mann is the well-known proprietor of a flourishing livery stable in the town of Clarksville, and his birth occurred in this county in 1846, and he has resided here all his life the people have had every opportunity to judge of his character and disposition, and naught but praise has ever been said in regard to either. He is the second of six children born to C. B. and Elizabeth (Collius) Mann, who were born in Virginia and Tennessee, respectively. The father came to Arkansas at an early day and followed farming for several years. He was very successful in politics, and served as sheriff of the county, which office he was holding at the time of his death in 1856. He had been twice married, his first union resulting in the birth of two children, both of whom are living. His second wife bore him three children and died in 1881. John B. Mann was reared in Johnson County, and after attending the common schools until he was sixteen years of age, he, in 1863, enlisted in the Confederate Army in a company organized by his brother, A. T. F. Mann and A. D. King, the latter being chosen captain and the former second lieutenant, and with this company he participated in the battles of Poison Springs and Mark's Mill, being at Marshall, Tex., at the close of the war. The summer following the surrender of Lee Mr. Mann spent in Texas, but in the fall returned to Arkansas, and at once began farming. In 1870 he married Miss Lizzie King, a native of the State and a daughter of Reuben King, an old pioneer still residing in this section. Mr. Mann is the owner of 160 acres of land in Spadra Township, of which 100 acres are under cultivation, but since 1885, when he moved to Clarksville, he has devoted his attention to the livery business. His barn is 70x100 feet, and is well fitted up with good horses and vehicles, the former numbering twelve. He does a general

transfer business in connection, and is one of the pushing and wide awake men of the place. He is now engaged in erecting a fine residence on the hill in East Clarksville. To his union with Miss King seven children have been born: William C., Mary Virginia, Margaret Estella, Charles Buchanan-Ella, Emma and Harley. Mrs. Mann is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and Mr. Mann is a member of Calantha Lodge No. 38, of the K. of P., Ezel Lodge No. 45, of the I. O. O. F., and the K. of H. He is an active worker for the Democratic party, and as he has always been interested in educational matters, he has been a school director for several years.

John L. Martin, farmer, is well and favorably known to the majority of the residents of this section. He has resided here ever since his birth in 1840, and has been prominently identified with the farming interests hereabouts, ever since he began doing for himself. His parents, L. A. and Nancy (Laster) Martin, were Tennesseans and in 1837 went to Johnson County, Ark., where the father followed the occupation of a farmer and cooper, teaching his son the details of these callings also. John L. attended school a sufficient length of time to obtain a practical education, and when only nineteen years of age, he started out to make his own way in the world, and by perseverance, energy and intelligence has become the owner of 180 acres of fine farming land, situated in King Township, about 100 acres of which he has under cultivation. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate Army, and served the cause he espoused faithfully and well until the close of the war. His marriage, which occurred in 1859, was to Miss Permelia Boyer, and the following are the names of the children that have been born to them: William E., Emeline, F. L., Sarah R., Lou (deceased), Orah, James M., Bell, Charles O., Lillie, Jessie L., Abe and Newberry (deceased). Mrs. Martin is a daughter of William and Mary (Cooper) Boyer, and she, her husband and four children are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Everything about Mr. Martin's place shows that he is a man of thrift and industry, for his buildings and fences are substantial,

and his land is in an excellent state of cultivation. Among their acquaintances and friends, the respect shown them is in full keeping with their well-established reputation for hospitality, and their true and sincere cordiality. Mr. Martin is thoroughly public spirited, and is also a very liberal contributor to the different enterprises that come before his notice.

Rev. H. B. Milner is the editor of the Herald-Journal of Clarksville, Ark., and in 1848 was born in Alabama, being the second of six children born to A. and Mary (Taylor) Milner, who were born in Tennessee and Alabama, respectively, the former a farmer by occupation. In 1852 he removed to Texas, purchased a farm of 160 acres, on which he lived until his death in 1884. His wife died in 1879, both having been members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Milner was an office-holder of his county in Texas for many years, being an advocate of educational affairs of all kinds, and for some time was county superintendent of schools and also commissioner. Rev. H. B. Milner was reared in Texas, and was mainly educated, after reaching manhood, in Trinity University, taking a literary course, and in 1870 actively entered upon his study for the ministry, his first preaching being done in 1876, in the eastern part of the State, where he resided until 1879, at which time he moved to Paducah, Ky., where he was pastor of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church until 1883. He then came to Russellville, Ark., at which place he was pastor of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for five years, and editor of the Russellville Democrat for five months. Since October 1, 1888, he has resided in Clarksville, at which place he purchased on May 1, 1890, an interest in the Herald-Journal, and at once entered upon his duties as editor and business manager. He is doing well in this calling, and at all times endeavors to give to the public a paper containing valuable information. He is also pastor of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He was married in 1882 to Miss Bettie Hobbs, of Paducah, Ky., who died in 1887, leaving two children: Beulah and Eilah. His second union took place in 1888 to Miss Loula Bonds, of Russellville, and has resulted in the birth

of one child, Henry Grady. Mr. Milner is one of the leading men of this region, and his many worthy qualities of head and heart have won for him numerous friends and few enemies.

Dr. William C. Montgomery. The name of this gentleman is one of the most respected in this community, and during a residence of over thirty years in Johnson County, Ark., he has enjoyed a large practice among the best families, and is kept very busy; while with the medical fraternity his reputation is by no means local, and he is well known for his remarkable cures throughout this section of the country. He was born in Sumner County, Tenn., April 29, 1831, to Jeff T. and Polly (Jouett) Montgomery, the latter a native of North Carolina, and the former of Sumner County, Tenn., where he was reared and spent his life, dying April 29, 1879, at the age of seventy-five years. He was a son of William and Jane (McMillan) Montgomery, who were born, reared and married in the Keystone State. They removed to Tennessee at a very early day, it being said of Mr. Montgomery that he drove the first wagon that came down Drake's Creek in Sumner County, Tenn. At the early age of fourteen years he acted as drum major in the Revolutionary War. Jeff T. Montgomery and his wife, Polly, both died on the old homestead in Tennessee, which is still in possession of the family, the death of the latter occurring July 16, 1861, at the age of fifty-seven years. They had five sons and one daughter born to them: William C., John T., Robert A., D. B. C., Patsey J. and James. All lived to be grown and married except Robert A., who was a member of the Second Mississippi Regiment, being drum major, and died about 1863 in a hospital in Virginia, after the battle of Manassas. James became a lawyer, and D. B. C. and John T. gave farming their attention. Daniel died in December, 1884, and John T. is residing in Dyer County, Tenn., he and Dr. William C. being the only members of the family that are living. The latter came to Roseville, Ark., in 1854, and at that place commenced reading medicine with Dr. William Wasson, and at the end of eighteen months entered the University of Nashville, Tenn., from which institution he graduated

in the spring of 1857, after which he went to La Fayette County, Ark., where he was engaged in the practice one year. In January, 1859, he located at Spadra, Ark., where he continued his practice, also building a cotton-gin and grist-mill. He sold his mill, after operating it four or five years, and purchased 150 acres of woodland, of which he now has 100 acres under cultivation, situated on Arkansas River, three miles southwest of Spadra. The Doctor was married May 6, 1863, to Miss Martha A. Maddox, a daughter of John G. Maddox. She was born in Georgia, and has borne her husband two children: Martha J. (born February 22, 1864), and John J. (born February 16, 1871), the latter being now a student in the Cumberland University of Lebanon, Tenn., from which he expects to graduate. Dr. Montgomery is the oldest practicing physician of this county, and, as above stated, has been very successful. He was with the Federal recruits three months, stationed at Dardanelle during the year 1864, under Col. Fuller, as a recruit. The Montgomerys are of Scotch descent, and their old homestead, in Sumner County, Tenn., is now in possession of the Doctor. The house is a two-story brick, with a cellar underneath, 25x60 feet, and was built in 1804. It is said that Aaron Burr staid one night with Grandfather Montgomery in that house soon after it was built, and the old clock which the latter purchased in 1797 is still in the house and is a good time-keeper.

Robert R. Moreland is a prominent planter of Pittsburg Township, Johnson County, Ark., but his birth occurred in the Palmetto State on September 17, 1833, to W. E. and Mariah (Stribling) Moreland, both of whom were born in the Old North State, in 1802 and 1806, respectively. They were united in marriage in South Carolina in 1824, and unto this union were born ten children—eight sons and two daughters—three of whom are now living: L. M., W. H. and Robert R. The children that are deceased are T. F., B. F., Thomas, J. C., A. J., Frances V. and Virginia. The father emigrated from South Carolina to Arkansas in 1834, and settled in this county where he entered land, also purchasing a tract, and made a large

farm on which he lived, and made many valuable improvements until his death in 1863, his widow passing from life in 1880. The paternal great grandfather emigrated from Ireland and his wife from Scotland, their union taking place in North Carolina. Of a family of five sons born to them, all served in the Rebel Army during the Rebellion, and all came through alive with the exception of A. J., who died of measles. In this county Mr. Moreland was married in 1857 to Miss Adelia Mad-din, by whom he became the father of four children, R. E. and J. D. being the only ones alive. T. B. and a child that was unnamed are deceased. Their mother died in 1867, having been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Robert R. Moreland was married to his second wife, Tennessee Hogin, in 1868, she having been born in this State in 1839, to P. G. and Margaret Jackson. His second union has resulted in the birth of four children: Mary I., Lillie A., Ann and Maud (deceased). In 1861 Mr. Moreland became a member of Company B, Hill's regiment, and served until the close of the war, when he returned home, his time since then being occupied with farming. He was elected justice of the peace of this township in 1880, and has served faithfully and well ever since. He is the owner of 320 acres of good land with 150 under cultivation, on which is a good frame house, barns and other buildings. His orchard, consisting of apple, peach, pear and plum trees, is excellent, and he has also a good vineyard. He is, as was his worthy wife who died in 1882, a member of the Presbyterian Church, and he is strongly in favor of all public improvement.

M. M. Nichols is one of the largest land owners of Johnson County, Ark., and in addition to this is the owner of an excellent mercantile establishment which brings him in a handsome income annually. He was born on his father's plantation, in South Carolina, and when about seven years of age he was taken to Cass County, Ga., but his early scholastic opportunities were of the most meager description. After he had married, and when his children were old enough to enter a school, he had them review their lessons to him at night, and in this

way obtained sufficient education to enable him to successfully transact all his own business, both agricultural and mercantile. He remained in Georgia until twenty three years old, at which time he left home and secured a position as overseer at the Choctaw Mission, at Fort Coffee, Ind. Ty., and this position he retained, at a good salary, for two years, at the end of which time he went to Lawrence County, Mo., where he worked for wages on a farm for one year. At the expiration of this time he came to Johnson County, and almost immediately, or in 1858, he purchased eighty acres of land on which he settled and which he cultivated until 1862, when he enlisted in Col. Hill's regiment of Arkansas Cavalry, and after Lee's surrender he was discharged at Marshall, Tex., having participated in a number of engagements, among which were Oak Hill, Holly Springs, and many others of less importance. He was also in the commissary department for some time, and during his entire service did not receive a wound. At the close of the war he returned to Arkansas to find his farm laid waste—buildings torn down and burned, and hogs, of which he had 400 head when he entered the army, were slaughtered or driven off. nothing, in fact, was left but the bare land. He met his wife and two little ones at Roseville, and near that place he rented land for two years, then returned to improve his place, but instead sold it soon after and purchased the property on which he is at present residing. He again engaged in the stock business, but at the present time deals principally in horses and mules. He devotes but little attention to the culture of cotton, but corn receives considerable attention at his hands. He first purchased forty acres of this farm, but from time to time, as he was able, he added to it and now has 410 acres of as good farming and stock-raising land as there is in the township. His residence and all outbuildings are all excellent, and on this land he has also a good store building, in which is a stock of goods well calculated to meet the wants of the citizens hereabouts. Clover, timothy and red top grow luxuriantly on his place, and cotton could also be raised in paying quantities did Mr. Nichols so desire it. In 1887 he and his son

opened a mercantile establishment at Coal Hill, consisting of a general stock of goods, but it is now conducted by his son-in-law, B. F. Pyron (see sketch). Although Mr. Nichols does not care to state what he considers the value of his property, it has been learned from other sources that \$60,000 approximates very closely the amount. He was born on June 16, 1826, and was married December 15, 1858, to Miss Louisa J. Lee, daughter of Russell Lee, of this county. They have four sons and four daughters: Manus M. (a physician of Morrillton, Ark., married to Cynthia Holman, by whom he has two children), Amanda J. (wife of B. F. Pyron, of Coal Hill), George N., Elva L., James Malvin, Emily N., Margaret W. and William A. Mr. Nichols has given his children liberal educations, for he has often felt the need of a better knowledge of books, and decided that his children should not want in that respect. He and his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and has taken an active interest in the Sunday-school for years. He is treasurer in Spring Hill Lodge of the A. F. A. M., and in politics is a firm Democrat, at all times supporting the measures of that party. He is a man who has always made the most of his opportunities and has at all times tried to raise something that was salable and wanted by the public. He says that no man is so far from market as the one that has nothing to sell, hence he has always tried to keep near some wide-awake and pushing town. He is a man who reads a great deal, is a deep thinker, and is accordingly one of the well-informed men of this section, his family, as well as himself, commanding respect from all. His parents, John and Elizabeth (Tusineur) Nichols, were South Carolinians by birth.

Joseph A. Nourse has for many years been following the occupation of planting in Johnson County, but was born in Logan County, Ky., September 15, 1828, to Ralph E. and Rebecca (Jenirson) Nourse, they being born in Kentucky in 1800 and 1805, respectively. They were married on Blue-Grass soil, and to their union seven children were born, only two, Joseph A. and Alney, being now alive. Mr. Nourse settled on a farm in Johnson County, Ark., in 1836, improving it in an ad-

mirable manner, and making it one of the most valuable pieces of property in this section of the country. He was called from the scene of his earthly labors in 1851, and his widow in 1882, both being worthy Christians, the former a member of the Presbyterian Church, and the latter a Baptist. Joseph A. Nourse was married in this county in 1852 to Miss Elizabeth Hamilton, a native of this county, born in 1833, a daughter of William Hamilton. Mr. Nourse and his wife are the parents of five children, but only two are now living: James and Walter A. William M., Georgiannah and Mamie are deceased. In 1864 he enlisted in the Confederate Cavalry during the Rebellion, but after he had served for six months peace was declared, and he once more returned to the peaceful pursuit of farming, and has since been thus occupied. By the sweat of his brow he has become the owner of 160 acres of good farming land, and the 100 acres which he has under cultivation he devotes to the raising of the cereals. His residence is substantial and commodious, his other buildings being likewise, and near his residence is a good orchard of apple, peach, pear and plum trees, besides which he has an excellent vineyard. He and his wife are upright people in every respect, are worthy members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and are well known throughout this region as charitable and hospitable people.

Thomas B. Paine is a prominent pioneer settler of Lamar, Ark., but was born in Giles County, Tenn., January 9, 1825, to G. W. and Mary (Hanners) Paine, who were born in North Carolina and Tennessee in 1801 and 1803, respectively, the former being a farmer and wagon-maker by occupation. They were married in Lincoln County, Tenn., in 1819, and of nine children born to them two are now living: T. B. and Francis M. The father served three years as judge of Union County, Ill., having moved to that State from Tennessee in 1833 and to Arkansas in 1844, settling in Johnson County, where the father passed from life in 1864, his widow following him to the grave in 1872, she being a member of the Hardshell Baptist Church. Thomas B. Paine was married in this county, September 26, 1844, to Miss Ruth Houston, who was

born in Shelby County, Ohio, October 28, 1824, a daughter of John M. and Ruth (Stroud) Houston, who were born in North Carolina and Georgia. May 26, 1787, and March 25, 1790, respectively, their marriage occurring in Dickson County, Tenn., in 1808, and resulting in the birth of twelve children, only two being now alive: Mrs. Paine and Robert. Mr. Houston was a tiller of the soil and in 1837 came to Arkansas, settling in Johnson County, where he died in 1861, having been a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which his wife was also a member, her death occurring in 1858. To Mr. and Mrs. Paine nine children have been born, the following being alive: Louisa (wife of J. G. Blair), Bettie R. (wife of A. Er), Mattie C. (now postmistress of Lamar), and Harry L.; John W., Thomas H., Robert V., Mary C. and Anna are deceased. Mr. Paine has been school commissioner ten years, constable six years, county judge one year, justice of the peace of his township six years, mail contractor eight years, and postmaster of Lamar four years. He owns 120 acres of good land with 100 under cultivation, on which are good buildings of all kinds. He and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and are worthy and honored citizens of this section. Mr. Paine's paternal grandfather, John Paine, was a first cousin of the noted Thomas Paine of Tennessee.

Thomas B. Patty (deceased) came to this county from Tennessee, when a small boy, and was here reared on a farm, his educational advantages in his youth being fair. He commenced life for himself as a poor boy, but by earnest and persistent endeavors he was the owner of a finely improved little farm of forty acres at the time of his second marriage in 1848. He was first married to Miss Rachel Courtney, who died leaving no issue, after which he wedded Miss Merilla A. Davis of Johnson County, Ark., but a native of Tennessee, and a daughter of Severe and Margaret Davis, who were born in Tennessee and North Carolina, respectively. They came to this State and county, when Mrs. Patty was only two years of age, and here she attained womanhood and was given the advantages of the common schools. At

the time of her marriage she was seventeen years of age, and she has been actively employed on the farm ever since. After residing on their farm of forty acres until 1851, they sold out and bought the forty acres on which Mrs. Patty is now living, which they improved and added to until Mr. Patty, at the time of his demise, was the owner of 160 acres and had 75 acres under cultivation, improved with a good residence, barn and orchard. Mrs. Patty's son now resides with her and works a part of the farm, but all is under her direct control and supervision. She has shown that she is in every respect perfectly capable of successfully managing her affairs, and is proving a good financier and a thorough business woman. She and her husband were happily mated, and were earnest members of the Baptist Church.

Judge J. B. Porter is recognized as a man of sound judgment and practical ability, and his practical sagacity, and keen insight into the motives and methods of men, have been of great benefit to him in the different official capacities in which he has served. He was born in Johnson County, Ark., February 22, 1839, to Thomas B. and Mary (Covington) Porter, both of whom were born in Tennessee, where they were married. In 1836 they removed to Arkansas, and for a long time were engaged in farming in Johnson County, their family of six sons and three daughters (four born in Tennessee and five in Arkansas) being as follows: Jane E., John W., Amanda T., Eliza, J. B., James C. C., Thomas B., William F. and Edmund L. The mother of these children died on October 20, 1858, and in October of the following year Mr. Porter married Mrs. Elizabeth Beluh, widow of Rainey Beluh, but he was so unfortunate as to lose this wife also in May, of the following year. In March, 1861, a Mrs. Chauncey became his wife, but after a wedded life of five years she, too, passed away and was succeeded by Miss Phoebe Boyer as the wife of Mr. Porter. The latter died on December 24, 1883, being then seventy-nine years of age, having lived on the place where he settled from October, 1836, until his death. His last union resulted in the birth of one child. Victory, wife of J. C. Payne, a farmer, by whom

she has four children. They reside in Johnson County, Ark., and Mrs. Payne's mother lives with her. Judge J. B. Porter was the fifth one of the family, and was the first one born after the removal of his parents to Arkansas, he and three brothers and two sisters being the only ones of the family that are living. On January 5, 1860, the Judge was married to Miss Nancy C. Baskin, and to their union the following children were born: Mary E., Dora A., John T., William, James R., Augustus F., Una S., Guy C., Amy B., all of whom are single, but Mary, who married C. F. Ogilvie, a son of James Ogilvie. John T. is a clerk in Cravens & Cravens store at Hartman. Judge Porter is the owner of 150 acres of land, 60 of which are under cultivation, and besides this property has a half interest in a cotton-gin and grist-mill. In November, 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate Army, becoming a member of Company C, First Arkansas, Mounted Rifles (Churchill's regiment), and prior to going east of the river in 1862, was in the fight at Pea Ridge, and afterward took part in nearly all the principal engagements in which the Army of Tennessee participated. He received a flesh wound at the battle of Franklin, Tenn., and soon after this was furloughed home. While there he was captured by the Federals and was taken to Little Rock, where he was kept until June 10, 1865, reaching home on the 19th of the same month. He immediately engaged in farming, and in 1880 was elected county judge, re-elected in 1884 and 1886, but prior to that had been justice of the peace for about eight years. In 1890 he was nominated on the Union Labor ticket for representative to the Legislature, but was defeated. He and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and he is a free contributor to schools, churches and all public enterprises. He is an elder in his church, has been a school director for many years, and he is a man worthy of all honor and esteem, for, as above stated, he is upright in every worthy particular. He had two brothers killed in the Confederate Army, Thomas B., May, 1862, at Corinth, Miss.; James C. C., August, 1862, at Richmond, Ky.

James M. Prim, one of the early settlers of John-

son County, Lee Township, came to this country with his widowed mother when he was about twenty-four years of age, he being the eldest of her seven children. A large share of the support of this family devolved upon him at an early age, and after coming to this county and township in 1841, he began farming on rented land, but in a few years bought a tract of land, upon which he is now residing—200 acres, 50 acres of which are in a good state of improvement. In his youth he never received over sixteen days of schooling, but at odd times he picked up sufficient education to admit of his transacting the ordinary affairs of business. In 1842 he was elected to the position of justice of the peace, and in that capacity served for fourteen years, making a faithful and efficient officer. His marriage, which occurred in 1844, was to Miss Maranda Patty, a daughter of Eli and Rebecca Patty, natives of Tipton County, Tenn., who became the parents of ten children that grew to maturity. Mr. Prim was born on April 28, 1818, in Tennessee, near Nashville, but went with his father to Alabama, Limestone County, where he died about the time Mr. Prim was fourteen years of age, and although he has as a farmer, followed in his father's footsteps, he at one time gave some attention to wagon-making. His land, aside from that which he has under cultivation, is heavily covered with timber, and on the same are some valuable stone quarries. His crops are principally corn and cotton, and near his residence is a good bearing orchard. He and his wife have a family of five sons and three daughters, all of whom are married, but the two youngest sons who are still residing with their parents. The others are settled near the old homestead. Although Mr. Prim is seventy-two years of age he still cultivates a portion of his land, and he and his wife are well preserved and in the enjoyment of good health. They are well pleased with their home in Arkansas, and desire no better place in which to pass their declining years.

F. M. Puckett is a man who has made his own way in life, and the property of which he is now the possessor has been earned by the sweat of his brow. He is a Tennessean by birth, born in

1845, a son of George and Nancy (Ishell) Puckett, they being also Tennesseans, and he is one of a family of ten children born to them, eight of whom are now living: Caledonia (wife of Ed League), Francis M. (the subject of this sketch), Serena (wife of John Walker), Lafayette, Nancy (wife of John Burton), Pirteman, Lillie (wife of J. C. Cantwell), and Napoleon. In 1861 Mr. Puckett enlisted in Company F, Twenty-fifth Tennessee Infantry, and served the Confederate cause for four years. He was wounded on four different occasions: Mill Springs (where he was wounded in the left arm), Perryville, Murfreesboro (where he was wounded in the left arm near his former wound) and Chickamanga. He also took part in the engagements at Knoxville, Bean Station, and was in the Wilderness campaign until the surrender at Appomattox Court House. In 1868 he came to Arkansas and settled on Little Piney, where he homesteaded eighty acres of land, upon which he cleared thirty-five acres and built a house, barn and other buildings. On selling out in 1880 he purchased the farm on which he is now living, which consists of 200 acres, and here he has made many valuable improvements in the way of clearing, seventy-five acres being under cultivation, upon which he has built a good double house, out-buildings, fences, etc. About ten acres of his land are devoted to fruit, from which he has obtained about 7,500 bushels of fruit, principally peaches and apples. All his orchard has been grown from seed, and scions in the last four years. Corn yields about twenty-five bushels to the acre, and cotton one-half bale. Mr. Puckett has served four years as justice of the peace, and he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, he having been for many years a teacher in the Sunday-school. Mr. Puckett and his wife have four children: Serena, Mary, George and Betsey.

B. F. Pyron is the efficient general manager for the firm of Nichols & Son, dealers in general merchandise at Coal Hill, Johnson County Ark. He was born in the State of Mississippi, and was reared to manhood on a farm, his educational advantages being quite limited, from the fact that for several years prior to his death Michael Pyron, his

father, was a cripple. He was the next to the youngest of the family, and it devolved upon him to support his mother, thus his school days were cut short. After his mother had passed to her long home he came to Arkansas with the idea of bettering his condition, and as his means were quite limited he rented and operated a farm for one year. At the end of this time he was married to Miss Amanda J. Nichols, a daughter of M. M. Nichols, senior member of the firm of Nichols & Son, and as Mrs. Pyron was a lady of fine education she assisted her husband in his studies, as he was very desirous of learning. At the end of a few years he was sufficiently posted to transact any ordinary mercantile business. After his marriage he continued to rent land for one year, then purchased a claim which he improved by erecting a comfortable residence thereon, and clearing the land of its timber. During the five years that he owned this property he had succeeded in clearing fifty acres of timber, but after disposing of it, he moved to Coal Hill, where he was appointed assistant post-master, and at the same time entered the mercantile business, by putting in a stock of groceries in the post-office building. After continuing in this business for about two and one-half years he sold his stock of goods and entered the employ of R. S. Davis as clerk in his general mercantile establishment. Here he remained for four months, at the end of which time he became general manager for Nichols & Son, of Coal Hill, a position he still fills in a very efficient manner and at a good salary. He has the utmost confidence of his employers and is what might be called a self-made man, in the fullest sense of the term. Mr. Pyron was born on March 6, 1859, and was one of twelve children born to his parents, all of whom are living with the exception of two sons, who were killed during the Rebellion. His marriage to Miss Nichols took place in October, 1880, and to their union three sons and one daughter have been born. Mr. Pyron and his wife are members in good standing of the Primitive Baptist Church, and are ardent workers for all movements which they believe to be right, and have the respect and esteem of all who love the pleasure of their acquaintance.

Thomas H. Reynolds. Not without justice is Mr. Reynolds conceded to be one of the prosperous farmers of the county, for he is the owner of an excellent farm of 160 acres on Mulberry Mount, in Low Gap Township, this being one of the finest fruit regions in the world. The twenty-three acres that are under cultivation, are principally devoted to the raising of fruit, and he has on exhibition this year some of the finest apples the State can produce. The Roman Beauties that he had on exhibition at the Fort Smith fair measured fifteen and one-half inches in circumference, his other exhibits being in proportion. He began at the stump to make his farm and has, by industry and economy, accumulated a comfortable competency. He was born in this county in September, 1847, to William and Elizabeth (Baskin) Reynolds, both natives of Arkansas, their marriage taking place in Johnson County. The father was a farmer, and reared his sons to that occupation. The family born to himself and wife is as follows: Five sons and three daughters, three sons and one daughter being now alive, Thomas H. being the eldest of the family. His father died in 1864 and his mother the following year. The paternal grandfather was born in Tennessee, and at a very early day came to Arkansas, being pioneers of this section of the country, and among its most successful and substantial citizens. The maternal grandfather was born in Ireland. Thomas H. Reynolds was married in Arkansas, to a daughter of Blunt Wood of Johnson County, their union taking place in 1868, and to them twelve children have been born: Fanny E., William B., Abram N., Oscar L., Lou E., Altona, Millie M., Cora M., Ethel H., Ada E., and two that died in infancy unnamed. Fanny married George Moore, a farmer of this county. William B., Abram N., Oscar L. and Altona are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Reynolds are members in good standing of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is a liberal contributor to schools and churches, and to the welfare of the public.

S. H. Robins is a planter, living in Pittsburg Township, Johnson County, Ark., but was born in Murray County, near Dalton, Ga., April 11, 1840,

to W. A. and Mary (Allred) Robins, who were born in Georgia, May 5, 1810, and in South Carolina, July 28, 1819, respectively, their marriage taking place in Hall County, Ga., and resulting in the birth of six children, four of whom are living: Sarah J. (wife of J. C. Bayley), S. H., W. E. and Mary L. (wife of J. P. Sebastian). Henry A. and Martha T. are deceased, the former dying at Hampton prison hospital, July 18, 1865, and the latter in early childhood. The father was a volunteer in the Florida War, was a farmer and land trader, and died in Whitfield County, Ga., May 3, 1874, being a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and the Masonic order. His widow survives him, and is a resident of Texas, her home being with her youngest daughter, Mrs. Sebastian. She is also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. S. H. Robins was principally educated in the common schools of Georgia, and was married in Tilton, Whitfield County, of that State, October 21, 1866, to Miss Mary A. Osborn, a native Tennessean, born October 9, 1848, a daughter of J. K. and Eleanor (Kinneman) Osborn, natives of Virginia and North Carolina, respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Robins have two living children: Artho L. and Ettie. Edgar A., Olin K., Lula and Ella are deceased. In 1861 Mr. Robins left school, and enlisted in Company B, Phillips Legion of Georgia, Volunteer Infantry, and was under Gen. Floyd in the Sewel Mountain and Hawk's Nest campaigns, after which he was sent to the coast of South Carolina, soon to join Gen. Longstreet's corps in Virginia, and was in the battles of Second Manassas, Boonsboro, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Brick Church, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, Knoxville and the Wilderness. In the last named engagement he received a gunshot wound in the left knee. After seven months he rejoined his command, and was captured April 6, 1865, near Appomattox. He was then carried a prisoner of war to Newport News prison, and after two months he was sent to Hampton, where he was finally released, July 19, of the same year. He then returned to his home, and embarked in the timber business in Tilton, Ga. He then finished his education, married, and emi-

grated to Arkansas in 1872, and settled in Johnson County, where he taught school two years, having followed that occupation in Georgia. He is the owner of 123 acres of land, with 50 under cultivation, a portion of which is underlaid with coal. He has a good house, outbuildings, three acres of orchard and four acres in fine meadow. He and Mrs. Robins are earnest members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The characteristics of the original Virginia stock seem to be well defined in posterity. They are of English-French and Irish blood, fearless and frank in speaking what they believe to be the truth, zealous in any undertaking. None have been immensely rich, none have died extremely poor. It has been more their mission to build church and society than to acquire wealth. Few have been aspirants to office, many have filled important posts. The most prominent in State are of North Carolina, and the most prominent in church are of Georgia. Their political affiliations, have ever been Democratic; their religious creed is about equally divided between Methodist and Baptist. No matter what their employment, they love the farm and books, and after the age of sixty years the men die very suddenly, though they may live to be old. In youth agile, of medium weight, and will not sacrifice principle for friendship or popularity. Some of the same family spell their name with two b's, while the others prefer only one.

W. W. Rogers is a young gentleman who has rapidly and surely made his way to the front among the energetic business men of this community, and although only thirty-six years of age he has, by attending strictly to each minor detail of his calling, built up a trade that is second to none in this section. He was born in this county January 16, 1854, being one of fourteen children—six sons and eight daughters—born to Josiah and Harriet (Smith) Rogers, the former a native of Illinois and the latter of Missouri, their marriage taking place in Arkansas. In 1861 they removed to Texas, where Mr. Rogers engaged in stock-raising, but in 1867 returned to Arkansas and settled in Johnson County (now Logan), where he bought a good farm on the Arkansas River and followed tilling the soil

until his death, which occurred in July, 1878, his wife's death occurring two years earlier. Mr. Rogers was captain of a company of Home Guards in Texas during the war, and was a man whose reputation during a long and varied career remained unblemished. W. W. Rogers was married November 12, 1874, to Miss Anna Truscott, a daughter of J. J. Truscott, of Illinois, and in time a family of six children gathered about their board: Arles A., Vera, Escar E., Durand D., Barus B. and Zeral Z. The eldest five are attending school near their home. During the years 1876-77 Mr. Rogers was in the mercantile business with Rogers & Hunt at Clarksville, and during this time they did a yearly business of \$18,000 on a capital stock of \$8,000. In the last named year Mr. Rogers sold out and became a traveling salesman for the firm of Scharff, Bernheimer & Co., of St. Louis, Mo., remaining in their employ during the spring and summer of 1888. In September of that year he bought out the firm of A. A. Burleson & Co., at Hartman, the stock at that time being worth \$1,500, has since increased it to \$6,000, and is now doing a very prosperous business, in connection with which he also buys and ships cotton, and will in this year, in all probability purchase from 350 to 400 bales. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he belongs to Palatine Commandry No. 7, of the A. F. & A. M., at Russellville. He is one of the county's most highly esteemed citizens, and as a business man has been exceptionally prosperous. His brother Emanuel is a clerk in his store, and besides this he has another brother and five sisters living.

William R. Rogers is a well-known and successful planter of Johnson County, Ark., and by hard work and good management has become the owner of a fertile farm of 320 acres, 200 acres being under cultivation, one-half of which is river bottom land and very fertile. On this land he also has a good cotton-gin and grist-mill, the income from each being quite liberal. Mr. Rogers was born in this county on October 10, 1842, being a son of John and Elizabeth (Collier) Rogers, who were born in North Carolina and Dickson County, Tenn., October 4, 1805, and 1813, respectively,

their marriage being consummated in Clarksville, Ark., in 1839. Five sons and two daughters were born to them: R. A., William R., John, Thomas H., Winfield S., Rebecca F. and Isabel. The mother of these children passed from life March 6, 1873, after which the father married Miss Salina Johnson, who had been previously married to William Collier, being at the time of her marriage to Mr. Rogers the widow of this gentleman, by whom she had become the mother of four children, two living: Rev. H. C. (a minister of the Christian Church, living in Sebastian County), and W. F. Collier (a farmer of Johnson County). Her union with Mr. Rogers was not blessed with any children, and of the latter's family only R. A., William R. and W. S. are living, the latter being married to Rutilla Tigart, of Logan County, where he is engaged in farming. R. A. was married in February, 1868, to Miss Elizabeth Rogers, a daughter of Josiah Rogers, of Logan County. He is the owner of 440 acres of land in Prairie Township, Johnson County, but is employed as a clerk in the store of J. W. Mays of Clarksville, Ark. He and his wife have six children. William R. Rogers was married in 1887 to Mrs. M. J. Aggus, widow of Isaac Aggus, her maiden name being Alterson, and when she married Mr. Rogers she was the mother of two daughters: Mary and Maggie. She has one daughter by Mr. Rogers, Pearl. In July, 1862, Mr. Rogers enlisted in the Confederate Army, Company B, Col. Morgan's regiment, and did service in his own State altogether, a portion of the time being under Gen. Price and the rest of the time under Gen. Cabel. In July, 1865, he was discharged at Little Rock, after which he returned to Johnson County, where he resumed the occupation of farming. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and besides being a liberal contributor to schools and churches he gives of his means to everything pertaining to the general welfare of Johnson County.

W. C. Ross is an Ohioan by birth and possesses in an eminent degree the intelligence, pluck and perseverance characteristic of the natives of the Buckeye State. He was born in 1824, and his

early education was received in Miami County, but in 1838 he came with his parents, David and Eliza (Carter) Ross, native Pennsylvanians, to Arkansas, and settled with them in Johnson County on the Little-Piney. From here he volunteered for service, in the Mexican War, but before being mustered into service received injuries which incapacitated him for duty. In 1847 he began farming for himself, and as he had obtained an excellent start in life, he was married in 1854 to Miss Jane Lovelady, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of Joseph and Mary Lovelady, both native Mississippians. The same year of his marriage he went to California, where he was engaged in mining for four years, then returned to Arkansas, and purchased eighty acres of land from the Government, which he improved with buildings, and by clearing twenty-five acres. He then sold this property and purchased eighty acres on Big Piney in Pope County, but after he had erected thereon a good house and barn, and had cleared ten acres, he disposed of this also. He next made a purchase of 80 acres, and homesteaded 150 acres, upon which he cleared about 70 acres, fenced the entire tract, and erected new buildings of all kinds. His principal crops are corn, cotton, wheat and oats, and will average twenty bushels of the former, one half bale of the second, and average crops of wheat and oats. He also raises fruits in abundance. Not only is his farm a valuable one for agricultural purposes, but it is underlaid with coal, three different wells on the place showing veins from six to ten inches thick. Considerable of his attention is given to veterinary surgery, the study of this science being pursued under Prof. Flannigan, a graduate of that science. His practice extends over four counties: Johnson, Pope, Logan and Van Buren, also a part of Conway, and in his practice he has been very successful. He served first in the Confederate Army during the Rebellion in Col. Lemoine's regiment, being in the battles of Fort Pillow and the Gunboats. His regiment was afterward disorganized, and he returned home, where he was captured by Hunter and pressed into the Federal service, in which he remained until the close of the war. He was wounded at Memphis

and Farmersville. Of a family of six children born in his parents, he is the only one that survives, four of the eight children born to himself and wife are living: J. U., J. B., Ellen (wife of Charles Vollever), and California (wife of John Boly).

A. J. Snelson. Among the representative farmers of the county none are more favorably known, or more highly respected for his many noble qualities of mind and heart than Mr. Snelson. He was born in Pope County, Ark., in 1862, to John and Cynthia (Davis) Snelson, both of whom were born in Tennessee, and came with their parents to Arkansas in an early day, their marriage taking place here in 1861. The father enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, was stricken with paralysis while on the march from Camden, left behind his command, and soon passed from life. After the war his widow married L. W. Pitts, of Johnson County, but a native of Tennessee, and bore him ten children. The subject of this sketch was the only child born to his parents, and has always followed farming as an occupation; but in connection with this has also given his attention to teaching school for the past ten years, and is one of the successful and popular educators of the county. In February, 1885, he was married to Miss Frankie Laster, a daughter of Gen. Robert Laster of Johnson County, and by her has three children: Arthur, Airy Laster and Robert M. Mr. Snelson is the owner of one-half of the old homestead of Gen. Laster, his wife's father, the place being equally divided between his wife and her sister, who is the wife of J. M. McPherson, they being the only heirs of the General. The land of which Mr. Snelson is the owner comprises 128 acres, and on the 100 acres that are under cultivation, he raises cotton and corn. He is a wide-awake and pushing gentleman, and has won a reputation for thoroughness that is second to none in the county. He and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and are liberal in the giving of their means to worthy causes.

F. G. Srygley is a member of the general mercantile firm of Srygley Bros., of Coal Hill, which company is also engaged in the real estate business.

Mr. Srygley was born in Alabama in 1847, and was the second of nine children born to J. H. and Sarah J. (Coats) Srygley, both of whom were born in Alabama, the father a farmer by occupation. He came to Arkansas in 1887, and now resides at Coal Hill. F. G. Srygley was reared on a farm, and after attaining his majority followed that occupation for two years for himself, and in 1871 began merchandising at Falkville, Ala., and has been an active business man ever since. Since 1885 he has been a resident of Coal Hill, Ark., and is already identified with the interests of the place. His brother, F. D., came here at the same time as himself, but the firm when first established was Oden & Srygley. The gentlemen composing the firm erected a large store-house, 22x50 feet, and filled it with a large stock of general merchandise, which they began disposing of at such reasonable rates, and in such an honest manner that they now command a large trade. In January, 1890, Mr. Oden retired, and the firm now comprises the two above mentioned brothers also another brother, F. W. Srygley. Their stock of goods is valued at about \$8,000, their annual sales amounting to \$30,000. They own four good farms, and have about 150 acres of cleared and cultivated land. They also own Oden's addition to Coal Hill, originally about 400 lots, but have sold 100 lots and still own the balance. They have erected many buildings, some of which they have sold and some rent. F. G. Srygley was married in 1871 to Miss Susan L. Oden, a daughter of Elias Oden, of Alabama. To this union five children have been born: Leander, Edna, Dora, Della and Ethel. Mr. Srygley was called upon to mourn the death of his wife in April, 1890. He is a member of the Christian Church, as are also his eldest two children. He is a Mason and a member of the K. of P. He has been active in school work, and has been a school director at Coal Hill since his residence here.

J. S. Utley is the tenth child of eleven children born to his father and mother, Seth and Bathsheba (Woods) Utley, and first saw the light of day in Benton County, Tenn., in February, 1833, his parents being born in North Carolina and South Carolina, respectively. They were married in

Tennessee, where they lived for a number of years, coming to Johnson County, Ark., in 1847, and here resided until their deaths in 1866. J. S. Utley was married to Luvonia A. Collier in 1868, she being a daughter of Jerry Collier, of Johnson County. A family of eleven children has been born to their union, and of the six sons and five daughters, one son and the four daughters are living: John W. (deceased), Seth (deceased), Thoma (deceased), Josie E., Lou V., Austin W. (deceased), Thalia B., Mary, Edna, and twins that died in infancy not named. In June, 1861, Mr. Utley enlisted in the Confederate Army, in the First Battalion of Arkansas Cavalry, under Col. Brooks, and did service west of the Mississippi River, being in the fight at Wilson Creek, where he saw Gen. Lyon after he was killed. He was also at Pea Ridge, Poison Springs and Jenkins' Ferry, and was discharged at Fulton, Ark., in June, 1865, after which he returned to his home in Johnson County, where he resumed his occupation of farming, and has followed that ever since, being now the owner of 160 acres of fine farming land, of which 100 acres are under cultivation, this land being situated on the Arkansas River, at the mouth of Piney. He owns and operates the ferry across the mouth of Piney. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the I. O. O. F., and both he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. He has been a citizen of Johnson County for forty-one years, and is one of the most prosperous men in this section, and extremely liberal in giving of his means to causes pertaining to the general welfare of the community.

William H. West has been following the occupation of merchandising at Coal Hill for some time, and by honest dealing with his patrons he has built up a patronage second to none in this section. He is a native of the county, born in 1853, being the fourth of six children born to Joshua and Eliza (Quire) West, who were born in Alabama, the father a farmer by occupation. He came to Arkansas early in 1850, and for a time resided in Franklin County, then settled in Johnson County and here died in the month of February, 1866, his widow still surviving him. William H. West was reared on the farm and after the death of his

father the management of the farm fell to him as he was the eldest son. In 1878 he opened a mercantile establishment at Coal Hill and although he at first kept groceries he later added a general stock of goods, and here in 1883 erected his large store building, 42x64 feet and has now in it a stock of goods worth \$5,000, his annual sales being large. He has erected and owns eighteen residences in town and his own home is handsome and commodious. He was married in 1878 to Miss Louisa McPherson, of this county, a daughter of Lewis A. McPherson, an old settler from Alabama. Mr. West is in every respect a self-made man, having made what property he now has by his own exertions. He has been one of the aldermen of Coal Hill for a long time, and in his political views is a staunch Democrat, supporting at all times the men and measures of that party.

W. A. Whitmore is one of the rising young business men of Coal Hill, Ark., and is progressive and enterprising in his views and industrious in his habits. He is the present efficient book-keeper for the firm of J. R. Brown, of this place. He was born in the city of Memphis, Tenn., November 4, 1858, his early educational advantages being good, and in that place he resided until he attained man's estate. His father, J. P. S. Whitmore, held the commission of captain during the Rebellion, and died while serving the Confederate cause, having been a successful practicing physician while a civilian. His wife was a daughter of Abraham Smith, and upon the death of her husband was left with two children, both sons, the elder being W. A., and the younger, Edward S., who has a good property at Hartman, in this county. W. A. Whitmore began business for himself in 1879, in partnership with his brother, under the firm name of Whitmore Bros., but after a short time W. A. entered his grandfather's hotel as clerk, and later became collector in the Brownsville Savings Bank; in 1879 he became a clerk in his grandfather's store in Memphis. May 20, 1880, he moved to Johnson County, Ark., and settled at Hartman, there being in the employ of J. D. Houston, then in railroad office, then in charge of A. B. Burleson's store, then with the Cravens &

Co., where he remained for seven years, and in that time was twice appointed notary public. He next went to Coal Hill, where he entered the services of Mr. J. R. Brown in his present capacity as book keeper. His marriage, which occurred on December 28, 1887, was to Miss Lois E. Oliver, and has resulted in the birth of two children,—a son and a daughter: Mary Lois and William Thomas. Mrs. Whitmore is a daughter of Prof. W. K. Oliver, of Hernando, Miss., and she as well as her husband is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Whitmore belongs to the K. of L., and is liberal in his support of churches, schools, etc. He has accumulated a good property near Hartman, of well-improved land. Mr. Whitmore's grandfather lived at Hartman up to the time of his death, which occurred in his seventy-eighth year. He has been an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he held the position of presiding elder. The name of Rev. Z. H. Whitmore will long be remembered throughout this section of the country, and he was also widely known in Tennessee. His wife is still a resident of the town of Coal Hill, and makes her home with her grandson, the subject of this sketch. She was born in 1812 or 1813, but still retains the use of all her mental faculties. Mr. W. A. Whitmore became acquainted with his wife in Hartman, when she was a girl of twelve years. She afterward went back to her native State of Mississippi, where he entered Grenada College and afterward became one of the successful teachers of her country. About six years after her return to Mississippi, Mr. Whitmore visited her, and on his second visit, she came with him as his bride to Arkansas. Mr. Whitmore is the inventor of a shot and show case which was patented in 1889, and by the sale of territory he hopes to receive a good return for his labors. He is at present engaged in the hotel business at Coal Hill, being admirably assisted by his estimable and intelligent wife, who is a pleasant, accommodating hostess. Mr. Whitmore is one of the wide-awake and progressive business men of the county.

Darius Willett has won his way to the front ranks among the energetic farmers of Johnson

County, and owing to the attention he has always paid to each minor detail of his work he has accumulated a fair share of this world's goods. He was born on Blue-Grass soil April 15, 1824, to Griffith and Rhoda (Styles) Willett, the former a native of Maryland and the latter of New Jersey. Darius Willett was reared to a farm life in his native county of Nelson, and although his advantages were quite limited, he yet obtained sufficient knowledge of the "world of books" to enable him to teach school. At the age of twenty-one years he began working for himself for wages, which life he continued until he was twenty-three years of age, at which time he went to the Lone Star State and engaged in farming and distilling. In 1862 he came to Lawrence County, Ark., where he purchased a farm of 300 acres, but upon this he resided for only eight months, when, on account of the unsettled state of the country he returned to Nelson County, Ky., where he remained during the remainder of the war. In 1865 he returned to his farm in Arkansas, and was actively engaged in its cultivation for twelve years, at the end of which time he sold out and came to Johnson County, settling on the farm where he is now living, one and one-half miles west of Clarks-ville, which now amounts to 241 acres of fertile and valuable land, 175 acres being improved with a good frame house, excellent barn and other necessary farm buildings, and is now making arrangements to erect a new barn in the spring of 1891. His principal crops are oats, corn and cotton, all of which can be raised in abundance, and he also has a small strip of tame-grass meadow which yields well, timothy and red top doing exceptionally well. Mr. Willett was born April 15, 1824, as above stated, and when twenty-eight years of age was married to Miss Mary A. Carter, of Marion County, Ky., who died about three years after her marriage, leaving two children: Mary Ann and Henry David. In 1863 Mr. Willett's second marriage was consummated, his wife, Miss Virginia Kirtley, being a native of Taylor County, Ky. About four years after their marriage this wife also departed this life, leaving a son and daughter: Robert H. and Virginia. The third

union was to Miss Mary Wadley, of Lawrence County, Ark., formerly of Tennessee, a daughter of Dr. D. S. Wadley. They have five children: Susan, Maggie, Lewis, Callie and Bascum. The family worship in Christ Church, in which Mr. Willett holds the office of elder. He has always been a man of progressive views, and is justly considered a man of sterling worth and strict integrity, striving at all times to "do as he would be done by."

Eugene Witt is a farmer, artesian-well driller and makes a specialty of prospecting, being exceptionally well fitted to follow these occupations with success. He was born in Conway County, Ark., July 17, 1859, to George C. and Nancy A. (Trousel) Witt, the former born in Lincoln County, Tenn., in 1815, and the latter in Alabama about 1830. The father was a farmer by occupation, and in Conway County, Ark., was married in 1857, his union resulting in the birth of three children: Flora (deceased), one child that died in infancy, and Eugene, the subject of this sketch. The father was an elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and in this county passed from life May 3, 1887, his wife, who was also a member of the above-mentioned church, dying in 1863. The subject of this sketch received a common business education in the schools near his father's home, and being a young man of good parts, excellent moral habits and industrious, he stands high in the estimation of the community in which he lives. In 1882 he purchased a good steam well-drill and a one-horse-power drill, the cost of the former being about \$1,200. He can drill from ten to forty feet per day and since starting in this business has done work in nearly all the counties included in this work. His prices are most reasonable—about \$1.50 per foot for the first 100 feet, with a slight additional charge for greater depths. That Mr. Witt's work gives the greatest satisfaction is proven by his many indorsements from patrons. He has one from Judge Rose, of Little Rock, which is here given.

December 17, 1889.

MR. EUGENE WITT, LAMAR, ARK.

Dear Sir—Yours of the 14th received. I would

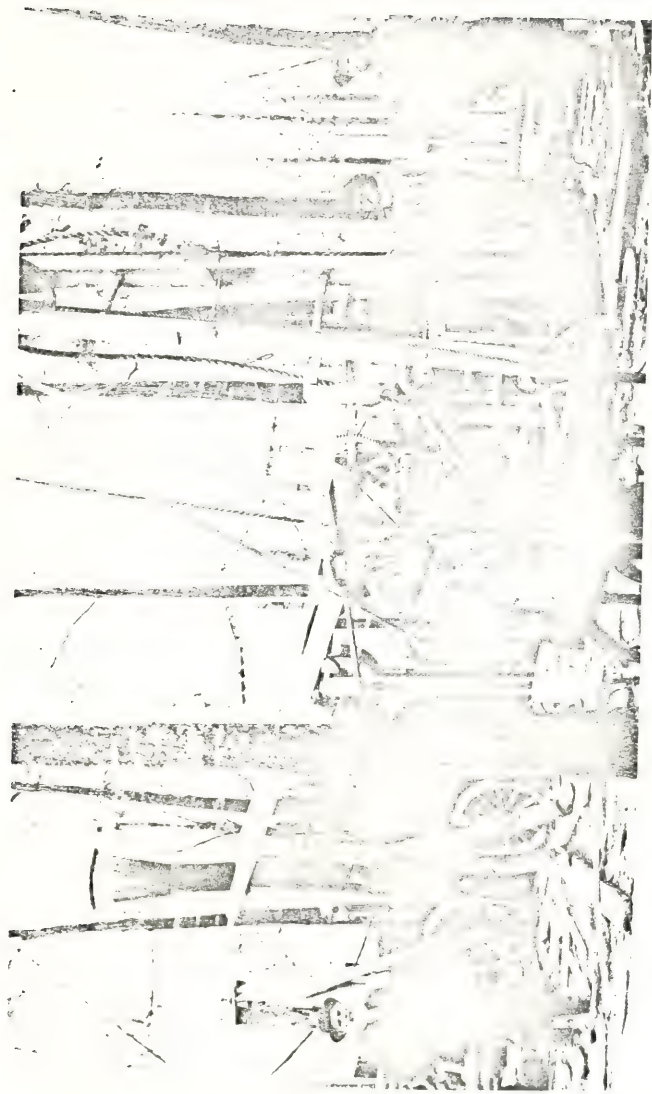
say to any one enquiring about the matter that you bored a well for me at Mt. Nebo and several wells for friends of mine, and that in every case your work gave satisfaction in every respect.

Very truly,

U. M. ROSE.

He also has other testimonials too numerous to mention from well-known and prominent citizens of this and other States. He has been quite extensively engaged in prospecting for various companies in Northwestern Arkansas—for the Clarks-ville Coal & Iron Company (the Onita Coal Company of Coal Hill, and drilled the well that supplies the water for the Onita coal mine. He has done much work in Yell County, and has drilled thirty-three wells in Mount Nebo, all of which stand greatly to his credit. He is the owner of a good river-bottom and upland farm of 456 acres of land, and has 200 acres under cultivation, on which are seven tenant houses with good barns and outbuildings attached. He has two good orchards of apple and peach trees and an excellent vineyard. He has also six head of good mules, two head of horses, and by good management and industry is the owner of other property also. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., holding a membership in Cane Hill Lodge.

A. W. Woolf is a prominent planter residing in Howell Township, Johnson County, Ark., but was born in the State of Kentucky, December 27, 1840, being a son of D. W. and Anna (French) Woolf, they being also born in that State, the former in 1812. They were married in Caldwell County, and in 1846 removed from their native State to Missouri, and in 1862 to Arkansas, settling in Johnson County, where the father followed the occupation of farming, having been justice of the peace while a resident of Missouri, for eight years. He died on June 9, 1887, and his wife in 1885, both members of the Primitive Baptist Church. Their family consisted of two sons and five daughters, of which family the following members are living: Charity E., Mary J. (widow of S. R. Manning), and A. W., the immediate subject of this sketch. Those deceased are: Polly J., Martha E., William H. and M. A. A. W. Woolf was married in Stone County, Mo., in 1861, to Miss Elizabeth



WELL-DRILLING MACHINERY OF EUGENE WITT, LAMAR, JOHNSON COUNTY, ARK.

Manning, a native of Alabama, and to this marriage six children have been born: T. A., M. E., M. A., Ora V. and S. P., and J. D. (deceased). Mr. Woolf was a soldier during the Rebellion, serving in Company C, Fourth Missouri Infantry, and was in the battles of Oak Hill, Prairie Grove, Drilwood, Helena, Marshfield, Pleasant Hill and others, serving until the close of the war, receiving his parol at Shreveport, La., in 1865. He returned home to resume merchandising, but in 1888 also engaged in merchandising at Knoxville Station in this county, which establishment he continued until 1890, when he sold out. He erected a large steam cotton-gin, grist-mill and saw mill combined in 1875, the capacity of the gin being fifteen bales per day, and of the latter 6,000 feet of lumber. He is also the owner of 405 acres of good land, with 225 under cultivation, on which are good buildings of all kinds and five acres of orchard. He, his wife and children are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and he is a deacon in the same. He is a member of the Masonic order, Knoxville Lodge No. 370, and also belongs to Knoxville Lodge No. 30, of the I. O. O. F., and in both orders is holding prominent positions.

M. M. Wyatt needs no special introduction to the inhabitants of Johnson County, Ark., for he is the well-known proprietor of an excellent saw mill at Silex. He was born in the Hoosier State, being one of five children, two of whom are living—himself and William T.—born to James A. and Ma-

linda (Shien) Wyatt, they being also born in that State. The subject of this sketch came to Arkansas with his parents when about nine years of age, and after the father had been engaged in cutting timber in Clay County, Ark., for about one year he removed to Pope County and homesteaded 160 acres of land, on which he remained about five years, clearing, during this time, about twenty acres, upon which he built a good residence and other necessary buildings. He then purchased eighty acres adjoining his home tract and eighty acres in Hickory Township, Johnson County, and at the time of his death on November 22, 1887, he was the possessor of a good patrimony. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity. When about nineteen years of age M. M. Wyatt began farming for himself in Kansas, where he remained one year, returning to Johnson County, Ark., at the end of that time and engaging in operating a saw-mill, being a joint owner with J. J. Colwell. This mill is an excellent one, and has a capacity of 8,000 feet of lumber per day, for which they find a ready sale. Mr. Wyatt is polite in his manners to all, is devoted to his friends, and is one of those gentlemen who is seldom duplicated in any community. He belongs to Silex Lodge No. 474, of the A. F. & A. M. He is a man on whom one can rely at all times, and his friends are many and his enemies few, for he is warm-hearted and true as a magnet to the pole.



CHAPTER XVIII.

LOGAN COUNTY—LOCATION—AREA—LANDS—TOPOGRAPHY—MOUNTAINS—STREAMS—DERIVATION OF NAMES—TIMBER—MINERALS—AGRICULTURE—HORTICULTURE—GRAPES AND NATIVE WINES—PARIS NURSERY—RAISING OF LIVE STOCK—TRANSPORTATION LINES—SETTLEMENT—DE SOTO'S EXPEDITION—MOUNDS CONTAINING HUMAN BONES—SUPPOSED FIGHT WITH INDIANS—EARLY SETTLERS MENTIONED—AN ANCIENT GRAVE—COUNTY ORGANIZATION—BOUNDARY LINES—FIRST COUNTY SEAT—SECOND AND FINAL COUNTY SEAT—BURNING OF COURT-HOUSES—COUNTY BUILDINGS—CHANGE OF NAME OF COUNTY FROM SARBER TO LOGAN—COUNTY OFFICERS—POLITICAL ASPECT—ELECTION RETURNS—CIRCUIT COURT—LOGAN COUNTY LEGAL BAR—CRIMINAL EXECUTIONS—CIVIL WAR—HAGUEWOOD FIGHT—ATTACK ON ROSEVILLE—TOWNS, VILLAGES AND POST-OFFICES—PRESS—EDUCATION—CHRISTIANITY—VIEWS FROM SHORT MOUNTAIN.



"Build yet, the end is not, build on;
Build for the ages unafraid.
The past is but a base whereon
These ashlers, well hewn, may be laid.
Lo, I declare I deem him blest
Whose foot, here pausing, findeth rest!"



THE county of Logan in the west central part of Arkansas, is bounded by Franklin, Johnson, Pope, Yell, Scott and Sebastian Counties, and along the northern boundary flows the Arkansas River. It lies in latitude 36° north, and in longitude 94° west from Greenwich, England. The area of the county is 672 square miles or 430,080 acres. Of this originally about 12,800 acres were prairie, and 417,280 were timber-lands; 341,109 acres constitute the assessed acreage of the county on deeded lands, as shown by the tax books; there are over 100,000 acres of Government and State lands subject to pre-emption and homestead entry, of which about one-half is

covered with inchoate homestead and pre-emption claims, leaving the balance still subject to entry.

The following table indicates the natural divisions and distributions of the Logan County lands in a topographical view:

	ACRES.
Arkansas River, bottom.....	25,000
Six Mile Creek, bottom	10,000
Short Mountain Creek, bottom	9,200
Cane Creek, bottom.....	6,400
Shoal Creek, bottom.....	10,000
Delaware Creek, bottom.....	4,500
Petit Jean River, bottom.....	22,400
Sugar Creek, bottom.....	3,840
Uplands.....	200,000
Hill lands.....	108,740
Mountainous and unfit for cultivation	30,000
Total area of Logan County.....	430,080

The county is somewhat mountainous, but the greater portion of its area is bottom, table and hill lands, as shown above. Short Mountain, a magnif-

icent and nearly round mountain, covering about two sections of land, lies northwest of Paris, its base being one mile distant from the court-house. Its summit is about 500 feet above the surrounding country, or 800 feet above sea level. The top is nearly level, and contains some very productive farms. West of this, with only a narrow valley intervening, lies Upper Short Mountain, similar in size and formation. These are frequently called Twin Mountains. Pine Ridge, a range of dignified hills or low mountains, extends east and west clear through the county in Township 7 north. It averages from one to two miles in width, and its base is about a mile south of Paris. Flattop and Calico Mountains lie south of Pine Ridge in the central part of the county. These are benches of the Magazine Mountain, lying still farther south, its western extremity being about two miles west of the line dividing Ranges 25 and 26 west. A spur of this mountain, sometimes called Blue Mountain, extends in a northeasterly direction east of Flattop Mountain. The dividing Ridge between Yell and Logan Counties in Ranges 23 and 24 west, is commonly called Spring Mountain. Along the southern boundary of the county south of the Petit Jean, is another mountain range. Of all these mountains the Magazine is the largest and most important.

Its highest point, which is in Sections 22 and 23, in Township 6 north, Range 25 west, is 3,275 feet above sea level. This is claimed to be the highest point in the State.* From this point, it is said, upon good authority, that the most extended and most picturesque view of the surrounding country of the State is obtained.

The Arkansas River, on the northern boundary, gives to the county forty-two miles of river frontage, and the advantage of a navigable stream for small vessels the year round, and for larger vessels from six to nine months in the year. The tributaries of this river, flowing from Logan County, are Short Mountain, Cane, Shoal, Delaware, and some smaller creeks. Short Mountain Creek rises from springs

on Magazine Mountain, in Township 6 north, Range 25 west, being in the south-central part of the county, and flows thence in a northwesterly direction, between Flattop and Calico Mountains, and by way of Paris and Short Mountain to the north side of the latter, where it turns to the eastward and northeastward, and empties into the Arkansas near the middle of Range 25. There are several important tributaries of this creek, the principal one being Six Mile Creek, which rises near the southwest corner of Township 7 north, Range 27 west, and flows thence in a northeasterly direction to its junction with the main stream, on the north side of Short Mountain. Cane Creek rises in the northeast part of Township 7 north, Range 25 west, and flows thence in a general northeasterly direction to the Arkansas, in the southwest part of Township 9 north, Range 23 west. Shoal Creek rises from springs on Magazine Mountain, near the southern boundary of the county in Range 24, and runs thence in a northeasterly direction between Blue and Spring Mountains, and through a gap in Pine Ridge, and finally empties into the Arkansas in the eastern part of Township 8 north, in Range 23 west. Delaware Creek drains the extreme eastern portion of the county, and empties into the Arkansas near the northeast corner of the county.

The Petit Jean River enters the county about four miles north of its southwest corner, and flows easterly through the southern tier of townships. Its principal tributary is Sugar Creek, which flows into it from the south. The Magazine Mountain, with the territory west of it in Township 6 north, forms the dividing ridge, or watershed, between the Arkansas and Petit Jean Rivers.

According to tradition this river derived its name from the following circumstances: When the Territory was under the dominion of the French, a party of explorers or hunters visited the head of the stream, baving with them a small man whose name was Jeann in French, or John in English. Petit means little, in French, and being a small man they called him Petit Jean (Little John). While there they had a fight with the Indians, and Petit Jean was wounded, and afterward died

* There is some controversy about the highest point in the State, it being claimed for Rich Mountain in Polk County, but the majority of opinion that Magazine has the highest elevation.

from the effects of the wound as the party was returning down the river, hence the name Petit Jean River. Cane Creek took its name from the abundance of cane along its route, and Shoad Creek took its name from the many shoals in its course.

One of the most valuable resources of Logan County, when developed, will be its timber. At least one-half its area is yet covered with virgin forests, containing vast quantities of the most valuable woods. In the bottoms are walnut, white oak, the red and black oaks, gum, mulberry, hickory, white ash, cottonwood, box elder, and a variety of others. On the uplands are post oak, hickory, cherry, pine, red and black oak, etc. On the north side of Magazine Mountain are found immense quantities of wild cherry and black walnut, of immense size, from three to five feet in diameter, and straight as an arrow for many feet without limbs. There is perhaps a larger quantity of oak than of any other timber; the pine is not abundant. The demand for lumber is only local yet, very little being cut for shipment. Pine and oak lumber can be bought for building purposes almost anywhere in the county at \$10 to \$12.50 per thousand feet.

The mineral wealth of Logan County is very great, though as yet undeveloped. The whole northern side of the county is underlaid with coal of the finest quality, and coal has also been discovered on Canthron Prairie, in the southwestern part of the county. In the immediate vicinity of Paris, coal to supply the local demand is mined. The veins vary in thickness from twenty-eight inches to four feet, and lie near the surface. A much thicker deposit has been reached at a depth of about eighty feet, but it has never been developed. The area of the coal fields is estimated at 75,000 acres.

Iron ore is found in large quantities in several localities. Near Paris are extensive deposits of brown hematite, and the same ore is found in the ridges south of the Petit Jean River. Some lands on which deposits of iron are found have recently been purchased by eastern parties for the purpose of developing the iron.

Building stone of the finest quality, and in in-

exhaustible quantity, is found in the ridges all over the county. It is chiefly a gray sandstone, easily dressed and very durable. Granite of fine quality is abundant in the southern range of mountains.

Fire clay and brick clay are found in great abundance, and of excellent quality.

Gold has been found at Golden City, near the southern line of the county, and a mining camp has been established there. Considerable work has been done there in the way of sinking shafts etc., but at this writing it has not been disclosed whether or not the "find" will prove a profitable one. Copper and galena have also been found in the same locality, but they are yet undeveloped.

The alluvial soils along the rivers and creeks are as fertile as any in the world. The uplands are of various grades in different sections of the county, but consist mainly of hematitic clay, with a substratum ranging in depth from two or three to fifteen feet. The new grounds are overlaid with a mold from a few inches to a foot in thickness. Most of the upland is highly productive in its natural state. A remarkable feature of the mountain lands is that on many of them, particularly on the Magazine Mountain, the vegetation and the soil present the same characteristics as the alluvial river bottoms.

As to the agricultural products of the county, cotton holds the first place. The average yield per acre of the fleecy staple is higher in Arkansas than in any of the other cotton-producing States, and Logan County will compare favorably with any section of the State. The yield may be counted with reasonable certainty to average about a half bale per acre on uplands, and a bale on bottom lands. It is not uncommon to see a bale per acre from the uplands in many sections of the county.

Corn is the next crop in point of acreage, and, of course, first in importance. The yield is from twenty-five to seventy-five bushels per acre. Since corn is the life of the farmer and of the farm, it will be a source of gratification to those in search of homes to know that with early planting and good cultivation, the corn crop never fails in this

section. In the two protracted drouths that have visited this region in the last fifteen years, all who had planted early crops and cultivated them well, had corn to spare to their less fortunate neighbors.

Wheat is another crop which yields reasonably well. More attention has been paid to the growth of wheat of late years than formerly, and the yield has been materially augmented by the introduction of better methods of cultivation. The yield of wheat is from seven to thirty bushels per acre;

Oats, rye and barley are all cultivated, and make good crops. Oats is an important crop, and recently the acreage has been largely increased.

The great abundance and variety of native grasses, which the "public range" furnished while the country was sparsely settled and but little fenced, obviated to a very large degree the necessity for cultivating the tame grasses; but where tried many of them have done well. Clover, timothy, red top, orchard grass and millet, all yield large returns, while some native grasses yield fine pasturage and good hay. Clover will yield two crops of hay per year, but as yet only a little has been raised. It ought to be extensively raised, both for pasturage and for fertilizing the soil and killing out the weeds which grow so luxuriantly here. Farmers would find their milk and butter of much better quality if they would keep their milch cows off the wild range and pasture them on clover fields. This will be an excellent grazing country when the tame grasses are generally introduced and raised to the proper extent. A valuable addition to the range of late years is the wide distribution over the county of the *Lepidosa*, or "Japan clover," which now covers a large percentage of the open land.

The attention of the whole country has been attracted by the wonderful display of fruits made by Arkansas at New Orleans, Boston and other places. Logan is not behind her sister counties in the production of fruit, though she has as yet no very extensive orchards. Peaches, apples and all the small fruits grow to the greatest perfection, the uplands being the best for their production. Grape culture, while yet in its infancy, has been

tried sufficiently to demonstrate its success. The hills and mountains abound with wild grapes of several valuable kinds, many of them being equal in size and flavor to favorite varieties of cultivated grapes. One variety is about the size of the well-known Concord, and equally as good. Another variety is a large and excellent white grape, and another is larger than either of these, but it has a tough skin and is not so good in quality. The native grapes, being very abundant, are extensively gathered by the citizen and manufactured into wine of excellent quality.

One of the enterprises to which the people of Logan County can point with pride is the Paris Nursery, located on Short Mountain, two miles northwest of Paris. It was established in 1879, by J. W. Ayers, who was its principal manager until his death, which occurred but recently. Mr. E. G. Butler purchased an interest in the business some years ago, and it now belongs to him and the Ayers estate. Mr. Butler a practical nurseryman, lives upon the farm and superintends the business together with the administrator of the Ayers estate, the Hon. J. H. Wilkins. Commencing with a small stock, and a business confined almost entirely to Logan County, this nursery has steadily grown until it is now one of the largest in the State, employing canvassers in Arkansas, Louisiana, Texas and the Indian Territory. Mr. Butler devotes his whole time to the business and understands it thoroughly, and will continue the business. Every bill of trees sent out from this nursery is just as represented, a fact to which the many customers willingly testify. The elevation, and the character of the soil on Short Mountain, make it one of the best locations in the State for a nursery. There are now in the Paris Nursery a fine stock of healthy young trees, many of the one year old apple trees being from four to six feet in height.

The compiler of this work has had experience in the fruit-tree nursery business in another State, and sincerely recommends the patronage of the home nursery, not alone for the purpose of fostering a home institution, but for self-protection, for the purpose of getting acclimated trees and plants, that will succeed in growing and be

true in name of variety. Buy trees of kinds of fruit the success of which has been proven in your latitude.

The Logan County Bureau of Immigration, in a pamphlet published recently, speaks as follows concerning the raising of live stock:

"In the old *ante bellum* days the energies of the South were entirely concentrated on cotton, and every other enterprise sank into insignificance before the one absorbing idea that "cotton is king." So it was, that until a very late day no attention has been paid to stock-raising. Our mountain sides are covered with deer, and hogs unclaimed fattened in our forests; our prairie lands furnished a pasture in summer, and the canebrakes in the bottoms were a never-failing winter pasture for cattle. But the march of immigration has caused cities to spring up in our midst, and the demand for beef and meats of all kinds has greatly augmented, and there can be no doubt that stock raising can be made very profitable here, especially by those who understand how to handle stock. We have only a few citizens who have turned their attention to graded cattle, and they find the business very profitable. Our meats are at this time to a great extent furnished us from the north, and in the towns of much consequence they buy from the north large amounts. After a glance at our list of grasses and never-failing supply of the purest water, we see no reason why stock-raising could not be made largely profitable here. The northern markets would have their freight to pay in order to compete with the home producer, and there is no question about the local demand here. People who understand stock-raising are especially invited to come and be with us, they will receive a special welcome; they would be useful to us, and we will encourage their enterprise. We would rather spend our money at home.

"Horse and mule raising would also be a good business here. As large farms are being opened an animal is in demand here that can pull a heavy plow. The mustang pony must go. As yet there have been very few good general-purpose horses raised here; they are purchased from the north, and are now in great demand. Money invested in a stock

farm in one of the fertile valleys, watered by a mountain stream, in Logan County, would be a paying investment. In this we are sure no mistake can be made, no money lost; and he who embarks first will get the cream of the enterprise; though this business is bound to last and prosper in this country while water runs and grass grows.

"Until the last few years the wolves and other wild animals have kept the sheep pretty well thinned out, but now, as our country is filling up very fast, these destructive animals, like the buffalo, are seeking a more congenial climate. Sheep can be raised here now with certainty, and from under the eye of the shepherd, with very little expense to the farmer, and would yield a large profit. Our mountain sides could be especially utilized in this enterprise, and a pleasanter or more profitable business could not be embarked in. It is an established fact that sheep are not so susceptible to destructive diseases here as in many localities where their culture is an acknowledged success. The wool fiber is finer and longer and the yield greater than in less healthy localities; hence, inducements, from every point of view, preponderate in favor of this locality, with its short, mild winters, early springs, temperate summers, and late falls, for this particular industry."

The following statistics will show what has actually been done in the county—numerically at least—in the way of live-stock raising in the last few years. In 1886 there were 4,710 horses, 1,900 mules and asses, 19,212 head of cattle, 4,070 sheep, and 24,784 hogs, listed for taxation in Logan County, and the number of these animals listed for taxation in 1889 was as follows: Horses, 4,357; mules and asses, 1,988; cattle, 23,331; sheep, 5,934; hogs, 31,611. This shows a decrease in the number of horses during the three years of 353, and a gain of 88 mules and asses, 4,112 cattle, 1,864 sheep, and 6,827 hogs. These figures are taken from the county records and are therefore reliable. There was a fair gain in the number of mules and asses, and large gains in the number of cattle, sheep and hogs, but it seems strange that there should be such a falling off in the number of horses as shown by the figures.

The territory composing Logan County was formerly dependent upon the Arkansas River, and latterly upon the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad for transportation facilities. But little is now transported by way of the river. The line of the proposed Fort Smith & Dardanelle Railroad passes east and west through the county by way of Paris. This road has been chartered, the route surveyed and the right of way secured, and some work on the west end at Fort Smith has been done. Nothing is being done at present, but the prospects for business along this line will probably cause the road to be constructed at no distant day. This line, eighty miles in length, passes through the richest coal fields in the southwest, and as fine an agricultural region as can be found in the country. There is talk of building a branch railroad from Coal Hill in Johnson County, on the Little Rock & Fort Smith line, to Paris. In all probability it will not be long before the county will have a railroad.

It is most probable that the first white men who ever visited the territory now composing Logan County belonged to the exploring expedition of Hernando De Soto, who, in 1541, crossed the Arkansas River, going southward, at some point between the present cities of Dardanelle and Fort Smith. The following facts are circumstances in evidence of his having stopped here with his men for a time. At the crossing of Six Mile Creek on the Fort Smith road, eight miles west of Paris, are five mounds supposed to have been constructed by Indians. The mounds stand on the west bank of the creek. Three have been opened, and in two of them the bones of individuals belonging to a giant race of Indians, probably the Big Osages, and in the other the bones of white men of ordinary size have been found. Evidently a fight has occurred here some time between the Indians and a band of white men, and it is believed that the latter belonged to De Soto's expedition, though historians do not place his line of march quite so far to the west. The evidences of a fight are, that in one place near the mounds flattened bullets, and in another place numerous flint arrow heads have been found, which circumstances lead to the conclusion

that the Indians fought from the place where the flattened balls were found, and the whites from the point where the arrowheads were found. Many of the bones and skulls found in the mounds were broken, indicating that the contending parties finally closed in and had a hand-to-hand encounter. In another place, not far from the mounds, round bullets have been found, and here it is supposed that the whites had their camp. Bars of lead and pieces of iron bars, probably cudgels and other warlike implements have also been found. Hemispherical iron balls, about a dozen in number, that would fit a three-pound-ball cannon, were also found here. The bones of the Indians would indicate that they were from six to seven feet in height.

Subsequent to De Soto's explorations, and prior to 1800, the Arkansas River and the territory adjacent thereto were frequently explored by the subjects of France and Spain in their search for valuable metals. Many marks made by them still remain upon the rocks in Logan County. The permanent white settlement, however, did not begin here until about the beginning of the present century. It seems to have begun here earlier than at many points farther down the river.

A man named Noaks settled as early, perhaps, as 1806, at a point one mile southeast of Roseville, and Noaks Creek was named after him. Soon thereafter a Polish Count Don Stein, an exile from his country, settled just north of Short Mountain, and led a wild and reckless life, hunting and sporting with the Indians, fighting duels, etc. After the lands were surveyed in 1825, he entered the tract on which his cabin stood, and soon thereafter sold out and left. Col. John Tittsworth settled near Short Mountain about the year 1814, his sons, David and Gabriel, having settled here some time earlier. John Fort came from Missouri in 1826, and settled in McClain's bottom. His mother came the next year with the balance of her large family including her son William, who still survives and resides about three miles west of Paris. Among other prominent citizens who located here in the twenties, some of them perhaps a little later, were George Hicklin, who settled on or near the present

site of Paris; a Mr. Davis and Mr. McClain (or McLean) who settled on McClain's bottom; Mr. Hixson, Anthony Brown, James Carpenter, Samuel Rose, John Drennon (who afterward owned a steamboat on the river), and George Gill, all of whom settled at and in the vicinity of Roseville; William Raney, Mr. McClain and a Mr. Scott, all of whom settled on McClain's bottom; the Nesbits who settled in the lower end of the county; Mark Cravens, who settled near Morrison's Bluff, also Lorenzo Clark, a very noted and wealthy man and politician. Thomas Cochran settled and named Cochran's Prairie south of Booneville as early and not later, perhaps, than 1810. About 1830 Col. James Logan settled on Sugar Creek south of the Petit Jean River, and about the same time a Mr. Scott settled on the river. A number of persons came from the New Madrid country soon after the earthquakes of 1811 and 1812, and settled in what is now Logan County.

The persons named in the foregoing were among the most noted early settlers. There was a class of settlers here before them, some of whom remained but a short time, and none of whom gained notoriety. There were rough times here in the "early days." Fighting duels was a common practice, and the notorious John A. Murrell, with his gang of counterfeiter and robbers, made this county one of his places of rendezvous.

The first steamboat that ascended the Arkansas River as high as this county is said to have been the "Cotton Plant," which came up in 1847. The items pertaining to the permanent settlement of the county have been furnished the writer by Judge Theodore Potts, who in some instances gave only approximate dates. For further particulars and more definite dates pertaining to individual settlers the reader is referred to the biographical sketches of the leading citizens.

While a number of citizens were cleaning up the Raney graveyard in Clark Township in August, 1890, an old grave was discovered that attracted unusual attention. On examination the grave was found to be nine feet long with head and footstones of hard sandstone. The head stone was taken down and closely examined, and upon it was the

following inscription, which was covered over with moss: "*John McDaniel, Jan. 1. 1817.*" The oldest inhabitants have no tradition about the grave, save that some of them remember having seen the grave when they were boys. It is supposed that his death occurred in June or July of that year.

Logan County, originally call Sarber, was organized in accordance with the provisions of an act of the General Assembly of the State, approved March 22, 1871, and was called Sarber in honor of Gen. J. N. Sarber. The first three sections of the act reads as follows:

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Arkansas,* That all that portion of the counties of Yell, Johnson, Franklin and Scott included within the following boundaries, to wit: Commencing at a point in the channel of the Arkansas River where the line dividing Ranges 21 and 22 crosses said river; thence running south on said line to the line dividing Townships 6 and 7; thence running west on said line to the boundary between Yell and Johnson Counties; thence west and south with said boundary line to the line dividing Townships 24 and 25; thence south on said line to the line dividing 5 and 6; thence west on said line to the boundary line between Yell and Scott Counties; thence south on said boundary line to the line dividing Townships 4 and 5; thence west on said line dividing 4 and 5 to the boundary line between Scott and Sebastian Counties; thence north on the line dividing Ranges 28 and 29, to northwest corner of Township 6, Range 28; thence east on said line dividing 6 and 7, to the line dividing Ranges 28 and 27; thence north on said line dividing Ranges 28 and 27, to the line dividing Townships 7 and 8; thence east on said line dividing Townships 7 and 8, to the line dividing Ranges 25 and 26; thence north on said line dividing Ranges 25 and 26, to the channel of the Arkansas River, thence with the channel of said river to the place of beginning.

SEC. 2. *Be it further enacted,* That the temporary seat of justice of said county shall be at Reville.

SEC. 3. *Be it further enacted,* That the Governor shall appoint all county and township officers in said county of Sarber hereby established, who shall hold their respective offices until their successors are elected and qualified, as provided for by the constitution, at the next general election for the same class of officers in other counties.

Section 4 appoints C. P. Anderson, James M. White and James L. Garner as a board of commissioners to locate the seat of justice for the county, purchase the site thereof and perform certain other duties. Then follow sixteen other sec-

tions pertaining to the organization of the courts, the duties of officers, etc.

It will be observed that the first section of the act bounds a certain tract of territory, but fails to say that it shall be formed into a separate county, and fails also to name the county. Section 3 speaks of "said County of Sarber" the same as though it had been named. Thus it is seen that the county was not really named at all, but was called Sarber by implication. However, it was organized under the act, imperfect as it was. As soon as the commissioners appointed to locate the seat of justice were informed of their duties, they met and selected a site on Red Bench*, of Flattop Mountain, about six miles southeast of the present town of Paris, and here the county seat was first located. The place was named Anderson, and a small frame court-house and a small log jail were erected there. The temporary seat of justice remained at Reveille but a short time.

The county seat remained at Anderson until after the passage of the following act entitled, "An act to amend an act to establish and organize the County of Sarber, and for other purposes," approved February 27, 1873. Section 1 of this amendatory act reads as follows:

"That all that portion of the counties of Yell, Johnson, Franklin and Scott included within the following boundaries, to wit: Commencing at a point in the channel of the Arkansas River, where the line dividing Ranges twenty-one (21) and twenty-two (22) west, crosses said river; thence running south on said line to the line dividing Townships six (6) and seven (7) north; thence west on said line to the boundary line between Yell and Johnson Counties; thence west and south on said boundary line to the range line dividing Ranges twenty-four (24) and twenty-five (25) west; thence south on said line to the line dividing Townships five (5) and six (6) north; thence west on said line to the line dividing Ranges twenty-five (25) and twenty-six (26) west; thence south on said line to the dividing line between Townships four (4) and five (5) north; thence

west on said line to the line dividing Ranges twenty-eight (28) and twenty-nine (29) west; thence north on said line to the line dividing Townships six (6) and seven (7) north; thence east on said line to the line between Ranges twenty-seven (27) and twenty-eight (28) west; thence north on said line to the line between Townships seven (7) and eight (8) north; thence east on said line to the line dividing Ranges twenty-six (26) and twenty-seven (27) west; thence north on said line to the channel of the Arkansas River; thence with the channel of said river to the place of beginning, be and the same is hereby formed into a separate and distinct county, to be known and designated the county of Sarber, to have, enjoy and exercise, as a body politic and corporate, all the rights, privileges and immunities of a separate county."

By the second section of this act James R. Laffery, Daniel R. Lee and James A. Shrigley were appointed commissioners to locate the seat of justice for the county, to purchase lands for the same and lay it out into town lots, to sell the lots to secure funds to be applied toward the erection of public buildings, and to perform other specific duties.

This act gave a more definite description of the boundary lines of the county, named it Sarber (as it was originally intended to be named), and enlarged its area by adding thereto all that part of Townships 8 and 9 north, in Range 26 west, which lies south of the Arkansas River. The new commissioners appointed by this act to locate or relocate the seat of justice, met and selected Ellsworth, a place on the old Little Rock & Fort Smith military road, about ten miles east of the present county seat. Here a small, frame court-house, or clerk's office, was erected, to which the county records were removed in 1873, and for the time being Ellsworth became the county seat. The people were not satisfied, however, and much contention now arose about another location for the county seat, and strenuous efforts were made by the party in power to locate it at a point three miles west of where Paris now stands. The new site was selected and a contract for the building of a new court-house was let and the county court was about to issue bonds for a large

* Red Bench derived its name from the tradition that the Government surveyors marked trees along one of their lines thereon with red chalk. Flattop Mountain is a bench of the Magazine Mountain Range.

sum of money to secure funds for the improvements at the proposed new county seat, but was prevented from so doing by the armed uprising of the citizens opposed to such measure.

Early in 1874 an investigation of the county records was ordered, and on the night of February 17 the court-house and all the public records excepting the register of county scrip and the county seal were consumed by fire. It is claimed by the parties favoring the investigation that the court-house and records were burned to prevent such investigation. To settle the contention about the permanent location of the county, the Legislature of 1874 passed an act authorizing an election to be held whereby the electors of the county might, by a majority vote, select a site for the seat of justice. An election was accordingly held, and the site of Paris was selected by a majority of the electors. A one-story frame court-house, containing four offices and a court-room was erected, and in September, 1874, it was occupied by the county officers, and Paris became the permanent seat of justice, and as such it still remains. This first court-house at Paris stood on the public square, directly southwest of the present court-house. It was consumed by fire in October, 1877, having been fired by one Biggs, who at the time was resting under an indictment for larceny. Biggs was afterward indicted for the new offense, was tried, found guilty, and sent to the penitentiary for a term of years. In the burning of the court-house at this time the newly accumulated records were also destroyed. The present court-house, which stands in the center of the public square, was erected in 1879-80, at a cost of about \$8,000. It is a plain and substantial two-story brick structure, 50x50 feet in size, with the hall and county offices on the first floor and the court-room on the second.

The first jail at Paris was built of logs. In about 1886 it was replaced with a two-story stone jail which is still standing.

The county was organized in reconstruction times, and as many citizens were not satisfied with the name, a pressure was afterward brought to bear upon the Legislature, which resulted in the passage of an act approved December 14, 1875,

which changed the name from that of Sarber to Logan—the latter name being selected in honor of James Logan, one of the pioneer settlers of this part of the State. The boundary lines of the county remained the same as described in the act of 1873, aforesaid, until an act was passed and approved March 21, 1881, the first section of which reads as follows:

“That the boundary line between the counties of Scott and Logan, in the State of Arkansas, be, and it is hereby changed, and all that portion of Scott County comprised within the following limits, to wit: Sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6, Township 4 north, Range 26 west; and Sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6, Township 4 north, Range 27, west; and Section 1, Township 4 north, Range 28 west, be, and the same is hereby detached from the county of Scott, and attached and added to the county of Logan.”

No other changes have been made, consequently the territory included within the boundaries described in the act of 1873, together with the sections attached by the act of 1881, constitute the whole area of the county, amounting to 672 square miles.

The following is a list of the names of the county officers of Logan County with dates of their terms of service annexed, from the organization of the county to the year 1890:

Judges.—Nathan Ellington, 1871-72; board of supervisors, 1872-74; Theodore Potts, 1874-78; J. H. Luman, 1878-80; T. C. Humphrey, 1880-82; M. P. Blair, 1882-86; E. B. Casey, 1886-88; C. R. Sadler, 1888-90.

Clerks.—J. A. Shrigley, 1871-72; W. E. Griffith, 1872-74; Thomas Canthron, 1874-76; C. B. Harley, 1876-78; H. G. Sadler, 1878-86; J. W. Poyner, 1886-88; W. R. Cherry, 1888-90.

Sheriffs.—J. S. Garner, 1871-74; A. S. Cabell, 1874-80; W. C. McCubbin, 1880-82; J. P. Grady, 1882-84; A. S. Cabell, 1884-86; Richard Garner, 1886-88; O. C. Wood, 1888-90.

Treasurers.—D. R. Lee, 1871-72; W. C. McCaslin, 1872-74; Silas Shirley, 1874-78; T. L. Fuller, 1878-86; W. H. Pearson, 1886-88; T. L. Fuller, 1888-90.

Coroners.—Henry Wilson, 1872-74; G. Humphrey, 1874-76; W. H. Fort, 1876-78; — Lowery, 1878-80; P. M. Clark, 1880-82; W. R. Lee, 1882-84; J. L. Moffit, 1884-86; W. A. Heartsill, 1886-88; John Carr, 1888-90.

Surveyors.—W. E. Griffith, 1871-72; L. Wear, 1872-76; H. M. Youngblood, 1876-78; G. R. Brown, 1878-84; G. J. Harvey, 1884-86; J. F. Billingsly, 1886-88; G. R. Brown, 1888-90.

Assessors.—R. B. Chitwood, 1871-74; S. R. Low, 1874-78; F. J. Plunkett, 1878-80; T. R. Low, 1880-82; E. J. Plunkett, 1882-84; H. T. Hampton, 1884-88; E. Schneider, 1888-90.

State Senators.—District composed of Newton, Johnson, Yell and Sarber, Thomas A. Hanks, 1873-74; district composed of Yell and Sarber Counties, J. W. Toomer, 1874-76; district composed of Yell and Logan, B. B. Chism, 1876-80; same district, J. T. Harrison, 1880-84; Theodore F. Potts, 1884-88; Dr. W. A. Clement, 1888-92.

Representatives in Legislature.—District composed of Newton, Johnson, Yell and Sarber Counties, John N. Sarber, P. H. Spears and James A. Shrigley, 1872-73; same district, A. D. King and M. Hixson, 1873-74; the county alone after 1874—Seth Spangler, 1874-76; B. Priddy, 1876-80; J. J. Boles, 1880-82; B. Priddy, 1882-84; M. C. Scott, 1884-86; E. C. Burchette, 1886-88; H. Stroup, 1888-90.

The county was represented in the Constitutional Convention held July 14 to October 31, 1874, by Ben B. Chism, delegate.

The political aspect of the county is shown by the following: At the September election in 1888, James P. Eagle, Democratic candidate for governor, received 1,945 votes, and his opponent, C. M. Norwood, candidate of the Union Labor party and combined opposition, received 1,553 votes, the whole number of votes cast being 3,498, and Gov. Eagle's majority being 392. At the presidential election in 1888 the several candidates for the presidency received votes as follows: Cleveland (D.) 1,799, Harrison (R.) 1,034, Streeter (U. L.) 120, Fisk (Pro.) 7—whole number of votes cast, 2,960; Cleveland's majority over all, 638. This shows that a light vote was cast at this election.

At the September election in 1890 James P. Eagle, Democratic candidate for re-election to the office of governor, received 2,055, and his opponent, N. B. Fizer, received 1,408 votes—whole number of votes cast, 3,523; Eagle's majority, 587. This shows a gain in the Democratic majority over that of 1888 of 195, while the gain in the whole number of votes cast amounted only to 25.

The following gives the number of the votes cast in each municipal township of the county for the candidates for the office of county judge.

TOWNSHIPS.	G. J. Harvey.	W. H. H. Harvey.
Delaware.....	63	72
Shoal Creek.....	124	81
Cane Creek.....	103	80
River.....	107	19
Logan.....	67	62
Ellsworth.....	46	87
Clark.....	106	93
Roseville.....	127	92
Six Mile.....	142	54
Washburn.....	98	94
Boone.....	228	81
Cauthron.....	99	30
Sugar Creek.....	108	25
Petit Jean.....	120	22
Reville.....	171	161
Driggs.....	47	99
Mountain.....	47	47
Johnson.....	21	57
Bear Wallow.....	13	47
Short Mountain.....	250	164
Totals.....	2,088	1,466

All the other candidates for county officers received nearly the same number of votes in each township. The following persons, all Democrats, were elected to the office mentioned with their names, by majorities indicated by the figures annexed. H. F. Thomason, circuit judge, 455; W. B. Jackson, representative, 431; G. J. Harvey, county judge, 622; C. P. Trimm, circuit clerk, 621; H. Stroup, county clerk, 783; O. C. Wood, sheriff, 605; T. L. Fuller, treasurer, 475; E. Schneider, assessor, 529; J. H. Carmichael, surveyor, 599; J. C. Jewell, coroner, 558. A few townships gave a majority in favor of liquor license, but the whole number of votes cast in the county for such license was 1,355, and the number cast against such license was 1,750, a majority of 365 opposed to the "traffic."

Logan county belongs to the Twelfth Judicial District, composed of the counties of Scott, Sebas-

tian, Crawford and Logan. Hon. John S. Little, of Greenwood, in Sebastian County, was elected judge of this district in 1886, his term expiring October 30, 1890. His successor, Judge H. F. Thomas-on, was elected at the September election, 1890. Prosecuting Attorney J. B. McDonough, of Fort Smith, was elected in September, 1888, his term expiring also October 30, 1890. His successor, Prosecutor O. L. Miles, was elected at the September election, 1890. The Logan Circuit Court convenes on the twelfth Monday after the last Monday in February and August of each year, and the length of term allowed by law is three weeks. From the organization of the county to the fall of 1890, the same individual held the offices of county and circuit court clerk. At the September election, 1890, C. P. Trimm was elected circuit court clerk, and on October 30, 1890, if living, he will open his office, taking from the county clerk's office all records pertaining to and belonging to the circuit court.

The Logan County legal bar consists of the following named attorneys: C. B. Fountain and W. B. Jackson of the firm of Jackson & Fountain, Theo. F. Potts, Anthony Hall, J. H. Wilkins, J. H. Evans, W. H. H. Harley, G. S. Evans, E. Hiner, James Cochran, J. F. Keith, C. P. Trimm (clerk elect), O. L. Miles (prosecutor elect), H. Stroup, T. P. Manning and B. B. Chism, the latter being now the Secretary of State. Several of these men are young "limbs of the law" just entering the profession.

In the prosecution for crimes only one man has suffered the death penalty in Logan County, and that one was James Tucker, colored, who was executed on the gallows in 1884, for the murder of Barker, also colored. In 1878, one Smith, a white man, committed suicide in the jail while under sentence of death for the murder of a young man. The criminal record of Logan County is similar to that of other counties of its size and age. The people are very civil, and good order prevails.

At the beginning of the Civil War of 1861-65 a very strong Union sentiment existed with the people of the territory now comprising Logan County. Men were not so enthusiastic and eager

to join the Confederate Army as in many other parts of the State. When the Confederate conscript act was enforced several Union men were forced into the Confederate Army; others fled the country and enlisted in the United States armies at different points, and others, with their families, hid away in the mountains. During the early part of the war, and as long as the territory was wholly within the lines of the Confederate armies, it was overrun by guerrillas and bushwhackers, who preyed upon and severely punished the Union people wherever they could be found. After the Union armies advanced, and the territory fell within their lines, it was overrun, to some extent, by marauding parties, guerrillas and scouts from both sides. Retaliatory measures were resorted to in some instances by Union troops, and the families of those favoring and assisting the "Southern cause," became the sufferers. In this way—this system of guerrilla warfare—much damage was done, untold and indescribable suffering was caused, and lives were sacrificed.

The action known as the Hagnewood Fight took place in September, 1863, at a point one-half mile east of the present town of Paris. On this occasion Company H, of the First Arkansas (Federal) Infantry, commanded by Capt. Parker, was escorting a wagon train returning from Dardanelle to Fort Smith, from which place it had previously gone to Dardanelle with a load of supplies for the Federal troops at that port. It was attacked by Joe Shelby with his regiment of Confederate Cavalry. Company H of the First Arkansas was largely composed of men whose homes were in the immediate vicinity of the place where the fight occurred, and a number of them had left the camp of the train and escort to visit their homes, and were absent when the fight occurred. Many of the company engaged in the action had previously been prisoners of war in the hands of the Confederacy, and, knowing the hardships of prison life, they fought with unusual desperation, secreting themselves behind the wagons as best they could. Although fighting against great odds, they held the enemy at bay for nearly two hours, and then were completely routed. Two Federal soldiers, B. F.

Wilkins, father of Hon. J. H. Wilkins, now of Paris, whose home was only about four miles from the scene of action, and ——— Hawkins, were killed; others, together with a few wounded, were captured, and others escaped. Several Confederates were killed and wounded, their number not now being known. The train of wagons, of course, was captured.

A Federal force was stationed at Roseville to guard that post and landing, and on one occasion, in the fall of 1863, the pickets stationed on the Tittsworth farm below the post, were driven in by Confederate scouts and one Union soldier was killed. The scouts then retired. Some time thereafter the post at Roseville was attacked by a force of Confederate cavalry. The latter was repulsed and compelled to retire with considerable loss. It is claimed by persons whose homes have been here since a time before the war, that the territory now embraced within the county, furnished nearly an equal number of soldiers to the contending armies. As soon as the war closed, and the smoke of its clouds cleared away, the soldiers returned from the contending armies, buried the hatchet of warfare, resumed their avocations of life, have lived in peace, and now entertain kind feelings one for the other. There are at this writing four posts of the G. A. R. within the county, one at Paris, one at Corley, one at Booneville, and one at Ellsworth, and by the time this work reaches the reader there will probably be a camp of S. of V. at Ellsworth. The Confederate ex soldiers have an organization at Paris.

The town of Paris had its origin when its site was selected for the seat of justice, in 1874. It has all been built since that date, and it has now a population of about 800. It is situated about five miles south of the Arkansas River, and twelve miles by wagon road from Altus, the nearest station on the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad. It has 9 general stores, 4 family groceries, 2 drug and 2 harness stores, 2 furniture and 2 millinery stores, 2 livery stables, 3 blacksmith and wagon shops, 1 meat market, 1 shingle and planing-mill, 1 flouring-mill and cotton-gin, 1 corn-mill and cotton-gin, 3 hotels, 3 church edifices—Methodist, Baptist and Catholic—one school house—Paris Academy—

3 resident ministers, several lawyers, 1 physicians, a lodge each of Masons and K. of P., a post of the G. A. R., an association of ex-Confederate soldiers, 2 weekly newspapers, etc. Paris is connected with Altus and Fort Smith by daily hack and mail lines. From four to five thousand bales of cotton are handled here annually. Paris was incorporated February 18, 1879. At this writing its corporate officers are as follows: William M. Greenwood, mayor; C. B. Gray, recorder; T. J. Connelley, Jr., treasurer; Z. P. Pillgreen, marshal. There are five aldermen. The town is out of debt and has some money in the treasury.

The Paris Express, an eight-column folio, published by William M. Greenwood, is now in its eleventh volume, having been established in 1880. The Paris Tribune, a six-column folio, now in its sixth volume, is published by its proprietor, L. B. Gamble, and edited by W. H. H. Harley. Both of these papers are neatly printed and well edited, the former advocating Democratic and the latter Republican principles.

Roseville, an old steamboat landing, and the oldest town in the county, is situated on the Arkansas River, at the ferry on the Altus and Paris mail line road. It contains 2 general stores, 1 drug and 1 grocery store, a grist-mill and cotton-gin, 2 blacksmith shops, and a school-house and church combined. Prior to the Civil War, and up to the completion of the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad, Roseville was a place of considerable importance, doing a large amount of business, having the river for its transportation.

Booneville, with a population of about 500, is situated in the southwest part of the county, on the Petit Jean River. It is a good business point, and ships annually from 1,500 to 2,000 bales of cotton. It has 8 general, 4 grocery, 1 drug and 1 millinery store, 1 livery barn, 2 blacksmith shops, a school-house, the Fort Smith District High School, 1 church, 1 grist-mill, planing-mill and cotton-gin combined, the Booneville Enterprise, 5 lawyers and 5 physicians. The Booneville Enterprise was established in 1878, being the first newspaper published in the county, by Moore & Co., who still own it. It was suspended from 1880 to 1884, when its

publication was renewed. It is edited by J. F. Keith, is a seven-column folio, and labors in the interest of the people and the Democratic party. Booneville is one of the oldest towns in the county.

Magazine, twelve miles southwest of Paris, with a population of about 400, is beautifully situated on a high plateau, just west of the Magazine Mountain, in the center of a fine farming country, and does a large business. It is connected with Paris by telephone and a daily mail line. It has 5 general stores, 2 drug and 1 grocery store, a grist-mill, cotton-gin and woodwork establishment combined, 3 blacksmith shops, 1 school-house, 2 churches (Baptist and Methodist) and 5 physicians. The finest residence in the county, that of Mr. E. D. Hooper, merchant and farmer, is at this place.

Chismville, in the western end of the county, sixteen miles from Paris, has two general and two drug stores, a grist-mill and cotton-gin, a blacksmith shop, school-house, and 3 physicians, and does a considerable amount of business.

Caulksville, eight miles west of Paris, contains two general and three grocery stores, a grist-mill and cotton-gin, blacksmith shop and a school-house, the latter being used also as a church.

Driggs is a small village consisting of two general stores, a grist-mill and cotton-gin, blacksmith shop, a school-house and two physicians.

National Springs, ten miles west of Paris, is noted for its mineral springs.

Corley (Burnett Springs) on Flattop Mountain, about eight miles southeast of Paris, is a pleasure or summer resort.

Ellsworth, ten miles east of Paris, has one general store, a blacksmith shop, Masonic hall, a grist-mill and cotton-gin and one church—Methodist.

Prairie View, three miles northeast of Ellsworth, contains three general stores, a drug, grocery and milliner store combined, a blacksmith shop, a school-house and Masonic hall and a grist-mill and cotton-gin.

Shoal Creek, situated in the eastern end of the county, has a general store and a grist and saw-mill and cotton-gin.

Morrison's Bluff on the Arkansas River in

Range 24 west, is an old steamboat landing. It has two general stores, a drug and grocery store, a grist-mill and cotton-gin, blacksmith shop, school-house and Catholic Church.

Patterson's Bluff is a steamboat landing on the Arkansas River in Range 25 west. It has a general store, a grist-mill and cotton-gin and a school house.

At each of the foregoing places there is a post-office in addition to what is mentioned, and the other post-offices of the county are Blaine, Briar Creek, Carolan, Delaware, Dublin, Flat, Golden City, Hobart, Idell, Money, Patsie, Revilee, Spieleville and Sugar Grove. Some of these are hamlets, consisting of the post-office, a store, blacksmith shop, etc.

In regard to the public schools and the working of the free-school system in Logan County, but little more need be said than what was so well said two years ago by the school examiner of the county in his letter to the State superintendent of public instruction accompanying his annual report. The following is a copy of the letter.

"PARIS, ARK., September 20, 1888.

"Hon. W. E. Thompson, State Superintendent,

"DEAR SIR—The figures below are from the reports of directors for the year ending June 30, 1888. The reports are incomplete, nine districts making no annual report and many others only partial ones. The following is as nearly correct as can be made from data so inadequate:

Amount expended for schools.....	\$7,964 90
Amount paid teachers.....	\$7,741 77
Average wages paid teachers per month, male....	\$28 74
Average wages paid teachers per month, female....	\$24 89
Number of teachers employed, males.....	63
Number of teachers employed, females.....	13
Number of teachers employed, total.....	76
Number of teachers employed, white.....	70
Number of teachers employed, colored.....	6
Average term of schools, months.....	34
Number of districts.....	86
Number of districts voting tax.....	50
Number of districts voting no tax.....	27
Number of districts not reporting vote on tax....	9
Average tax voted, mills.....	\$0.00486
Number of school-houses.....	93
Value.....	\$17,095
Number of private and denominational schools.....	11
Number of children not attending public schools.....	3,747

"The free-school system is gaining in favor with the people, notwithstanding the loss of the local school fund, more than \$10,000, by robbery of the county treasury, which greatly crippled the operation of the schools for the year herein reported.

"Three prominent defects in our school system are: 1. The employment of untrained and incompetent teachers because they are cheap. 2. The shortness of terms. 3. Non attendance of pupils.

"In regard to the first, there has been decided improvement in the last few years, due largely to the good results of teachers' institutes. If the office of the county examiner were replaced by that of county superintendent the efficiency of the schools could be doubled. 'As is the teacher so is the school.' An efficient county superintendency would in a few years develop a corps of trained teachers in every county.

"A second great need is more money. Last year our schools averaged only three and two-thirds months in duration. The State school tax ought to be at least 5 mills, with another 5 mills at the option of the electors. It is cheaper to educate than to punish. Schools are better protection than courts, school-houses better than jails.

"Lastly, of 7,682 persons of school age, but 3,935 were enrolled in the public schools, and of these the average attendance only 1,926. Thus of 100 scholars only fifty-one are enrolled, and the average attendance is but twenty-five; so that the benefits of our free schools reach effectively only one in four of our school population. A reasonable compulsory attendance is no more oppressive than compulsory taxation. If the one is right for property holders, the other is equally right for parents, and so large a proportion of children growing up in ignorance demands it.

"Respectfully submitted, J. S. SHIBLEY,

"County Examiner, Logan County."

The State superintendent's report for the years of 1889 and 1890 has not been published at this writing, but the writer is informed that an increasing interest is being taken in educational matters. County and district normal institutes have been held and attended by teachers.

There are two chartered schools in the county

having a collegiate course of instruction--the Fort Smith District High School, at Booneville, with a building valued at \$4,000, and the Paris Academy, at Paris, with buildings valued at \$10,000. Both these schools have a good patronage from this and the surrounding counties, and are doing excellent work in the cause of education. Good schools are also maintained for from nine to ten months at Magazine, Ellsworth, Prairie View and other places in the county, and the German Catholics maintain parochial schools at Paris, and at St. Benedict's, seven miles east of Paris.

The various religious denominations have churches within easy reach of every neighborhood in the county. The Methodist Episcopal Church South has five circuits in the county, the Methodist Episcopal Church has two, and the Baptist, Cumberland Presbyterian and Christian Churches have a large organization and regular preaching in all parts of the county. The German Catholics have churches and regular services at Paris, Shoal Creek, Morrison's Bluff, and St. Benedict's.

Sunday-schools are maintained in the churches at the towns and villages and the closely settled neighborhoods. The church organizations are doing good work in the cause of Christianity, the people are generally moral and Christian in character, and no home-seeker need fear that he will not find here both church and school facilities, and a kind and hospitable people to live with. The county has voted "no license" for the last eight years.

A splendid view of the county and surrounding territory is obtained from the top of Short Mountain. Facing northward the beholder first sees the valley of the Arkansas, the winding of the river and villages thereon. Beyond the river in a direction about eighteen degrees west of north, the town of Ozark, county seat of Franklin County, is plainly visible, and in a direction about seven degrees west of north the college and elevated portion of Altus, in the same county is in plain sight. Looking farther to the right, other towns on the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad can be seen, and as a background to this picture are the Boston Mountains in the distance. Looking eastward the valley of the Arkansas can be seen for many miles, and in a direction

about ten degrees south of east, Mount Nebo in Yell County is in plain view. Just to the right of this appear the Blue and Spring Mountain ridges in Logan County. Facing southward the beholder first sees the beautiful valley and its neat little farms at the foot of the mountain, and in a south-east direction, and near by he looks down upon the town of Paris. Just beyond the first valley he sees the extensive Pine Ridge, and from a point due south to southwest he beholds the Petit Jean Mountains beyond the river and valley of the same name. Looking southeastward over and beyond Pine Ridge, Calico to the right and Flattop Mountain to the left, being divided by Short Mountain Creek, are plainly seen. Looking south and east of south over and above the mountains just mentioned, the viewer sees the highest and most magnificent mountain of all—the Magazine—its most elevated point being south about thirty degrees east. To the west the mountains in Sebastian County can be seen, and a little north of west the city of Fort Smith shows its steeples and towers. About fifty degrees west of south Pilot Mountain in Scott County is plainly seen.

The varied scenes are grand, magnificent, awe-inspiring.

“God hath infinite power,

And that ye may see

In the fold of the flower,

The leaf of the tree,

“In the wave of the ocean,

The furrow of land,

In the mountain of granite,

The atom of sand.

“Ye may turn your face

From the sky to the sod;

And where can ye gaze

That ye see not God?”

J. M. Agnew, merchant and postmaster at Roseville, is a son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Agnew, of Walker County, Ga. The parents emi-

Acknowledgments—The writer and compiler of the history of Logan County has received much assistance and valuable information from Judge Theodore Potts and other individuals, the county officers, and the Express and Tribune officers, to whom proper acknowledgments are due.

grated to this State in the fall of 1869, and here the father died in the summer of 1871, when our subject was twenty-one years of age. The latter was reared to the arduous duties of the farm, and on account of the breaking out of the war he received a rather limited education. After the death of his father he remained with his mother, working the farm, until twenty-eight years of age, and then bought and located upon a tract of land which he cultivated for two years. He then moved to Roseville and embarked in the grocery business which he still continues. In 1888 he was appointed postmaster at this place, and has since discharged the duties of that office in a creditable and satisfactory manner. Mr. Agnew was born on August 30, 1850, and has been in public life for several years. He has gained for himself a reputation as a solid and reliable tradesman, and one whose energy and enterprise must of necessity materially develop this enterprise. His mother still lives in Clark Township, this county, and although sixty years of age she is strong and hearty. She is the mother of eleven children, eight of whom grew to maturity, and she now resides with her youngest son on the homestead. Mr. Agnew is a member of the A. F. & A. M. lodge at Roseville, and he is also a member of the K. of P. of this place. He has remained single. He is a hard worker, is honest and upright in his dealings with the public, and gets a good share of the trade.

John B. Bailey, liveryman, Booneville, Ark. Among the active enterprises of a city like Booneville the business of liveryman occupies, necessarily, an important place, contributing, as it does, to the pleasure, convenience and actual necessities of the community. Among the most notable establishments of this class in the city is that conducted by Mr. John B. Bailey. Though but recently established, this stable is becoming very popular, and is one of the best in the city. Mr. Bailey was born in Tennessee, May 4, 1847, and is a son of Stephen and Nancy (Jones) Bailey, both natives also of the Big Bend State. The parents were married in Hawkins County of that State, in 1828, and of the eight children born to this union (three sons and five daughters) seven are now living: Louisa Ann

(wife of Cregg Brown), Sarah (wife of Riley Killday), Jane (wife of William Minard), Orville, James (deceased), Francis and Eales. The father was justice of the peace for a number of years. The parents both died in Tennessee, the father in 1856 and the mother in 1853. Both were members of the Baptist Church. John B. Bailey attained his growth in Greene County, Tenn., and in 1866 was married to Miss Nannie Murphy, a native of Tennessee, and daughter of James and Jane (Crawford) Murphy, the father a Methodist minister. Her parents are both deceased, the father on February 28, 1879, and the mother in 1889. They were the parents of these children: Mahaley, Kate, William, Elber, Andy, Betty, Ike, George, Becky and Chaplin. To Mr. and Mrs. Bailey have been born an interesting family of six children: Thomas G. (married Miss Minty Gideon, March 17, 1889, and have one child, Gusey), James E., Georgia, Orville, Maggie and Lula M. Mr. Bailey has been a farmer all his life, and is now the owner of 520 acres of land, with 250 acres cultivated. He moved to Booneville in 1890, and in June of the same year he built a livery barn, which business he has since carried on, his main object in moving to town was to educate his children. Politically he is a Republican. He is a member of the Baptist and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Henry Bangs, planter, Booneville, Ark. For a number of years, or since his residence in this county, the reputation which Mr. Bangs enjoys has been not only that of a substantial and progressive agriculturist, but of an intelligent and thoroughly posted man in all public affairs. He was born in the Old Dominion on January 6, 1828, and is a son of Jacob and Abigail (Lawrence) Bangs, both natives of Virginia. The father was a soldier in the Florida War, in which he was killed by the Indians. The parents were married at Fortress Monroe, and to them were born three children, of whom our subject is the eldest. The other two, Benjamin and Stephen, are both farmers, and are living in this township. The mother died about 1843. Henry Bangs, at the age of thirteen years, joined the Florida troops, and was in service for five

years. He came to Arkansas, and was married in what is now Logan County, in 1850, to Miss Sarah Walton, a native of Kentucky. Of the twelve children born to this union—six sons and six daughters—seven are now living, viz.: George, Emily (wife of John Basinger), Levenia (wife of Andrew Smith), Adelia (wife of A. Starns), Elizabeth (wife of S. Suttles), Franklin and Robert. The mother of these children died in the year 1882. She was a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Bangs married his second wife, Mrs. E. C. Barlow, in 1886, she being a widow with five children, viz.: Alonzo, Ida (wife of Joseph Stanfield), Looney (wife of B. Foster), Callie and Asa. Mr. Bangs has 240 acres of good land, has 80 acres of this under cultivation, and raises corn and hogs principally. He is a member of the Christian and his wife a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

J. W. Barnett, farmer and ginner, Magazine Ark. Mr. Barnett's parents, J. W. and Elizabeth (Yearont) Barnett, were natives of Tennessee, in which State their nuptials were celebrated, and there they resided until 1869, when they moved to Arkansas. Their son J. W. Barnett, the subject of this sketch, was born in the Big Bend State also, in 1832, and like the average country boy of that day, his educational advantages were limited. He was partly reared in that State, and when twenty-one years of age he began farming on his own account, that having been his principal occupation up to that time. Agricultural pursuits have since continued to be his chosen calling, and his advanced principles and progressive ideas have had much to do with the success that has attended his efforts. Aside from this he is the owner of a good gin valued at about \$3,000 and in this occupation he has also been quite successful. He entered the army in 1863, and was for the most part in active service until the close of the war. He was captured at Jenkins' Ferry and was kept a prisoner at Tyler, Tex., for ten months. He had his nose shot in two while in service. Mr. Barnett has been twice married, his first union being with Miss Mary Fitzgerald, who bore him two children: Tennessee and John. His second marriage, which occurred in 1867, was to Mrs. Permelia Underwood and to

this union were born six interesting children, all living and in the enjoyment of the best of health. They are named, Candonia, Arrenna, Lillie, Wyoma, Edna and Ora. Mr. Barnett is a Republican in his political preferences, and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

Isaiah Beck was born in Lumpkin County, Ga., in December, 1846, and is one of the prominent farmers and stock-raisers of Logan County, Ark. He began life for himself at the age of twenty years, and as he had been reared to farm life, it was but natural, perhaps, that he should choose agricultural pursuits as his occupation in life. He has since closely applied himself to this calling, and with what success, may be inferred from a glance at his present place. In 1869 he was wedded to Miss Lucinda C. Fox, daughter of Henry Fox of Logan County, and they are the parents of eight children: Joseph M., Marion J., Charles P., Leona Etter, Benjamin M., Archie G. and John H. and Maggie (twins). Joseph M. (married Josephine Brice, daughter of Martin Brice). Mr. Beck owns 100 acres of land and has 80 acres under cultivation. His land is well adapted to the raising of cotton and grain, and he is also interested in stock raising. He and Mrs. Beck have been members of the Christian Church for fourteen years, and are substantial supporters of all worthy movements. They are highly esteemed in the community and have many warm friends. Mr. Beck's parents, Jeffery and Sallie (Sism) Beck, were natives of North Carolina. They were married in Walker County, Ga., resided there for a great many years and reared a family of eight children, our subject being next to the youngest. They are named as follows: Andrew, John W., William J., Sarah E., Caroline, Ira, Isaiah and Adaline. The mother died in Georgia, in 1859, and the father then married the Widow Nicholson. In 1862 he removed to Montgomery County, Ark., and there his death occurred in 1870.

Alexander S. Bennett, a prominent citizen of Roseville Township, was born in Bradley County, Tenn., August 20, 1845, and is the son of Henry K. and Mary A. (McDonough) Bennett, the father a farmer by occupation. Alexander S. was trained

to farm labor from an early age and received his education in the common country schools. He remained under the parental roof until sixteen years of age (1861) and then enlisted in Company B, Sixth Georgia Regiment Infantry, and served until the close. He was paroled at Greenville, N. C., after which he returned to his father's home in Georgia, whither the latter had moved in 1857, and there attended school for one year. After this he worked on the farm until 1869, and then came to Arkansas, locating in Roseville Township, which has been his home until the present. On his arrival here he rented land for two years and then clerked in a general merchandise store for James Sewell until 1875. The same year he entered into partnership with C. F. Wood, and they bought out the business of Mr. Sewell, his former employer. After continuing this business for two years, Mr. Bennett sold out his interest and again engaged as clerk for Mr. Sewell, who had again established himself in business. Here he worked for two years. He then began clerking for S. M. Quinn, of Paris, and became general manager of his general merchandise store at that place, continuing one year. He then returned to Roseville and entered business in the firm name of A. S. Bennett & Co., and thus continued for three years, or until the close of 1882. At that date he sold out, entered the service of C. F. Wood at Caulksville, this county, and acted as general manager in his store for a year. Previous to this, in 1874, he was married to Miss Emma Wood, of Roseville, and they have two children: Mary W. and Joseph D., both of whom are attending the public schools of Roseville. In 1877 Mr. Bennett purchased a tract of land containing 200 acres lying near the village of Roseville, and of this he has 110 acres under a good state of cultivation, three good dwelling-houses on it, substantial out-buildings, etc. On October 1, 1889, he entered the employ of the railroad company as their agent at Roseville as receiving and forwarding agent from this place to Altus, the nearest point on the road. Mr. Bennett and his wife are deeply interested in educational matters, and are determined that their children shall have the best that is to

be obtained. The daughter has attended the Paris High School, and both the son and daughter are receiving instruction in music. Mr. Bennett has been a member of the school board at Roseville since his first arrival in this county. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mr. Bennett is secretary of the board in this conference. He has also been steward in the church for some time. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Roseville Lodge No. 83, and in politics is Democratic. He is one of the best business men of the place as well as one of the most respected citizens.

W. R. Bevens, groceryman, Booneville, Ark. The grocery trade constitutes a leading feature of the commercial fabric of the town of Booneville, being extensively engaged in, and conducted with ability and success. Prominent among those identified with it is Mr. W. R. Bevens. This gentleman was born in Fulton County, Ark., June 17, 1851, and was one of four children born to Andrew and Mary (James) Bevens, the father a farmer by occupation. The father and mother both died in Missouri, in 1856, on the same day, and of pneumonia. They were buried in the same coffin. Of their four children, only one besides our subject is now living, Hester (wife of James A. Dibel). Those deceased were James and Houston. The maternal grandfather, James S. James, came to Arkansas in 1849, and brought our subject with him, when the latter was but a small boy. W. R. was reared to the arduous duties of the farm, and was married in Jackson County, of this State, in 1873, to Miss Jennie Patrick, who bore him nine children, four now living: Latha, Oscar M., Boswell M. and Chandler. Those deceased were Hattie, Luther, Archie C., Nellie, and one died unnamed. Mr. Bevens owns forty acres of well-improved land, and is one of the thrifty, enterprising men of the county. In 1888 he engaged in the grocery business, and this he has since followed successfully. He is upright and honorable in his dealings, and has achieved by positive merit a high position.

George W. Biggs, farmer, Paris, Ark. Located in the midst of one of the finest agricultural portions of Logan County, the farm that Mr.

Biggs owns and occupies is conceded to be among the best in this vicinity. This is saying not a little, for on every hand may be seen superior places, whose ownership indicates thrift and prosperity. Mr. Biggs inherits his natural ability for agricultural pursuits, for his father before him followed that calling, and is prosperous and progressive. The parents, Preston and Priscilla (Betts) Biggs, were both born in Jefferson County, Tenn., and there they grew to mature years. They were married, however, in Hamilton County, and the fruits of this union were seven children—six sons and a daughter. The parents removed from Tennessee to Logan County, Ark., in 1870, bought land, and there the father tilled the soil. He is still living and engaged in the same pursuit. The mother died on January 22, 1887. George W. Biggs, the eldest of the family, was born in Hamilton County, Tenn., in February, 1848, and when twenty years of age was married to Miss Mary E. Barbee, daughter of Lewis Barbee, of Tennessee. She was born in Jefferson County, Tenn., but reared in Hamilton County, where she remained until 1870, when Mr. Biggs removed to Arkansas. He located on land bought in Logan County, and is the owner of 160 acres with 100 acres under cultivation. His union resulted in the birth of eleven children: Sarah J., Louisa C., William S., Mary E., Calvin A., Tilden, Martha (died in November, 1887), George W., Ader M., James S. and Benjamin. Sarah married John S. Storts, a farmer, and they have two children, viz.: Arla May and Delmer D. Louisa C. married Thomas Wear, a farmer, and they have an infant son. Mr. Biggs is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, and he and wife are both members of the Baptist Church. He gives liberally of his means to schools, churches and everything pertaining to the general welfare of the community, and is one of Logan County's most highly respected and successful farmers.

M. J. Bowers, postmaster at Paris, Logan County, Ark., and a representative citizen of the same, was born in Johnson County, of this State, in 1853, and of the seven children born to his parents, he was next to the youngest in order of birth. His father, William Bowers, was a native

of the Old Dominion, and was a farmer by pursuit. He came to Arkansas at an early day, and was married in Newton County, to Mrs. Sabary Barnes, *nee* Christy, a native of Tennessee, who came to Arkansas in 1835. She was a widow, and the mother of two children by her first marriage, she being a descendant from Cherokee Indians. The family moved to Johnson County, Ark., about 1845, and there the father died when M. J. Bowers was a small child. The latter was reared by an elder sister, after the death of his mother in 1862, who moved to Logan County, Ark., in 1858. He was well educated in the common schools of the county, and in 1874 entered the high school at Magazine, where he remained for three years. Then in connection with farming, he began teaching school and continued at this until 1886. In 1887 and 1888 he was deputy sheriff of the county, and for two years he was half owner and manager of the *Paris Serpent*, which he made a vigorous Republican paper. On July 25, 1889, he was appointed postmaster at Paris. He was married in 1877, to Miss Ellen S. Anderson, a native of this State and county, and a daughter of Capt. C. P. Anderson, of Magazine. This union resulted in the birth of seven children: Etta, Lillie June, Ezra James and Ellen Edna (twins), Charles Dennis, Freda May and Powell Clayton. Mr. Bowers owns a farm adjoining the town of Paris, in which he resides, and he is one of the county's best citizens. He is a member of the Paul McCobb Lodge No. 65, K. of P.

Henry P. Bowerman, merchant, Booneville, Ark. Among the names which have acquired prominence on the wings of Booneville's prosperity, is that of the subject of this sketch, who is one of the prominent business men. He was born in the Lone Star State, Hunt County, in May, 1850, and was the son of J. P. and Matilda M. (Grady) Bowerman, the father a native of Tennessee and the mother of Marshall County, Ky. The parents were married in Kentucky, in 1842, and the fruits of this union were ten children—six sons and four daughters—the daughters all deceased, two dying in Texas, one in Kentucky, and one in Arkansas. The names of the six sons, in order of birth, are as

follows: John J., William H., Henry P., David L., Elijah F. and Peter Lee., all now living. The parents removed from Tennessee to Kentucky at an early day, and from there to Texas, in 1847. In 1866 they moved from the last named State to Sebastian County, Ark., and the father died in Logan County, of that State, in 1886. The mother died in Fannin County, Tex., in 1889. When eighteen years of age Henry P. Bowerman started out for himself as a farmer and blacksmith, and in 1871 was married to Miss Maggie Meek, daughter of John S. and Naomi Meek, of Sebastian County, where our subject and wife were married. To this union were born ten children: Mary E., Sarah T., Ellen S., Alice J., Ida A., William H., James L., Mittie Lee, Bessie Pearl and Amos B., all single and living with their parents. Mr. Bowerman is the owner of residence property in Booneville, worth about \$300, and he is now engaged in merchandising in that city, carrying a stock of goods valued at about \$1,200. He is also a harness and saddle-maker by trade, and runs this in connection with his store. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Lodge No. 247, and he and wife are both members of the Missionary Baptist Church. He has always been a liberal contributor to schools, churches and all laudable public enterprises.

H. C. Brown, farmer and carpenter, Paris, Ark. Mr. Brown, a man well known and highly esteemed in the community where he makes his home, was originally from Georgia, his birth occurring in that State in 1854. His father, Danason Brown, was born in the Palmetto State, and the mother was born in Georgia. H. C. Brown received his early educational training in his native State, and in 1869 he moved to Mississippi. At the age of twenty-one years he began for himself as a tiller of the soil, and this he continued until 1879, when he removed to Paris, Ark., and there was engaged in the carpenter business. From there he removed to Waldrop, Scott County, where he continued the last named occupation for about four years. Returning to Paris in 1885, he remained there until 1889, and was one of the prominent citizens of that community. In 1876 he was married to

Miss Susan Raybury, by whom he had three children: Viola, John H. H. and Ethel. Mrs. Brown died in 1887, and Mr. Brown was married the second time, in 1889, to Mrs. Martha McVeigh, a native of Georgia, and daughter of B. T. Freeman, who was a native of Georgia. Mr. Freeman was an ex-lieutenant in the Confederate Army, and a member of the Masonic fraternity. He died on February 21, 1873. His wife, Jane (Whitlock) Freeman, was a native of South Carolina. She died on September 30, 1875. Mrs. Brown's first marriage occurred in 1877 to Mr. J. B. McVeigh, a native of Arkansas, by whom she had four children, only one, Addie M., now living. Mr. and Mrs. Brown are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is also a member of the Farmer's Alliance, but has never affiliated with any other secret organization. His father, Danason Brown, with his wife, Mary Brown, are yet living in La Fayette County, Miss., the former a member of the Masonic fraternity, and both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Rev. William Bunch, a pioneer planter living Boone Township, was born in Dickson County, Tenn., on November 14, 1817, and is one of the honored and esteemed citizens. His father, Tarleton Bunch, was a native of Virginia, born in 1783, and he was married in South Carolina to Miss Mary Beaver, a native of South Carolina also born in 1783. Six children were the fruits of this union, one besides our subject now living: Mary who was born in Perry County, Tenn., April 23, 1820, and who is the wife of James Simons. The father was a farmer by occupation and also carried on the blacksmith's trade. He died in Tennessee on August 26, 1852. He was a member of the Baptist Church for forty years, as was also the mother whose death occurred on September 10, of the same year. William Bunch was principally reared on a farm, and in 1843 he began learning the tanner's trade, which he continued to follow until 1857. He was married in Decatur County, Tenn., in 1838, to Miss Jane Mays, a native of Tennessee, and the daughter of Abraham and Rebecca (Rhodes) Mays. Of the ten children born to that union seven are now living: Susan, Nancy J., Mary E., Julian,

Martha L., William H. and David H. Those deceased were Louvicy J., Tennessee and George A. The mother of these children died November 7, 1862, she was a member of the Baptist Church. On April 30, 1865, Mr. Bunch was married in Hopkins County, Tex., to Miss Mary E. Eledge, a native of Cannon County, Tenn., born in 1828, and the result of this union was five children: Isaac S. J., Catherine P., Lucy A., Joseph E. J. and Eliza (deceased). Mr. Bunch has been a Baptist minister since December 19, 1859. He is a member of the Masonic order, Sugar Creek Lodge No. 205, and is a liberal and willing contributor to all movements of importance. He is the owner of 320 acres of good land, with 183 acres under cultivation. He emigrated from Tennessee to Arkansas in 1857, settled in this county, and here he has resided ever since, respected and esteemed by all. He is now a member of the National Farmers' Alliance at Glendale, Boone Township, Logan County, and, although over seventy-three years of age, is enjoying comparatively good health.

Rev. Sterling Burton, farmer, Chismville, Ark. Mr. Burton owes his nativity to Tennessee, his birth occurring in that State in 1832, and is a son of Squire and Rebecca (Roy) Burton, natives also of that State. The parents moved to Arkansas in 1852, and there passed the remainder of their days. Sterling Burton was reared in Tennessee, and received a rather limited education in the common schools. In 1851 he began farming for himself, and that he has made a success of this occupation is not for a moment to be doubted, when a glance is cast over his fine tract of land. He enlisted at the breaking out of the war, and was in service until peace was declared, at which time he found himself without means to start again. However he was not discouraged, and went to work with renewed vigor, meeting with the success usually following hard and persistent efforts. He was united in marriage to Miss Lillie A. Weaver, a native of Arkansas, in 1866, and to this union were born the following children: Charles, John, Francis A., Rebecca J., Sarah R., Eugene, Price, Robert L. and Ida. Mr. Burton has affiliated with the Democratic party ever since he first commenced

to vote, and is a strong adherent to the principles of that party. He and Mrs. Burton are members of the Church of Christ.

Dr. W. H. Butler, physician, Paris, Ark. One of the most familiar and welcome faces in the home of the sick and ailing of Logan County is that of Dr. Butler, who administers to the physical wants of his fellow man, in a highly satisfactory and successful manner, as his many patients, now living, can testify. The Doctor was born in Henderson County, Tenn., in 1829, and was the fourth in a family of eleven children born to Henry and Frances Hopkins (Webb) Butler, the parents natives, respectively, of Tennessee and Virginia. The paternal grandparents were of English-German descent, and the maternal grandparents were natives of the Old Dominion and of English descent. Henry Butler, father of subject, was a farmer, and resided in Tennessee until his death, in 1845. The mother received her final summons in 1871. Her people were among the oldest settlers of Rutherford County, Tenn. Both parents were members of the Primitive Baptist Church. It fell to Dr. Butler's lot to grow up with a farm experience, and his early education was received in the common schools. At the age of twenty-four years he was elected bailiff of his county, and served for five years in that capacity. In 1858 he began merchandising, continued this for one year, and then began the study of medicine, reading with some of the prominent physicians. He began practicing at Camden, Tenn., in 1862, in partnership with Dr. R. B. Travis, continued with him for a year, and then went to Kentucky, thence to Illinois, where he remained until October, 1868, graduated in the the medical department, University of Nashville, in 1869, then went back to Gibson County, and from there to Arkansas, locating in Logan County, at Ellsworth. He bought 180 acres of land, and farmed in connection with his practice; moved to Paris the spring of 1887, and is owner of property near this town. He was married in 1855 to Miss Susan J. Todd, of Tennessee, who died on May 12, 1856. His second marriage was to Miss Amanda A., daughter of Silas Travis, of Tennessee. She died in 1868, leaving three children:

Lilly Irene, Flora Jane and Frances Josephine, all deceased. In 1869 Dr. Butler was married to Miss Louisa A. Walker, of Gibson County, Tenn., and twelve children were born to this union, four of whom are living: Sarah T., Susan Diana, Martha Morton and Benjamin C. Eight died in infancy. The family are members of the Primitive Baptist Church, in which the Doctor is an elder. His farm is good valley land, with eighty acres under cultivation, six acres in strawberries, two acres in vineyard, and two acres in apples. He has cleared and improved his place, and now has one of the best homes in the county.

Edmond G. Butler, planter and nurseryman, Paris, Ark. Mr. Butler was born on July 21, 1839, in Tennessee, and is the son of Henry T. and Frances (Webb) Butler, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of North Carolina. The parents were married in Georgia, and to this union were born eleven children—five sons and six daughters—four of whom are now living: Martha (wife of Robert Taylor), Tabitha, William H., and Edmond G., who is the youngest. The father died in Tennessee in 1845, and the mother died in 1871. Both were members of the Baptist Church. Edmond G. Butler was reared in his native State, and in 1864 was united in marriage to Miss Diana Sturdivant, who was also from Tennessee, her birth occurring in that State in 1842. Her parents, Jesse and Elizabeth (Smith) Sturdivant, were natives of North Carolina and Georgia, respectively. The father is now living in Paris, Logan County, Ark., but the mother died a number of years ago. To Mr. and Mrs. Butler were born fourteen children—six sons and eight daughters—seven now living: Johanna (wife of S. R. Rodgers), Alice (wife of J. D. Hays), Francis, Eunice, Donna, Albert and Jesse. Those deceased were Thomas, Joseph, Edmond, Laura, Cleveland, Ruth, and one died in infancy. Mr. Butler was a soldier in the late war, enlisting in Company H. Twenty-seventh Regiment Infantry in 1861, and serving until 1864. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Shiloh, remained in St. Louis for three months, and was then permitted to go home. He never returned to the army. After the war he followed farming until

1885, when he embarked in the nursery business. He moved from Tennessee to Arkansas, and in 1872 settled in Lawrence County, where he remained until 1873, at which date he came to Logan County, farming until 1885. He moved to Short Mountain in December, 1886, and continued the nursery business, and has nine and one-half acres in all kinds of fruit. He is the owner of 460 acres of good land, and has 280 acres of this under cultivation. He has been school director six years. Mrs. Butler is a member of the Christian Church.

Hon. Jacob Buttram, farmer, Sugar Grove, Ark. Mr. Buttram is one of the representative men of the county and is thoroughgoing and progressive in his ideas. He was born in Tennessee in 1825, and in 1848 started out to fight life's battles for himself as an agriculturist. The following year he was wedded to Miss Josephine Wilson, a native of Tennessee, born in 1826, and the daughter of George Wilson. The same year of his marriage Mr. Buttram removed to Scott County (now Logan) and bought eighty acres of land, to which he has since added until he now has 320 acres, 140 acres of which are under cultivation. Upon this he has erected six houses, dug wells, planted several orchards and made many and vast improvements. To his marriage have been born eight children, only one of whom is now living: Margaret (wife of James Henderson). In 1863 Mr. Buttram was elected representative of Scott County, which office he held until the close of the war. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Sugar Creek Lodge No. 205. He was made a Master Mason in Booneville Lodge in 1859, and was one of the charter members of Sugar Creek Lodge in 1868, being worshipful master of the same for twelve years. In 1878 Mrs. Buttram's death occurred. She was a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In 1879 Mr. Buttram took for his second wife Mrs. Emma R. (Barnett) Logan, who was born in Alabama in 1842, and who is the daughter of Thomas and Nancy Barnett. Her first husband was James Logan, Jr., and by him she had one child, a daughter, J. E. Logan, who was born in 1875. Mr. and Mrs. Buttram were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. About

1868 Mr. Buttram erected a gin run by horse-power, but this was afterward changed to a steam gin, which he conducted until 1878. He secured the first post-office in Petit Jean Township, and was appointed the first postmaster, which office he held for about six years. This office took its name from the fine grove of sugar maple trees in the yard of Mr. Buttram. This gentleman has always been a liberal contributor to all public enterprises, was instrumental in building two churches, schools, halls and other public buildings. In order to secure a trading point in the valley of Petit Jean, Mr. Buttram gave forty acres, in the year 1884, for the purpose of laying off a town, the nearest point at which goods of any kind could be bought being at Magazine, eight miles distant. Four stores now supply the wants of the people in the vicinity of Sugar Grove, as the little town is now called. Mr. Buttram has been steward in the Methodist Episcopal Church South for thirty years, and is a man well and favorably known all over the county. His parents, Noah and Ann (Huffaker) Buttram, were both natives of Kentucky, in which State they were married, and the father was a successful tiller of the soil.

C. A. Callan, farmer and postmaster, Delaware, Ark. Mr. Callan, who is classed among the successful and enterprising citizens of Logan County, owes his nativity to Alabama, born in in 1845, and is the son of George A. and Matilda (Davis) Callan. Our subject started out to fight life's battles for himself in 1867, and in that year, was married to Miss Elvira Johnson, a native of North Carolina, born in 1843, and the daughter of Robert A. and Nelvina Johnson. To Mr. and Mrs. Callan were born seven interesting children, viz.: Cicero A., Eugene, Matilda, Venia, Sarah, Caley and Albert. The mother of these children died in 1886. In 1869 Mr. Callan bought forty acres of land and afterward added, at one time sixty-five acres and at another twenty acres of railroad land, improving the whole tract by clearing fifty acres and fencing. His buildings are all of a first-class order, and he has about six acres in orchard. He has also erected a good house, barn, etc., for his tenants. His land will yield two-

thirds to three-fourths of a bale of cotton, or thirty-five to fifty bushels of corn to the acre. Mr. Callan was appointed postmaster in 1873, and he has continued to discharge the duties incumbent on this office ever since. Under his management the business has increased to over four times what it was when Mr. Callan first took charge of the office, receiving now, at each mail, about forty pounds. During the late struggle between the North and South, his sympathies were with the Confederate Cause and he enlisted in Company D, Col. Hill's regiment Cavalry, serving from 1863 until the close of the war. He was in the battle of Mark's Mill, Poison Springs, and many minor engagements. During 1878 and 1879 Mr. Callan served as constable, and filled that position in a very satisfactory manner. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In November, 1889, Mr. Callan was married to Miss Annie McAllister, a native of Arkansas, born in 1865, and daughter of Larkin L. and Ninerva McAllister. She is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

Dr. T. S. Cope, merchant, Driggs, Ark. Dr. T. S. Cope has been a resident of Logan County, Ark., since 1880, and not only enjoys an excellent reputation as a business man, but is held in high esteem as a citizen. He is straightforward and upright in all his dealings, and his motto is "Honorable representations and fair treatment to all." Dr. Cope owes his nativity to Franklin County, Tenn., born in 1844, and his parents, John and Jane (Sargent) Cope, were natives of Kentucky, where they were reared. They moved from the Blue-Grass regions of Kentucky to Tennessee, resided there for a number of years, and then removed to Montgomery County, Mo., in 1849. There the father's death occurred in 1852 and the mother's in 1883. Dr. T. S. Cope chose Miss S. A. Burnett, daughter of John Burnett, a farmer of this county, as his life companion and they were married in 1879. One child, T. A. Cope, was born to this union. In 1880 they removed from Osage County, Mo., to Logan County, Ark., and here Dr. Cope engaged in the practice of medicine, continuing the same up to 1889, when he abandoned his practice to engage in merchandising. He has

a good stock of dry goods and groceries, also clothing, and is postmaster, the post-office being in his store. He handles a \$5,000 stock, and is doing a good business. Aside from this he is the owner of forty acres of land with good buildings, etc., and besides his store building and residence he is the owner of three lots in Driggs and property in Burnett Springs, the summer resort on the top of Flattop Mountain. He is the only one of his family now in Arkansas, as his brothers and sisters are all in Missouri. Dr. Cope is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and wife are members of the Free-Will Baptist Church. The Doctor is a liberal contributor to schools, churches, and in fact all worthy movements.

S. T. Carolan, planter and merchant, Carolan, Ark. This prominent and enterprising citizen was originally from Alabama, his birth occurring in Lawrence County on January 19, 1852, and is a son of W. P. and Hannah A. (Sealey) Carolan, natives of South Carolina, the father born on March 18, 1800, and the mother in 1807. Of their large family, eleven only lived to be grown: William B., J. H. T., S. T., and the following are now deceased: Phillip, J. H., Elizabeth, Sarah, J. W., Thomas P., Hannah S. and Robert. The father moved from the Palmetto State to Alabama, and from there to Arkansas in 1854, settling in what is now Little River County. He was sheriff of Morgan County, Ala., one term. His death occurred in this county in 1875, and both he and wife were members of the Primitive Baptist Church. She died in 1877. S. T. Carolan passed the principal part of his youthful days on the farm, and was married in this county in 1874 to Miss Alice Edwards, a native of Mississippi born on September 24, 1852, and the daughter of Lewis Edwards. Her parents both died in Alabama. To Mr. and Mrs. Carolan were born four children—three sons and one daughter—Walter E., John W., Samuel E. and Mamie. Mr. Carolan owns 730 acres of good land, and has 300 acres under cultivation, his principal crops being corn and cotton. In 1878 he built a steam cotton gin, and in 1889 he built a new gin and corn mill, in which he has put new machinery. The capacity of this gin is

eight bales per day. He also has a half interest in a cotton, saw and corn mill combined with a Mr. Oliver, of this county. In 1877 Mr. Carolan embarked in the mercantile business at Carolan, and carries a stock of goods valued at about \$4,000. He was appointed postmaster in 1878. Mrs. Carolan is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

J. C. Catner, farmer and merchant, Chismville, Ark. Owing to the fertility of the soil in Logan County, Ark., and by energy, industry and economy Mr. Catner has become one of the wealthy citizens of the county. He was born in Hot Springs County, Ark., on April 22, 1846, and is the son of Morrison and Malinda (McCoal) Catner, natives of Illinois. The parents were married in Hot Springs County, and to their union were born eight children—six sons and two daughters—who are named in the order of their birth as follows: William, Joseph, Morrison, J. C., Malinda, Grant, and the other two died in infancy. The parents removed from Hot Springs to Logan County, Ark., in 1848, and there they reside at the present time. Of the above-mentioned children J. C. Catner is the eldest now living. In 1864 he enlisted in the United States Army, Company I, Second Arkansas Cavalry as a private, and served until peace was declared. He then returned to his home in Logan County, engaged in tilling the soil, and was married in 1868 to Miss M. E. Stanley, daughter of G. W. C. and Adaline (Hudson) Stanley. Their eight children are named as follows: Georgian, Antonia, Mary, Sallie B. and Sydney B. (twins), James, Maret and Maset (twins). Georgian married V. L. Estes, a merchant of Greenwood, Sebastian County. Mr. Catner is the owner of 1,300 acres of land in Logan County, and has about 400 acres under cultivation. He has also been occupied in merchandising at Chismville, where he has a stock of general merchandise worth \$6,000, and he has a store at Greenwood. He does an annual business of about \$30,000 at the first mentioned place, and he is also doing an immense business at Greenwood. He is one of Logan County's most successful business men and highly respected citizens. He is one among the heaviest dealers in the county. Socially he is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He

lost his wife in January, 1884, and in 1889 was married to Miss Laura Baker, daughter of James Baker.

Benjamin H. Caulk, farmer, Caulksville, Ark. In all communities and in every condition of life there are those who succeed in whatever they undertake, whether of a professional, agricultural or commercial nature, and among this class is Mr. Caulk, who is one of the progressive and substantial farmers of the county. He is the owner of 190 acres of land, and has 100 acres under cultivation, all the result of his own industry and perseverance. He is a native of this county, born in 1833, and is the son of George and Nancy (Fort) Caulk, probably natives of Missouri. They moved from New Madrid, Mo., to what is now called Logan County, Ark., at a very early period and before the State was admitted into the Union. In 1834 they removed from Arkansas to Mississippi, and there the father died two years later. After this his widow returned to Logan County, Ark., with her children (1838), and there received her final summons in 1848. Of the seven children born to his parents—four sons and three daughters—Benjamin H. was the youngest in order of birth. He was married in September, 1859, to Miss Martha Davis, daughter of Ned Davis, and one child, a boy named George, was the only issue of this union. Mrs. Caulk died in January, 1861. The following year Mr. Caulk enlisted in the Confederate Army in Capt. Tittsworth's company, under Maj. Gibson, and was in active duty west of the Mississippi. The principal battles in which he took an active part were Poison Springs and the Mark's Mill fight. He surrendered with Col. Bryant near old Fort Wichita in the Chickasaw Nation, after which he returned to his home in Logan County, resumed farming, and this has been his principal occupation since. He was married, the second time, in 1870, to Miss Nancy A. Ledgewood, daughter of Lansom Ledgewood, and to them have been born seven children—four daughters and three sons: Minnie Lee, Martha L., Robert, Hattie, Adaline, Archie and one child died in infancy. Minnie married Irk Riley in 1888, and they are now residing in Logan County.

where Mr. Riley is engaged in tilling the soil. George, the son by the first wife, married Miss Louisa Carpenter, daughter of Owen Carpenter, and they have three children. He is also engaged in tilling the soil. Robert Caulks, brother of the subject, founded the town of Caulksville, and was the first to begin work in the place. The Caulks family being the oldest settlers in the county, the town was named for them. Our subject being reared in Logan County during its pioneer days, his educational facilities were not of the best, but this he has improved very materially by study and observation. In educational and all other worthy movements he takes great interest. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M.

Thomas Cauthron, planter and ginner, Booneville, Ark. Mr. Cauthron is possessed of those advanced ideas and progressive principles which seem to be among the chief characteristics of those of Arkansas nativity. He was born in what is now Logan County, October 16, 1836, was taught the duties of farm life in boyhood, and was married in 1855 to Miss Nancy Anderson, a native of Arkansas, born in 1838, and the daughter of Pinkney Anderson, a pioneer settler of this State. Five children were born to this marriage: Charles C. Walter P., Edward, Thomas R., and Nancy H. (who is now the wife of R. E. Rorie, of McKinzie, Tenn.) Mrs. Cauthron died in 1864, and was a member of the Christian Church. In 1867 Mr. Cauthron was married to Mrs. N. J. Cornelius, widow of Austin Cornelius, who bore him five children, four now living: John E. (deceased), Robert M., Eleanor S., Samuel S. and Joannah. During the late unpleasantness between the North and South, or in 1863, he enlisted in Company B, Second Arkansas Regiment, Infantry, and served in the Union Army until the termination of hostilities. In February, 1864, at an election held in his regiment, and also in a number of precincts in his county (Scott), he was elected to represent that county in the Legislature, and served under what was known as the Murphy Government. After returning home he resumed agricultural pursuits, which has been his occupation ever since. In 1873 he was appointed by Gov. Baxter, president of the

Board of Registrars of Sarber (now Logan) County, and in 1874 he was elected clerk of the circuit court of Sarber County, which office he filled for two years. At the end of this term he declined to become a candidate for re-election, and returned to his farm. He built a steam cotton gin and corn-mill combined, the capacity of the gin being eight bales per day. His fine farm, consisting of 300 acres, with seventy-five under cultivation, is kept in the best of condition, and everything about the place indicates to the beholder that an experienced hand has been at the helm, figuratively speaking. Mrs. Cauthron received her final summons in 1888. She was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which our subject is also a member, he being an elder in the same. He is a Mason, and a member of Blocker Lodge No. 247, of Booneville. His father, Col. Walter Cauthron, was a native of Georgia, born in 1797, and was a farmer by occupation. He was married in Red River County, Tex., in 1822, to Miss Bashiba Wilson, a native of Tennessee, born in 1803. They became the parents of nine children—five sons and four daughters—five of whom are now living: C. W., Charles, Thomas, Parthenia (widow of Rev. Mr. Burns of Hood County, Tex.), and Lucindia (wife of Maj. M. T. Tatum, of Greenwood, Ark.). The father emigrated from Illinois to Arkansas in 1821, and settled on Walnut Prairie, Sevier County, Ark. While a resident of Scott County, Ark., he was county and probate judge, in 1852. He died in Logan County, Ark., in 1877, and was a member of the Christian Church, of which his wife was also a member. She died in 1849.

A. M. Chitwood, farmer and miller, Prairie View, Ark. Mr. Chitwood is still another of the many prominent citizens of Logan County, Ark., who owe their nativity to Tennessee, his birth occurring in 1844, and is the son of Russell B. and Sarah (Moore) Chitwood, both natives also of the Big Bend State. The parents moved to Arkansas about 1851, entered eighty acres of land, erected a house and other necessary buildings, and here the father was engaged in tilling the soil for some time. He then sold out and started a tan yard, which he conducted for about six years. A. M.

Chitwood began working for himself in the fall of 1861, and made his first purchase of land in 1872. This he soon sold, and in 1877 he purchased eighty acres of railroad land, upon which he cleared about fifty acres, built a double house and other buildings, and set out orchards, etc. In 1886 he exchanged his land for a gin and grist mill, which he ran for two years, when he sold it and purchased land, 106 acres at Prairie View, where he now resides. He also purchased one half interest in a saw-mill, which he ran one year, and then after selling that mill, purchased the mill he now owns near Blaine Post-office. In 1890 he purchased eighty acres of timberland, where his mill is located. The mill is equipped with a 30-horse power boiler and a 25-horse power engine, and is estimated to cut 10,000 feet of lumber per day. Mr. Chitwood has improved his home place by erecting good substantial buildings, and by making many other important changes. He raises from thirty to thirty-five bushels of corn, or one-half a bale of cotton to the acre each year. In 1863 Mr. Chitwood was married to Miss Mary A. Tompkins, a native of Tennessee, and the daughter of Carroll Tompkins. To them were born three children, who are named as follows: Russell B. and Dora Isabel (twins) and Mary Luetta. Mrs. Chitwood died on January 13, 1874. Mr. Chitwood was justice of the peace and constable of Ellsworth Township for six or eight years. In July, 1879, he was married to Mrs. Emily L. Griffin nee Wilkur, a native of Arkansas, and the daughter of B. T. Wilkur. Seven children were born to this marriage: Cora L., Arthur, John A., Berry B., Sarah M., Wilbur N., and one unnamed. In addition to his other enterprises, Mr. Chitwood is the owner of a shingle machine, which has an estimated capacity of 15,000 per day.

John G. Chitwood, postmaster, Prairie View, Ark. In including in this work the sketches of prominent business men of Logan County, none are more deserving of recognition than that of John G. Chitwood. He was born in Hamilton County, Tenn., in 1846, and his parents, R. B. and Sarah (Moore) Chitwood, were natives of the same State. In 1851 the parents moved to Logan

County, Ark., and there the father's death occurred in 1879. The mother is still living, is seventy-one years of age, and makes her home with our subject at Prairie View, Ark. John G. Chitwood was reared in his native county, and received his education in the common schools. He started out for himself as a school teacher in 1865, and this was his principal occupation for many years. In 1875 he was married to Miss Mattie J. Bennett, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Hirchs) Bennett, and to this union were born the following children: Do Se, Zena, Russell G., Mary A., Utha, and Luna (who is deceased). Mr. Chitwood is a staunch Republican in his political views, and Mrs. Chitwood is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which she has been a worthy member for many years. Four of the children are also members of the same church. Mr. Chitwood is a thoroughgoing business man, and with the correct business principles and efficiency with which this business is conducted, it can not fail to contribute largely to the convenience of a community, and to its own established prosperity.

J. A. Corley, a prominent planter of Johnson Township, is a native of North Carolina, born on October 11, 1839, and is a son of James and Martha (Williams) Corley, natives also of North Carolina. The father was a farmer by occupation, and was married in his native State. Of the nine children born to this union, the following grew to maturity: J. A., William Y., James P., John E., George T., Pauline E. (wife of James R. Lee), and Susan F. Mobeley (wife of A. Mobeley). The father emigrated from North Carolina to Mississippi, and thence in 1856 to Arkansas, settling in Logan County, where he bought and improved a tract of land. He was a soldier in the late war, was a member of the Baptist Church, and died in Fort Smith in 1864. His widow died in 1868. She was a member of the same church. J. A. Corley was married in Logan County, Ark., on December, 28, 1865, to Mrs. Mary A. Moore, a native of Arkansas, born on July 15, 1843, and five children are the fruits of this union: Lucy E., Lucinda C. (wife of L. C. Rodgers), John L., E. P. and Vestile A. On March 10, 1863, Mr. Corley enlisted in

the First Arkansas Infantry, Company H, and served until the close of the war. Afterward he returned to his home, began tilling the soil, and this he has continued successfully ever since. He is the owner of 120 acres of good land, and has 60 acres under cultivation, his principal crops being corn, cotton, wheat and oats. He has a good frame house and barn, and everything about his place indicates a thrifty owner. Mrs. Corley's parents, John and Martha C. Johnson, were born in North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. They were married in the last named State, and to them were born eleven children, nine of whom are now living: Lucy A. (deceased), Henry C. (deceased), Martha J., Malinda, Arwitta, Greene L., Angeline A., Clarissa, Arminta, Wadie E. and Samuel J. Mr. Moore emigrated from Tennessee to Arkansas at an early day, settled in this county, and there followed farming. He received his final summons on January 1, 1862, and the mother in May, 1874. (There is something wrong with this sketch, but the publishers are not to blame, as the subject who tried to correct the sketch failed to clear up the discrepancies).

J. P. Corley, ginner, miller and farmer, Paris, La. Mr. Corley, one of the substantial citizens of the county, whose name is almost too well known to need any comment, was born in Mississippi, on October 14, 1846. His parents, James and Martha (Williams) Corley, were natives, respectively, of Alabama and North Carolina. The father was a farmer by occupation, and was engaged in this pursuit in Mississippi until 1858, when he came to Arkansas, settling in Logan County. He died in 1863-4, while a soldier in the army. The mother is also deceased. Both were members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Of their children, eight in number, six are now living: J. P., Jesse A., W. Y., John E., Susan F. (wife of L. Mobeley), Pauline E. (wife of J. R. Lee), G. T., Leroy F. (deceased), and Mary E. J. P. Corley attained his growth principally in Arkansas, receiving his education in that State, and was married in Logan County, Ark., in the year 1868, to Miss Mary F. Cunningham, a native of Mississippi, born in 1849. Seven children have been born to that

union, six now living: James W., M. E. (wife of Frank Lee), Henry E., Emma, Lena A. (deceased), Rufus A. and Winford A. The mother of these children died in 1882. She was a member of the Baptist Church, and an estimable lady. Mr. Corley built a steam cotton-gin in 1880, with a capacity of eight bales per day, and he is the owner of seventy-seven acres of land with fifty acres under cultivation. His principal crops are corn and cotton, and last year he ginned 180 bales of the last named article. In 1882 he built a nice frame house, has a good barn and has a fine fruit orchard consisting of 100 apple and 50 peach trees, also fifty grapevines. He is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and donates liberally to all public enterprises of a laudable nature.

J. H. Council, farmer, Ellsworth, Ark. No worthy reference to the affairs of this county would be complete without mention of Mr. Council, who, among others, is engaged in tilling the soil. His parents, Howard and Lucinda (Gallaherd) Council, were both natives of Tennessee, and of the five children born to their union, two besides our subject are now living: Howard, residing in Sebastian County, Ark., and Benjamin S., of Logan County. J. H. Council was taught the duties of farm life when but a boy, and when twenty years of age he started out for himself as a farmer, continuing in that occupation until coming to Arkansas. He was married in 1846 to Miss Elizabeth Rogers, a native of Tennessee, born in 1832, and the daughter of James and Elizabeth Rogers. The fruits of this union have been ten children, seven now living: Howard, Cleopatra (wife of J. E. Bennett), Candacy (wife of Frank Selph), Charley, Virginia (wife of George Deen), Rufus and Ida. Mr. Council came to Arkansas in 1850, located in Clarksville, Johnson County, where he remained until 1852, and then removed to what is now Logan County, where he entered 160 acres of land. He cleared eighty acres, built a good house, stable, dug wells, and set out a good orchard. To the original tract he has since added forty acres. His land is unusually productive, and he raises corn, wheat, oats and some cotton. In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate service, Company B., Sixteenth Arkansas

Infantry, and afterward, at the reorganization of the army, after the battle of Corinth, he was transferred to the cavalry service. He was engaged in the battle of Elk Horn, Corinth, and in the Price raid through Missouri, during which time he was captured and sent to Rock Island, Ill., where he was retained about five months. He was then sent to Richmond for exchange a short time previous to the evacuation of that city. He was wounded in the leg at Corinth. Mr. Council is a member of Pleasant Mound Lodge, A. F. & A. M., of which he has been treasurer for several terms. Mr. Council lost his wife in 1882. She was a member of the Presbyterian Church. In 1884 Mr. Council married Miss Elizabeth Self, a native of Tennessee, born in 1826, and who has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church the greater portion of her life. Mr. Council is a member of the Presbyterian Church, of which he is elder, and he is a gentleman highly esteemed by all.

B. F. Cowley, farmer and ginmer, Booneville, Ark. Mr. Cowley was originally from Alabama, his birth occurring in 1835, and he is the son of Henry and Elizabeth (Renegar) Cowley, both natives of Tennessee, where they were married about 1831. Of the five children born to this union, two besides our subject are living: David M. and Margaret (wife of J. R. McLemore). Those deceased were Mary H. and James. When twenty-three years of age B. F. Cowley started out to fight life's battles for himself as an agriculturist. He was married at that age to Miss Margaret Boshart, a native of Alabama, born in 1837, and the daughter of L. D. C. C. and Margaret (Barton) Boshart. To this union seven children were born, all of whom are living: Maud, Caledonia E. (wife of David Tiffin), David H., Robert G., Mary (wife of John Swint), George and Charley. Mr. Cowley followed tilling the soil in Alabama until 1881, when he came to Arkansas and settled first near Ozark, Franklin County, where he remained two years. In 1883 he came to Logan County, purchased 450 acres of land, on which he has since made many and vast improvements. In 1885 Mr. Cowley erected a steam gin, seventy saw stand, with an average capacity of six bales per day. His

principal crops are corn and cotton. Iron of a good quality has been found on his farm, but no attempt has been made to develop the mine. Mr. Cowley is thorough in all that he does, and is a man of sound judgment and progressive ideas.

George L. Craven, miller and ginmer, Blaine, Ark. This prominent and very successful miller and ginmer was originally from Georgia, in which State his parents, W. M. and Sarah (Dobbins) Craven, were also born. His birth occurred in 1857, and when eleven years of age he removed with his parents to Texas, they being at the present time residents of that State. In 1877 George L. came to Arkansas and engaged in the saw-mill business (without friends or money), which he continued for three years, when he purchased a third interest in a saw-mill in Yell County. In 1880 Mr. Craven was married to Miss Caledonia McAllister, a native of Yell County, Ark., born in 1858, and the daughter of L. T. McAllister. To this union have been born three children: Luella May (born in 1880), Claude Eugene (born in 1882), and Ruby Ruth (born in 1885). In 1884, together with his partner, Mr. J. W. Blevins, Mr. Craven came to Logan County and erected a saw-mill, planer and shingle-mill at Wild Cat Hollow, where they remained about two years. They then removed to Delaware Township and remained there also two years. In 1889 they removed to Blaine, in Shoal Creek Township and taking another partner, Mr. H. S. Cline, they added new machinery and divided their establishment, placing a saw-mill one and one-half miles south of Blaine Post-office. To their planing-mill, they have added a gin and steam press and another planer, re-saw and corn-mill, and have connected the two establishments by a tram road one and one-half miles long, upon which they run an engine of their own construction. The capacity of their saw-mill is 25,000 feet per day, and is run by a sixty-horse power engine, having gang edgers, etc. The capacity of their flooring planer is about 6,600 feet per day, and their surfacing planer about 20,000 to 30,000 per day. The capacity of the shingle machine is 18,000 per day, the capacity of the corn-mill is 120 bushels, and the gin 12 bales per day (using direct steam press), and 10

horse power engine, and employ when running full force, about 20 men. This company has about 2,500 to 3,000 acres of timberland contracted for upon which there is timber to keep them supplied for four years or more. Mr. Craven and his partner, Mr. Blevins, are members of Bright Star Lodge No. 213, A. F. & A. M., at Dardanelle. Both are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

J. L. Cravens, farmer and justice of the peace, of Shoal Creek Township, is a man esteemed and respected by all acquainted with him. He was born in Arkansas, in 1829, and is the son of Jesse L. and Martha (Logan) Cravens [see sketch of parents elsewhere in this work]. Of the ten children born to this union, seven are now living, and our subject is fourth in order of birth: William, Mrs. Sallie K. Jamison, Mrs. Margaret Johnson, Jerry, Nehemiah and Jesse. During his boyhood J. L. Cravens' educational advantages were limited, as the county was very thinly settled, and neighbors were few and far between. There were only a few subscription schools at that time, and no church buildings at all, preaching being held in private houses or in the wood. When about fourteen years of age he was left an orphan, and he began doing for himself. At the age of twenty-one years he went to California, engaged in mining, and there remained about three years. He then returned, and began farming on the land owned jointly by himself and brother. After the death of the latter he purchased his brother's half (80 acres), cleared and improved it, and later sold about 94 acres of the entire estate. Later he bought 160 acres, then 80 acres, and afterward sold 120 acres, having now 165 acres. These tracts he improved, by building a house, stables, digging wells, setting out orchard, and clearing about 20 acres. Mr. Cravens was married in 1854, to Miss Emily A. Tobin, who bore him five children, only two of whom are now living: Cornelius R. and Jesse J. Mrs. Cravens died in 1864, in full communion with the Methodist Church. In 1861 Mr. Cravens enlisted in the Confederate Army, as captain of the militia, and in 1862 joined the regular service, Gordon's regiment, and served until the

close of the war. He then resumed farming, beginning anew, as everything had been lost during the war except his land, and this has continued to be his chosen calling since. He was married, the second time, in 1866, to Miss Elizabeth F. Corban, a native of Tennessee, born in 1842, and the daughter of Wilkins and Elizabeth (Coffee) Corban. Eight children were the fruits of this union, five now living, and named as follows: Alice L., Sampson, Homer B., Nehemiah and Elith C. Mr. Cravens has served about twenty years as justice of the peace, and has discharged the duties incumbent upon that office in a very satisfactory manner, as may be inferred from the length of time he has held the position. He is a Mason, a member of Elizabeth Lodge No. 215. He and Mrs. Cravens are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, of which he is class leader, and has been superintendent of the Sunday-school.

W. L. Cravens, merchant and planter, Patterson's Bluff, Ark. Mr. Cravens, one of the pioneer settlers of Logan County, Ark., was born in Wayne County, Mo., May 4, 1826, and of the four children born to his parents only two are now living, and he is the elder. His brother, J. E., is now residing at Clarksville. The parents, Nemehial and Sophia (Thompson) Cravens, were natives of Christian County, Ky., the father born in 1803, and the mother in 1810. They were married in Wayne County, Mo., and there, in connection with farming, the father carried on his trade of blacksmith until 1831. He then settled in what is now Logan County, Ark., and took quite an active part in politics. He is still a resident of this county, resides five miles east of his son, W. L., and, although in his eighty-seventh year, is still active for a man of his years. The mother was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and died in 1862. W. L. Cravens received a common business education in the country schools, and was taught the duties of the farm when a boy. On May 30, 1847, he married Miss Nancy Haney, who was born in South Carolina in 1827, and who was the daughter of Timothy and Mary Haney. To Mr. and Mrs. Cravens were born eight children—four sons and four daughters: Arkansas A. (wife

of Thomas Whitaker). Amelia J. (wife of J. J. Cravens), Fannie B. (wife of H. A. McKelney), Charles R., Adelaide G., Hanson W. and Nehemiah H. (deceased). Mr. Cravens was a soldier in the late war, enlisting in Hill's regiment of Cavalry in 1863, and acted as Hill's adjutant. He was in the army about only six months and was never in any regular battle, having been put on scouting duty. Returning home after the war he tilled the soil for one year and then embarked in merchandising in Clarksville. He then sold out to his partner and moved to this place, where he engaged in the same business, continuing at this ever since. He carries a stock of goods valued at about \$10,000, and is also the owner of 2,000 acres of land, 1,000 acres being in Johnson County. He has about 500 acres in cotton this year, and has about 900 acres under cultivation. He has an excellent residence fronting the Arkansas River, and everything about the place shows good judgment and excellent taste. In 1870 he erected a large cotton-gin, and this was burned down in 1887, but in 1889 he built a new one. The capacity of this gin is ten bales per day. Mr. Cravens owns a half interest in a gin and store at Hartman, and also has business at Prairie View. Mrs. Cravens died in 1886. She was a devout member of the Christian Church. Mr. Cravens is a member of the Masonic order, Franklin Lodge No. 9, Clarksville, Ark.

S. A. J. Creekmore, farmer and ginner, Dublin, Ark. The subject of this sketch needs no introduction to the people of Logan County, Ark., for he is one of the most esteemed agriculturists and ginner of the same, and is one whose honesty and uprightness have never been questioned. He was born in Alabama in 1835, and was the son of Robert and Elizabeth (Germany) Creekmore, natives of North Carolina and Georgia, respectively. S. A. J. Creekmore had early instilled into his youthful mind all the details of farm life, and his educational advantages were rather limited. At the age of seventeen years he started out in business for himself as a farmer, miller and ginner, and these have since continued to be his chosen occupations. During the Civil War he enlisted

and served the Confederacy faithfully and well until cessation of hostilities. His wife, who was formerly Miss Jane P. Davis, and whom he married in 1867, was the daughter of Ralph and Jane (Calhoun) Davis. To Mr. and Mrs. Creekmore have been born the following children: M. L., Lizzie M., Nannie R. and R. M., all living and having excellent health. Mr. Creekmore moved from Mississippi to Logan County, Ark., in 1872, and here he has since made his home, respected and esteemed by all acquainted with him. In his political views he is a strong adherent to Democratic principles, and has never failed to vote with that party. He and Mrs. Creekmore are members of the Christian Church.

J. B. Donathan, farmer, Magazine, Ark. Mr. Donathan is one of the many residents of Logan County, Ark., who were originally from Alabama, and who, since their residence in this State, have become prominent men in whatever calling in life their tendencies have led them. He was born in 1841, and moved with his parents, B. F. and Sarah (Lloyd) Donathan, to Arkansas in 1851. He was principally reared in the last named State, and here he received a limited education in the common schools. In 1861 he began business for himself as a farmer, and is now the owner of 800 acres of excellent land in Logan County. With care and perseverance he has attended to his adopted avocation, and with energy and thoroughness his successful results have been reaped until now he is in possession of a comfortable competence. In the fall of 1861 Mr. Donathan enlisted in the army, and was in active duty until the close of the war. Previous to this, in 1860, he was married to Miss Mary Dunn, daughter of Joseph and Catherine Dunn and a native of Arkansas. Her parents were natives of Tennessee. To Mr. and Mrs. Donathan were born the following children: William H., James L. (deceased), Martha L., Benjamin F., Robert L. (deceased), Katie, John B. (deceased), Mary E., Margaret V., Emma and Laura J. Mr. Donathan is a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are consistent members of the Primitive Baptist Church. Mr. Donathan is highly respected.

Jacob Dorough, planter, Paris, Ark. Mr. Dorough's first impression was that of assisting on his father's farm, and it is but natural, perhaps, that when it became necessary for him to choose some occupation in life, he should select the one to which he had been reared. He was born in Georgia, October 22, 1849, and his parents, Milton B. and Emily M. (Casper) Dorough, were natives of Georgia and South Carolina, respectively, the father born in 1820 and the mother in 1819. They were married in Carroll County, Ga., and to them were born ten children, five besides our subject now living: William T., Margy M., John R., Simeon H. and Nancy R. Those deceased were Louisa S., James P., Milton W. and George H. The parents died in Georgia, the father in 1890 and the mother in 1884. Both were church members. The father was in the Indian wars. Jacob Dorough attained his growth on his father's farm, and was married in Heard County, Ga., in 1865, to Miss Susan L. Mosely, a native of Georgia, born April 14, 1850. Twelve children have blessed this union, nine now living: James W., Milton M., Charles F., George S., Henry E., Robert S., Elbert R., Sarah C. (died November 8, 1890), Rhoda J., Adolphus W. (deceased), Jacob H., and Emily R. (died November 15, 1890). Mr. Dorough enlisted in Company H, infantry, in 1864, and served until 1865. He was paroled at Athens, Ga., and then returned home, where he engaged in tilling the soil. He is now the owner of 270 acres of land, and has 100 acres under cultivation. He was elected justice of the peace of Mountain Township, in 1878, and has discharged the duties of that office ever since. He is a blacksmith, and works for the neighborhood. He is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, and a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Dorough is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Truman Driggs, farmer and ginner, Driggs, Ark. Mr. Driggs, who has the reputation of being one of the most thoroughgoing, wide-awake farmers and ginners of Logan County, was born in the Buckeye State, April 8, 1832. His parents, George and Abigail (Conant) Driggs, were both natives of New York State, but at an early age be-

came residents of Athens County, Ohio, where they were married. The fruits of this union were three sons and four daughters: Riley, Jeremiah, Arvilla, Almedia, Catherine, Dawris A. and Truman. The mother died in Ohio in 1837, and Mr. Driggs afterward married Miss Catherine Cornwell, who bore him one son. This child died in infancy, and the mother died a few days later. In 1842 Mr. Driggs married Elma Wood, and they became the parents of two children: Robert E. and Ruth Anna. Mrs. Driggs died in 1848, and Mr. Driggs took for his fourth wife the widow of Caleb Martin, her maiden name being Martha Chandler. She died without issue. His fifth marriage was to Miss Lavina Martin. All his marriages occurred in Athens County, Ohio. Mr. Driggs died in 1887, at the age of ninety years. He was a farmer all his life. His fifth wife is still living in Ohio. The paternal grandfather was a physician, and the maternal a successful agriculturist by occupation. Truman Driggs removed from Athens County, Ohio, to Logan County, Ark., in 1879, and brought all his family with him. He bought land, and engaged in tilling the soil. He is now the owner of fifty acres of land, and he also owns a cotton-gin at Driggs. He was married in Ohio in 1853, to Miss Hannah J. Martin, daughter of Caleb Martin, whose widow married the father of our subject, the latter marrying his step-sister. Three children were born of this union—a son and two daughters: Barzilla M., Mary L. and Almedia. Mary died in 1881. She was the wife of Lewis Driggs. Barzilla married Sarah Chandler, in 1874, and Almedia married William Funk. The last named couple have one child, a girl named Mary L. On January 5, 1864, Mr. Driggs enlisted in the United States Army, Company H, Eighteenth Ohio Infantry, and participated in the battles of Nashville and Franklin. He was discharged on October 12, 1865. Mr. Driggs then returned to his family in Ohio, but subsequently removed to Arkansas, and has been a resident of Logan County, and of his present place for eleven years. He and Mrs. Driggs are members of the Universalist Church, in Ohio. Mr. Driggs contributes liberally to all worthy movements, and is a public-spirited citizen. Their

son, Barzilla, was married twice. His first wife's name was Lucy Funk. She lived only a few months. His second wife's name was Sarah Chandler. Both were natives of Ohio. Caleb Martin, father of Mrs. Truman Driggs, was born in England, but came to Ohio with his father when a small boy. His brother Samuel started with them, but died on the way, and was buried at sea. Caleb settled in Pennsylvania, and married Margaret Baker. To them were born nine children—six sons and three daughters: John, James B., Caleb L., Hiram G., Samuel H., William J., Polly, Rachel and Emily. Their mother died when Emily was small. Some time afterward he married Martha Chandler for his second wife, and in the year 1840 they moved to Meigs County, Ohio. Of their union were born four children—two sons and two daughters: Margaret A., Hannah J., Joel C. and George B. On March 20, 1850, the father died at the age of eighty-two, and some time later the widow moved to Athens County, Ohio, where she married George Driggs in 1852, and died March 25, 1854. The children all married. The sons, James and Caleb, became wholesale merchants in St. Louis, Mo.; John and William became machinists, and located in Cincinnati, Ohio; Hiram was a tailor, residing in Harrison County, Ohio; Samuel was a doctor, living in Meigs County, Ohio; Joel is a farmer in Pike County, Ill.; George B. owns a saw and planing-mill in Huntington, W. Va., where he now lives. The last two were born of the second marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Driggs have an adopted daughter, Arlie E. Wood, who married John G. Jones, and has one child, a boy, named August Homer.

W. H. Fort, hotel keeper, Paris, Ark. The town of Paris is to be congratulated on her good hotels, among which, that conducted by that popular and genial gentleman, W. H. Fort, ranks prominent. This gentleman was born May 20, 1822, and is a son of Spear and Margaret (Tittsworth) Fort, the father a native of North Carolina, and the mother of Tennessee. The mother was captured by the Creek Indians when ten years of age, and was released after a year's captivity. She married Mr. Fort in the last named State, and to

this union were born twelve children—six sons and six daughters. At an early day the parents removed to Cooper County, Mo., entered land, and there the father tilled the soil until his death in 1828. The same year his widow removed to Logan County, Ark., with her children and there received her final summons in 1847. W. H. Fort, the next to the youngest child, was married in 1846 to Miss Nancy Sewell, daughter of John Sewell of Mississippi, she being a native of that State. Her father removed from Mississippi to Arkansas when Mrs. Fort was about ten years of age, and when she was sixteen years of age she was married to Mr. Fort. Eleven children were born to this union: Susan M., Mary T., Belle, James, Sallie, Harmon, Eudora, Isabella, Jefferson, Maud, and the next died in infancy. They have seven children now living. Mr. Fort is now the owner of the Paris Hotel in Paris, his property being worth about \$5,000, and by his social, pleasant manners has won many patrons. Having followed the active duties of the farm for many years he became too old to follow the plow any longer, and so he gave his land, which amounted to about 2,000 acres altogether, to his children, while he chose the hotel business for himself. He is a Mason and one of the oldest and most esteemed citizens of Logan County, of which he has been a resident for sixty-two years. He and wife are both church members, he of the Cumberland Presbyterian and she of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

James H. Fort, planter, Paris, Ark. Located in the midst of one of the finest agricultural portions of Logan County, the farm which Mr. Fort owns and occupies is conceded to be among the best in this vicinity, and this is saying not a little, for on every hand may be seen superior places, whose ownership indicates thrift and prosperity. He was born three and a half miles west of Paris, Ark., in 1857, and was the fourth in a family of ten children born to William H. and Nancy A. (Sewell) Fort, the father a native of Missouri and the mother of Mississippi. The father came to Arkansas in 1828, has since resided in this county, and now resides at Paris, where he has made his home for about fifty years. It fell to the lot of

James H. Fort to grow up with a farm experience, and he was educated at Quitman and Magazine, this county, Ozark and Charleston in Franklin County and Dardanelle in Yell County. He remained at home until nineteen years of age, when he began farming for himself, investing in 805 acres southwest of Paris in Short Mountain Creek, with fifteen acres cleared. He began making improvements, and resided here for about eight years. He is now the owner of about 900 acres in various tracts lying near Paris, has 500 acres under cultivation and 400 acres of which is creek bottom. The remainder is among the best uplands of the county. He has good buildings on his place and is one of the thrifty and successful planters of this region. Mr. Fort has recently moved to Paris, where he expects soon to erect a tasty residence. He was married in 1876 to Miss Rosa Anna Huckaby of this county. The family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and Mr. Fort is soon to enter the ministry. He is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, is progressive in all things, and is practically a self-made man.

John V. Frost, farmer, Driggs, Ark. If, as is self evident, this work would be incomplete without sketches of the more public-spirited of the successful agriculturists, and substantial, well-to-do citizens of Logan County, then the subject of this sketch justly finds a conspicuous place in the present volume. He was born in Alabama in 1835, and is the son of Jacob W. and Elizabeth (Corley) Frost, natives of North Carolina, where they were reared. They were married, however, in Alabama, and to them were born four children: Mary Ann, John V., William G. and Jesse A., all natives of the last mentioned State. They removed from Alabama to Mississippi, remained there several years, and then in 1855 removed to Logan County, Ark., where the father tilled the soil until his death in 1886. The mother is still living. Of the four children mentioned above, only one besides our subject is now living, William G., who married Miss Kyle, the fruits of this union being four sons and two daughters. John V. Frost was married in 1857 to Miss Elizabeth James, who bore him five children, viz.: Robert N., Martha A., Sarah F.,

Amanda A. and Mary E. (deceased). Mrs. Frost died in August, 1866, and subsequently Mr. Frost married Miss Rachel Galor (December, 1866), by whom he has two children: Jacob W. (deceased), and Emily C. Mr. Frost owns 125 acres of land, and has 60 acres under cultivation. He enlisted in 1862 in the United States Army, Company E, Fourth Arkansas Cavalry, was in the Pea Ridge fight, and also in the battle of Prairie Grove. He was discharged in June, 1865, at Little Rock, Ark., and afterward returned to his family, where he resumed the occupation of farming. He and Mrs. Frost are both members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

Larken B. Gamble, business manager of the Tribune and a farmer of advanced and progressive ideas, owes his nativity to Tennessee, his birth occurring in that State in 1839. His parents, Josiah and Elizabeth Gamble, were natives also of the Big Bend State. Larken B. Gamble was reared in his native State, and there received a limited education, although he has improved this very materially by observation and study. He started out in business for himself in 1865, and from that date until 1876 he was engaged in rail roading and steamboating. In 1883 he moved to Logan County, Ark., and here, in connection with other enterprises, he has been engaged in farming and merchandising. He is at present proprietor and business manager of the Tribune, a Republican paper, published at Paris, and which is a welcome visitor in the numerous homes it enters. Mr. Gamble has ever been an earnest advocate of all public enterprises calculated to benefit Logan County, and through the columns of this paper has wielded no slight influence in directing the proper steps to be taken for a worthy movement. At the breaking out of the Civil War, or in July, 1861, Mr. Gamble enlisted in the Third Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, U. S. A., for service, and was in active duty all of the time up to February 23, 1865. He was wounded in the left hand and arm, the left knee and the right ankle. By the explosion of a shell his eyes and ears were very much affected, and so continue at the present time. On December 14, 1876, his marriage with Miss Annie M. Shafe, daughter of John and Mary A. Shafe, was

solemnized in Benton County, Ark. Mr. Gamble is a strong Republican from principle, and he and Mrs. Gamble are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He believes that man's first duty is to his family, if he *has* one, and next to the flag of his country, the stars and stripes, and in the discharge of these duties God's blessings will assuredly follow.

D. T. Garner, farmer and ginmer, Booneville, Ark. The parents of our subject, William and Martha (Linneer) Garner, were natives of South Carolina and Georgia, respectively, and they were principally reared in the last named State. They were also married, and to their union were born nine children—seven sons and two daughters—George W., John S., Ellen J., D. T., James F., William N., Richard H. and Daniel L. The ninth one died in infancy and was unnamed. The parents are still living in Georgia, where they reared their family and where they have resided for nearly sixty years. D. T. Garner was born in October, 1841, in Gwinnett County, Ga., and there passed his youth and boyhood. In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate Army, Company A. Forty-second Georgia Infantry, and was captured at Vicksburg, on June 24, while on picket. He was paroled when Vicksburg surrendered and returned to his home in Georgia, where he remained about a year, after which he entered the army again and served until the cessation of hostilities. He then made his way to Georgia again, and in 1865 was married to Miss Rhoda Carroll, daughter of the widow, Rhoda Carroll. They removed from Georgia to Booneville, Ark., in 1871, and remained there until the spring of 1877, when they removed to Mason County, Tex. In the fall of 1887 he returned to Logan County, Ark., bought land and engaged in tilling the soil. He also bought one-half interest in a gin-mill with George R. Basinger, and still makes this his occupation. He is the owner of 137 acres of land, and has 40 acres of this under cultivation. He and wife are the parents of seven children—four sons and three daughters—Charles R., Lulu (deceased), Martha O., Dewitt, Carroll, Maud and Newton. Our subject is the only one of his father's family now living in Ar-

kansas. His son Charles married Miss Ida Corlan, daughter of William Corlan, and is engaged in farming in Logan County. Mr. Garner and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and contribute of their means to all worthy enterprises.

M. F. Goss, farmer and carpenter, Delaware, Ark. In addition to being a first-class agriculturist, Mr. Goss is also a carpenter and builder, and many evidences of his ability and skill are to be seen in this part of Logan County. His parents, Noah and Ann Eliza (Crittendon) Goss, were born in North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively, and came to Arkansas about 1840. To their marriage were born three children who are named in the order of their births as follows: John W., Manfred F. (subject) and George E. The parents settled in Yell County, and there the father cultivated the soil for many years. He purchased 300 acres of land, improved 100 acres of this, and erected good buildings, etc. The mother died in December, 1886, and the father in 1889. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and the father was a steward of the same. M. F. Goss was born in Yell County, Ark., in 1849, and tilled the soil in that county until 1875, when he made his advent into Logan County. He purchased 80 acres of good land, cleared 40 acres of this, and has made many and vast improvements on the same. His principal productions are cotton, corn, wheat and oats, and as his land is rich and productive, his crops seldom fail. Mr. Goss was married in 1867, to Miss Isabel Johnson, a native of North Carolina, born in 1847, and the daughter of Robert and Melvina Johnson. Of the eight children born to this union, five are now living: Benny, Norah V., Manfred E., Annie and Sammy (twins). During the late unpleasantness between the North and South Mr. Goss engaged in the Confederate service, in Capt. Orr's company of cavalry, when but fourteen years of age. He was deputy sheriff in 1879-80, and held the same position in 1884-85. He was elected justice of the peace in 1888, and when his school district was first formed he was made director, serving in that capacity for ten years. In addition to his occupation as farmer

Mr. Goss is also a carpenter by trade, and contractor and architect, doing his own draughting and designing. He and wife are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and Mr. Goss is a steward in the same, also teacher in the Sunday-school.

F. M. Gwaltney, merchant, Prairie View, Ark. The trade carried on in general merchandise is of very great importance and constitutes a leading factor in the commercial fabric of the smaller towns and villages. It is a line of business requiring special qualifications of a high order, and those possessed of these succeed in this somewhat precarious undertaking. Prominent among those engaged in this line in Prairie View is Mr. Gwaltney, who is an energetic, thorough man of business, and whose relations with the public are of an honorable and upright character. This gentleman was born in Smith County, Tenn., in 1842, and in 1858 he moved to Logan County, Ark. He received a rather limited education, and at the age of sixteen years began farming and merchandising for himself. These occupations he has continued to follow ever since. During the struggle between the North and South he enlisted in Company C, First Arkansas Mounted Riflemen, and in 1863 was severely wounded in the right ankle. He is still greatly troubled by this wound. Returning home after cessation of hostilities he continued his former pursuits and was married in 1866 to Miss Nancy Cravens, daughter of J. and W. Cravens. The following children were the result of this union: Jennie, Katie, Adalaide, Nina J., William, Rilla, Pearl L., Ova J. and Boulanger. Those deceased are William, Rilla and Ova J. Two of the daughters are married and the others are at home. In his political views Mr. Gwaltney is a Democrat. Mrs. Gwaltney and some of the children are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

W. H. H. Harley, lawyer and editor of the Tribune, Paris, Ark. Mr. Harley is one of those men, too few in number, who fully recognize the truth so often urged by the sages of the law, that, of all men, the reading and thought of a lawyer should be the most extended. Systematic reading gives a more comprehensive grasp to the mind, variety and

richness to thought, and a clearer perception of the motives of men and the principles of things, indeed of the very spirit of laws. This he has found not only most essential in the prosecution of his professional practice, but very useful in conducting the editorial policy of his paper. Mr. Harley was born at Holly Springs, Miss., in 1841, and is the second of ten children born to W. R. and Louisa J. Harley, both natives of the Old Dominion. The paternal grandfather, John Harley, was of English descent, and his ancestors came from that country during the colonial period. The maternal ancestors, Thompsons and Bowens, were descendants of old Virginia families, and figured prominently in the Revolutionary War. Both families were of English descent, and were prominent in their day and time. W. R. Harley, father of W. H. H. Harley, was a merchant and banker in the early part of his career, and has held official positions nearly all his life. He was State Senator in Virginia and also from Marshall and De Soto Counties, Miss., and was Indian agent to New Mexico under Buchanan. He came to Arkansas in 1859, settled at Princeton, Dallas County, and has served two terms in the Legislature from that county; has also been county judge of the same for four years. He is now living at the age of eighty-two years and does his own business as merchant and farmer. W. H. H. Harley was reared in Mississippi, and was fortunate in having good educational advantages. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the Confederate Army, Company C, First Arkansas Regiment Infantry, from Dallas County, Ark., and was in active service until cessation of hostilities. He participated in many of the principal engagements, was wounded at Kenesaw Mountain, and after being disabled served in a civil capacity until peace was declared. After the war he taught school in Southern Arkansas for several years, and at the same time was engaged in reading law. About 1875 he was admitted to the bar in Dallas County, and there he began practicing, and succeeded in establishing a good reputation. A few years later he came to Logan County, located at Paris, and there he has practiced ever since. He established the Paris Express in 1879.

and 1880, and had editorial charge for one year. He was then connected with the *People's Friend* for one year, and in 1889 was engaged as editor and manager of the *Paris Tribune*. Mr. Harley was married in 1880 to Mrs. A. J. Harley, daughter of G. W. Wolf, a native of Logan County. To this union four children were born: Edna Jane, Charles Bowen, Jessie and Benjamin H., the latter died in infancy, in 1889. Mrs. Harley is a worthy member of the Methodist Church. W. H. H. Harley is an Old School Presbyterian, and believes in the sovereignty of God. In his household is a step-daughter, Willie Ann, an amiable and good girl. As a citizen he has always favored the enforcement of the laws, and has given to the churches and schools such help and support as his ability would allow.

Dr. W. A. Heartsill, physician and druggist, Morrisons Bluff, Ark. It is to the skill and science of the druggist that suffering humanity looks for alleviation of pain. The physician may successfully diagnose, but it is the chemist who prepares the remedy. When, therefore, as in the case of the gentleman whose name forms the subject of this sketch, the two professions, namely that of the physician as well as that of the druggist are combined, how doubly important becomes the establishment conducted by Dr. W. A. Heartsill. This gentleman was born in Louisville, Blount County, Tenn., on December 7, 1852, and his parents, Hiram and A. M. F. (Wright), were natives of Virginia and Tennessee, the father born near the Salt Works in Washington County, Va., March 2, 1807, the mother at Mount Pisgah in Blount County, Tenn., September 21, 1813. She was the daughter of Dr. Isaac Wright of that county. They were married June 8, 1837. His parents moved to Georgia in 1865, and there the father resides at the present time. The mother died on October 6, 1890. Dr. W. A. Heartsill remained in Tennessee until thirteen years of age, and then in October, 1865, moved to Georgia with his parents. In 1871 he came to Arkansas, located in Logan County, and there remained until 1875, when he returned to Georgia. While in the latter State he read medicine under Dr. Charles P. Gordon of Dalton, Ga.,

for three years, and in 1876 went to Philadelphia, where he attended lectures at the Jefferson Medical College; in 1878 attended lectures at the Nashville Medical College, Nashville, Tenn., graduating in February, 1878. He then returned to Logan County, Ark., where he has been actively engaged in his practice ever since. He was married on January 3, 1880, to Miss Sallie E. Edmondson, a native of Spring Place, Murray County, Ga., and the daughter of John L. and Kate (Sellick) Edmondson, natives also of Georgia. To Doctor and wife have been born the following children: Cleve R., Isaac N., J. L. E. and William H.; one child, Cleve R., died at the age of eight years and six months. The Doctor is a strong Democrat, and adheres closely to the principles of that party. He is a very successful practitioner and reliable druggist. Mrs. Heartsill is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

J. S. Hixson, planter, Paris, Ark. The father of our subject, William Hixson, was a native of Tennessee and was an agriculturist by occupation. He was married in his native State to Miss Mary Ragan, a native of Alabama, and nine children were born to this union—five sons and four daughters—seven of whom are now living: J. S., Nancy L., John A., William H. (deceased), Henry, Joseph A., Caroline T. (deceased), R. J. and M. I. The father emigrated from Tennessee to Arkansas in 1858, and settled in what is now Logan County. He was killed in 1863, during the war, and was a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The mother was married in this county in about 1878 to N. Miles. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. J. S. Hixson was married in Franklin County, December 22, 1872, to Miss Laura Fort, who was born in Franklin County in 1848. The result of this union was the birth of eight children, seven now living, viz.: Orlando, Ada and Ida (twins), Oscar, Elmer, Cleveland, Rilla and Arthur (deceased). Mr. Hixson is one of the most enterprising and successful agriculturists in this township. He was born in Hamilton County, Tenn., December 1, 1848, and was fairly educated in the common schools. He has always followed the occupation of farmer, and is progres

sive and thoroughgoing. He is the owner of 246 acres of land, and has 115 acres in a good state of cultivation. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In his political views he affiliates with the Democratic party.

Hon. Matt Hixson, merchant, Shoal Creek, Ark. Mr. Hixson, a prominent business man of Shoal Creek, was born in Tennessee on Christmas day, 1842, and is the son of James and Milley (Wheeler) Hixson, both natives also of the Big Bend State. The parents came to Arkansas in 1852, purchased, the same year, 160 acres of land and soon had 50 acres of this under cultivation. Matt Hixson was but ten years of age when he came with his parents to Arkansas, and during his boyhood he attended the subscription schools two or three months each summer, being obliged to go about three miles to get his education. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate Army as corporal, and served in that capacity until the reorganization at Corinth, when he was promoted to the rank of second lieutenant, and afterward made first lieutenant. He took a prominent part in the battles of Elk Horn, Corinth, Port Hudson, and was in numerous minor engagements. At the battle of Port Hudson, after a siege of forty-two days, Mr. Hixson, with his command, was captured and taken to Johnson Island, Ohio, where he was kept about ten months, during which time he had small-pox. Later he was taken to Point Lookout, Md., to be exchanged, but for some reason was not, but was taken to Fort Delaware. He was sent from there to South Carolina to be exchanged, but instead was put in a stockade, where he, with his companions, were kept during the battle and subject to fire from both sides. He was kept in this stockade for forty days, and was then transferred to Fort Pulaski, where he remained for some time and then returned to Fort Delaware. There he was paroled at the close of the war and returned home. He was twice hit during the war, once on the breast by a spent ball, which did not penetrate the flesh, and again by a piece of bomb in the leg. While at Fort Delaware Mr. Hixson, with his companions, captured a dog belonging to a visitor, and after the owner had left they

smothered the animal with blankets and cooked him in a tea kettle. His regular fare while at Fort Delaware was a small piece of corn bread, one-half pint of pickles per day, and occasionally a piece of light bread. Many laughable incidents occurred, notwithstanding their suffering, among which is the following: Some of the guards were ex-slaves, and frequently recognized their old masters among the prisoners who were allowed, just so often, to pass out through the gates to bathe. By diving to the bottom they could secure oysters. One of the negro guards, pacing along the parapet with all the dignity possible for a colored soldier in uniform to assume, called out to his old master, who was diving for oysters, "Hello, Massa, w'at yo' doin' down dar?" to which the prisoner replied, explaining his occupation. The guard then exclaimed, while pointing to himself, "I used to be bottom rail, now bottom rail on de top." Those oysters formed a very pleasant addition to the prison fare. After the war Mr. Hixson began clerking in a general mercantile store in Little Rock, continued there for about two years and then returned home, where he followed farming on his father's land for one season. He then began clerking in a dry-goods and grocery store at Spadra, in which place he remained for about four years, attending school in summer and clerking in the winter. In 1879 he embarked in business with J. A. and T. R. Sadler in general merchandising at Shoal Creek, and later Mr. Hixson purchased the entire stock of the firm with the store building. This building has a basement and is 24x70 feet in dimensions. He carries a stock of goods valued at about \$5,000, and is doing a good business. He is owner of 3,000 acres of land, and has expended between \$15,000 and \$20,000 in improvements. Upon two of his farms coal has been found (outcroppings) which is used in the blacksmith forges of the neighborhood. No attempt has yet been made to develop these mines. Mr. Hixson's principal crops are corn and cotton, and he also gives considerable of his time and attention to the raising of live stock, mules and cattle. On December 25, 1870, Mr. Hixson was married to Miss Belila A. Sadler, a native of Arkansas, born Christmas day, 1844, and

the daughter of Rufus and Elizabeth Sadler. Three children were born to this union, two of whom are living: Gracie C. (born in 1872), and Matt. S. (born in 1878). Mr. Hixson represented what is now Logan County in the Legislature in 1874-75. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. Lodge at Ellsworth, Ark.

L. F. A. Holleman, planter, Paris, Ark. Mr. Holleman has been a resident of Logan County, Ark., for the past seventeen years, and his example of industry, and his earnest and sincere efforts to make life a success, are well worth the imitation of all. The condition of his farm, which consists of 120 acres, shows the thrift and energy which are among his chief characteristics, and all necessary buildings and fences form a prominent feature of the improvements. L. F. A. Holleman was born on October 15, 1831, and is a son of William H. and Emeline (Davenport) Holleman, natives of Tennessee, the father born on February 22, 1812, and the mother on January 28, 1813. They were married in Smith County, in 1830, and of the eight children born to this union, only four besides our subject are now living: Orville J., William C., Thomas H. and E. J. The father died in Alabama on April 18, 1852. He was a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church. The mother is now living in Alabama, and is a member of the same church. L. F. A. Holleman was educated in the Franklin Academy, and was married in Chattooga County, Ga., on November 10, 1852, to Miss Narcissa Wyatt, who was born in Georgia, on January 11, 1832. They became the parents of one son, W. E., who was killed in a railroad disaster on July 17, 1890. Mrs. Holleman died on November 12, 1854, in full communion with the Methodist Episcopal Church. On October 14, 1857, Mr. Holleman took for his second wife Miss M. E. Hendrix, a native of Alabama, born on December 16, 1840, and to this union were born eight children, six now living, viz.: O. B., A. L., M. H., W. H., S. S. (deceased), J. B., N. V. (deceased), and F. G. The second wife died on February 4, 1882, and on November 13, 1885, Mr. Holleman married Mrs. E. J. Daniel, a native of Alabama, born on December 12, 1841. Mr. Holleman enlisted as a

private in the cavalry, Company G, in 1862, and at the end of eighteen months was promoted to the quartermaster department of his regiment. He participated in the battles of Stone River, Chickasaw Mountain, and was in a number skirmishes, serving until peace was declared. He was paroled at Columbus, Miss., in 1865, and after the war he returned home, where he engaged in cultivating the soil. In March, 1873, he moved from Alabama to Arkansas, settled in this county, and has seventy-five acres of his fine farm under cultivation. He was elected justice of the peace of Short Mountain Township, in 1888, and in his political views is strictly Democratic. He and Mrs. Holleman are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is steward of the same, being at the present time lay delegate to the Arkansas annual conference.

Eli D. Hooper, merchant and farmer, Magazine, Ark. Mr. Hooper, who is classed among the successful business men and enterprising farmers of the county, was originally from Illinois, his birth occurring in that State in 1837. His parents, Clayburn R. and Mary A. (Story) Hooper, were natives of the Blue-Grass State, the former born in 1813 and the latter in 1819. The paternal grandparents of our subject were James and Jemima Hooper, and the maternal grandfather was Solomon Story. Clayburn R. Hooper was the father of eleven children, ten of whom are now living and named in the order of their births as follows: Eli D., Sidney J. (wife of L. P. Ellington), Mary J. (wife of John O. Hall), Peter W., Grace A. (relict of John Rankins), Martha E. (wife of N. L. Hardin), Eliza E. (wife of George G. Loyd), Josephine (wife of J. W. Worley), Nancy Caroline (wife of W. S. Blanton) and Caledonia (wife of Henry Chappell). In 1849 Eli D. Hooper came with his parents to Arkansas, where the father took up 200 acres of Government land. The latter enlisted in Company B, Third Illinois Infantry, and served during the Mexican War, participating in the battles of Vera Cruz and Cerro Gordo. His death occurred on December 29, 1875. Eli Hooper began for himself at the age of seventeen, working for wages and with the proceeds

attending college. He engaged in merchandising in 1866 in Illinois, and there he remained until the latter part of 1867, when he returned to Arkansas and brought goods from Illinois and St. Louis. He established himself in the same business at Long Ridge, and in connection carried on a gin, which he had erected soon after coming there. In 1870 he removed his stock to what is now Magazine, at that time the first store, built a grist-mill and gin, and there he has been continuously in business up to the present time. He established a post-office at that point, and he also established a store at his farm in Petit Jean Valley. In the two stores he carries a general stock of about \$5,000, and does an annual business of about \$15,000. His farm in the Petit Jean Valley is considered one of the finest and consists of 756 acres lying the full width of the valley, and is one and a fourth miles in length. He has also in Reveille Township 436 acres of land, upon a part of which the greater portion of the town of Magazine was built. Upon his farm and in Magazine Mr. Hooper has the finest residences in Logan County, and his other buildings are of a first-class order. He devotes his attention to the raising of corn and cotton, his farm in Petit Jean Valley being especially adapted to that, and also gives considerable attention to the raising of horses, mules, cattle and hogs. Mr. Hooper was married in 1865 to Miss Martha J. Franklin, a native of Illinois, born in 1844, and the daughter of William B. Franklin. Mrs. Hooper died on July 16, 1866, leaving two children, twins, one of whom died when about sixteen years of age. The other, William F., is now a physician in Magazine, where he is earning for himself an enviable reputation in his profession. On December 25, 1867, Mr. Hooper was united in marriage to Miss Margaret E. Loyd, who was born in Alabama in 1840, and who was the daughter of Thomas and Sarah Loyd. The fruits of this union were eight children: Patsie (wife of S. D. San-derfer), Sallie (wife of W. M. McIntire), Mary O. (wife of J. L. Gamble), Nellie W., Thomas P., Nancy L., Daniel W. and Henry C. In 1872 Mr. Hooper was made a member of the board of supervisors, and he filled the position of postmaster at

Magazine for about fourteen years. For many years he has been a member of the Masonic fraternity. He has always been a man of great energy and perseverance, and although he has met with many reverses, he has always pushed forward again. He takes a prominent part in, and is a liberal contributor to, all worthy enterprises.

Hon. W. B. Jackson, a prominent lawyer and present representative of Logan County, Ark., owes his nativity to Mississippi, born in 1851, and is the eldest living child in the family of John L. and Elizabeth C. (Pearson) Jackson, the parents natives of Georgia and Mississippi respectively. The paternal grandparents were natives of North and South Carolina respectively. W. B. Jackson's early impressions were at once directed toward the channels of agricultural pursuits, and he received a good, practical education in the common schools. In 1869 he began the study of medicine at the University of Philadelphia and graduated from Washington University, Baltimore on February 22, 1871. He immediately began practicing in Mississippi, but in 1874 went to New York, where he practiced in Bellevue Hospital for some time. He then returned to Mississippi and began the study of law in 1876, being admitted to the bar the following year. In 1879 he came to Arkansas, located at Paris, and here he has since been engaged in the practice of law. He is a business like and painstaking lawyer, is concise in argument and well read, and has a steadily increasing practice. In 1889 he formed a partnership with C. B. Fontaine. He has been an active Democrat in politics and has ever voted with that party. His superior intelligence and fine ability became recognized by the numerous friends whom he had gathered around him, and he was elected to represent this county in the Legislature in 1890. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. Though a young man he is one of the rising attorneys of this judicial district.

P. J. Jansen, merchant, Prairie View, Ark. In including in this work the sketches of prominent business men of Logan County, none are more deserving of recognition than that of Mr. Jansen, who for a number of years has carried on an extensive

mercantile establishment at Prairie View. He is of German nativity, born in that country in 1844, and his parents, P. J. and Katherine Jansen, were natives also of that country. He passed his boyhood and youth in Germany, and his educational facilities were more than usually favorable. He began business for himself as a miner in 1878, and this was his principal occupation up to 1884, when he emigrated to the United States. The same year he located in Logan County, Ark. Previous to coming to the United States, or in 1874, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Scherter, who bore him the following children: Clara, Mattie and Peter. In 1885 Mr. Jansen moved to Little Rock, Ark., and was book-keeper for W. J. Hutt for some time. Subsequently, however, he returned to Logan County, Ark., and embarked in merchandising for himself, which business he carries on successfully at the present time. He carries a stock of goods valued at from between \$5,000 to \$6,000 dollars, and is a live, energetic business man. He is a strong adherent to the principles of Democracy, and has ever voted with that party. Mrs. Jansen and children are members of the Catholic Church, and the family is respected and esteemed throughout the community.

John A. Johnson, planter, Paris, Ark. Mr. Johnson is one of the successful farmers of Johnson Township, and one of its pioneer settlers. Like many other prominent men of Logan County, he owes his nativity to North Carolina, his birth occurring in 1821, and is a son of Littleton and Lucy (Adkins) Johnson, natives also of that State. The father was born February 15, 1795, and was married December 11, 1816, to Miss Adkins, who was born July 30, 1799. Their family consisted of nine children—three sons and six daughters—only one, a sister, besides our subject, now living: Susan A. (wife of R. J. Nesbit, now residing in Texas). The father emigrated from Tennessee to Arkansas in 1841, settled in what is now Logan County, and entered a tract of land on which he made large improvements. His wife died in 1837 and he in 1857. John A. Johnson was reared in this county, and was married here in 1857, to Miss Mary Lee, who bore him five children, three now living: W. L., William

C. and Emma. The wife of our subject died in 1866 and he was married, the second time, in 1869 to Miss Margaret Guthrey. Mr. Johnson enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1863, and served as a private until peace was declared. He is the owner of 120 acres of fine land, and has 100 acres of this under cultivation, his principal crops being corn and cotton. Mrs. Johnson is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

W. H. Jones, merchant, Prairie View, Ark. Among the prominent business houses of Prairie View, one deserving of special mention in connection with the dry-goods line, is that conducted by W. H. Jones, who, notwithstanding the fact that he takes a lively interest in all public affairs, is at the same time a conservative and reliable business man. He is a native-born resident of this county, his birth occurring in 1853, and is the son of F. M. and C. L. (Sweeney) Jones, the father born in Missouri, and the mother in Tennessee. W. H. Jones attained his growth in his native county, and secured a good practical education in the common schools. At the age of twelve years he started out for himself, and has been engaged in merchandising the principal part of the time since. He is now the owner of a stock of goods valued at from \$5,000 to \$6,000, and by his pleasant, agreeable manners has built up a good trade. He also owns considerable real estate, and a summer residence on one of the peaks of the famous Magazine Mountain. Bear Wallow Springs are located here, which, with the healthful climate and beautiful scenery make it a delightful summer retreat. His wife, who was formerly Miss Eliza J. Sykes, and who was the daughter of Robert and E. Sykes, bore him the following children: Minnie B., Clementine O., Arnold, Roland V., James W., Ralph O. and Robert C., of whom Clementine O. and Arnold are deceased. Mrs. Jones was born in Tennessee in 1853, and moved with her parents to Kentucky when a child. In 1868 she came to Arkansas. Mr. and Mrs. Jones are esteemed members of the Christian Church, as are also the children, and in politics Mr. Jones is a Democrat.

Thomas Jones, farmer, Driggs, Ark. Mr. Jones is in every way worthy to be classed among

the successful agriculturists of this county, for by his own industry he has become the owner of a fine farm of 505 acres, and 400 acres of this have been cleared. He owes his nativity to Chambers County, Ala., his birth occurring in March, 1846, and is the son of Thomas and Nancy (Davis) Jones, both probably natives of Alabama. Thomas Jones, the youngest of four children—two sons and two daughters—was left an orphan when quite young, and was reared principally in his native State. He left Alabama immediately after the war, came to Arkansas, and has since been a resident of this State. He was married in Logan County in 1871, to Miss Trency Galer, and to them have been born eleven children, ten of whom are living: John T., Jeremiah S., Charles W., Sarah J., William E., Marzela, Zeba A., Everett and Louisa (who died at the age of seven months). Mr. Jones is engaged in raising cotton and grain, and while he is an agriculturist of advanced ideas and tendencies he does not lose sight of the stock interest. The improvements on his place are all of the best. (Mr. Jones did not correct and return this sketch and hence the publishers cannot give the names of his other children).

Dr. J. A. Keith, physician and merchant, Booneville, Ark. Among the people of Logan County the name of Dr. Keith is not an unfamiliar one, for he has not only won an enviable reputation as a physician, but as a business man and citizen, he is respected by all. He owes his nativity to Buncombe County, N. C., born December 16, 1824, and his parents, Rev. William and Sarah (Allen) Keith, were native Virginians, the father born in 1777, and the mother in 1778. Their nuptials were celebrated in North Carolina, and of the nine children that blessed that union, only three children are the living representatives of this family: Nancy (wife of Alfred Murry), and Sarah A. (wife of O. H. Ramsey). Those deceased were named John, Henry, William M., A. F., R. C. and Jackson. The father was a farmer by occupation, but was also an ordained minister in the Baptist Church. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. The parents both died in North Carolina, the father in 1853, and the mother in 1867. The latter was also a

member of that church. Dr. J. A. Keith commenced the study of medicine in Tennessee, in 1853, attended lectures at Augusta, Ga., in 1858 and 1859, and after graduating, commenced practicing at Mars Hill, Yancy County, N. C. He has practiced his profession ever since, and is ever to be found at the bedside of the sick and afflicted. He was a soldier in the Mexican War, was also in the Confederate Army during the Civil War, and was brave and fearless in the discharge of his duty. During the last named war he enlisted (1862) in Company A, Sixty-fourth North Carolina Infantry, and was elected commander of his company in March, of that year, and lieutenant-colonel of the organization. He was in the battles of Chickamauga, Chickasaw Mountain, Perryville, Knoxville and a number of skirmishes, serving until 1865. Previous to the war, or in 1856, he was married, in Greene County, Tenn., to Miss Margaret Jones, daughter of Thomas Jones, and a native of Greene County, Tenn., born January 6, 1831. Her father died in 1867, and her mother many years previous, or in 1849. Dr. and Mrs. Keith are the parents of five children, three now living: James F., Laura (wife of W. D. McInturf), and Mattie E. The two children deceased were Laura (No. 1) and William B. After the war Dr. Keith engaged in the practice of his profession, and emigrated from North Carolina to Arkansas in 1869, locating in what is now Logan County. In 1869 he embarked in mercantile pursuits, which he has since carried on. He is the owner of 2,100 acres of land, and has divided about 1,300 among his children. He has about 700 acres under cultivation. His principal crops are corn and cotton. He has a steam saw-mill, located on Sugar Creek, six miles south of town, and this has a capacity of about 12,000 feet per day. He and Mrs. Keith are worthy members of the Baptist Church, and are liberal supporters of all worthy enterprises. The Doctor is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Booneville Lodge No. 247. James Frank Keith, son of our subject, is a prominent attorney at law at Booneville, Ark., and was born in the Palmetto State, August 28, 1866. He was educated in the Arkansas University, Fayetteville, Washington

County, and also attended school at Buckner College during 1882 and 1883. During 1883 and 1884 he taught school in Logan County, and in 1885 he was admitted to the bar. In 1889 and 1890 he was engaged in the newspaper business on the Booneville Enterprise, where he remained until October, of this year. He is not in the newspaper business at present, but has turned his attention entirely to the practice of law. He was married December 24, 1885, to Miss Alice Stanford, a native of Alabama, and the daughter of Joseph P. and Sarah Stanford. Two children are the fruits of this union: Ella and James. Mr. Keith is a member of the Baptist, and his wife a member of the Episcopal Church.

George Kincannon, farmer, Magazine, Ark. This old and much-esteemed citizen of Logan County was originally from Georgia, born in 1823, and his parents, John and Rachel Kincannon, were natives of Tennessee and South Carolina respectively. The parents moved to Georgia in 1822, and one year later moved to Tennessee, where our subject was principally reared. The latter received a limited education in the common schools, and in 1843 he began farming for himself, having followed that occupation from early childhood, at which time his services were brought into requisition on his father's farm. He is now the owner of 320 acres of land in Boone Township, Logan County, and is a prominent and very successful tiller of the soil. In 1863 he enlisted in the army, served one year and then was elected sheriff of Scott County, Ark., after which he left the army. In the year 1846 he was united in marriage to Miss Eliza Wallen, daughter of Stephen and Betsy (Igo) Wallen. Mr. Kincannon's second marriage was with Miss Margaret Bowen in 1871. She was the daughter of E. and Margaret Bowen, natives of South Carolina. Mr. Kincannon's present wife is a native of Tennessee and was born in 1833. They have three children who are named as follows: Martha, Sophronia and Samuel. Mr. and Mrs. Kincannon are church members, he of the Presbyterian and she of the Christian denomination and they are liberal to all worthy movements. In politics Mr. Kincannon is a staunch Democrat.

Frank Kinney, miller and ginner, Morrison Bluff, Ark. Among the foreign-born element now in Logan County, those of German nativity stand in the foremost rank as honest, industrious citizens. Mr. Kinney was born in Germany in 1830, and his parents, Jasper and Farony (Honel) Kinney, were also natives of that country, the father born in 1800. Frank Kinney was reared in his native country and his educational advantages were very good. He there learned his trade, miller, and in 1856 he sailed for America, where he expected to make his future home. On March 10, 1862, he enlisted in the army and was in the fight at Dardanelle, Ark. Mr. Kinney returned to his occupation of miller after the war, and as he had all the characteristics of those of German nativity—honesty, industry and economy—he soon became one of the substantial men of the county. His mill is worth about \$4,000, and he is the owner of six residences, besides other property. Mr. Kinney was married on January 1, 1866, to Miss Charlotte Wilcox, daughter of Homer and Catherine Wilcox. To Mr. and Mrs. Kinney have been born the following children: Buddy, Frank G., Mary, Charlie, Florence, Lena and Edward, all living and enjoying good health. Mr. Kinney and his sons are staunch Democrats in their political views. While Mr. Kinney is a member of the Christian Church and his wife is a Baptist, the children are all members of the Methodist Church.

Capt. James R. Laffery, a prominent planter of Logan County, Ark., was born in Hall County, Ga., on February 7, 1824, and was reared on the battle-field of Chattanooga, his father being the owner of the land on which both the battles of Chattanooga and Chickamauga were fought. During the Mexican War Mr. Laffery enlisted and was in most of the hard fighting of that war. In 1848 he was married to Miss Martha Smith, who bore him the following children: George, Mary Ann, Margaret, Catherine, Nancy, Julia, Curley, Josiah, James, Reuben and Amanda (twins), Mattie and Virginia. Mr. Laffery removed from Tennessee to Lawrence County, Ark., in 1851, remained there until the summer of 1851, and then returned to his old home in Tennessee, where he remained for

six years. In 1858 he again removed to Arkansas, and in 1862, enlisted in the United States Army, First Arkansas Cavalry, under Col. E. Harrison. He was captured in Missouri, in June, 1862, retained a prisoner until February 20, of the following year, and was paroled in February, 1863. After this he enlisted in the United States Army, First Arkansas Infantry, was in the Fayetteville fight, and was with Gen. Blount in the actions at Fort Smith and Honey Springs. He was with Gen. Cloud, when Dardanelle was captured the first time, and was also in the Haguewood fight, where he was captured and exchanged. He was captured again at the second fight at Dardanelle, again exchanged, and was in the third fight at that place, January 15, 1865. He was in the fight at Ozark, with Brooks on his retreat from Fayetteville, and was wounded in the knee at that place. He also had his horse shot from under him, and in the fall his leg was broken. He was elected captain of Company B, Fourth Arkansas Cavalry, September 10, 1863, and served in that capacity until the close of the war. Mr. Lafferry has been a participant of forty battles, including those in the Mexican War, and was a brave and trustworthy soldier. He returned home at the close of the war, and has been a resident of Ellsworth ever since. He has followed agricultural pursuits, and is the owner of 318 acres of land with 50 acres under cultivation. The Captain is one of the pioneer settlers of Arkansas, and is a man who has passed an unusually eventful life. He was appointed United States receiver in the land office at Dardanelle, by President Grant in 1873, and was also one of the commissioners appointed to appraise the Fort Smith Reservation. Mr. Lafferry is one of Logan County's most highly-respected citizens and oldest settlers. He is a member of the G. A. R., and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, to which he is a liberal contributor, as, in fact, he is to all worthy movements. His father, George W. Lafferry, was born on the ocean as his parents came from France, and was reared in Lancaster County, Penn. The mother of our subject, Catherine (Rogers) Lafferry was a native of Georgia. After their marriage they removed to Chattanooga,

Tenn., where the mother died in 1840, and the father in 1842. They were the parents of seven children, Capt. Lafferry being the eldest. George W. Lafferry served in the War of 1812, and was with Gen. Jackson at the battle of New Orleans; was in Texas with Maj. Fanning, and was a participant in removing the Cherokees to their present homes in the far west. He served under Gen. Winfield Scott, at the battle of Lundy's Lane. His great-great grandfather, Roger, was killed at the battle of King's Mountain.

J. K. Lee, planter, Paris, Ark. This prominent agriculturist is a native of Arkansas, born in Johnson County, on September 1, 1844, and is a son of D. R. and Susan A. (Redden) Lee, and the grandson of William and Dicey (Ennis) Lee, who were natives of North Carolina. To the grandparents were born eleven children, five now living: D. R., Britton, Winnie, Elizabeth and James H. William Lee emigrated from North Carolina to Tennessee, thence to Mississippi, and in 1837 moved to Arkansas, where his death occurred in 1863. He was a member of the Hard-shell Baptist Church. His wife died in 1872. The father of our subject was born in North Carolina on December 20, 1819, and he was married in 1840 to Miss Susan A. Redden, a native also of North Carolina, born on November 3, 1820. The fruits of this union were eleven children, six now living: T. A., A. P., F. C., Jane and Sarah. The father was elected county treasurer in 1873, served one term, and previous to this, in 1868, he had represented Johnson County in the Legislature. He was also justice of the peace of his township for several years. He has killed at least 500 deer in this State, and killed as many as four in one hour. He is now living with his son, T. A., and is a blacksmith and wagon-maker by trade. The mother died on August 30, 1887, and was a consistent member of the Baptist Church. J. K. Lee was reared on a farm, received a good practical education in the common schools, and was married here in 1871 to Miss Armina Moore, a native of Logan County, born on May 29, 1848, and the daughter of John and Martha C. Moore. To our subject and wife were born eleven children, eight now living: John

D., George D., Victoria, Geneva, Emma, Samuel, Lucy and Norman. William C., Henry and Agness are the ones deceased. Mr. Lee was a soldier in the late war, enlisting in Company H. First Arkansas Infantry in 1863, and served until cessation of hostilities. He then returned home, engaged in tilling the soil, and is now the owner of 185 acres of good land with 90 acres under cultivation. His principal crops are cotton and corn. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and Mrs. Lee is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

Nick Lenz, miller and ginner, Morrison Bluff, Ark. Mr. Lenz has all the elements characteristic of those of German nativity—honesty, industry and frugality—and it is only what could be expected that he should become one of the substantial men of the county. He was born in 1862 and his parents, Jacob and Barbara (Polly) Lenz, were natives also of that country, where they passed their entire lives. Nick Lenz received good educational advantages in Germany, and there learned the blacksmith's trade, which has since been his principal occupation, although in late years he has been engaged in milling and ginning. In 1883 he left his home and the companions of his youth to seek his fortune in the United States and came to Arkansas, locating in Logan County. He followed blacksmithing until 1887, and then embarked in the milling business, being at the present time the owner of a mill valued at about \$3,000. His nuptials with Miss Annie Rina, a native of Arkansas, were celebrated in 1888, and to this union has been born one child, Lizzie C. In his political views Mr. Lenz affiliates with the Democratic party, and he and wife are worthy and esteemed members of the Catholic Church.

Dr. J. S. Leslie, physician, Dublin, Ark. Among the citizens of Logan County, the name of Dr. Leslie is a familiar one, for during his six years' practice here he has won an enviable reputation, not only as a practitioner, but as a citizen and neighbor. He was born in Missouri on August 28, 1862, and his educational advantages were appreciated to the fullest extent. He began working for himself at the early age of fourteen years as an agriculturist, and this continued to be his

principal occupation up to 1884, when he began practicing medicine. Previous to this, however, when but eighteen years of age, he began reading medicine, and this continued for three years, when he attended lectures in Iowa for two years. He completed the same in 1884, and immediately entered upon the practice of his profession. The same year Miss C. Peters became his wife, and three interesting children have followed this union: S. Ellen, Burdett and John V., all of whom are alive, and enjoying good health. Mrs. Leslie's parents were S. B. and Artie Peters. Mr. Leslie is a strong adherent to Democratic principles, and has voted with that party ever since attaining his majority. Mrs. Leslie is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. The Doctor has a good practice and is a promising young physician. His parents, William and Sarah Leslie were natives of Tennessee, and much respected citizens in their locality.

J. T. Lewis, planter, Booneville, Ark. Mr. Lewis has spent his entire life in the occupation of farming, and the manner in which he has acquired his present possessions denotes him to be a man of energy, push and enterprise. He was born in Jasper County, Mo., January 13, 1845, and is a son of David and Eliza (Stanton) Lewis, natives also of Missouri. The former was a farmer by occupation. To his marriage were born seven children, only one of whom, besides our subject, is living, Lila (wife of James Hicks). Those deceased were named Charles, Robert, Rachel, Jasper, and one unnamed. The father emigrated to Arkansas in 1855, settled in what is now Logan County, and entered and improved some land. His death occurred in Logan County, Ark., in 1865. The mother, who was a consistent member of the Baptist Church, died in the same year. J. T. Lewis was early taught the duties required on the farm, and was married in Logan County, to Miss Rebecca McLeod, who bore him five children, viz.: Francis, William, Nancy, James E. and Mattie. Mr. Lewis' second marriage occurred in 1869. He was a soldier in the late war, enlisting in the cavalry, Company I, Second Arkansas Regiment, in 1864, and serving the Union faithfully and well until

1865. Returning home he engaged in cultivating the soil, and this has been his principal occupation up to the present. He is the owner of 400 acres of good land, and has 300 acres under cultivation, his principal crops being corn and cotton. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is in favor of all public improvements, such as the building up of churches, school-houses, etc. His fine farm is situated two miles west of Booneville, and he has an excellent orchard of apple and peach trees. He also has several small-fruit orchards on his tract of land.

Henry M. McCaslin, postmaster, Booneville, Ark. Mr. McCaslin was originally from Gallatin County, Ill., his birth occurring on September 2, 1841, and his parents, James M. and Jane (Taylor) McCaslin, were natives of Tennessee. They were married in Gallatin County, Ill., in 1836, and to them were born three children—two boys and one girl: William C., Henry M. and Mary (who married Thomas Carr in 1853). The latter's husband died about six months after marriage and Mrs. Carr then married I. H. Mangrum, by whom she had two children. She became the mother of one child by her first union, but this child, a daughter, died in St. Louis during the war. The father of our subject removed to Franklin County, Ark., in 1847, bought land there, and there tilled the soil. The mother had died in Illinois in 1842, and the following year the father married Miss Jane McFerrin, who bore him two children: John B. (who died in 1862) and Phœbe Ann (who died in 1861). Mr. McCaslin received his final summons in Franklin County, Ark., in 1849, when forty-one years of age. Mrs. McCaslin, the second, died in Kansas in 1865. Henry McCaslin was educated in Franklin County, Ark., and in 1863 he enlisted in Company E, Second United States Arkansas Infantry, under Col. M. L. Stevenson, who was on duty in his own State during the entire war. He was in the Pea Ridge fight, the Saline fight and various others of minor importance. He was discharged on August 8, 1865, at Clarksville, Ark. After the war he came back to his old home in Illinois, married Miss Lucinda Dyer, daughter of Joel and Elizabeth Dyer, and remained engaged

in farming in that State for four years. To his marriage were born these children: Jessie S., William P., Minnie, Charles Dyer, Felix (deceased), John Logan and Lucy L. Jessie married C. C. Cauthran, a farmer living near Booneville, Ark., and they have a son, Leo Cauthran. Mr. McCaslin removed from Illinois to Logan County, Ark., in 1869, bought land and carried on farming. He is now the owner of 100 acres and has 60 acres under cultivation. He was appointed postmaster at Booneville in June, 1889, and is at present running a grocery store in connection with the post-office. He carries a stock of goods valued at about \$700. Mr. McCaslin is one of Logan County's most highly respected citizens and substantial business men. He is a member of the G. A. R., and is an enthusiastic Republican. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity and the I. O. O. F. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and contributes liberally to all worthy enterprises.

Dr. W. Y. McClure, physician and surgeon, Delaware, Ark. Not only a very successful physician but a leading exponent in general surgery, in its many various branches, Dr. W. Y. McClure is worthy of mention in a review of our foremost professional men. He was born in Georgia in 1862, and is a son of Andrew H. H. and Sarah J. (West) McClure, natives of the Palmetto State, the father a farmer by pursuit. The educational advantages of our subject were limited, attending a short time in the common schools, and the principal part of his education has been obtained by self study. In 1882 he began the study of medicine under Dr. J. H. Hockinhull, of Cumming, Ga., and afterward studied at home. Subsequently he attended lectures at Southern Medical College, at Atlanta, Ga., graduating and receiving his degree in 1885. He began practicing in Forsyth County, Ga., remained there about six months, and then removed to Arkansas, in October, 1885. He first located at Milan, Yell County, remained there until 1887, and then removed to Delaware, Logan County, where he has built up an extensive practice. He is called in consultation with other physicians in this and Yell Counties.

and is, in fact, a physician of more than ordinary ability. In February, 1890 he started a general drug business at Delaware, and at the same time added a stock of family groceries. The Doctor was married in 1884, to Miss Lizzie J. Reese, a native of Georgia, born in 1867, and the daughter of Jacob K. and Nancy E. Reese. To this union have been born three children: Samuel Arthur, (born in 1886), Minnie Ethel (born in 1887), and Willie Harrison (born in 1889). In 1888 Dr. McClure purchased seven acres of land, which he has improved in every way, and in 1890 he erected a store-building, the expense of which, including other improvements, was about \$1,000. He carries stock, including furniture of about \$400.

David T. McVay, planter and miller, Paris, Ark. Mr. McVay, one of the independent sons of toil, and a successful miller of Short Mountain Township, was born in Mississippi on August 30, 1853, and came to this State with his parents when a small boy. He was married in Logan County in 1876, to Miss Harriet Streete, who was originally from Georgia, her birth occurring in that State on June 15, 1857, and the daughter of William Streete, also a native of Georgia. To Mr. and Mrs. McVay were born five children—two sons and three daughters: George, James, Eller O., Flora and Martha. Mr. McVay has a fine farm of 338 acres, and has 90 acres of this under cultivation, his principal crops being corn and cotton. He has a good frame house, substantial and comfortable outbuildings, and has an orchard of one acre. He has a good steam cotton-gin and saw-mill combined, and the capacity of the gin is sixteen bales per day, and can cut 3,000 feet of lumber per day. Last year Mr. McVay ginned 497 bales of cotton, and the prospect this year is considered as good. Mrs. McVay is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. McVay's parents, George and Nicey (Leeten) McVay, were natives, respectively, of Alabama and Mississippi. They were married in the last named State, and six children were born to this union, two only now living, one besides our subject, Thomas. The father emigrated from Mississippi to Arkansas in 1857, settled in McClain's bottom, where he entered and

improved land. He died in this county in 1863. The mother had died in 1860. She was a member of the Christian Church.

Matthew Maberry, farmer, Paris, Ark. Mr. Maberry is a native of Virginia, and his parents, Charles and Ellen B. (Thompson) Maberry, were natives of the same State, born in Floyd County. In 1848 they removed to Schuyler County, Mo., and from there to Arkansas in 1858. Mr. Maberry bought land in Logan County, and cultivated the soil until his death, on June 11, 1883. The mother died on May 19, 1890. Matthew Maberry was born on May 15, 1844, and in 1863 he enlisted in Company K, Eighth Missouri Infantry, C. S. A., and was a participant in the battle of Prairie Grove. On May 10, 1863, during a skirmish in the Indian Territory, he was wounded in the leg and disabled so that he did not enter the service again. He was captured shortly afterward, paroled, and came home. In June, 1879, he was wedded to Miss Lou Ann Sewell, daughter of William Sewell, of Logan County, Ark. The Sewell family was among the pioneer settlers of Logan County. Mr. Maberry is the owner of 137 acres of land, the old homestead of his father, and is a man of good judgment and sound practical sense. He was elected constable for Short Mountain Township, where Paris, the county seat, is located, in September, 1886, and has served in that capacity up to the present time, being re-elected every two years successively. He contributes of his means to all laudable enterprises, and is in every way a worthy citizen.

Dr. B. M. Miller, physician and planter, Shoal Creek, Ark. Dr. Miller was born in Missouri, in 1831, and is the son of Samuel and Mary (Hatton) Miller, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of South Carolina. The father was a soldier in the War of 1812, and at its close was mustered out at what was then the little French village of St. Louis, where he met and married Miss Mary Hatton in 1815. He was a farmer, and continued that occupation until his death, in 1858. His widow joined the "silent majority" in 1877, at the age of eighty-seven years. Both were members of the Methodist Church. The paternal grand

parents were John and Katherine (Bellue) Miller, and the maternal were Thomas and Joannah Hatton, who were the grandparents of Frank Hatton, postmaster-general. The parents of Dr. Miller were identified with the early history of Missouri, and the latter received his education in the schools of his district until eighteen years of age. He was then sent to Westminster College, at Fulton, Mo., and there continued until twenty-one years of age. In 1855 he began the study of medicine under Dr. Thomas Howard, of Millersburg, Mo., and continued with him for two years, after which, in 1857-58, he attended lectures in the Missouri Medical College. He then commenced practicing in St. Aubert, Mo., where he remained about a year and a half, and then came to Johnson (now Logan) County, Ark., located in the neighborhood of Shoal Creek, and there he has built up a very extensive practice, extending over a large portion of the eastern part of Logan and a part of Yell Counties. He is assisted by his son, Dr. S. E. Miller. Our subject was married in 1867, to Miss M. J. Sellers, a native of Tennessee, born in 1847, and the daughter of Edward and Serena Sellers. To this union have been born four children: S. E. (born in 1867), Aubrey (born in 1868), Dudley (born in 1876), and Jean (born in 1878). In 1869 Dr. Miller purchased 100 acres of land upon which he has built a good house and substantial out buildings, and further improved by fencing and clearing about 60 acres. He raises wheat, oats and corn, and in the last few years has been raising cotton. His farm will average thirty bushels of corn, forty to sixty bushels of oats and three-fourths of a bale of cotton to the acre. In 1862 he enlisted in Company I, Tenth Missouri Cavalry, as assistant surgeon, but resigned and served as private. He took part in the Missouri raid and served until the close of the war. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Elizabeth Lodge No. 215. His wife, who was a consistent member of the Methodist Church, died on July 18, 1890, to the great sorrow not only of her husband and children, but the numerous friends her pleasant, genial disposition had gathered around her.

F. J. Moore, planter, Ellsworth, Ark. Like many of the representative citizens of the county, Mr. Moore owes his nativity to Tennessee, his birth occurring in Bledsoe County March 12, 1831, and he is the son of Nimrod and Sarah (Jones) Moore, the parents natives of Virginia, the father born in 1794 and the mother about 1798. They were wedded in Tennessee, and there they reared a large family of children—seven sons and five daughters—six children now living: Mary (wife of Leroy Standifer), Malinda, R. J., Sarah (widow of R. B. Chitwood) and O. P. Those deceased were named Harriet H., Edward H., Nimrod, Marion, Susan and Obediana. The father was a saddler by trade. Both parents died in Tennessee, the father in 1856 and the mother in 1868. She was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. F. J. Moore, who is the youngest of the living children, was principally reared on the farm, and by his marriage, which occurred in Johnson County, Ark., November 30, 1857, to Miss Mary Chitwood, a native of Tennessee, born in 1833, he became the father of four children: Sarah E. (wife of L. F. Watson), Marion M., John N. and Esther (wife of J. L. Kell). Mrs. Moore died in this county in 1869. She was a worthy and much esteemed member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Moore was married, the second time, in 1867, to Miss Caroline L. Lassater, who was born in Tennessee in 1840. They have six children: William H., Leroy F., Maggie M., Richard J., Rachel and Amanda. During the late unpleasantness between the North and South Mr. Moore enlisted in the United States Army, Company B, Fourth Arkansas Regiment Cavalry, under Capt. James R. Lafferty, and served until the close of the war, but was never in any regular battles. He was commissioned second lieutenant of his company. Returning to his home he engaged in tilling the soil, and is now the owner of 2,000 acres of as good land as is to be found in the county, 100 being cultivated. Mr. Moore is a Mason, Pleasant Mound Lodge No. 234, and he is secretary of the same. He and Mrs. Moore are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He has been justice of the peace of his township for ten years.

J. E. Norfleet, liveryman, Paris, Ark. Among the many excellent livery stables in Paris must be mentioned that conducted by Mr. J. E. Norfleet, which business was engaged in by that gentleman in 1883. It has been a matter of succession for the past seven years. Mr. Norfleet was born in North Carolina in 1837, and is the eldest of four children, born to the union of Albert A. and Rebecca (Daniel) Norfleet, both natives of North Carolina. The paternal grandfather, Albert, and a brother Thomas, while infants, sailed from England to America with their parents. Their vessel was wrecked and the parents drowned. These boys not knowing their names, were re-christened after the wrecked vessel, that is Norfleet, and they were reared in North Carolina and Virginia, respectively. Albert followed farming and stock-raising, was a representative man of his county, and received his final summons in North Carolina. Albert A. Norfleet, father of our subject, was reared in Mississippi, and was a successful tiller of the soil. He moved to Mississippi in 1839, but his death occurred in Florida in 1850. The mother followed him to the grave six years later. J. E. Norfleet attained his growth in Mississippi, and when twenty-one years of age, began for himself as a farmer. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the first company organized in Mississippi, Company G, Ninth Mississippi, and was in service in Florida the first year. He was then with Gen. Forrest, on outpost duty, and was in the last battle fought in Alabama, east of the Mississippi River. After the war he cultivated the soil until 1873, after which he was engaged in merchandising. In 1881 he came to Arkansas, settled at Paris and sold goods for two years, after which, in 1883 he embarked in the livery business which he is now following. He owns his own residence and considerable town property and a well equipped stable. He was married at the age of seventeen years (1854), to Miss Angeline Cooper, a native of Tennessee and the result of this union was twelve children: Robert N., Lucian M., William L., Mattie, Lina, Effie, Kate, James, Thomas, Almira and John and Bettie, the latter two dying in infancy. The family are members of the Christian Church.

M. W. Parker, postmaster, Shoal Creek, Ark. Mr. Parker is a representative man of Logan County, Ark., who has attained his property by industry and good business ability, and has won an enviable position in society circles. He was born in Alabama in 1829, and his parents, John and Rachel (Shipley) Parker, were natives of Maryland and Pennsylvania, respectively. The parents came to Arkansas in 1842 and settled in Pope County. Their family consisted of ten children, M. W. the youngest, and only two besides our subject now living: Elkana D. and Joshua M. M. W. Parker was but thirteen years of age when he came with his parents to Pope County, and in 1846 he enlisted for service in the Mexican War as a private in Company A, Col. Yell's regiment. He was in the battle of Buena Vista, had his horse shot from under him, and was mustered out in 1847. Returning home he engaged in farming, and two years later was married to Miss Jemima Jones, who was born in Alabama, and who was the daughter of John and Jencie (Bobbett) Jones. To this union were born seven children, all of whom are living: Mary J., Annie, Joshua, William, Jesse, Olive and Bell. Mr. Parker purchased eighty acres of land in 1851, and afterward homesteaded another eighty acres joining the original tract, all of which he improved by erecting good buildings, setting out orchards, etc. He has never raised less than half a bale of cotton to the acre, and generally more, and seldom less than forty bushels of corn. Mr. Parker was elected justice of the peace in 1872, and served continuously for twelve years. In 1889 he was appointed postmaster at Shoal Creek, and has filled that position in a creditable manner ever since. In 1881 he bought a steam-gin and corn-mill, and in 1882 took in his son, Joshua Parker, as partner. Together they have added new and improved machinery, until they now operate none of the original machinery, all being new. Their gin has a capacity of twelve bales of cotton per day, and they operate a steam-power press. Their corn-mill has a capacity of 125 bushels per day, and their machinery is driven by a twenty-horse-power engine with a shaft 127 feet long. In 1863 Mr. Parker entered the Federal

service as a private in Company H, Third Arkansas Cavalry, and was stationed at Lewisburg and Dardanelle. He was mustered out in June, 1865. He is a member of Ellsworth Post No. 12, G. A. R., and was elected senior vice commander at the organization of the post in July, 1890.

L. J. W. J. Powell, farmer, Booneville, Ark. One of the men who has contributed much to the development of Logan County is Mr. Powell, a prominent agriculturist of the same. His parents, Isaac and Sarah (Jones) Powell, were both natives of Georgia. They moved to Arkansas in 1844, bought land in Logan County, and there made their home. The father served in the Florida War, and was also in the War of 1812, fighting under Packinham at the battle of New Orleans. The educational advantages of our subject during his boyhood were limited, receiving only about ten months' schooling altogether, and in the spring of 1854 he went to California, where he was engaged in mining and farming for eleven years. He then returned home by way of the Isthmus, after stopping for some time in New York and five months in Illinois. He began work on a mill, and afterward bought, in partnership with his brother, 120 acres of land, where he remained about six years. He improved about eighty acres, erected a house and other buildings, and made many other important changes. He then sold this land and bought 160 acres of Government land, having at the present time about sixty acres of this cleared. Aside from the large crops of cotton, corn and oats that he raises, he is also engaged in raising a good grade of cattle and hogs. Mr. Powell was married in December, 1868, to Miss Frances T. Lyons, a native of Arkansas, and the daughter of John and Rebecca Lyons. Mrs. Powell died in 1869, leaving one daughter, Rebecca Eudora, now the wife of H. H. Ozier. In 1871 Mr. Powell was wedded to Miss Mary Jane Cox, a native of Missouri, born in 1847, and daughter of Joseph and Caroline Cox. The fruits of this union have been ten children, eight of whom are living: Alice May, Cecelia Mark, Arthur Lee, Alberta, Louisa Ellen, Rosa Viola, Oscar Randolph and Ernest Lester. Mr. Powell is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Lodge No. 247,

at Booneville, and he and his estimable wife are members of the Christian Church, of which he has been deacon.

Dr. B. Priddy, physician, Magazine, Ark. Dr. Priddy has acquired an enviable reputation in Logan County, as an able physician and surgeon, and the extent of territory over which he travels to alleviate the sufferings of the afflicted, is a sufficient proof of his popularity. His parents, William H. and Sarah (Lusk) Priddy, were natives, respectively, of Tennessee and North Carolina. They removed to Mississippi at an early day, and there received their final summons. Dr. B. Priddy was born in Mississippi, on May 14, 1834, and there he was principally reared and educated. At the age of twenty-three years he began the study of medicine, and that he has been successful in the practice of his profession is too well known to be commented on. His strong good sense, his calm conservatism and his genuine ability were soon perceived, and he was elected to represent Logan County in the Legislature three times. In 1862 he enlisted in the army, and organized and commanded two companies in this part of Arkansas. He remained in active service until the close of the war, and was a brave and gallant soldier. He was married to Miss Sarah K. Scott, daughter of S. A. and E. E. Scott, and their children were named as follows: Eudora, Florence E., Edna S., Arthur B. and Blanch, all of whom are living. Dr. Priddy is a straight Democrat, and Mrs. Priddy and the eldest daughter are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

James Redden, a prominent and pioneer planter, residing in Johnson Township, Logan County, Ark., is a native of Tennessee, his birth occurring in Henry County, on February 15, 1829. His parents, William and Milly (Berks) Redden, were natives of South Carolina and Georgia, respectively, and they were married in the last named State. The father was a farmer by occupation. Their union resulted in the birth of thirteen children, only one besides our subject now living: Lemuel. The father was drafted in the War of 1812, went to Norfolk, and was there discharged. He and wife emigrated from Tennessee to Arkan-

sas in 1836, settled in what is now Logan County, and there the father's death occurred about 1880. The mother died about 1856, and she was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. James Redden was married in Logan County, in 1861, to Miss Martha Smith, a native of Georgia, born in 1837. The result of this union was the birth of seven children—four sons and three daughters: Denison J., J. C., William, Joseph, Dora, Emily and Jennie. Mr. Redden was a soldier in the Civil War, enlisting in Company B, under Capt. H. Butts, in 1863, but he served only about nine months and then came home. In his early life he followed building cotton-gins. He is the owner of 240 acres of good land, and has 75 acres under cultivation. His principal crops are corn and cotton. He has a comfortable home and can spend his declining years in ease and plenty. He and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and he is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He is one of the county's most honored and esteemed citizens.

D. J. Redden, teacher and planter, Paris, Ark. Among the thoroughgoing, wide-awake farmers of Johnson Township stands the name of D. J. Redden, who is a native-born resident of this county, his birth occurring on August 29, 1862. He is a son of James and Martha Redden, and was educated at the Arkansas Industrial University, Fayetteville, Washington County, Ark. He became familiar with the duties of the farm in boyhood, and when twenty-one years of age started out in life for himself as a school teacher, which profession he has since continued. He was married in Logan County on December 16, 1886, to Miss Minnie Maberry, a native of this county, born on April 17, 1864, and the daughter of Charles and Ellen (Thompson) Maberry. Her parents were natives of the Old Dominion, born in 1820 and 1822, respectively, and their children were named as follows: Matthew, Josh, Augustus, Latic, Belle, Jane, Aid, Lion, Annie and Minnie. The parents of these children emigrated to Missouri, and from there to Arkansas in 1858, settling in this county. Here the father died in 1883 and the mother in 1890. Both were members of the Bap-

tist Church. To Mr. and Mrs. Redden were born two children: Opie and Day. Mr. Redden is the owner of 120 acres of good land, all well improved and well cultivated, and in 1885 he built a nice frame house, which, together with his substantial outbuildings, constitute a prominent and attractive feature of his place. He has a good young orchard of apple, peach, plum and cherry trees, and the principal crops raised on his farm are cotton, corn and oats. Mrs. Redden is a member of the Baptist Church, and Mr. Redden is in favor of all public improvements, extending a ready and helping hand to the poor and needy. Politically he affiliates with the Republican party.

Marvel Rhyne, a prominent pioneer and merchant of Booneville, was originally from North Carolina, born in Lincoln County, March 28, 1823, and is a son of Michael H. and Barbara (Wethers) Rhyne, both born in North Carolina. The father was a tiller of the soil, and moved from North Carolina to Tennessee, in 1832. By his marriage to Miss Wethers he became the father of ten children: Dicey, Anna, Eliza (wife of Silas Dothrow), Vardsey, Albert, Isabela, Michael H., John, Marvel and Caroline, whom we have named in the order of their births. The mother of these children died in Lincoln County, N. C., in 1827. The father then married Miss Peggy Hoyle, who bore him twelve children. He died in 1860, and his second wife followed him to the grave in 1880. Five of the children came to Arkansas. Marvel Rhyne was married May 29, 1859, to Miss L. A. Sadler, daughter of O. — and Eliza Sadler, and to them were born three children: Minnie L. (deceased), Horasio, and one died unnamed. Mrs. Rhyne died at Booneville, Ark., in 1863, and June 8, of that year, Mr. Rhyne wedded Miss Jacinthia S. Sadler, daughter of Elwood and Martha Sadler. Seven children blessed this union—three sons and four daughters: Mattie E. (wife of D. A. Carroll), John E., Lucy (living), Lucy (deceased), H. C. (deceased), Clara (deceased), Elisyzie (living), and Marvel (deceased). In 1863 Mr. Rhyne enlisted in the Confederate Army under Gen. Cabel, and he participated in the battles of Poison Springs, Jenkins' Ferry, Mark's Mill, and was with Gen.

Price in the Missouri raid. He served until cessation of hostilities, being discharged at Fort Smith in July. He then returned home and engaged in agricultural pursuits, which he continued until 1868, when he embarked in merchandising in Booneville. He is one of the county's esteemed citizens, and one of its thoroughgoing business men. He carries a stock of goods valued at \$5,000, and is doing well. He is a Mason, Booneville Lodge No. 247, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. They contribute liberally to all worthy movements.

J. R. Roper, farmer, Morrison Bluff, Ark. Mr. Roper is possessed of those advanced ideas and principles regarding agricultural life which seem to be among the chief characteristics of the average native Tennessean. He was born in McMinn County, of that State, in 1832, and his parents, J. M. and Mary M. (Giddon) Roper, were natives of the Big Bend State also. The mother died in Tennessee, and the father moved to Arkansas, locating in Logan County in 1881. J. R. Roper was reared in Bradley County, Tenn., and his educational facilities were limited. At the age of twenty years he began life as a farmer, which occupation he has since continued to follow and the success which seems to attend his efforts is well merited, for no one is more thoroughly interested in this calling, or gives it greater attention. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted in the army, and was in active duty until cessation of hostilities. He was captured in the fall of 1864, was sent to Johnson's Island, Ohio, and there remained for seven months. In 1867 he celebrated his marriage to Miss Frances Randolph, the daughter of J. and Margaret Randolph. The result of this union was the following children: Jephtha M., William M., P. R. and John F. Jephtha M. died when a young man, and P. R. died in infancy. Mr. Roper and his sons are staunch Democrats in their political preferences, and their votes are cast with that party at all times. Mrs. Roper and children are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

John F. Roper, farmer, Morrison Bluff, Ark. Mr. Roper, whose life has been an active one, and who has by his own industry and intelligent

management secured a substantial footing among the citizens of this community, was originally from Tennessee, born in Hamilton County, in 1862. His parents, J. R. (see biography) and Frances Roper, were also natives of Tennessee. The father moved to Logan County, Ark., in 1869, and is a resident of that county at the present time. John F. Roper attained his growth, and received his education in Logan County. In 1885 he began farming for himself, and this has continued to be his principal occupation. He is progressive and thorough in all that he does, and it requires but a few years, at the rate he is now advancing, to place him among the prominent agriculturists of the county. His wife, whom he married in February, 1885, was formerly Miss Abbie Fox, daughter of Francis and Abbie Fox, the father a native of France and the mother of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Fox moved to Logan County, Ark., in 1880, and there they reside at the present time. To Mr. and Mrs. Roper were born two children: Jennie and Beulah, the former of whom died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Roper are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and in his political views he is a Democrat from principle.

Dr. Florenz Rotert, physician and farmer, Dublin, Ark. Dr. Rotert is another of the many prominent residents of Logan County, who owe their nativity to Germany, his birth occurring in that country in 1841. His parents, Bernard and Clara (Plester) Rotert, were natives also of that country, and there our subject was reared to manhood. He received a good practical education and when twenty-four years of age he began for himself as an undertaker and builder. In 1872 he emigrated from his native country to the United States, located at St. Louis, Mo., and in 1878 moved to Logan County, Ark., where he has since made his home. By his marriage, which occurred in 1865, to Miss Lizzie Wiedebusch, he became the father of the following children: F. B., John N. and Lizzie; Dr. Rotert's second marriage took place in 1880, to Miss Margaret Underwood, and the fruits of this union were the following interesting children: Henry, Dora, Herman, Frank, Annie and Clara. The children are all living and are strong and

hearty. The Doctor is a successful physician and has built up a large and lucrative practice. In fact, he has the ability and perseverance to make a success of whatever he undertakes, and is classed among the substantial men of the county. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party. Mrs. Rotert and the children are members of the Catholic Church.

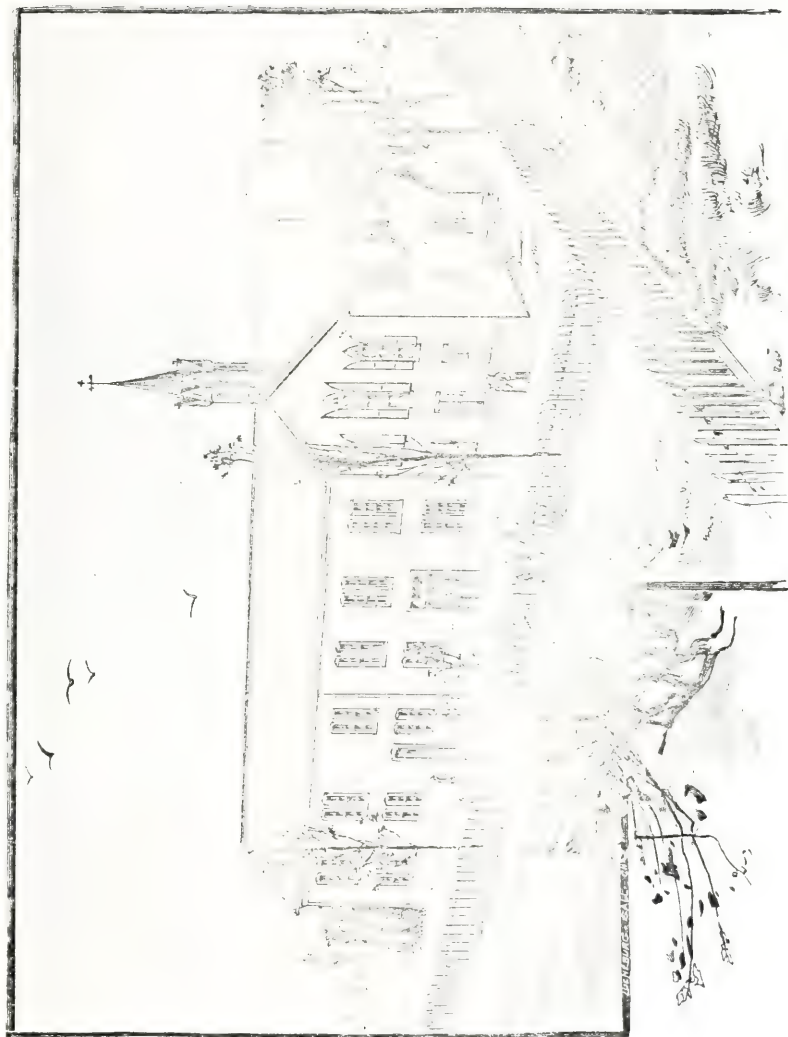
St. Scholastica's Convent. The following is a short sketch and biography of this institution and its illustrious founders. As the Reverend Benedictine Fathers of St. Meinrad, Ind., undertook the founding of a mission at St. Benedict, Ark., in the spring of 1878, it was their most sincere wish and desire that the spiritual daughters of St. Benedict, the holy founder of the Benedictine Order, should share in their labor in the vineyard of the Lord. They therefore applied to the Convent of the "Immaculate Conception," of Ferdinand, Dubois County, Ind., for Benedictine nuns. The Ven. Mother Superior being animated with the desire of propagating the kingdom of God, answered in their favor and sent four nuns to their aid. On September 20, 1878, the Ven. Sisters bade adieu to their dearly beloved mother-house, Superior and Sisters, with tearful eyes and heavy hearts, though with the consolation of thus doing the most holy will of God. On arriving in Arkansas they were shown to St. Scholastica, about twelve miles distant from St. Benedict. The land, ten acres, was donated by the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad Company. They found a small box house, destitute of all comforts, and a small church. Of course their hardships and trials were numerous and of a trying character, but were borne with great fortitude and patience. They labored faithfully, doing all in their power for the welfare of the congregation, until the year 1882, when Ven. Superior Meinrada Lex, the present Mother, was sent by her superiors, from the convent of the "Immaculate Conception," of Ferdinand, Ind., to take charge of the convent of St. Scholastica and open a novitiate. The real founding, rapid growth and prosperity of this institution is marked from this date. Fulda, Spencer County, Ind., a neat and thrifty village, nestled in the midst of

a rich farming region, is the birthplace of Ven. Mother Meinrada Lex. She was born in 1855, and is the daughter of George and Theresa Lex, her education being received in the academy of the "Immaculate Conception," Dubois County, Ind., and at an early age graduated from this institution with merit and honor. In 1870 she entered this convent as postulant, was invested in 1872 and took the simple vows one year later. After having passed public examination and receiving a very commendable certificate she was engaged in teaching the boys' department in the public school of Ferdinand, Ind., a position she filled two years to the entire satisfaction of both the public and superintendents. At that time her superiors, to the deep regret of her pupils, as well as their parents, found it necessary to choose her among the first to bring the sacrifice of leaving the dear cloister to found a mission at St. Meinrad. Here she remained until 1876, when she was recalled to her convent, and was immediately elected novice mistress. However, it was not until commanded by virtue of holy obedience, one of the holy vows, that she could be induced to accept this difficult charge, being well aware of the great responsibility with which the duties of a novice mistress are burdened. With all the fervency of a truly Christian soul she now devoted herself to the discharge of her duties. The able and well skilled nuns of later years, who were in the novitiate during her employment, are an ample proof of her wisdom and prudence. In 1879 it was deemed necessary by her superiors to order her again to St. Meinrad, there to act as principal of the public school. With ready and loving obedience, which she ever strove to practice, she followed the call of her Divine Master, who, through the medium of her superiors thus made manifest to her His most holy will. Here she remained until 1882, when she was again recalled to Ferdinand. Her loss was greatly bewailed by all, for through her removal they lost an able and a universally beloved teacher. But with what aim was she summoned home? Divine Providence had destined her for a greater and more important work, and she had scarcely arrived at her convent home and ventured to hope for the

gratification of the long cherished desire of resting herself in the bosom of her beloved cloister in the midst of the dear Sisters, when it was announced to her that she was again to leave her home so dear to her, and go to the distant St. Scholastica in Arkansas. These unwelcome tidings smote her heart like a thunderbolt, but after hurrying to the foot of the altar, and there raising her heart to God in prayer and tears, begged for the grace and strength to carry out this great sacrifice. She arose comforted, and gave her consent for the love of Him who had, in His great love for her, chosen her for His bride.

Consequently in May, 1882, she took leave of all that was near and dear to her of earth, and departed in company with her Ven. Mother Superior for her distant field of labor in Arkansas. On her arrival she found nothing but poverty and privation awaiting her. Two of the Sisters who were sent in 1878 were occupying the box house, containing three small rooms, and the other two were at that time engaged in teaching school in St. Benedict mission. It would make one shudder to rehearse the many trials of these poor Sisters, for the members of the congregation, although willing to give assistance, were utterly destitute of means themselves, battling to keep the wolf from the door, as there had been a succession of failures in the crops, from drouths. The convent, if the term is appropriate, was surrounded by a garden made tillable by their own toil and labor, the remaining ground of the 101 acres being yet an unbroken piece of forest land. There was also a small school numbering from twenty to thirty children, conducted by the Sisters, but under the supervision of Ven. Mother Meinrada Lex, it grew rapidly, and soon numbered fifty pupils. This school was the only source of support for the wants of the convent and its inmates, and as it proved very inefficient the Sisters saw themselves forced to lay their own hands to the ax and clear land whereupon to raise farm products. Their fund was necessarily too meager to defray the expenses of hiring the work done, and as soon as her school was dismissed the Ven. Superior was at their head, upon which they set energetically to work to clear their land.

Their hands were often covered with blisters from their unaccustomed toil, but, nothing daunted, they continued their labors, and as a reward now have thirty acres under cultivation. The novitiate was immediately opened on Ven. Mother Meinrada's arrival, and she soon had the joy of welcoming candidates from all sides, in spite of the utter poverty of the convent. Through the prudent and skillful management of the Superior she was enabled, from time to time, to add enlargements to their building, which was greatly needed, as the number of the community daily increased. The first addition was erected in 1883, it being 24x30 feet and was two stories in height. In 1885 a second story was added to the original building, and in 1890 an addition, 60x24 feet, forming an L, with the other buildings, making an area of 60x160 feet. It can easily be imagined that the Superior feels herself amply rewarded for the many sacrifices and privations she had to endure during the first years of her stay, and gladly forgets the many self abnegations and trials. Here it must also be noted that the German Catholics of Fort Smith won for themselves an undying and ever grateful remembrance in the heart of the good Mother and her community by their liberal contributions and by patronizing her school. She was thus enabled to accomplish the most of the improvements free of debt, which is, indeed, quite an exception and a visible sign of the blessing of Divine Providence. In 1886 a separate building, two stories high, and 24x40 feet, was erected and specially arranged for guests. It is scarcely ever unoccupied, for, almost daily, visitors from far and near, are welcomed by the genial and ever friendly inmates, and it must be added that all pronounce the place very attractive and interesting. The pure air, and delightful scenery which meets the eye from the convent is especially pleasing. New stables and numerous other buildings, as required by the institution, were erected from time to time. There is also a vineyard of from 2,000 to 3,000 vines and a fine orchard of four or five acres, containing a great variety of fruit, and in place of the former great scarcity of water there are now cisterns and wells, supplying an abundance of good water.



ST. SCHOLASTICA'S CONVENT, SHOAL CREEK, LOGAN COUNTY, ARKANSAS.

The farm is well stocked with cattle, horses, swine, sheep and fowls. They also have good carriages, wagons, farming implements, etc., and the labor previously performed by the untiring Mother and her Sisters, is now given to men who are constantly employed about the grounds. The present routine of the convent is in marked contrast to what it was in former days, for, instead of discharging laborious and often over-burdening farm duties in days of snow and ice as well as intense heat and inclement weather, the inmates are permitted to devote their time to their appropriate duties. They are very skillful with their needles and their fancy work in fine silk, etc., has won universal admiration and is in great demand. In addition to the parish school conducted by the Sisters, the Ven. Mother Superior opened a higher school some years ago, known as St. Scholastica's Academy, a boarding school for girls and young ladies. The course of instruction includes every useful and ornamental branch of female education, while the most untiring attention is paid, by these learned and devoted Sisters, to the moral and polite deportment of the pupils. Many of these Sisters received superior educations themselves, and afterward had experience as teachers in the then much-lauded and well-known Academy in Dubois County, Ind. Terms are moderate and in keeping with the times. Especial attention is given to both vocal and instrumental music, and instruction is given on the piano, organ, violin, guitar and mandolin. Difference of religion is not regarded in admission to the academy, and students of all denominations and creeds are alike welcome. This academy can boast of patronage ever since its opening, from pupils far and near, which is an ample proof of its merit and worth. Five missions have been instituted by the Ven. Mother Superior, where her Sisters are engaged in unceasing labor to the benefit of mankind. With the greatest zeal and fervor they teach and labor to the greater honor and glory of God. These missions are located at St. Scholastica, St. Benedict, Fort Smith, Paris and Dixie, and are patronized by American as well as German students. Many openings for missions can not be supplied for

there are too few Sisters to supply the call for teachers.

In 1887 the Mother Superior was unanimously elected prioress for the term of four years, and by this act the convent of St. Scholastica became an independent institution, whereas, up to this time it was under the direct control of the convent of the "Immaculate Conception," being a branch house of the same. This step was found to be necessary, as nothing of any importance could take place without the permission of the Mother Superior of the mother-house. It is plain enough to perceive that communication between the two houses was very frequent, but as the distance was great, it caused much inconvenience, and often occasioned disadvantages to the convent. In the same year the newly elected prioress returned to the convent of "Immaculate Conception" and took the solemn vows, thus having the pleasure of enjoying the long-craved-for happiness of once more seeing the home and its beloved inmates so dear to her heart. After a short but happy stay she returned to the home Divine Providence had destined for her future place of usefulness, and where she was received with rejoicing hearts by her spiritual daughters, who were only too well aware of the treasure they possessed in her. With renewed zeal and energy she now devoted herself to the spiritual and corporeal welfare of those entrusted to her care, as well as the prudent and skillful management of the affairs of the convent in general. Her community now numbers fifteen professed Sisters, all of whom entered there and have taken the simple vows. Nine of them are on missions, while the remainder are in the mother convent, and nearly all are natives of the United States, but some few were born in different countries of Europe. There are sixteen postulants in the convent, three being natives of Arkansas, one of Kentucky, and twelve from Europe. The majority of the latter are of high birth and station, show excellent talent, and give promise of future reliance and support to the convent. The Superior hopes to soon be enabled to found missions where they will have occasion to complete the utter sacrifice of all earthly ties and pleasures, and devote themselves to the sole cause of glorifying God, and la-

boring for the general welfare of mankind. They manifest great zeal and fervor in the divine service and worship of their heavenly Spouse, and often give utterance to their great desire of bringing any sacrifice which may be required of them in any future ordinance of Divine Providence, which will be made known to them through the medium of their Ven. Superior, to whom they are all warmly attached. How could it be otherwise, after bidding farewell to their native land, and tearing themselves from beloved ones, some of whom were far more dear to them than themselves, for the purpose of glorifying God in a foreign land! May Divine Providence ever bless and prosper all their work and undertakings with bounteous success! The Venerable Mother Prioress will soon enlarge the buildings to double their present size, the new building to be made on the west side of the last enlargement, which is 60x20 feet, is beautifully furnished and is used as a chapel. The intended addition will be built and arranged as an academy, no cost, time or trouble being spared to make the same all that skill in architecture can furnish. It will undoubtedly present a beautiful aspect, the steeple towering in the center. This is already erected, and from its heights there chimes a sweet-toned bell, sending its enticing call over the neighboring valleys and heights at frequent intervals during the day, to announce the recitation of the praises of God by the good Mother Superior and her community. It is hoped that Divine Providence will long spare the lives of the founders of this convent to the comfort and welfare of those trusted to her jurisdiction, and may the institute ever continue to exist and prosper to the greater honor and glory of God, and to the benefit of all mankind.

Ver. Rev. P. Wolfgang Schlumpf, the present very worthy prior of St. Benedict Monastery, was originally from Canton Zug, Switzerland, where his birth occurred on January 20, 1831, and is the son of Philip and Christina (Hotz) Schlumpf, the father dying when Father Wolfgang was but a boy. The latter was sent to Schwitz College, thence to France Rufach, still higher college, and afterward returned to Zug, where he attended school for some

time. From there he went to Einsiedelen, entered the monastery at the age of twenty-two, completed his studies for the priesthood, and was ordained at the age of twenty-six years. After his ordination he was made professor of the gymnasium of the monastery. In 1862 he emigrated to America and stopped at the monastery at St. Meinrad, Spencer County, Ind., where he assumed the duties of a parish near St. Meinrad for two or three years. In March, 1878, he, with two lay Brothers, came to Arkansas, and for the first time set foot on the soil of Logan County. This pioneer Father immediately took possession of Section 11, Township 7, Range 25, for the use and purpose of the new monastery. A dilapidated log-cabin was the only building on the apportioned lands; there was no visible being around to cheer and encourage the Father and his two companions. All was bleak enough, and certainly, judging from a mere human point of view, the outlook was not very encouraging. But this valiant man, had back for a thousand years or more, the history and acts of his Order before his mind's eye, and was not the one to be discouraged. Sturdy monks know not the word fail, and in the wilderness, amid strange surroundings, was founded what is now known as the Monastery of St. Benedict. Around that old log cabin has grown the above-mentioned institution, and numerous churches and schools, among the most prominent of which is the convent of St. Scholastica, at Shoal Creek. After St. Scholastica, congregations were formed at Morrison Bluff, St. Anthony's Church, at Caulksville; the Church of the Sacred Heart, at Charleston, Franklin County; St. Joseph's Church at Paris was founded in 1880, and other churches founded by this Father were St. Edward's Church at Little Rock; St. Boniface Church at Fort Smith; another St. Boniface at Dixie, Perry County, and St. Elizabeth in the same county, which are attended by Benedictine Fathers from the monastery of St. Benedict. Later four more congregations were placed under the jurisdiction of the Benedictine Fathers by the Bishop: Altus, Hartman, Coal Hill and Clarksville. These congregations are ministered to by the Benedictine Fathers, mission

aries sent from St. Meinrad and Einsiedelen, there being now ten Fathers, fourteen fraters, nine lay brothers and three novices. The College of St. Benedict, founded by our subject, was organized and held its first session in 1887. At that session there were eight students, and this number has been increased each succeeding year. Many of these students enter the college with the object of becoming priests, and are so educated. The course of study as laid down here is very comprehensive. In the elementary course are reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic, grammar, geography, physiology, drawing, United States history and the Christian doctrine. In the commercial course students are instructed in book-keeping in addition to continuing their studies in the common branches, higher mathematics, physics, rhetoric and ancient history. Students desiring to enter the priesthood are required to take Latin in the commercial course. In the classical course students continue English, higher mathematics, world's history, church history, Hebrew, Greek, Latin, theology and all the branches accompanying a thorough theological course. Since acquiring the 640 acres of the monastery grounds, they have purchased 160 acres near Paris in the southwest quarter of Section 5, Township 7, Range 25. The college building is 25x50 feet, two stories high, and is situated about 100 yards from the monastery. It was remodeled in 1888 for a college, and now forms a very important part of the buildings of St. Benedict. In 1888 was laid the foundation for a stone chapel, on the heights, back of the monastery, 21x42 feet, with a 16-foot ceiling and a 40-foot spire. The present monastery being too small for the requirements, it is the intention of these Fathers to build in their new home a monastery of solid stone which, like their own old faith, will be lasting and enduring; a college, too, worthy of the name and fame of a distinguished order, will surely follow. There is also upon the grounds a parish school conducted by Sisters of Charity.

Hon. M. C. Scott, farmer, Sugar Grove, Ark. Prominent among the wide-awake, industrious tillers of the soil in Logan County stands the name of M. C. Scott, who is a native of Arkansas, his

birth occurring in 1842. His father, Milas T. Scott, was born in Illinois, and his grandparents, John and Catherine (Anderson) Scott, were both born in North Carolina, the grandfather in 1780. John Scott died in Logan County in 1848 and his wife, Catherine Scott, preceded him to the grave, dying in 1844. The father was born in 1805 and was married in 1830 to Miss Celia Garner, a native of Tennessee, born in 1808. Her father, Thomas Garner, passed his entire life in Tennessee, where his death occurred at the age of eighty-nine years. Shortly after their marriage the parents of our subject immigrated to the Territory of Arkansas and settled on a farm near Roseville, Johnson County, a place now known as the old Scott farm. After remaining there for two years they removed to what is now Logan County and embarked in merchandising near the present residence of our subject. In 1837 and 1838 Milas T. Scott represented his county in the Legislature and returned a second time. Milas T. Scott was a member of the Legislature at the time Scott County was set off, and it was named in honor of him at that time. He afterward removed his store to Booneville and erected a gin at Caulk's Creek. To his marriage were born eight children, only one besides our subject now living, Robert C. (whose birth occurred on August 28, 1836.) Upon the outburst of the war cloud that had been hovering over the country for so long a period, M. C. Scott (our subject) volunteered his services for the Confederacy and enlisted in Company A, Second Arkansas Mounted Riflemen, serving in Benjamin McCulloch's division until after the battle at Corinth, when he was united with Johnston's army. He participated in the battles of Oak Hill (Mo.), Elk Horn, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Franklin, Nashville, Richmond, Atlanta, Resaca, Bentonville, Jonesboro and numerous minor engagements. Taking all of them Mr. Scott was in twenty-six hard fought battles. After the war he began tilling the soil on land received from his father's estate (forty acres), to which he has since added over 300 acres of unimproved land. He now has 125 acres under cultivation, has erected a good house and other buildings and has made

many other improvements. His principal productions are corn, cotton and oats. He raises on his uplands thirty bushels of corn to the acre and on the bottom lands fifty bushels on an average, although by actual measure he raised eighty bushels to the acre one season. Of cotton he raises over half a bale on the uplands and occasionally a bale to the acre. In 1867 Mr. Scott was married to Miss Mary Henderson, a native of Tennessee, born in 1845, and the daughter of A. H. and Martha J. Henderson. Of the five children born to this marriage three are now living: Charley (born in 1875), Early (born in 1880), and Lester (born in 1882). Mr. Scott represented Logan County in the Legislature in 1885 and 1886, and although no office seeker he consented to become a candidate at the request of his neighbors. He declined renomination. Mrs. Scott is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Samuel I. Shelton, a prosperous farmer of the county whose advanced ideas and progressive views have resulted very substantially, was born in Dallas County, Ala., on November 21, 1835, and is a son of Samuel I., Sr., and Martha (Tatum) Shelton. The parents were married in Alabama, and to them were born five children—three sons and two daughters: Jonathan, Sarah, Samuel I., Jr., and two others who died in infancy. Jonathan died in Alabama when but seventeen years of age, and Sarah and our subject are the only ones of the family now living. The parents died about 1842 or 1843. Samuel I. Shelton, Jr., and his sister removed from Alabama to West Tennessee, where he left Sarah and went to Missouri, remaining there about a year. From there he went to Logan County, Ark. His sister was married in Alabama to Joseph Musgrove, and she and her husband came with our subject to Arkansas in 1858. Sarah died near Pine Bluff, Ark., in 1870, but her husband had died twelve years before. After his death she married Mr. Cazort, and he also died before her, leaving her four children by Mr. Musgrove and one by himself. Mr. Shelton was married in Tennessee in 1856 to Miss Susan Brown, daughter of James Brown, and the fruits of this union were two children: The eldest one died when an infant

and the second one, John R. Shelton, also died when young. Mrs. Shelton received her final summons in 1862. Subsequently Mr. Shelton married Mrs. Amanda Lee, widow of Lovett Lee, her maiden name being James, and the daughter of Joseph James of Johnson County. Three children have been born to this union: L. H., J. H. and A. A., all single and at home. Mr. Shelton is the owner of 270 acres of land, has 120 acres under cultivation, and is a prosperous farmer. He is a member of the Farmers' Alliance and also a member of the G. A. R., having been a soldier in the United States Army. He enlisted in Company H, First Arkansas Infantry, under Col. John son, March 10, 1863, and was engaged mostly in State duty. He was with Gen. Steele on the Camden raid, and was discharged on August 10, 1865, at Fort Smith. Since the war he has been engaged actively in the pursuit of his chosen calling, farming, and has met with the best of results. He and wife are both church members.

Isaac Smith, farmer, Corley, Ark. Among the successful agriculturists of Logan County whose merits are such as to entitle him to representation in the present work is Mr. Smith, the subject of this sketch. He was born in the Buckeye State in 1822, and was the son of Peter and Mary (Carson) Smith, the father a native of Virginia and the mother of Pennsylvania. The educational attainments of Isaac Smith were of rather a meager order, and he was early initiated into the duties of farm life, which occupation has continued to be his chosen calling up to the present time. He has closely applied himself to the same and with what success may be inferred from a glance over his fine farm of 160 acres in Mountain Township, Logan County, Ark. In 1861 Mr. Smith enlisted in the army, and remained in service until 1864, when he was discharged for disability, having received a severe wound in March of that year. He was wounded by the explosion of a boiler, and lay on a bed of suffering from March, 1864, until October of the same year. He lost the sight of his right eye by the hot water, and came very near losing the sight of the other eye. His left knee was dislocated at the same time, and he was disabled for

life. Mr. Smith was married to Miss Annie McKinney in 1840, and the fruits of this union were four children: John (deceased), Mary, Isaac D. and Catherine (deceased). Mr. Smith was married, the second time, to Hester A., daughter of James and Katie Cummins, and to this union were born three children: Ellen, Peter and James (deceased). Mr. Smith is a Republican in politics. Mrs. Smith is a devout member of the Baptist Church.

D. Speer, planter, Booneville, Ark. D. Speer, a well-known resident and planter of Logan County, was born in Kentucky, June 7, 1818, and is a son of James and Penelope (Jacks) Speer, both also from the blue-grass soil of Kentucky. The parents were married in their native State, but received their final summons in the Lone Star State, whither they had removed at an early day. Of fourteen children born to this union, only three are now living. D. Speer passed his boyhood days on the farm, and received an average education in the common schools. He was married in Tennessee, and the result of this union was the birth of nine children, six of whom are now living: D. G., Lee A., G. C., P. M., Martha F. (wife of George Keys) and William. Those deceased were John H., Ella A. and James. In 1863 Mr. Speer enlisted in the Confederate Cavalry and served until the close of the war. He was paroled at Tyler, Smith County, Tex. In 1866 he emigrated from Texas to Arkansas and settled in Hempstead County, where he resided one year. He then moved to this county, bought his present property, which consists of 270 acres of land, with 100 acres under cultivation, and he is one of the substantial men of the township. His wife, who was a worthy and consistent member of the Baptist Church, died in 1872. Mr. Speer is a member of the same church. His son, P. M., was born September 6, 1854, and was married in this county in 1874 to Miss Anna M. Terwilliger, a native of Pennsylvania, born in the year 1851. Four children were born to this union, three of whom are now living: Minnie E., Nellie M., Dew and Viola (deceased). Mrs. Speer is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Emil Spieler, farmer and ginner, Spielerville,

Ark. Mr. Spieler has all the characteristics of those of German nativity, and is honest, industrious and frugal. His birth occurred in 1849, and he is the son of Englebert and Pauline Spieler, natives also of Germany. The parents were married in the old country, and their union was blessed by the birth of six children, five now living and Emil being the eldest son. The father came to America in 1851, landed in New Orleans, then moved to St. Louis, thence to Illinois, and in 1879 to Arkansas. He settled in Logan County, and there the mother died in about 1863. She was a member of the Catholic Church. The father is now living in Madison County, Ill. Emil Spieler began working for himself when a young man, and his first venture was to build a large cotton, flour and saw-mill, which was erected in 1880-81. The capacity of this gin is from eight een to twenty bales per day, and he cuts about 5,000 feet of lumber per day. Our subject was married in 1877, to Miss Mary Ej Korn, a native of Peoria, Ill., born in 1856, and they had six children born to this union: Emile (deceased), Englebert, Mary, Eda, Pauline and Emily. In 1880 and 1883 Mr. Spieler built a nice, large two story frame house, a good barn, and comfortable outbuildings. He is the owner of 130 acres of land, has seventy acres under cultivation and has a good fruit orchard of apples, peaches, plums, pears, figs, etc. Last year he made 400 gallons of grape wine, and he has fourteen stands of bees. He and Mrs. Spieler are members of the Catholic Church.

J. W. Stanfield was early taught the duties of farm life, and this has been his chosen occupation, though of late years he has been engaged in the mercantile business, having a general stock of merchandise in Booneville, worth about \$1,300. He has only been in the business about a year, but during that short period he has gained the confidence and esteem of all by his honest, upright dealings. He is a young man of good business qualifications, and will, no doubt, make a complete success of this enterprise. He is also the owner of fifty acres of good land, and has twenty four acres under cultivation. In March, 1885, he was united in marriage to Miss Ellen Craine, daughter

of J. V. Craine, and they have one child, a daughter, named Vora Lee. Mr. Stanfield was born in Wayne County, Tenn., in August, 1857, and his parents, Thomas P. and C. A. (Woody) Stanfield, were both natives of Tennessee also. They were married in that State, and to their union were born six children—three sons and three daughters—viz.: Robert F. (deceased), J. W., Mary J., Joseph Z., Charity E. and Comfort A. The father was a soldier in the United States Army, and was killed in 1865. The mother removed from Tennessee to Arkansas, in 1880. Their daughter, Mary J., was married in Tennessee, to Buck Lynch, and then removed to Alabama, where she now resides. Charity (married J. W. Fields, of Booneville, Logan County, Ark.), Comfort (married A. T. Barlow, a farmer in Logan County), and Joseph married Miss Ida Barlow, sister to A. T. Barlow.

Harris T. Teague, farmer, Paris, Ark. The subject of this sketch is a native of Alabama, born June 24, 1848, and from an early age he was trained to the duties of farm life. Owing to the breaking out of the war his educational advantages were limited, and when twenty years of age he started out for himself as an agriculturist, renting land in Logan County, where he continued successfully for three years. He then bought railroad claim near Paris, and there he now lives. This place he has improved by erecting a house and a large barn, the latter 50x52 feet, and he is now preparing to build a large and commodious dwelling, 18x38, with an L 20x14 feet, and having six rooms. His farm now consists of 200 acres under a good state of cultivation, and 290 acres under fence. He was married in 1876 to Mrs. Grounds, of this county, but formerly of Tenn., and they have James R., Claudie T., Esther and Myrtle, all at home and attending the public schools. The father of our subject, A. A. Teague, was in the Confederate Army for about two years. He then returned to Alabama, and from there moved to the Lone Star State, where he resides at the present time. Harris T. Teague is quite deeply interested in stock-raising, and has some fine mules and horses as well as cattle. The farm is well kept and has the appearance of thrift and enterprise. His crops are

principally corn and cotton. Mr. and Mrs. Teague value an education far above what is customary in some of the rural districts, and are determined that their children shall have the advantages of the very best schools within their reach. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and are liberal in their support of all worthy movements. Mr. Teague is wide-awake and enterprising, and is an honored and highly-esteemed citizen.

Dr. E. W. Thomas, physician, Booneville, Ark. Among the people of Logan, as well as surrounding counties, the name that heads this sketch is by no means an unfamiliar one. For eleven years he was actively and successfully occupied in the practice of his chosen profession, and during this time he has built up an excellent practice. He was born in Walker County, Ga., in 1851, and is the son of Samuel W. and Mary C. (Davis) Thomas, natives of Virginia and Tennessee, respectively. The parents were married in the last named State, but in 1850 removed from there to Georgia. There were nine children born to their union—five boys and four girls—named in the order of their births as follows: Mary T. (deceased), Laura J. (deceased), Edwin W., William H. (deceased), Luther M., Florence L., Samuel B., Edgar R. and Mattie E. The parents removed from Georgia, and not believing in the old adage that "a rolling stone gathers no moss," moved from place to place, and finally settled at Pine Bluff, where the father's death occurred in 1887. He was a Cumberland Presbyterian minister and a member of the Masonic fraternity. The mother is now living at Fordyce, Dallas County, Ark., having passed her sixty-fourth year. Dr. E. W. Thomas received a good practical education in youth, read medicine under Dr. J. T. Foster (whose daughter afterward became his wife), and in 1879 and 1880 attended medical lectures at the Arkansas Industrial School at Little Rock, beginning to practice in the spring of 1880 at Ola, Yell County, Ark. There he was married the following year to Miss Rosa A. Foster, daughter of Dr. J. T. Foster, now of Booneville, Ark. Four children were born to this marriage: Harriet E., Jimmie C., James W. (deceased) and Rosa Dell. In 1882 Dr. Thomas removed to Booneville, where

he has succeeded in building up a good practice, being at the present time one of the prominent young physicians of the county. He also owns a residence property in Booneville valued at \$2,000, and is not only respected in a professional point of view, but is esteemed and liked for his pleasant social qualities. Dr. J. T. Foster, father-in-law of Dr. Thomas, graduated at what was then the University of Louisiana and began practicing at Beebe, White County, Ark. From there he moved to Perry County, then to Yell County, and in 1881 to Booneville, Logan County, where he now resides. He served in the Civil War in Col. T. D. Merrick's Tenth Arkansas Regiment, first as first lieutenant, then captain and then as assistant surgeon. He was born at Greenville, Va., married Miss Harriet Alison at Memphis, Tenn., June 26, 1859, who bore him five children: R. A., J. H., B. B., O. T. (deceased) and R. S. The mother died in 1869, and later Dr. Foster wedded Ann Hill, of Perry County, and by her became the father of five children.

W. P. Tygart, merchant and farmer, Prairie View, Ark. Prominent among the successful merchants and farmers of Logan County stands the name of W. P. Tygart, who was born in Walker County, Ga., in 1848. His parents were J. H. and E. J. (Lasley) Tygart. He was reared in Arkansas, and his educational advantages were rather limited, although being of studious habits, and a man of observation, he has become well informed on all the current topics of the day. In the year 1865 he started out to make his own way in life, and engaged in merchandising and farming, which occupations he has continued to follow since. He is the owner of 290 acres of land in Logan County, Ark., and his improvements are all of a first-class order. In merchandising he has also been unusually successful, and has the confidence of his many patrons. He carries a stock of goods valued at about \$6,000, and has conducted this business in Prairie View for the past four years. He was married in 1869, to Miss Mary A. Sivley, daughter of William R. and Obedience Sivley, and to this union have been born eight children, who are named as follows: G. W. (deceased), William

M. (deceased), Mary B. (deceased), P. M., Waity (deceased), Mary E., Ira O. and May. The four children now living are at home and enjoying the best of health. Mr. Tygart has always supported the Republican ticket, believing its views to be sound and well suited to any man. Mrs. Tygart and her daughter, Mary E., are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

W. P. Van Hoozer, liveryman and planter, Paris, Ark. This prominent business man and planter owes his nativity to Missouri, his birth occurring in 1856, and was the only child born to the union of John and Caroline (Montgomery) Van Hoozer, both natives of the Old Dominion. The parents moved to Missouri soon after marriage, and the father died when our subject was but four years of age. The latter then came with his mother to Arkansas, and they resided in Washington County until the death of the latter in 1883. W. P. Van Hoozer was reared principally on a farm in Washington County, but later entered a drug store as clerk in Fayetteville. He came to Logan County in 1878, engaged as clerk in Roseville until 1880 and then, with Mr. Bennett, embarked in business for himself under the firm title of A. T. Bennett & Co., the same continuing for one year. Mr. Van Hoozer then bought out a drug store carried this on for a few years, and then was steamboat agent, in which capacity he did a good business. Subsequently he was railroad agent at Roseville, and ran a transfer line until 1889, when he came to Paris. Here he started a livery stable, contracted for the mail route from Paris to Altus, and ran a hack between those points. He has about twenty-four head of stock in his stable, hacks, buggies and a four-horse coach, etc., being well equipped. He is also agent for the Water Pierce Oil Company, and supplies all the oil of this section. His farming interest consists of 480 acres of river bottom land with 320 acres under cultivation, one of the best tracts of land in the State and very productive. He has a store on the farm and it is conducted under the name of Van Hoozer & Parker. They do a good cash business. Mr. Van Hoozer's marriage to Miss Ada G. Titworth, a native of Logan County, Ark., was consummated in

November, 1880, and they have one child, Nellie. Mrs. Van Hoozer's father, Randolph Titsworth, resides on a fine piece of property on the river below Roseville, which his father, John Titsworth, settled on in early times, and which is still in the possession of the family. Mr. Van Hoozer is the owner of a fine residence in Paris, and is one of the substantial men of the county. His wife is a member of the Catholic Church.

Martin Wahl, farmer, Paris, Ark. This well-known and respected citizen of Logan County was originally from Germany, his birth occurring in that country in 1835, and there he was principally reared. His educational facilities were very good, and when about nineteen years of age, or in 1854, he started out for himself as a tiller of the soil, which has continued to be his chosen occupation up to the present time. He is progressive in his ideas, and his residence, barns, outbuildings, and in fact all necessary conveniences indicate the quality of farmer that he is. His fine farm, consisting of 280 acres, is situated a mile and a half west of Paris, Ark. He left his native country, and emigrated to New York in 1854, and in 1859 he left that State for Michigan, where he remained until 1878. He then emigrated to Logan County, Ark., and settled on his present property. His wife, who was formerly Miss Frances Emo, was the daughter of Michael and Susan Emo. To the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Wahl have been born the following children: Charles, Lizzie, Mary, Martin and Frank. Three of these children are married, one is attending school, and the other is at home. Mr. Wahl and his sons are stanch Democrats in their political views, and Mr. Wahl and all the children are members of the Catholic Church. Mr. Wahl's parents, C. and Margaret Wahl were also natives of Germany.

D. C. Watkins, farmer, Revilee, Ark. The parents of Mr. Watkins, William and Lucinda (Maddox) Watkins, were natives of the Palmetto State, where they were reared and married. They removed to Alabama at an early day, and there resided probably fifty years. Mrs. Watkins received her final summons there in 1880, and all the family, with the exception of one daughter, are resi-

dents of Arkansas. D. C. Watkins was born in Tuscaloosa County, Ala., in July, 1838, and when twenty-one years of age he started out to fight life's battles for himself. Two years later, or in 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate Army, in the Thirty-eighth Tennessee Infantry, and was in the battles of Chickamanga, Shiloh and Franklin, besides numerous minor engagements. He served the Confederacy faithfully and well until cessation of hostilities, after which he returned to his home in Alabama. In 1869 he came to Arkansas, returned the next year to Alabama, and while there was married to Mrs. Margaret Weaver. In 1871 he returned with his wife to Logan County, Ark., and there he has since resided. He is the owner of 160 acres of land, and has 100 acres under cultivation. His nuptials were blessed by the birth of eight children—four sons and four daughters: Lucinda, William, Mattie, Viola, Rachel, two died in infancy, and John (died at the age of nine months). Mrs. Watkins died in April, 1886, and was a consistent member of the Christian Church. Mr. Watkins has been a resident of Logan County for twenty-one years, and is well known and respected over the length and breadth of it. He is one of the county's best citizens.

M. A. Williams, merchant, Chismville, Ark. Mr. Williams, one of the successful business men of the place, has acquired a wide reputation for perseverance and general business ability. He is a native of Johnson County, Ark., born December 7, 1845, and is a son of William and Elizabeth J. (Belue) Williams, both natives of Tennessee, the father born January 8, 1814. The latter has followed agricultural pursuits all his life, and made his home in Tennessee until 1833, when he came to Johnson County, Ark., settling on Horsehead Creek. Here he was married, and of the eleven children born to that union M. A. Williams is the eldest son now living. The children now living are named as follows: M. A. W. H., O. H., Amanda V. (wife of D. H. Wilburn, a planter of this county), Nancy L. T. (wife of J. A. Doran, a planter living in this county), and Sarah A. (wife of L. W. Parker, is also a resident of this county). Their children deceased were as follows: Twins

(unnamed), John V., Squire B. and Alda B. The father is living on a farm two miles from this place, and is a prominent member of the Baptist Church. He was a soldier in the Mexican War, and is now drawing a pension. During the Civil War he was in the Home Guards for the Confederate Government for six months. M. A. Williams was principally reared on a farm, and secured a common business education in the schools of the county. He was married October 4, 1869, to Miss Georgianna R. Stanley, a native of Alabama, born July 31, 1849, and the daughter of George W. C. Stanley. Mr. Williams was a soldier in the late war, enlisting October 13, 1863, in Company I, Second Arkansas Cavalry, and served until 1865, when he was discharged at La Grange, Tenn. Returning home after the war he engaged in tilling the soil, and this continued until 1878, when he embarked in mercantile pursuits at Chismville. This he has carried on ever since, and has met with flattering results. His stock of goods is valued at \$8,000, and aside from this he is the owner of 530 acres of land, with 175 acres under cultivation. He is a member of the Masonic order, Six Mile Lodge No. 226. Mrs. Williams is a member of the Christian Church.

W. A. L. Williams, farmer, Chismville, Ark. Mr. Williams' fine farm, consisting of 280 acres of land in Washburn Township, Logan County, Ark., is well cultivated and improved, and his buildings are all in first-class shape. He is thrifty and enterprising, and the success which seems to attend his efforts is well merited, for no one is more thoroughly interested in this calling or gives it greater attention. He was born in North Carolina, in 1827, and is the son of John W. and Mary A. (Thacker) Williams, natives of the Old Dominion. Our subject was principally reared in North Carolina, and his educational facilities in youth were not of the best. He started out as a tiller of the soil in 1860, and this has continued to be his principal occupation since. At the breaking out of the Civil War he enlisted in the army and served his country faithfully and well until the cessation of hostilities. He was married to Miss Margaret Jane Palmer, a native of North Carolina, and the

daughter of Jesse and Betty Palmer, natives also of North Carolina. Mr. Williams removed from Missouri to Logan County, Ark., in 1870, and here he has made his home ever since. The fruits of his union were the following children: Uriah, Tempy A., A. J., Mary E., L., Dora, Alice, Oscar and Wallace, all the children living and at home, with the exception of Uriah and Tempy A. Mr. and Mrs. Williams are members of the Presbyterian Church, and he is a Democrat in politics.

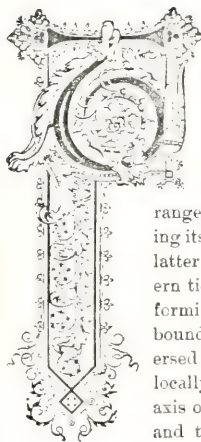
John Young, a highly respected citizen and a prosperous farmer, was born in Marion County, Tenn., in 1828. Of the eight children—three sons and five daughters—born to his parents, he is the only one living in Arkansas. His father, James Young, was a native of Virginia, but removed to Tennessee when quite small. There he was reared and married to Miss Sarah Young, a native also of the Old Dominion, but who passed her girlhood in Tennessee. They are now residents of that State. John Young attained his growth in the Big Bend State, and then went to Alabama, where he remained three years actively engaged in farming. While there he met and married Miss Emaline Simmes, and later went to Georgia, where he farmed for about twenty years. In 1871 he removed to Logan County, Ark., and is the owner of 166 acres of land, with 100 acres under cultivation. His marriage was blessed by the birth of nine children: Sarah (wife of Joseph Noah), Julia (wife of D. T. Williams), Margaret, Rebecca, Jane (married John Howard), Savannah, John T., Martha (married C. Donaldson and died in 1889, leaving her husband and three children), and Malissa (married John Seth, and resides in Clark County). Mr. Young's first wife died in February, 1880, and the following year he was married to Miss Prudy Rainey, who bore him five children—four sons and one daughter—Henry, George, Alvin E., James E. and Melvin, all small and at home. Mr. Young is a minister of the gospel in the Baptist Church, and has been preaching the Word of God since 1862. He is one of the county's most esteemed and honored citizens. He contributes liberally to all land able enterprises, and he allows no worthy movement to fall through for want of support.

CHAPTER XIX.

SCOTT COUNTY—PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION—BOUNDARY, MOUNTAIN RANGES, STREAMS, AREA, HEIGHT OF LAND—CHARACTER OF SOIL, ETC.—THE GREAT FOURCHE LA FAVE VALLEY—THE POTEAU AND PETIT JEAN VALLEY SYSTEMS—VALUE OF LANDS—ANALYSIS OF SOILS—TEMPERATURE—THE COUNTY COAL FIELDS—THICKNESS, QUALITY AND QUANTITY—STONE, GOLD AND OTHER MINERALS—GAS AND OIL PROSPECTS—LUMBER RESOURCES—SCOTT COUNTY ORGANIZED—THE COUNTY SEAT—FIRES—CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICTS—TOWNSHIPS—COUNTY OFFICERS—JUDICIAL CIRCUITS—THE SQUATTERS AND PIONEERS—WILD GAME—WILD FRUIT—CATALOGUE OF EARLY SETTLERS—EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES AND STATISTICS—SCHOOL FINANCES—THE CHURCHES AND SUNDAY-SCHOOLS—LIST OF POST-OFFICES—A SKETCH OF THE TOWNS AND VILLAGES—THEIR RESIDENTS, BUSINESS AND POPULATION—SOCIETIES—RAILWAY PROSPECTS—THE LOCAL NEWS-PAPERS—MILITARY RECORD OF SCOTT COUNTY.



Ye pioneers, it is to you
The debt of gratitude is due:
Ye builded wiser than ye knew
The broad foundation
On which our superstructures stand.
Your strong, right arm and willing hand,
Your earnest efforts still command
Our veneration.— *Pearre.*



HIS is one of the largest of the counties of Western Arkansas. It is a true mountain and inter-mountain country, its territory being in the main within the Fourche and Poteau ranges, the ridge of the first forming its southern boundary and the latter in part traversing its northern tier of townships, and in part forming its extreme northern boundary; and again, it is traversed centrally by a range known locally as Ross Mountain: the axis of the three being parallel, and the trend from east to west.

In all the Trans-Mississippi country, nothing presents itself which, in its fertility, healthfulness,

water, fruit, loveliness and extent, is more truly the type of the great Shenandoah and Luray Valleys of Virginia. The general contour is suggested in the fact that its territory is made up in the main of two valley systems, that of the Fourche La Fave and the Poteau, and partially by a third valley system, that of the Petit Jean, the course of which, from south to north, is at right angles to the others. The area of the county is about 1,000 square miles. Of the whole, 306,520 acres consist of low grounds and second bottoms, and 311,720 valley slopes, terraces and mountain lands. The area of the Fourche La Fave Valley is 315,400 acres, divided into 134,510 acres, low grounds and second bottoms, and 180,890 acres slopes, terraces and uplands. The Petit Jean Valley is 84,480 acres in extent: 35,480 low grounds and second bottoms, and 49,000 inclines, terraces and uplands. The area of Dutch Creek, a tributary of

the Petit Jean, is 30,720 acres: 7,680 low grounds and 23,040 uplands. The area of the Poteau Valley system is as follows: Main stem of Poteau, 35,645 acres low grounds and second bottoms, and 9,600 acres uplands. East fork of Poteau, 45,030 acres low grounds and second bottoms, and 38,000 acres uplands. Jones' Fork of Poteau, 7,680 acres low grounds and second bottoms, 7,680 acres uplands. Black Fork of Poteau, 9,600 low grounds, 22,400 acres uplands. Total area of the Poteau Valley system, 178,640 acres: low grounds and second bottoms, 100,955 acres; valley slopes, terraces and uplands, 77,640 acres. The timbered area of the county is estimated at about 500,000 acres. There are large tracts of Government lands subject to homestead and to entry, at \$1.25 per acre.

The Fourche La Fave Valley, the greatest of the three divisions of the county, lacks only 65,000 acres of having as great an area as any one of nine-tenths the counties of this State. Collectively there is nothing like it in amplitude of area in Southern and Western Arkansas; nor in the State exclusive of the lower White and lower Arkansas Valley. The length of the valley is, approximately, fifty miles, of which twenty miles have a water-shed area of 300 square miles. The upper division of the valley has a water-shed area of 210 square miles. The width of the lower division of the valley, from ridge to ridge of the flanking mountains, is fifteen miles, of which a width of six miles is the average of the low grounds. The average width of the upper division from ridge to ridge is seven miles, of which three and one-half miles are the average width of the low grounds. The second greatest division is that of the Poteau Valley system, 174,640 acres in extent. The main stem of the valley has a length of fifteen miles, a general width of five miles, with a width to the low grounds and second bottoms of four miles. The length of the east fork of Poteau is twelve miles; the low grounds seven miles wide; Jones' Fork of Poteau is twelve miles long, general width two miles; width of bottoms one mile. As in the case of the Fourche La Fave and Poteau, within the county is located the fountain head of the Petit

Jean. The ramifications of the Petit Jean system, situated in this county, are so many and the valleys in such close proximity that, rather than in detail, the sum of the whole area is given—115,200 acres, of which it is estimated that 43,160 are low grounds. The prices of land are as follows: In the Fourche La Fave Valley—Improved low grounds, \$10 to \$20 per acre; unimproved, \$5 to \$10 per acre. Improved uplands and second bottom, \$5 to \$10 per acre; unimproved, \$1.25 to \$5 per acre. Poteau Valley—Improved low grounds, \$10 to \$25 per acre; unimproved, \$5 to \$10 per acre. Improved second bottom, \$5 to \$10 per acre; uplands, \$4 to \$10 per acre; unimproved, \$1.25 to \$5 per acre. Petit Jean Valley—Improved bottom farms, \$12 to \$25 per acre; unimproved, \$5 to \$12 per acre. Improved second bottoms and uplands, \$5 to \$10 per acre; unimproved, \$2 to \$5 per acre. Coal lands from \$10 to \$20 per acre. Timberlands from \$1.25 to \$5 per acre. Its soil is the county's greatest permanent resource. It is generally a light yellow, known as "mulatto" soil, but in many sections it is a light red. It will ordinarily produce with good cultivation an average of three-fourths of a bale of cotton, twenty five to thirty-five bushels of corn, ten to fifteen bushels of wheat, twenty to forty bushels of oats, and two to three tons of millet hay to the acre. This, it is to be understood, is the general upland soil of the county, not including creek or river bottoms; and there is a great similarity in it all, the woodlands and prairies not differing greatly in quality of soil, and the level, undulating and hilly soil being much the same—the hilly having rock intermixed. The river bottom lands are among the best in the world, and will produce, with good cultivation, from three-fourths of a bale to a bale and a half of cotton, seventy-five to one hundred bushels of corn, thirty to forty bushels of wheat and three to five tons millet per acre, and the creek bottoms will average a mean between the uplands and river bottoms. A peculiar feature of the upland soil is the remarkable retentive quality of its fertility. This is owing to the sub-soil of clay, which retains the fertilizing qualities and at the same time prevents the lands from washing.

The following analysis of the low ground and upland soil is taken from Prof. Owen's geological report of Arkansas: Low grounds—Organic and volatile matter, 7.678; alumina, 3.385; oxide of iron, 3.590; carbonate of lime, 1.015; magnesia, .359; brown oxide of manganese, .345; phosphoric acid, .163; sulphuric acid, .075; potash, .241; soda, .037; sand and insoluble silicates, 83.540; total, 100.440. Uplands—Organic and volatile matter, 4.763; alumina, 4.685; oxide of iron, 3.065; carbonate of lime, .190; magnesia, .315; brown oxide of manganese, .145; phosphoric acid, .261; sulphuric acid, .050; potash, .193; soda, .037; sand and insoluble silicates, 83.340; total, 100.445. Moisture expelled from these soils at 400° Fahrenheit—Low ground, 3.950; upland, 3.225. The climate is delightful. A mean temperature of 65°, the prevailing semi-tropical breezes from the gulf; the neutralizing influence of the mountains on the northerly winter storms; mild, open, short winters, with only slight and transient snowfall, and whole weeks of soft sunny weather, that recalls the glory of the northern Indian summer; long, friendly and golden summers with delightfully cool, restful and refreshing nights; freedom from epidemic diseases, an abundance of pure water and superior natural drainage, are "all and singular," elements of a climate, scarcely less enjoyable than that of Southern California or the south of France—a climate that gives the highest average of health known to any good agricultural region in America. Here is the equable mean between the rigors of the higher north and the depressing humidity of the lower south country. Naturally enough, too, here is the equable mean of animal and vegetable and mental temperament, largely the result of climate, and the visitor is not at all surprised to find in this genial, life inspiring influence the impress of normal health upon men, animals and plants. So kindly indeed are the climatic influences, that two crops of many of the field and garden products are matured on the same ground in a single season.

The coal found in the county partakes of the general excellence characterizing the southern division of the Spadra system. The common thick

ness is the same as prevails throughout the coal field of Sebastian County, which it adjoins on the south and southeast—forty-two inches—and the maximum from four to seven feet. There is, however, to a certain extent, a difference in the kind of coal. While, say, fifty per cent is a semi-anthracite of the best quality, the remainder consists of the only bituminous coal found in this State. The latter is not invariably bituminous; according to commercial rating there being a proportion that is semi-bituminous, and on the other hand a proportion sufficiently rich to pass as a cannel coal. Accordingly, it is probable that one-half of the fifty per cent is a bituminous coal, strictly speaking. The body of the whole is situated in that part of the county comprising Townships 4 and 5 north, Ranges 29 and 30 west; forty-eight sections constituting the two northern tiers of Township 3 north, Ranges 29, 30, 31, 32 and 33 west, and Township 4 north, Range 28 west. The superficial area is 130,360 acres, of which it is practically accepted that 95,000 acres carry a good coal in quantities. The main body is situated in Townships 4 and 5, Ranges 29 and 30, and north and east of Poteau Mountain. That situated in forty-eight sections named as the two tiers of Township 3 north, Ranges 29, 30, 31, 32 and 33 west, includes the area of Poteau Mountain, to its summit line, and a strip of country in general conformed to the sinuous line of the mountain on the south side. South of the latter area, for a mile, fragmentary bodies probably occur, but it is evident, according to an outcropping of subcarboniferous limestone, fifteen miles south, and the erosion throughout the intermediate area, that it is the extreme southern limit in this State of the coal measures of the Spadra system. Under the head of mineral resources, it should be added that, beyond a carbonate form of ore, it is not probable that discoveries of limonite or hematite, in quantities, will take place short of the Fourche Mountain, which at its summit divides Scott from Polk County. The region excepted is also the general locality where up to date the best grade of carbonate ore, with a probability of being in quantity, has been found.

The subcarboniferous limestone outcropping of

this county is the well known exposure pronounced by Prof. Owens to be one of few examples of the kind occurring south of the Arkansas River. It crops out in Sections 35 and 36, Township 2 north, Range 29 west, and again two miles southwest, where it is exposed throughout a length of four miles. Notwithstanding a proportion having a brecciated character in general, it is a massive, close-textured gray rock, producing a very fine white lime.

Gold has also been discovered in the county. That which has been seen, while a low grade ore near the surface, improves as the shaft sinks deeper. In one instance there has been a yield of \$5 in gold at five feet, \$7 at seven feet, and \$10 at ten feet. In addition, discoveries of lead, copper, and larger bodies of fire-clay have been made in the county.

Early in 1887 prospectors discovered a sand-bearing rock at the top of the Black Fork Mountains, in this county, so highly impregnated with petroleum as to give forth a strong petroleum odor, and on throwing portions of the rock on a fire it was found that as soon as it became hot the oil would burn with a fierce flame until consumed, leaving a white sandstone. Pieces of the rock submitted to the State geologist were pronounced by him to be petroleum-bearing sandstone. An expert, who has been in the oil business since the discovery of petroleum in Pennsylvania, over a quarter of a century ago, said that he had visited all of the known oil fields in the United States, and that upon comparison he considered the oil field of Scott County superior to any of them outside of Pennsylvania, adding that it might surpass that great petroleum-producing field. Another expert, pronounced by the Pittsburgh Manufacturer "the best authority in gas and oil" with whom the editor was acquainted, and of whom the Age of Steel says that "his practical scientific knowledge makes his services very valuable as a gas and oil expert, and very much sought after," reported after a few days examination: "The Scott County field is so large and so interesting that to do it justice would require at least two weeks' careful examination. I find a well-defined sandstone corresponding pre-

cisely to the Devonian, of Western Pennsylvania; also a stratum at of light colored slate that is almost universally found accompanying similar strata of sandstone in Western Pennsylvania. There are also indications of another stratum that corresponds with what is known as 'second sand' in the Pennsylvania oil field, and that there are large deposits of oil and gas throughout an extensive area of Scott County, I have not the slightest doubt. There are also indications of valuable metals, and it is a most inviting field to the capitalist as well as the scientist." A well has been sunk to a depth of 955 feet in search of oil, and oil-gas was struck. The tools became fast in the well, and the enterprise was abandoned for the want of money, perhaps leaving untold wealth undeveloped. Scott County certainly possesses vast hidden resources, and is an inviting field for the investment of speculative capital, holding out an excellent prospect of sure and large returns. The timber of the county is of many varieties. Pine, oak, cedar, gum, ash, shell-bark and hickory abound, and there is much walnut, post oak and "cork" pine. The total amount of pine is 1,726,774,000 feet, board measure; of hardwoods 939,056,000 feet, board measure; total of pine and hardwoods 2,665,830,000 feet, board measure. Four streams and their tributaries cross the county. The Petit Jean River flows in an easterly course close to its northern boundary. Dutch Creek traverses for twelve miles its eastern part, flowing northeast. Poteau River flows thirty miles through the center of the county in a westerly direction. The Fourche La Pave River, which rises in the extreme southwestern corner of the county, flows for fifty miles through it on its way to the Arkansas River, bordered by rich valleys, with as good and productive land as in this or any other State. The average elevation of the county is about 700 feet in the valleys, and the highest mountain point is about 2,000 feet above the sea level. Water is abundant for all purposes, including manufacturing, and can be had by sinking wells from twelve to fifteen feet, and there are many mineral springs equal to any in this State except Hot Springs. Many large orchards and vineyards in the county give evidence

of the productiveness of fruit here, and as the native grapes are almost as fine in size and as delicious in flavor as cultivated grapes, it is evident the county is the natural home of the grape. Small fruit and berries yield largely. The roads of the county run generally east and west, on account of the contour of the country. One of the main roads runs north and south, and is called the Line road, on account of its close proximity to the line of the Indian Territory, being the principal route for travel from the Arkansas River to Texas. The county is well supplied with cotton-gins, saw-mills, grist-mills and planing-mills.

Scott County was erected by act of the Territorial Legislature November 5, 1833. Its boundaries were defined October 24, 1835. The boundary between Scott and Crawford Counties was defined December 16, 1835. A part of Sebastian County was attached to Scott June 1, 1861. The county formerly embraced all the territory it has now, and the townships of Cauthorn, Boone, Reveille, Sugar Creek and Petit Jean, which were cut off and made part of the new county of Sarber, now Logan, in 1870. The line between Scott and Logan Counties was changed May 21, 1873. The county's present boundaries, fixed in 1881, are as follows: North by Sebastian and Logan Counties, east by Yell County, south by Montgomery and Polk Counties, and west by the Indian Territory. The county seat was originally located at Booneville, twenty-five miles northeast of Waldron. The county offices being too far from the center of the county the seat of justice was afterward removed to Winfield, about three miles northeast of Waldron, where it remained until about 1845, when William G. Featherston donated ten acres of land, a part of the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of Section 21, Township 3 north, Range 29 west, to the commissioners appointed by the county court, in consideration of the location of the county site on said land. This was the beginning of Waldron. Some time afterward a court-house was built, which was burned during the war with all the public records. About 1870 a new and substantial framed court-house was erected on the public square of the town, where the public

business was transacted until the spring of 1882, when it also was burned, together with the county records. The last fire was undoubtedly the work of incendiaries. No successful movement to rebuild the court-house has been inaugurated. The courts are held in rooms over John F. Forrester's store, and the county offices are accommodated elsewhere in Waldron. The county has a substantial jail. The Fourth Congressional District is composed of Crawford, Franklin, Johnson, Scott, Logan, Pulaski, Yell, Perry, Saline, Garland and Montgomery Counties, and at present represented by Hon. J. H. Rogers, of Fort Smith. This county is in the Twelfth Judicial District, comprising the counties of Scott, Sebastian, Crawford and Logan, and in the Twenty-eighth State Senatorial District, composed of Scott and Sebastian Counties. The several political townships of Scott County are named as follows: Barber, Tomlinson, Lewis, Cauthorn, La Fayette, Brawley, Black Fork, Blansett, Johnson, Mountain, Mill Creek, Park, Cedar, La Fave, Hunt, James, Tate and Hickman.

The following named county officers have served, beginning at the dates mentioned: Judge—1833, Elijah Baker; 1835, James Logan; 1838, Gilbert Marshall; 1842, Levi Bradley; 1844, William Kenner; 1846, Elijah Arnold; 1848, M. H. Blue; 1850, J. H. Thompson; 1852, J. R. Raymond; 1854, W. E. Elkins; 1856, J. H. Forbet; 1858, H. Hine; 1860, J. H. Smith; 1862, William Oliver; 1864, J. T. Harrison; July, 1865, N. Ellington; April, 1871, M. M. Tate; 1872-74, board of supervisors; 1874, L. D. Pendery; 1876, S. Harrell; 1878, J. H. Payne; 1880, J. H. Brown; 1886, Roland Chiles; 1888, Daniel Hon. Clerk—1833, S. B. Walker; 1835, G. Marshall; 1838, W. Kenner; 1840, S. H. Chism; 1842, E. H. Featherston; 1844, John Baxter; 1846, William Kenner; 1848, J. B. Garrett; 1850, William Kenner; 1854, E. H. Featherston; 1856, J. C. Gibson; 1860, S. Graves; 1862, L. D. Gilbreath; 1864, F. M. Scott; July, 1865, C. H. Oliver; 1866, L. D. Gilbreath; 1872, W. B. Turman; 1874, J. C. Gilbreath; 1887, T. M. Duncan. Sheriff—1833, James Riley; 1835, Charles Humphrey; 1840, William Garner; T. P. Sadler until formation of Yell County; 1842, J. B.

Garrett; 1844, A. Harland; 1846, J. B. Garrett; 1848, J. R. Baxter; 1852, R. C. Reed; 1856, William Gibson; 1862, C. C. Lewis; 1864, G. Kincaid; July, 1865, J. W. Barnett; 1868, N. A. Floyd; 1874, F. C. Gaines; 1878, Samuel Leming; August, 1879, A. P. Walker; 1880, John Rawlings; 1882, C. M. Vise; 1888, W. T. Brown; 1888, Free Malone; 1889, C. M. Vise. Treasurer—1836, W. Cauthron; 1840, Jesse Perkins; 1844, G. W. Read; 1848, J. M. Swinney; 1854, T. I. Gates; 1856, J. C. Moles; 1862, J. W. Evatt; 1872, M. Johnson; 1874, W. D. Looper; 1878, E. McCray; 1880, A. D. Peace; 1884, T. M. Evatt; 1888, F. M. Botoms. Coroner—1833, J. R. Choate; 1835, W. Cauthron; 1836, G. C. Walker; 1838, J. R. Choate; 1840, H. A. Patterson; 1842, George Carroll; 1844, James Stewart; 1848, W. Hodge; 1850, W. B. Carr; 1852, A. Kuykendall; 1854, Drew Choate; 1856, John Pace; 1858, J. E. Moore; 1860, A. Ross; 1862, R. H. Halley; 1864, C. L. J. Hough; 1866, W. D. Riley; 1872, William Chitwood; 1874, G. W. Smith; 1876, G. W. Rea; 1878, T. F. Smith; 1882, C. H. Bell; 1884, J. L. Baker; 1886, F. G. Thomas; 1888, W. L. Tolleson. Surveyor—1836, T. J. Garner; 1842, W. Wheat; 1844, J. Anthony; 1848, Charles Cauthron; 1850, E. H. Featherston; 1852, S. H. Prowell; 1854, W. T. Dallins; 1858, J. H. Johnson; 1862, C. L. Hough; 1866, J. Bethel; 1868, D. P. Davis; December, 1870, C. A. Bird; 1872, C. L. Hough; 1878, G. W. Blair; 1882, W. T. Brown; 1886, W. J. King. Assessor—1868, C. Malone; 1872, T. Suddith; 1874, W. H. Highfill; 1876, C. M. Vise; 1880, P. H. Young; 1886, E. B. Young; 1888, E. N. McRay. The county officers elected in September, 1890, are as follows: James M. Harvey, judge; T. M. Duncan, clerk; L. P. Fuller, sheriff; D. A. Edwards, treasurer; T. H. Johnson, coroner; E. N. McRay, assessor. The clerk is circuit clerk and *ex-officio* clerk of the county and probate courts and recorder.

Scott County has been represented in the State Senate as follows: With Crawford County, 1836–38, by R. C. S. Brown; with Crawford, 1840, by J. A. Scott; with Crawford, 1842–43, by J. A. Scott; with Franklin, 1844–45, by J. F. Gaines,

with Franklin, 1846, by J. F. Gaines; with Franklin, 1848–49, by S. H. Chism; with Franklin, 1850–51, by S. H. Chism; with Franklin, 1852–53, by Jesse Miller; with Franklin, 1854–55, by Jesse Miller; with Sebastian, 1856–57, by Green J. Clark; with Sebastian, 1858–59, by Green J. Clark; with Sebastian, 1860–62, by Green J. Clark; with Sebastian, 1862, by Green J. Clark; with Sebastian, 1864–65, by Charles Milor; with Sebastian, 1866–67, by H. C. Holleman, who was unseated and succeeded by T. H. Scott; with Polk, Montgomery and Hot Springs, 1868–69, by D. P. Beldin; with Polk, Montgomery and Hot Spring, by D. P. Beldin; with Polk, Montgomery and Hot Springs, 1873, by D. P. Beldin; with Polk, Montgomery and Hot Springs, 1874, by D. P. Beldin; with Sebastian, 1874–75, by J. H. Scott; with Sebastian, 1877, by R. T. Kerr; with Sebastian, 1879, by R. T. Kerr; with Sebastian, 1881, by J. P. Hall; with Sebastian, 1883, by J. P. Hall; with Sebastian, 1885, by R. H. McConnell; with Sebastian, 1887, by R. H. McConnell; with Sebastian, last session, by A. G. Washburn, who is also the senator-elect. In the Lower House of the State Legislature the county has been thus represented. In 1836–38 by James Logan; in 1838, by G. Marshall; in 1840, by T. M. Scott and S. Humphrey; in 1842–43, by J. F. Gaines and A. Thompson; in 1844–45 (no record); in 1846, by Edward A. Featherston; in 1848–49, by Milton Gilbreath; in 1850–51, by Charles Cauthron; in 1852–53, by Milton Gilbreath; in 1854–55, by James Logan; in 1856–57, by J. F. Lee; in 1858–59, by John H. Forbet; in 1860–62, by James F. Lee; in 1862, by Elijah Leming; in 1864–65, by Thomas Cauthron; in the Confederate Legislature, 1864, by Elijah Leming; in 1866–67, Elijah Leming; in 1868–69, with Polk, Montgomery and Hot Spring, by J. V. Harrison and J. H. Demby; in 1871, with Hot Spring, Montgomery, Polk and Grant, by J. F. Lane, J. J. Sumpter, and James M. Bethel, admitted in place of C. K. Kymes, P. B. Allen and N. Ellington; in 1873, with Polk, Montgomery, Hot Spring and Grant, by L. D. Gilbreath, J. J. Sumpter and George G. Latta; in 1874, with Polk, Montgomery and Hot Spring, by H. H. Barton

and J. J. Sumpter; in 1874-75, by I. Frank Fuller; in 1877, by James H. Smith; in 1879, by A. G. Washburn; in 1881, by F. C. Gaines; in 1883, by G. E. James; in 1885, by A. G. Washburn; in 1887, by A. G. Washburn; in last session by W. A. Houck. J. W. McNutt is representative elect.

The judicial circuits of the State have been frequently changed. In some instances the number of the judicial districts has been completely transferred to others and new numbers adopted for the original. The State in 1873 was divided into sixteen circuits, but only for a term, when the number was reduced, as has been stated; this county is in the Twelfth. In giving the list of judges the Twelfth Circuit is referred to through to the present, regardless of changes that may have taken place in its composition. The judges of this circuit have been commissioned as follows: P. C. Dooley, April 26, 1873; J. H. Rogers, April 20, 1877; R. B. Rutherford, October 2, 1882; John S. Little, October 30, 1886; T. C. Humphry, spring of 1890. The prosecuting attorneys have been: D. D. Leach, April 26, 1873; John S. Little (three terms), April 2, 1877; A. C. Lewers (two terms), September 20, 1884; J. B. McDonough, October 30, 1888. Courts are held on the second Monday in February and August. The resident attorneys are named as follows: Daniel Hon, A. G. Leming, S. Wilson, B. F. Wolf, A. G. Washburn, T. N. Sanford, O. M. Harwell, C. H. Hawthorne and M. M. Beavers. The county has been thus represented in Constitutional Conventions: By Gilbert Marshall in 1836; by E. T. Walker in 1861; by Charles H. Oliver in 1868; and by J. W. Sorrells in 1874.

At an early day there were adventuresome hunters and prospectors who penetrated the new, wild country within the limits of the present county of Scott. Such can hardly be called home-seekers, for they were of the class that moves on before advancing civilization; but some of them, charmed by the wild beauty of their surroundings, remained and became permanent settlers. The advancement of the present day was surely not foreshadowed in their time, and then men were not attracted by that certainty of gain and worldly prosperity

which has influenced men to make their abiding place here during the past few decades. They had no neighbors at first, but Indians—savages and natural enemies—and still more savage beasts. Did space permit, some highly interesting narratives of the pioneer period might be told, but it is with the period of development that this sketch has most to do. This period was ushered in by another class of men. They were home-seekers pure and simple—men of family, who sought here, where Nature outstretched to them a helping hand so willingly, that material reward for honest toil which was to be achieved, but grudgingly, in older communities. Many a time has the story of the pioneer been told. It is old, but ever new, because dear to the present generation like the old songs their mothers sang. From the first it was a stern battle with scarcity and adversity. Every gain was hardly won. The simplest achievement cost the most arduous labor. The most that could be procured and accomplished was very little indeed. There were no luxuries and there was a dearth of necessities. Hard work was the common lot of all—the men, women and the children. Self-denial and mutual assistance were the rule. The labor which kept the wolf figurative from the pioneer's door failed to secure it from the attacks of the wolves that lurked in the forest. The red man was a constant menace, and there were other dangers. There was no absolute security. Even Nature, when in her unkindly moods, seemed terrific in those unbroken woods. No pioneer ever lived to forget the birth of the first child in his neighborhood; none forgot the first marriage; none but could point out, long years after it was made, the first grave, or speak except in quavering voice of that day when, under the gloomy trees, the earth first opened to receive one of their number. Perhaps it was a funeral without a clergyman; but it could not have been a funeral without a prayer. God was with them in the wilderness. As far back as 1820 a few buffaloes and elks remained in this part of the country, and bears, wolves, panthers, wild cats, deer, the smaller animals, wild turkeys, wild geese, ducks, prairie chickens and other small fowls were numerous.

The buffalo and elk have become extinct, the bears nearly so, while other animals and fowls remain in sufficient quantities in some localities to make it interesting, and sometimes profitable for hunters. Raccoon and opossums are very common now. The wild turkey and quail furnish ample sport on the wing, while squirrels and rabbits are also plentiful. In the fall and spring wild geese and ducks are abundant. Deer hunts are not uncommon, and the hunter seldom returns empty handed. The timber wolf is not unfrequently a visitor to the sheep pens. The pioneers lived to a great extent upon wild game, which was so easily obtained that rifle shots from their cabin doors brought it down, within convenient distance.

Wild fruits in their season have abounded from the first—strawberry, blackberry and huckleberry, the wild plum of different varieties, wild grapes, a summer sort about the size of the Delaware, and equally as finely flavored, a smaller grape that ripens after the frost, then a grape called Muscatine, about as large as the Concord, usually growing singly, but sometimes in clusters, with a thick skin, and excellent for sauce when cooked. All these natural provisions the early settlers availed themselves of. It was not child's play to live in Scott County forty to sixty years ago. The pioneers were isolated to a distressing degree from civilization, and it required an unusual amount of grit, patience, perseverance and long suffering. They were quick to lend a helping hand to each other. They educated their children under adverse circumstances. They organized schools and churches with only a small following. They built not for themselves but for those who should come after them. Year after year prospects have brightened, the country has gradually improved, and today no section of the new Southwest is developing more rapidly than Scott County. It would be difficult to find a more energetic class of business men than take the lead in this portion of the State. For their former hardships they have been repaid. They have acquired, in many instances, a liberal competency. They have brought their families up in respectability. The sons of many of these same pioneers have adorned the halls of the State and

National Legislature, while others have held important positions in local and State affairs, with honor to themselves and to their constituency. Among the earlier settlers of the county were the following: Along the Poteau and its branches—Father Hickman, Richard Edens, Zachariah Hemby, Josiah Barnett, Reuben C. Reed, William Kenner, George W. Reed, William Doyle, John Gable, Jesse A. Reed, David Reed and the father of David and the other Reeds mentioned, William Anthony, Henry Frazier, Jackson Hon, John F. McAnally, Jesse Anthony, Finis E. Anthony, John Anthony, Dennis Boultinghouse, Daniel Boultinghouse, James Boultinghouse, Thomas Crenshaw, Finis Farmer, David Yandall, Jesse Yandall, Samuel Yandall, William Yandall, Thompson Bailey, Harrison Huie, Dodson Huie, Massie McRay, William McRay, John H. Johnson, Allen Starrett, Dr. James H. Smith, James H. McCord, the Whitmeyers, Isaiah Hickman, Nathaniel Hickman, William Vails, William T. Dollens, Alexander Sehorn, William Sehorn, the Duprees, John Pool, Thomas Pool, Austin Bethel, James M. Bethel; on the Poteau—Henry Wolf, Tobias Wolf, Andrew J. Ross, Leonard J. Denton, Thomas Brown, Thomas M. Brown, John Brown, Frank Brown; along Ross' Creek—the Brawley family, Spencer Bates, Thompson G. Bates, Frank Bates, Sanford Bates, Zachariah Allison, Maj. Joel Denton, W. W. Denton, R. P. Denton, A. B. Denton, Cooper Hayes, Davis Tolbert, William Tucker, John Anthony, Jesse, John, Alexander, G. W., Solomon, Thomas and C. C. Jones and two James Joneses; along Brawley (later Jones') Creek—Elias Hays, Hiram Hays, Archibald Hays, Bayless E. Brasher, Allen Brasher, Henry Brasher, Jacob Brasher, John L. Summers, Vineyard Crawford, C. A. Crawford, Robert Finley, the Kendricks, Elijah Grey, David Burcham, John Barnett; along Haw Creek—William G. Featherston, Edward E. Featherston, Micajah Thompson, Dr. Sorrells, the Reed family, Landy Thurman, Wiley B. Glass, Caleb Baker, Jacob C. Moles, James M. Swinney, Dr. Vance, James H. Thompson, Counsellor Bunn, Thomas Ferguson, Mills the miller, Judge Raymond, Allen Marshall, "Kern" Titsworth, John

W. Perkins, John Rawlings, James R. Baxter; in the Waldron vicinity—Joy Estep, David Jones, Silas Pinion, Milton Larimore, William Price and brother, Jasper Foster, Newton Foster and others on Black Fork; along the Fourche La Pave—John Kilburn, James Kilburn, John Stewart, Robert Richmond, Luke Harrison, Benton Jones, William Jones, L. D. Gilbreath, Bailey Allen, Beverly Allen, Michael Wilson, James Gibson, Richard Burriss, James F. Gaines, G. G. Gaines, Thomas Gaines, James Caviness, John Caviness, James Henson, Marion Henson, Lewis Henson, the Daileys, Thomas Gist, Neil Gist, Peter Whisenhunt, James Whisenhunt, James P. Blancett, John Caughran, Lewis Caughran; long the Petit Jean—James Sorrells, S. B. Sorrells, Dr. Warren Sorrells, Dr. Royston Sorrells, Stephen Graves, Thomas Graves, Michael Awalt, Thomas Baxter, Shadrach Chitwood, J. J. Tomlinson, Wiley A. Tomlinson (formerly spelled Tumlinson), James Graves, Dr. E. T. Walker, Andrew J. Tomlinson, Samuel S. French, Elisha Williams, John, Thomas and Barry Hunt, William Henley, George W. Rupe, the Cantrells, Gen. Taylor, Allen Sorrells, W. W. Sorrells, McKinney Curry, Alfred Bethel, Samuel Duncan, William Duncan, R. P. Claiborn, the Witt family, George Abbott, C. C. Lewis, John E. Carnett, George Barnard. All of these were early residents of the county. Some were the heads of families who came here, others the sons of pioneers. Their names have been given by Dr. Smith (the oldest physician in the county) and other old citizens. It is not attempted to supply all initials. The aim has been, rather, to mention these pioneer citizens in such a familiar way as to recall those who have passed away to the memory of all of the living who once knew them. In view of the fact that the earlier county records are no longer in existence, the compiler feels like congratulating his readers that his earnest efforts have been so well recorded and rewarded.

Those of the present rising generation who are accustomed to excellent school advantages of today can hardly realize the meagerness of such opportunities in their fathers' boyhood. Even reading, writing and the merest rudiments of arithmetic were considered a luxury that the poor could not

possess. So it was that many otherwise intelligent men and women grew up unable to read and write. The simply well-to-do people secured an itinerant teacher to stop in the neighborhood and hold a subscription school at some one's house for a short time. There were probably few of these before about 1840. It was in this manner that the earliest teachers began who taught in various parts of this region. This kind of schooling continued down until about the time when the public-school system was introduced. One has but to glance at these figures, giving the number of teachers employed in the State of Arkansas in successive years, to gain a fair idea of the growth of popular education in any part of the State: In 1869 there were 1,335; in 1870, 2,302; in 1871, 2,128; in 1872, 2,635; in 1873, 1,481; in 1874-75, no reports; in 1876, 461; in 1877-78, no reports; in 1879, 1,458; in 1880, 1,872; in 1881, 2,169; in 1882, 2,501; in 1883, 2,462; in 1884, 2,899; in 1885, 3,582; in 1886, 3,691; in 1887, 4,167; in 1888, 4,664. It will readily be seen that the greatest care and activity have been shown in the years of the present decade, and the most firm and permanent improvement in the last few years. Academies did not take permanent root here as they did in older and wealthier counties, and the need of education felt by fathers and mothers, who had grown up without much of any themselves, made them better prepared to receive the new system favorably than many counties that had been well supplied with advanced private schools. The progress of the public schools in the county has been constant, especially during the present decade, and has been proportionately equal to other parts of the State. The following statistics from the report of the State superintendent of public instruction for the year ending June 30, 1888, will tend to show in part how the public schools of the county are prospering: Statement of the public school fund of Scott County—Amount received: Balance on hand June 30, 1887, \$2,345.26; from common school fund (State), \$3,950.45; poll tax, \$1,857.07; total, \$8,152.78. Amount expended: For teachers' salaries, \$6,093; buildings and repairing, \$500; purchasing apparatus, etc., \$100; treasurer's commissions,

\$116.15; other purposes, \$25; total, \$6,834.15. Balance in county treasury unexpended: Of common school fund, \$1,173.71; district fund, \$144.92; total, \$1,318.63. Summary of county examiner's report: Enumeration, white, 4,890; colored, 16; total, 4,906. Enrollment, white, 2,523; colored, none; total, 2,523. Number of districts, 75; number of districts reporting enrollment, 52; number of districts voting tax, 19; number of teachers employed, 47; number of school-houses, 36; value of school-houses, \$4,875; number of institutes held, 1; number of teachers attending, 48. One of the best literary schools in the State is located at Waldron. The main building of the house is 34x70 feet, two stories, with vestibules. There is a wing forty feet in length on the east side of the building, which is also two stories, making four large rooms. The building is new and well furnished throughout, is well seated and has modern fixtures and apparatus. Messrs. Henderson and Goddard, the principals of the school, are trained and thorough educators. Many students come from remote parts of this county and from adjoining counties, and there is no reason to doubt that the school will grow and prosper as it has never done before, for every facility is offered here that can be obtained elsewhere for giving children either a primary or an advanced course. Board can be obtained at low rates, and the morals of the town are of an exceptional character. At Cauthron is an efficient school known as the Cauthron High School. This institution has about 200 pupils, and stands high in public esteem. Gipsonville, Boles and Park also have good schools. The following reference to early schools in Scott County is extracted from a modern newspaper: "No colleges adorned the country then, and educational facilities were meager. The young fellow who had a desire to obtain an education attended school two or three months in the winter, not unfrequently walking, morning and evening, two or three miles for that privilege. The accommodations then were not so good as now. Instead of the elaborate furniture of the present day, the boy of twenty and thirty years ago was compelled to sit on the slick side of an unusually hard bench made of a slab or fence-

rail and placed at an uncomfortable distance from the dirt-and-stick fireplace, which, with its prodigious jambs, yawued like the cavern of the infernal region; while in the corner near the teacher's desk stood the birch as straight and long as the moral law, and woe betide the youth who would dare to intrude upon the rules of the school. This mode of teaching was good enough in its time. Better and more efficient means have been adopted." H. N. Smith is county examiner of public schools.

The church and the school have gone hand in hand here as elsewhere. Early religious meetings were held by traveling preachers in the log cabins of the pioneers, and from an early day, in many localities, the same building has accommodated the school during the week, and the church people of the district on Sunday. At this time houses of worship are to be found in all parts of the county, and nearly all religious denominations common to this part of the country are represented. In some parts of the county, notably in Waldron, are expensive and sightly churches, which are being improved and beautified with each passing year. Church membership is increasing, and popular interest in Sunday-school work is extending. As the church membership gains in education, numerical strength and material wealth, its demands on the pastors are more exacting. This is evidenced in the wider learning and greater ability of the preachers of to-day than were attainable in the clergy of an early period. The church has done its share in the grand work of development and enlightenment, and it is coming to be supported with a popular liberality.

There are in this county post-offices named as follows: Barber, Belya, Black Fork, Blansett, Blue Ball, Boles, Boothe, Brawley, Buck, Knob, Cauthron, Cedar Creek, Crow, Echo, Farmer, Fuller, Gate, Gipson, Green Ridge, Nebraska, Olio, Parks, Poteau, Tomlinson, Waldron, Winfield and Zerkirk. Being an exclusively agricultural region, the sales market of which was at Fort Smith, distant forty-eight miles, the county is notably without its proportion of cross-road towns and villages, characteristic of our American country in general. Instead, the ex-

ception is in its favor that wherever the aggregation of population admitted such a step, rather than country grocery store, and evidence of a former groggery, it is apparent that the interest has concentrated upon well built school-houses. And, therefore, it is to be discovered, notwithstanding the remoteness of the county, that in general the morals and understanding of its young people have been trained to excellent standards. This is true of Cauthron, Gipsonville, Boles and Park, which, without their fine schools, would only have a postal name. Cauthron is situated in the Poteau Valley, west and a little north of Waldron. In addition to several stores, a saw-mill, a blacksmith shop and a woodworking shop, it is the seat of the Cauthron High School, elsewhere referred to. Tomlinson is situated in the Petit Jean Valley, near the celebrated mountain pass of that name. Boles is situated in the Fourche Valley on the line of the proposed Missouri Pacific extension from Fort Smith to Gurdon. Park is situated in the Fourche Valley, on the line of both the Texarkana and Northern, and the proposed 'Frisco extension through the Fourche Valley to Little Rock. Gipsonville is in the Poteau Valley, near the line of the Indian Territory. The other post-offices mentioned are located conveniently for residents of various parts of the county, but none of them are trade centers of importance, except Waldron, the seat of justice. To its excellent school facilities Waldron adds the prestige of a good country trade, maintained against the great disadvantage of long distance from markets. It is situated on the south bank of the Poteau, at a point commanding the resources of the whole valley, and at the same time commanding every feasible entrance through the mountain boundaries of the county, and is unavoidably in the line of the Missouri Pacific and Texarkana & Fort Smith extensions through this county, the preliminary survey of both having been made to this place, and considerable preparatory construction work having been done on one of them. In the midst of a fine agricultural district, commanding trade from a long distance in all directions, the town is substantially built, the business portion being of handsome brick blocks. Of

the numerous stores not a stock of merchandise is carried in a frame building, and really there are no frame business houses in the central portion of the town. The residence portion is fairly well built. Quite a number of pleasant and cozy homes adorn the town, while a good two-story school building and new church buildings add largely to its appearance of thrift and enterprise. Located 20 miles east of the line of the Indian Territory, 50 miles southeast of Fort Smith, 140 miles west of Little Rock, 95 miles northwest of Hot Springs and 150 miles north of Texarkana, in the midst of the Fourche La Pave, Petit Jean and Poteau Valley, the town is admirably well situated for railroad facilities, and will doubtless become a railroad center of no small magnitude, with two great systems—the 'Frisco and the Missouri Pacific—pointing this way, one or both of them likely to build lines into the county at no distant day. Waldron was incorporated November 5, 1875. Its mayor is W. P. Forrester.

Away back, years prior to the "late unpleasantness," William G. Featherston, who had, even at that early date, acquired some ability as a real-estate speculator, proposed to the proper authorities that if they would remove the seat of justice from Winfield, and locate the court-house on his land and build a town, he would donate for that purpose ten acres. The proposition was accepted. Owning the balance of the land around the town, it soon became necessary for him to lay out some additions, and it was not long until the new county seat began to forge ahead; but Waldron never advanced much in point of substantial improvements until the political troubles dating from about 1874 to 1879, arose. The town then consisted of wooden buildings, and most of the business houses were rough-box concerns, very unprepossessing in appearance, and almost worthless, save as temporary shelters. Some nefarious individuals, and there were many of them here at that time, conceived the idea that they could get even with their adversaries by burning out the town, which they proceeded to do. What seemed to be a calamity, at the time, proved, in the end, to be a blessing. Enterprising merchants began to erect substantial

brick buildings, and the good work has been going on until now there are twenty of them, each from 20 to 30 feet wide and from 50 to 100 feet long, and most of them two stories high. There are numerous smaller buildings, such as are found in surrounding country towns. In point of good buildings and substantial growth, there is no town between Fort Smith and Texarkana that compares with Waldron. It is universally conceded that it has more solid business men than any other town in the State with the same number of merchants doing the same volume of business. The trade coming here during the past year is estimated at \$350,000, and that amount may be taken as a low figure.

The population is about 800. The religious interests of the town are watched over by several religious denominations, most of which have good church buildings. The secret societies are represented by the Masonic and I. O. O. F. orders and the G. A. R. The town and county can boast of two good newspapers. The general business interests comprise 8 general merchandise stores, 5 grocery stores, 3 drug stores, 2 millinery stores, 1 hardware store, 1 saddlery and harness shop, 1 shoe shop, 3 blacksmiths, 2 hotels, 2 livery stables, 2 grist-mills and cotton-gins, 1 planing-mill, 6 doctors and several real estate agencies. Real estate in Waldron is held at fair prices, business lots ranging at from \$300 to \$500, residence lots from \$50 to \$100.

The cotton shipment each year amounts to 8,000 or 10,000 bales, and with a railroad the amount would be more than doubled, while the shipment of stock, grain and lumber would increase the tonnage immeasurably. In the matter of merchandise, there is quite a quarter of a million of dollars worth of goods, at the present rate of cartage, brought to the town by its numerous merchants. The development of the coal and mineral deposits, and the opening up of the vast pineries and hardwood districts, and the location of saw-mills, offer more than usual inducements to railroad companies to build into Waldron's rich tributary country. Here all the social and financial elements of successful and enlivening citi-

zenship find a common center and hearty support. Surrounded by a fine farming and fruit growing region, with a belt of timber on the south of great commercial value, and located in one of the best coal regions known to the South, Waldron possesses in a large degree those elements of prosperity which attract capital and manufacturing and commercial industry. Aside from the promises that have risen in the probability of the town's becoming an important railroad junction, and with its timber resources the site of mills and wagon factories, it is to be seen that the place is not to remain stationary once the railroad passes the barrier of Poteau Mountain. The men who are here have the will, energy and money to give their town and county an upward impetus, and if in a year's time after the introduction of railroad communication, Waldron is not one of the best known and wide-awake towns in the State, it will have followed from nothing left undone, wherein good business sense and well directed energy can prevail.

As has been intimated, there are as yet no railroads in the county, but the Jenson and Mansfield branch of the 'Frisco department of the Santa Fe system, reaches to Mansfield, in Sebastian County, near the Scott County line, and there is daily stage connection between Mansfield and Waldron. An extension of this line is projected from Mansfield to Little Rock, via Waldron. The line of the proposed Choctaw Railroad (now called the "Kali Ali") is surveyed along the entire length of the county from east to west, partially through the Fourche La Pave Valley. This railroad, now under construction from McAllister, Ind. T., to Little Rock via Waldron, has been completed and is in operation to a point forty miles west of the latter place. The Missouri Pacific Company has a line in operation from Fort Smith to Greenwood, in Sebastian County, a few miles north of the Scott County boundary. The aim is to extend this road via Tomlinson, Waldron and Buck Knob to Gurdon, in Clark County, there to form a connection with the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad and lines south from that point which are built or to be built, and considerable work has

been done on the road-bed. Other railway projects not so well defined as these are talked of, and it would seem that the time is not far in the future when Scott County will be traversed by a sufficient number of railways to fully develop its resources, and Waldron will be a railroad center of no mean importance, while other thriving towns will grow up within the county limits.

The oldest paper in Scott County is the *Waldron Reporter*, edited and published by M. M. Beavers, who in his issue of October 3, 1890, gave the following account of the enterprise: "The Reporter closes its eleventh volume with this issue. It has been here eleven years and hopes to remain. The paper was established in 1879 by Mr. S. H. Farley, who continued with it as proprietor until November, 1883, when he disposed of his interest to the present proprietor and J. M. Harvey. Judge Harvey retired a few months afterward. The present management has had control for seven years past, and has been in precarious situations more than once. To offset these adverse conditions, however, the paper has at other times been prosperous. We have endeavored to assist in building up the material prosperity of Scott County, and to advocate Democratic doctrine. Believing as we do that the hope of the country is the Democratic party, we shall continue to advocate its teachings, and to urge the people to vote for the men named by the party organizations for the different offices. It is only through organized effort that good results can be accomplished in a political campaign. People who go outside of primaries and conventions to vote for officers are either knaves or imbeciles. The Reporter has made a good many friends during its career, and some enemies. Its friends, and particularly those who pay up, will, we hope, have a pleasant journey through life, and a rich reward in heaven. Its enemies should repent while they are still on praying ground." The Reporter is a seven-column, four page sheet.

The *Scott County Citizen* was first issued October 24, 1887, with P. C. Stone as editor and proprietor. It announced itself as Republican in politics, and set forth some of its aims thus: "To co-

operate with the various interests of the people throughout the country by trying to develop the country's valuable resources by means of advocating internal improvements and encouraging all branches of agricultural, commercial, manufacturing and other industrial pursuits, whereby our forests of most excellent timber, extensive coal beds, and the untold wealth of other resources which have so long lain dormant and unproductive among us, will be utilized and yield a large profit to the owners." September 28, 1888, A. G. Leming became editor, and Mr. Stone business manager of the *Citizen*. February 28, 1890, the paper was sold to M. Keener & Co., Mr. Leming retaining an interest and editorial charge. The *Citizen* is a four-column, eight-page paper. These journals have done their part toward the work of general development. They are both well edited and exceptionally bright and able local newspapers. Previous attempts to establish papers in Scott County were not permanently successful.

The period of the Civil War is often referred to as "a time that tried men's souls." If it was trying to the people of the North and still more so to portions of the South remote from the scenes of conflict, it was still more intensely and peculiarly so to the people of the border States; and Arkansas, especially this part of Arkansas, was in such a state of anarchy and constant danger as was no other part of the country in which great battles were not fought; and even in such localities the cloudy trouble came, poured out its wrath and passed away, while here, during the four years of the war, and for years afterward, the sun did not rise on a household untroubled with apprehension as to what the day would bring forth, nor set upon a home over which the night did not cast shadows of vague and awful terror. To many, the period of "reconstruction" was more terrible than that of the actual war. It was not the wish of a majority of the voters of Scott County to disrupt the union of the States. The people at first voted against secession and sent Union delegates to represent them in the State convention held to consider Federal relations. The history of the issue of those deliberations and of what followed is well known.

Even later it was not so much a question of one portion of the nation against another, as of the defense of home and family, and the sacred claims of nativity and friendship. When the war was begun the people of Scott County, with few exceptions, naturally sympathized with the Southern cause, and a large percentage of the male population joined the Confederate Army, though it was as State troops that they, many of them, enlisted and saw their first service. There were, first and last, several companies raised in this county. The earliest in the field was that of captain, afterward known familiarly as Maj. George W. Featherston, which disbanded after the battle of Oak Hill, though Maj. Featherston was later in the service, as will be seen. Another of the Scott County commanders was Capt. William Gibson, later Maj. Gibson. No regular engagement between the contending forces took place within the county, but it was overrun to some extent by scouting parties, guerrillas and marauders, and a considerable amount of property was destroyed or carried away, and a few individuals were killed. In October, 1863, Maj. Featherston and Capt. Isaac Bagwell were in command of a small guard at Waldron, which was surprised and captured by a larger Federal force. Maj. Featherston was shot down, so seriously wounded as to keep him long thereafter under medical treatment. From that time until February, 1864, the Federals kept a garrison at Waldron, consisting in part at least, of portions of Col. James Johnson's First Arkansas Infantry, and of Col. Cloud's regiment, under command of Lieut.-Col. Owen A. Bassett. At times the post was commanded by Lieut.-Col. Searl, of Johnson's regiment. The Federal headquarters during most, if not all, of this period of occupation, was at the residence of William G. Featherston. The Unionists abandoned the post at the date last mentioned, putting the torch to every house in town but the Featherston residence just referred to, and the residence of Dr. Elijah Leming; and these two buildings thus spared were burned later by bushwhackers, on account of the alleged Union sympathies of their owners. Near the close of the war, and after the territory fell into the Union lines, some troops were

raised in it for the Federal Army. It is said that some of these were deserters from the Confederate Army, and some returned Union refugees. They, for the most part, united with the Second Kansas Cavalry, the Sixth Iowa Infantry and the Fourth Arkansas Regiment, which was afterward merged into the Second. When asked about the reconstruction period, one old and honored citizen of the county replied: "It was harder than the war." Yet, while some lives were sacrificed, the people of Scott County did not suffer during those years as did the people of some other parts of the State.

The war is with the past, and so, too, have passed away the unsettled conditions succeeding it. Men of southern birth and proclivities dwell here, side by side, in mutual friendship and mutual helpfulness, with men of northern birth and proclivities. There is no question now of section against section. There is nothing political for neighbors to seriously disagree about, and if there were the people of Scott County are too intent upon their home interests and upon the work of general development, to give it a moment's unfriendly consideration. Much space has been given to consideration of this county's mineral and railway possibilities and promise. That they are flattering, can not be doubted. But if never a pound of coal should be mined—if never a rod of rail should be laid—this would yet be a land of promise and a land of plenty. If there is any part of God's footstool and man's workshop where soils, seasons, grains, grasses, fruits, vegetables, plants,—everything—are under tribute to the provident and thrifty and enterprising farmer, it is in Scott County, between its green mountain ranges. Genial skies are overhead, generous soils are under foot; clear swift sunny waters flow down the valleys, sparkling fountains feed the brooklets; prairie and woodland, interval and valley are decked with the richest herbage; wild fruits grow in profusion in the woods and by the way-side; a soft blue haze—the dreamy influence of the semi-tropics—hallows this golden and glorious land from January to December, and it is "God's country," for His beneficent smile is on everything from the water-lines to the crown of the highest hills.

Class prejudices and sectional feeling have long been eliminated. A brave, cordial, genial, hospitable and generous mixed people are here to give genuine western welcome to all worthy newcomers. They never ask after your antecedents here, but measure you, if you are a new comer, by what you are and what you can do. The hospitality of this people, is as strong as brave, and magnanimous men and gentle women can cultivate; as warm and genial as the climate, and as broad as the boundless southwest. They are lovers of law and order, and lovers of fair play, have profound reverence for woman and home, and take care of their personal credit as if it were their only stock in trade.

Carr Allen, a native of Montgomery County, Ark., and now a resident of Park Township, Scott County, this State, is one of the most successful and enterprising farmers of the same. His opportunities for an education were poor, and when seventeen years of age he entered the army, serving nine months. At the cessation of hostilities he returned home and rented land for one year. He then homesteaded a tract, and made many improvements on the same, but later sold out and bought where he now resides. This was in 1873. He is now the owner of 390 acres of excellent bottom land, and has 100 acres under cultivation. His house, barns, outbuildings, etc., indicate that an experienced hand is at the head of everything, and that he has been successful is self-evident. He raises annually good crops of corn and cotton, and is prosperous and happy. He was born on October 5, 1849, and was married in March, 1863, to Miss Mary Berry, a native of this county. The fruits of this union were seven children—two daughters and five sons. The eldest son and also the eldest daughter are married, and reside near the parents. Mr. Allen is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, and he and wife are worthy members of the Free-Will Baptist Church, of which he is deacon.

William Arrington, farmer, Cedar Creek, Ark.

William Arrington is the son of Charles and Narcissa Ann Arrington, and was born in Cherokee County, Ala., on March 12, 1835. The father was a farmer, and owned considerable land in Cherokee County. The mother died in 1840, and the father received his final summons when our subject was fifteen years of age. The latter's opportunities for an education were limited, and after his father's death he hired out to work on a farm, which occupation he continued until the opening of the war. In 1857 he went to Montgomery County, Ark., and there in September, 1861, he was married to Miss Jane Salliers, who died but little over a year afterward, childless. Mr. Arrington enlisted in Company A, Tappan's regiment of Arkansas Infantry, and was in service four years. During the most of this time he was wagon-master, and had charge of the transportation train. In 1866 he was married to Mrs. Jane Lawrence, widow of Joseph P. Lawrence, who was killed in the battle of Franklin, Tenn. Mrs. Arrington's maiden name was Miss Jane Morgan, daughter of Thomas P. and Fanny Morgan, of South Carolina. Soon after marriage Mr. Arrington moved from Montgomery County, where he had lived since the war, to this county, and in 1871 he homesteaded the place where he now lives, buying out the claims of others until he had 240 acres. When he first came here he had, in money and stock, about \$500. He began improving the place by erecting a good hewn-log house, cleared and fenced the land, and from that time to this he and family have never been off the place but one year, and then for the purpose of giving the children better opportunities for an education. Mr. Arrington, now has 100 acres under cultivation, a good, comfortable house, 34x46 feet, substantial stables, and all his land fenced. His principal crops are oats, corn, cotton and potatoes. His crops are good, oats yielding about fifty bushels to the acre, and cotton is yielding three-fourths of a bale to the acre this year (1890), although he has cotton that yields more than a bale to the acre. He is the owner of some fine timber, consisting of oak, pine, elm, ash and walnut. His land lies along Cedar Creek, and is very fertile. Mr. Arrington is quite extensively engaged in the raising

of stock, having some fine cattle and hogs, as well as horses and mules. He has five living children—four sons and one daughter: Narcissa Ann, James A., William R., Charles and Thomas P. James is married and lives in the western part of the county. His wife, Margaret, is the daughter of John and Nancy Jane Robertson, of Cauthron, this county, and his union was blessed by two children, a girl, named Zella Ann, and a son, John William. Mr. Arrington and family are devout church members, and take an active part in the promotion of church and school interests. Mr. Arrington is a self-made man in every sense of the word, and has never had any help from outside sources. He is a Democrat in politics.

Philip J. Bird is a farmer, blacksmith and woodworkman, of Hickman Township, and was born in Blount County, of East Tennessee, in 1842, being a son of John and Elizabeth (Shields) Bird, who were born in East Tennessee in 1818 and 1826, respectively, their marriage ceremony having been celebrated in that State also. About 1846 they moved to Northern Georgia, but Mrs. Bird died soon after, and Mr. Bird was married again, and spent the rest of his life in that State, his death occurring in 1882, at which time he was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and a well-to-do farmer by occupation. His father, Jacob Bird, was of Irish descent, and a farmer of Northern Georgia. Robert Shields, the maternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch, devoted his attention to blacksmithing throughout life, was a soldier in the War of 1812, being with Jackson at New Orleans, was also of Irish lineage, and spent his declining years in the State of Georgia. Philip J. Bird is one of four children born to his parents, and as he was compelled to labor hard in his youth he received only about three months' schooling in all. In June, 1861, he joined Company C, Fourth Georgia Battalion, afterward the Sixtieth Georgia Infantry, Army of Virginia, and was with Stonewall Jackson in nearly all the leading engagements in which that army participated, besides many others. At the expiration of his first enlistment he joined the navy, with which he served until the close of the war, or nearly one year. A

few days before Lee surrendered, he was captured at Drury's Bluff, was paroled at Washington City and returned home. He was married in 1865 to Martha Ann, the daughter of John and Jane (Ellington) Smith, they being born in Virginia, and moving first to North Carolina, and later to Georgia, where Mr. Smith died, his widow crossing the river of Death in Scott County Ark. Mrs. Bird was born in the Old North State, and has borne her husband four children. In 1870 Mr. Bird came to Scott County, and for nineteen years has been a prosperous farmer of this region. He first settled in the woods, but now has 70 of his 120-acre farm cleared. Although the greater part of his life has been given to farming, he has also been engaged in blacksmithing for the past six years. He belongs to Waldron Lodge No. 132, of the A. F. & A. M., and he and his entire family are Methodists.

Samuel C. Brown is a merchant and postmaster at Blansett, Scott County, Ark., but was born in Blount County, Tenn., October 4, 1837, a son of Benjamin and Martha (Cusick) Brown, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of Tennessee. The father was taken to Tennessee by his parents when a boy, and in that State he attained manhood and was married, making his home there until he moved to Walker County, Ga., in 1860. After a residence of nine years in that State he came to Scott County, Ark., and here he passed to his long home in August, 1889, when in the seventy-ninth year of his age. He was an honest tiller of the soil and was a man who had the confidence of all who knew him. His first wife, the mother of Samuel C., died in Tennessee in 1854, after which he married Elizabeth Holcomb, who died in this State and county. He was a member and officer of the Missionary Baptist Church for many years and at all times was an earnest Christian. In his political views he was a staunch Democrat. Samuel C. Brown was the third of ten children, five now living, and his youth was spent and his schooling received in Sevier County, Tenn. He worked on his father's farm until he was twenty-one years of age, then began teaching school and farmed until the war broke out. In October, 1862, he

joined Company K, Fifth Tennessee Cavalry, with which he served eighteen months, being then transferred to the First Tennessee Cavalry, his company acting as escort to Gen. ——. He was taken prisoner at Knoxville, Tenn., after entering the Federal lines under a flag of truce, and was retained at that place until the close of the war. He was in the battles of Shiloh, Chickamauga, Resacca and in the Georgia campaign around Atlanta. At the close of the war he turned his attention to farming in Blount County, Tenn., but in 1866 went to Walker County, Ga., where he made his home until 1869, then came to Scott County, Ark., and here in connection with farming followed the occupation of teaching until 1877. He then began selling dry goods in Waldron, Henry Coker being his business partner. In 1881 Mr. Brown came to Blansett and opened a general store, which he has since successfully conducted. In 1883 he was appointed postmaster of the town and is still holding the office. He commenced operating a saw-mill and cotton-gin in 1888; and in both has done well. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and socially belongs to Blansett Lodge No. 469, of the A. F. & A. M., and politically is a Democrat.

Judge Roland Chiles. Owing to the fertility of the soil of Scott County, Ark., and by energy, industry and economy Mr. Chiles has become one of the well-to-do farmers of this section. He was born in Tennessee in 1827, the youngest in a family of nine children born to his parents, Paul and Lucinda (Kersey) Chiles, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of South Carolina. The paternal grandfather, Roland Chiles, was born in England and came to America during colonial times, making his home in Virginia and afterward participating in the Revolutionary War. He afterward became a pioneer of East Tennessee and in that State passed from life. The maternal grandfather, Thomas Kersey, was born in Ireland and also came to America prior to the Revolution, in which he was a soldier, but made his home in South Carolina, afterward moving to Tennessee, where he died. Paul Chiles was an agriculturist and spent his life in Tennessee, dying in

the western part of the State in 1883 at the advanced age of ninety-seven years, his wife having been called to her long home in 1867. On the old homestead in Tennessee Roland Chiles grew to manhood, learning the details of farm work of his father. He was married in West Tennessee in 1852 to Miss Margaret M. Blair, a native of South Carolina, but reared in Tennessee, and in time a family of five children gathered about their hearthstone: James P., John H., Frances E. (wife of Frank H. Holland), Maud Della and Hayward L. In 1863 Mr. Chiles joined the Confederate Army, and after taking part in the battle of Oxford Miss., he left the army on account of physical disability and once more turned his attention to farming in Tennessee, in which State he remained until 1871, when he came to Arkansas, purchasing 240 acres of good farming land near Waldron and entering 120 acres more. He set energetically to work to improve his land, and now has 125 acres under cultivation, the most of which had to be cleared from timber. He ran a saw-mill for some years and besides his home farm has enough land to make him 500 acres. In 1886 he purchased nine acres in the town of Waldron, on which he has erected a residence and in which he has since resided. In 1884 he was elected county judge, and during his term in office reduced the county debt about \$14,000. Although a Whig before the War he is now a Democrat in politics, and socially belongs to the A. F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F. In 1874 he moved to Fayetteville to give his eldest three children the advantages of the schools of that place, and there resided for two years.

James P. Chiles. No name is more properly placed in the history of Scott County than that of Mr. Chiles, who is not only one of the most enterprising farmers of this section, but is of such a social, genial nature that he has made many friends. He was born in Tennessee to Roland and Margaret N. (Blair) Chiles, for a history of whom see sketch of Roland Chiles. Until he attained his fifteenth year James P. was a resident of his native State, but since 1870 he has been a resident of Arkansas, and was given a good education in

the University of the State, at Fayetteville. On July 3, 1887, he was married to Miss Emma Roland, a native of Scott County, and a daughter of Elijah Roland, who was one of the early settlers of this State. In 1884 he purchased his present farm of 315 acres, and by hard work has put fifty acres under cultivation, the rest being covered with timber of an excellent and valuable quality. In October, 1886, he bought his present cotton-gin, grist and saw-mill, all of which he is operating with success, his saw-mill averaging about 5,000 feet of lumber per day. Besides this property he is the owner of a good dwelling-house and three tenement houses, and in addition to his other duties he is somewhat interested in stock-raising and speculating, in fact, is wide-awake and enterprising in all matters pertaining to his calling. He and his family are members of the Christian Church; he purchased all the materials for erecting a church and school-house, deeding the property for the site. He has at all times tried to further the cause of education, and for years has faithfully discharged the duties of school director of his district. He is a warm Republican in politics, and is an active worker in that party.

Thomas C. Climer, farmer, Cedar Creek, Ark. Mr. Climer is a successful young farmer of Scott County, Ark., and it is not to be wondered at, perhaps, that he should devote himself to agricultural pursuits, for, in looking back over the career of his ancestors, we find that the majority of them were honest tillers of the soil. He is a native of Maury County, Tenn., born February 14, 1851, and his youth was spent in that State, where his early scholastic advantages were also enjoyed. He began for himself as a farmer at the age of eighteen years, rented land for several years in Tennessee, and in 1880 moved to Arkansas, settling near Waldron in this county. There he remained for two years on a farm of 120 acres, which he had bought and he then sold this, moving to his present residence in Cedar Creek Township. He now has 160 acres of good land, sixty-five acres under cultivation, has a good frame house, farm under fence and has a good orchard (apple and peach). His crops are oats, corn and cotton, of which he annu-

ally has a good yield, and he also takes considerable interest in stock-raising, being the owner of some fine cattle. He has gained what he has through his own exertions, and is counted a "hustler" by his acquaintances. He has raised cotton that would yield a bale to the acre. Mr. Climer was married in 1869 to Miss Josie Black, of Tennessee, and they have four children, all boys, who are named as follows: William M., Hannibal B., Joseph W. and Samuel. All are at home with their parents. Mr. Climer is a member of the Farmers' Alliance and is treasurer of the same. He is strictly Democratic in his political views.

John Crutchfield is a farmer of Scott County, Ark., and as a man and citizen is highly respected by all who know him. He was born in Orange County, N. C., about 1835, to Henry and Polly (O'Daniel) Crutchfield, they being also born in North Carolina, in which State the mother died, Mr. Crutchfield afterward marrying a Mrs. Walker, and with her removing to Tennessee, his death occurring in Franklin County since the Rebellion. He was a blacksmith and farmer, and was an earnest member of the Missionary Baptist Church. His father, William Crutchfield, died in North Carolina, the mother's father, John O'Daniel, also dying there, a farmer. The gentleman whose name heads this sketch, was the sixth of eight children, and was reared on a farm, receiving but little schooling. At the age of nineteen years he was married to Mary, daughter of Aaron and Elizabeth T. Tripp, of North Carolina, where Mrs. Crutchfield was born in 1860. She and her husband removed to Lincoln County, Tenn., two years after to Franklin County, and in 1871 came to Scott County, Ark., settling on their present farm, which was then heavily covered with timber. His estate comprises 300 acres of land, of which 150 acres are cleared, which desirable state of affairs has been brought about by his own efforts. His land is the best in his neighborhood, which fact is in a great measure owing to the time and work he has expended on it. In 1867 he was called upon to mourn the death of his wife, and the following year he was united in marriage to Mrs. Jane Amick, whose native birthplace is the State of Tennessee, she

being a daughter of Caleb and Sophronia Call, the former of whom was born in North Carolina, and the latter in Tennessee. Mr. Call went to Tennessee when a boy, where he lived many years, then came to Scott County, where he spent his declining years. His father, Daniel Call, was born in North Carolina, and died in Tennessee. Mrs. Crutchfield was born in Coffee County, Tenn., in 1842, and was married in that county to A. J. Amick, who died while serving in the Confederate Army during the Rebellion. Mr. Crutchfield had five children by his first wife, one son and two daughters living, his last wife also bearing him five children of whom two sons and one daughter survive.

R. P. Dickens is a gentleman of substantial worth, residing in Scott County, Ark., and all his farming operations have been carried on according to the most advanced and progressive ideas, and have resulted to his own good, and to the benefit of those with whom he has come in contact. He was born in Tennessee May 7, 1839, and, at the age of eight years came to Arkansas with his parents, Richard and Mary Jane. Dickens, and having been brought up to a farm life, he determined to make that his calling through life, and accordingly, at the age of twenty-one years, purchased some land in Faulkner County, of this State, and began immediately to put it in good farming condition. After remaining on this farm for twenty years, he sold it and came to Scott County, Ark., purchasing his present farm of 140 acres, 85 acres of which are in a good state of cultivation, and nicely improved with good farm buildings of all kinds. Although his orchard is small, his trees are well selected, and bear well. His land yields an average amount of cotton, corn and oats, and in 1889 he established the first and only tannery in the western part of the State, which he has worked very successfully, finding a ready sale for all the leather he can produce. His intention is to enlarge the business at no distant day, and then will give the greater part of his attention to that work. He was married at the age of twenty-three years, but after a wedded life of seven years his wife died, leaving him with four children, the eldest three of

whom are married. He was again married, but his second wife lived only about fifteen months, and he next espoused Miss Mary Douglas, their union resulting in the birth of three children. The family attend the Christian Church, of which Mr. and Mrs. Dickens are members, and he is a Democrat, and belongs to the I. O. O. F. and the A. F. & A. M. fraternities. Mr. Dickens keeps fully abreast with the progress of agriculture, and his place is one of the neat, comfortable homesteads for which this county is famous.

H. W. Dixon. Prominent among the many esteemed and respected farmers and cotton-ginners of Scott County, Ark., stands the name of Mr. Dixon, who was born in Polk County of this State, in 1841, being a son of William H. and Middle (Short) Dixon, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of Mississippi. They were married in the latter State about 1835, but removed from there to Polk County, Ark., in 1837, and here reared their children: Nancy E. (wife of Joseph B. Dixon), James G. (deceased), H. W., Priscilla (wife of G. W. Fry), Edward N. (deceased), Susan A. (wife of John McLaughlin), Mary J. (wife of J. W. Harper, deceased), Sophie E. (wife of A. P. Walker), and George R. The mother of these children died in Polk County, in 1859, after which Mr. Dixon was united in marriage to Miss Julia A. Lackey. He then removed to Scott County, Ark., where he passed from life in December, 1887, a worthy Christian gentleman and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was deputy sheriff of Polk County for four years, and otherwise took an interest in the welfare of this section. H. W. Dixon, enlisted in the United States Army, September 1, 1862, becoming a member of Company I, First Arkansas Cavalry, and was in the fight at Springfield, Mo., and at Fayetteville, Ark. He served throughout the remainder of the war and was discharged at Fayetteville, Ark., in 1865, after which he returned home and engaged in farming. He was married in 1870, to Miss Amanda Landon, a daughter of Allen and Nancy (Roberts) Landon. Seven children have blessed their union: Charles H., Cora B., Alberta, Atella, Nancy Lula, James B. and an infant that

died unnamed. Mr. Dixon has been industrious and enterprising and as a result, has a fine farm of 540 acres, of which 250 are under cultivation, devoted principally to the culture of corn and cotton. His cotton-gin has a capacity of nine bales per day, and has been in running order for the past twenty years. Mr. Dixon is a member of the G. A. R., and at one time was captain of a company of Home Guards. He has resided in Scott County for the past twenty-three years, and is one of the most highly esteemed residents of this section. He has been successful in his business ventures and gives liberally, at all times, to enterprises which he considers worthy.

Thomas F. Dollens. Few farmers and stock-raisers of Hickman Township have been more universally successful than the subject of this sketch, who was born in Audrian County, Mo., in 1837, being a son of William T. and Mary Ann Dollens, the former born in Albemarle County, Va., in 1808, and the latter near Crab Orchard, Ky., in 1813, their marriage being celebrated in the last named State, from which they removed to Missouri about 1832, in 1846 to Texas, and in 1848 to Scott County, Ark., locating on a farm about four and one-half miles southwest of Waldron, where both passed from life, the father dying in December, 1856, and the mother in 1880. They were among the pioneers of this section and became well to do in worldly goods. At the time of Mr. Dollens' death he was filling the office of county surveyor, a position he had held four years. His father, Richard Dollens, was a Virginian who moved to Kentucky, then to Missouri, and passed to his long home in Audrian County, having been a faithful soldier in the Revolutionary War, entering the colonial service at the age of eighteen. He was a farmer and of English descent. The subject of this sketch is the second of three sons and three daughters, he and two sisters being the only surviving members of the family. Thomas F. received little schooling, but was thoroughly drilled in the details of farm work. Since about eleven years of age he has resided in Scott County, Ark., and from here, on May 6, 1861, he enlisted in Company I, First Arkansas Cavalry, Confeder-

ate States Army. He was soon after taken sick, but upon recovering he joined another command and operated in Arkansas and Missouri, taking part in a number of skirmishes. He was married in 1869 to Miss Tabitha Ellen, daughter of Bayliss B. and Nancy Brashear, who came to Scott County, Ark., from Alabama, at an early day, Mr. Brashear dying here some years ago, his widow surviving him, a resident of Sebastian County. Mrs. Dollens was born in Alabama, and has become the mother of nine children. Mr. Dollens has resided on his present farm since before the war, and is now the owner of 640 acres of land, about 200 of which are cleared. He was justice of the peace for some years, is a member of Waldron Lodge No. 132 of the A. F. & A. M., and also belongs to the Farmers' Alliance.

Thomas M. Duncan, the circuit clerk of Scott County, Ark., is a gentleman of wide experience, who has been actively interested in politics from his youth up. He was born at Fort Smith, Ark., in 1864, being the eldest of five children born to Samuel K. and Isabella (Gilbreath) Duncan, the former born in Kentucky and the latter in Arkansas. During the Rebellion Samuel K. Duncan came to Arkansas and located at Fort Smith, but after a very short residence there, came to Scott County, and has since been a resident of Waldron, near which place he has been engaged in wagon-making. Thomas M. Duncan was reared in this county and until he was fifteen years of age he was a regular attendant at school. At that age he entered the office of the circuit court clerk, and until 1887, served as deputy, being then appointed by the Governor to fill the office left vacant by the death of Clerk J. C. Gilbreath. At the special election he was elected to the position, re-elected in the fall of 1888, and again in 1890, which fact speaks louder than words can do as to his ability as an official. He is a consistent Democrat, has always been an active worker for that party, and has always been deeply interested in the current issues of the day. Socially he belongs to Waldron Lodge No. 132 of the A. F. & A. M. He is bound to rise in the world, for he is industrious, intellectual and honest, and of strictly moral habits.

Charles A. Finley is a merchant of the town of Waldron, Ark., being a member of the firm of Finley & Hendricks, and by birth is a Tennessean, born in Carroll County, in 1865, to Smith P. and Minerva (Bennett) Finley, they being also Tennesseans, the father being a farmer and mechanic by occupation. They were married in their native State, and to their union eight children were born, seven of whom are now living: Mattie (wife of J. B. Thomas), C. A. (the subject of this sketch), John W., Sindy W., Ada (wife of T. B. Dinwiddie), Robert A., Norma G., Dollie, and one that died unnamed. The father and mother of these children are still living, in Tennessee, and both are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, the former being a member of the Masonic order of Macedonia. Charles A. Finley came to Arkansas in 1886, and settled in Crawford County, where he was engaged in the dry goods business until January 1887, but moved the same year to Fort Smith. After traveling for Dyke Bros. until June, 1889, he became a salesman for the Holmes Dry Goods Company, acting as their traveling salesman a part of the time, about nine months out of the year being spent as salesman in their store. He has been a resident of Waldron, and soon after coming here formed a partnership with a Mr. Hendricks, and here has since been in the grocery business, and is, deservedly, doing well. He is an earnest member of the Presbyterian Church, and, socially, belongs to the K. of P. He is a young man of exemplary habits, and as he is industrious and pushing, he is bound to make his mark in the world.

Hon. Lorenzo D. Gilbreath. No name is justly entitled to a more enviable place in the history of Scott County, Ark., than the one which heads this sketch, for it is borne by a man who has been usefully and honorably identified with the interests of this county, and with its advancement in every worthy particular. He owes his nativity to Johnson County, Ark., where he was born on October 30, 1827, being the eighth of twelve children born to Hugh and Rachel (McKinzie) Gilbreath, both of whom were born in Illinois, and came to Arkansas about 1825, locating on a large tract of

land in Johnson County, where the father died after about twenty years. He was a large land owner, made many improvements on his property, but a short time prior to his death he moved across Spadra Creek and there on a farm, passed from life. The subject of this sketch was reared to a farm life, but received but few educational advantages in his youth. In 1848 he was married to Miss Catherine James, a native of Arkansas, and daughter of Joseph James, a pioneer of this region from Kentucky. After his marriage Mr. Gilbreath moved to the Fourche River in Scott County, and entered 120 acres of land on which he lived for eight years, making, in the meantime, many valuable improvements. After serving as justice of the peace for some time he was, in 1858, elected county clerk and moved to Waldron to take charge of the office, being continuously re-elected thereafter until 1874, when he resigned. During the war he took the county books and record to Sedalia, Mo., for safety, returning after the war and serving until the above mentioned date. He was nominated by acclamation by both parties for representative, was elected in the fall of 1873 and served with faithfulness and ability for two sessions. He has served with distinction in other capacities, but for some time has been living in retirement. In 1873 he was admitted to the Polk County bar, while on a visit to that county, and was actively engaged in the practice of law for many years, but is now doing only a small business in the probate court of the county. After his return from the Legislature in 1874 he was elected attorney of Scott County, and during his four years' service in this capacity he was instrumental in the advancement of the value of county scrip. In 1887 he erected a pleasant cottage, three-quarters of a mile south of Waldron, it being on a valuable tract of land comprising 1,000 acres of which he is the owner. In 1884 he joined the Church of Christ, and soon after began preaching in that church. In 1888 he erected a church in Waldron, at a cost of \$1,000, and paid \$110 for a good bell. He has always been a progressive, public-spirited citizen, and would give life to any community in which he might settle. In addition to the other



L. J. Gilbreath

responsible offices he has filled, he was elected mayor of Waldron in 1885, being the first one of the place.

J. M. Glass is a thoroughly posted and intelligent man on public matters, and as a tiller of the soil is progressive and enterprising. He is a Georgian, born on February 3, 1827, to Thomas and Elizabeth (Bearden) Glass, they being also born in that State. The father was a farmer by occupation, and to his union with Miss Bearden, whom he married in Clark County, Ga., seven children were born, four of which family are now living: Thomas N., C. C., W. J. and J. M.; Dicey A., Jane and an infant are deceased. Both parents died in Georgia, members of the Christian Church, the birth of the former occurring in 1795, and the latter in 1810. In the State of Georgia, J. M. Glass was married in 1847 to Miss Lucy A. Rucker, who was born in Wilkes County, Ga., in 1828, and of a family of five sons and seven daughters born to them, nine children are still living: C., J. M., William N., Almada V. (wife of James Fleming), Louisa (wife of A. B. Black), Narcissa (wife of Pierce Jones), Lou E. (wife of L. King), Millie and B. L. J. M. Glass emigrated with his family from Georgia to the State of Arkansas in 1870, and settled in Sebastian County, where he lived some eighteen months, after which he came to Scott County, where he is now residing. He has been successful in his operations, and is the owner of 400 acres of fine land, of which 150 acres are under cultivation. On this land is a good horse-power cotton-gin, which has a capacity of three bales per day. Mr. Glass is a worthy and upright citizen, and his wife is an earnest and consistent member of the Christian Church. Mr. Glass formerly owned what was called Glass' Mills, consisting of water, merchant and saw-mills on the Chickamauga River, where the famous battle was fought. He owned 326 acres of land on that river, and this is being surveyed and will lie in the United States Park, now being established on the Chickamauga battle-field.

Prof. Samuel F. Goddard of Scott County, Ark., is a son of C. E. and N. T. (Smedley) Goddard, both of whom were born in this State, the

former being reared in Washington County on a farm. At the age of eighteen years he went to California and after remaining in that State for several years he returned to Arkansas, and settled in Sebastian County. His wife was a daughter of Joseph R. Smedley, a native of England, who was sent as a missionary to this county by the Missionary Baptist Church, his field of labor being principally in the Indian Territory. The immediate subject of this sketch is the second son in a family of eight children born to his parents, and although his opportunities for acquiring an education, up to the age of eighteen years, were very limited, he, at that time entered a very good school at Hartford, in which he took an academic course. He supplemented this by an attendance at Buckner College, where he remained for three years, at the end of which time he started out for himself as a school-teacher, to which calling he has since given his attention. He became an instructor in the graded school of Waldron in September, 1890, with the end in view of bringing the school to a higher state of perfection, and preparing the students for college work, and has, in conjunction with Prof. Henderson, established a normal class, which he hopes will be well patronized, and profitable to the school and an honor to the county. He was born in Sebastian County, Ark., September 23, 1864, and was married October 8, 1890, to Miss Johnnie Tankersley, a daughter of Dr. O. D. and M. E. Tankersley, of Clarksville, Johnson County, Ark. She was given the advantages of the Clarksville school, and is a well-educated lady. She has three sisters, one of whom is the wife of Dr. C. E. Frost, of Salem, Ark., the other two being at home attending school. Her father has been a practicing physician for many years, but is now retired. Mr. Goddard met his wife while taking a three years' course in Hendricks College, at Atlas, which is one of the leading educational institutions of the State. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, of which they have been members since they were fifteen and twelve years of age respectively. Mr. Goddard is a licensed minister of the church, and socially is a member of Mansfield Lodge of the A. F. & A. M. He

is highly esteemed by the people of Waldron and vicinity, and has the reputation of being one of the leading educators of the western part of the State.

Hon. James P. Hall is one of the well-known farmers of this region, in connection with which work he operates a good cotton-gin, of which he is the owner. He was born in Tennessee on November 11, 1839, a son of Alex F. and Sarah S. (Foster) Hall, who were also born in Tennessee. Although his opportunities for acquiring an education were poor, James P., by self-application, became a well-informed young man and in the conduct and management of his farm has always shown the best of judgment. After starting out in life for himself at the age of eighteen years, he worked for wages for four years, then enlisted in Company C, Fifteenth Arkansas Infantry, and for four years served in the Confederate Army. He took an active part in the battles of Shiloh, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold Gap, Chickamauga, the campaign through Georgia, Jonesboro and at Pulaski, Tenn., where he was taken prisoner and finally discharged at Camp Chase, Ohio in May, 1865. He then returned to his home in Arkansas, where he moved in 1859, and during a short residence in Booneville, Logan County, Ark., he was engaged in the mercantile business. At the end of five years he sold out and moved to this township, where he engaged in farming, \$200 in debt, as his business venture in Booneville had proven a failure. He began improving the land, for which he went in debt, and now has an excellent tract of land comprising 300 acres, on which is a good house and barn, an excellent cotton-gin, considerable stock and a good orchard. He and his wife, whom he married in February, 1867, are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he is steward and trustee. His wife, formerly Miss Louisa P. Bailey was born in Georgia, and has borne her husband seven children—two sons and five daughters. Mr. Hall is a Mason and a liberal supporter of public enterprises. In September, 1880, he was elected to the State Senate, serving four years, and he has also been justice of the peace for several years. He is a highly-esteemed resident of this county, and is in every respect a model citizen.

James C. Hall, Jr., farmer, Boles, Ark. All his life Mr. Hall has followed, with substantial success, the occupation to which he was reared, and in which he is now engaged—farming. The owner of a landed estate of 480 acres, he is also one of the township's leading agriculturists, and as a man, no less than as a citizen, he is highly esteemed. He was originally from Alabama, was reared on a farm, and, owing to the breaking out of the war, his education was rather limited. His father, James C. Hall, Sr., was a cripple for many years, and as a result our subject was compelled, at an early age, to take charge of the farm, where he remained until twenty-one years of age. He served three years in the army, and on this account he never obtained the education he wished, nor that his father desired him to have. His mother, Jane (Oliver) Hall, was a native of North Carolina, while his father was from South Carolina. The latter was killed by bushwhackers, during the war, although a cripple and unable to take an active part in the service. James C. Hall, Jr., enlisted in Company H, Nineteenth Arkansas Regiment, under Capt. G. W. Featherston, and was in the battles of Missionary Ridge, Arkansas Post, Chickamauga, Tunnel Hill, Marietta, Franklin, Nashville and Bentonville, N. C. At Arkansas Post he was taken prisoner, and conveyed to Camp Douglas, where he was held for three months. After being exchanged he returned to his command. At Marietta, Ga., he was wounded in the right hip, and was off duty for six months. He was discharged at Greensboro, N. C. Previous to the war, in the fall of 1860, his father, with his family, had moved to Arkansas, and bought a farm near Waldron, in Scott County. Returning to Waldron after the war, he remained and assisted his mother on the farm for four years, and during that time he was married (1868) to Miss Sarah Hayes, of Waldron, who died in 1878, leaving two children—a son and a daughter, the former named Robert M., and the latter Elizabeth J.; both were married; the daughter in December, 1887. The son resides at Boles. After his marriage Mr. Hall bought a tract of land and moved to this township. This farm contained 160 acres, and to this he has added from time to time until he now

has 480 acres of good farming land, about 200 acres being under cultivation. He has a good house, all necessary farm buildings, and the place is well fenced. His principal crops are corn and cotton. He has good orchards of apples, peaches and pears, which are doing well. Mr. Hall was born January 5, 1843, and was married in January, 1880, to Miss Margaret Hollis, of this county. They have four children—three sons and one daughter: James F., Dora R., Thomas J. and Oscar L. Mr. Hall is a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Socially he is a member of the A. F. & A. M.

Benjamin F. Hanes, is another prominent and successful farmer of Lewis Township, Scott County, whose name is synonymous with the farming interests of the county. He was born in Tennessee, November 7, 1829, to Jonathan and Harriet (Lewis) Hanes, the former born in North Carolina, and the latter in Tennessee, their marriage taking place in Wayne County of the last named State in 1823, and resulted in the birth of this family: John L. (born November 25, 1824, died April 1, 1864), James W. (born July 17, 1827, died November 26, 1855), Elizabeth B. (born February 24, 1832, died July 16, 1884), Claiburn P. (born June 19, 1835, died May 8, 1868), William H. (born May 12, 1838, died April 20, 1889). The parents removed from Tennessee to Washington County, Ark., in 1832, but from there came to Scott County, in 1847, and here the father resided up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1876, at the home of his son, Benjamin F. The mother passed from life in Montgomery County, Ark., in 1855. The immediate subject of this biography is the only one of his father's family now living. He was married in 1853, to Miss Nancy D. McMullen, a daughter of Joel and Eliza McMullen, and by her became the father of two children: John F. (born March 3, 1857), Mary V. (born March 15, 1859). The mother died in 1861, on the place where Mr. Hanes now lives, she being a worthy member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, at the time of her death. Two years later Mr. Hanes was married to Miss Martha J. Belshey, by whom he had one child, Carroll D. (born January 1, 1867).

This wife, who was a member of the Baptist Church, died in January, 1868, after which Mr. Hanes married his third and present wife in December of the same year, her maiden name being Lucinda J. Fish, daughter of John and Cynthia (Hicks) Fish. This wife has borne him six children: Sierra N. (born December 13, 1871), Joel C. (born January 25, 1875), Charlie G. (born January 23, 1879), Louie C. (born May 31, 1882), Cynthia A. (born July 23, 1886), Carrie B. (born October 4, 1889), all living. Mr. Hanes was conscripted into the Confederate Army, in 1862, but on account of disability was discharged at the end of four months, and in 1864, removed to Fayette County, Ill., where he remained until 1869, when he returned to his home in Scott County, where he is still living. He owns 160 acres of land, with 40 acres under cultivation, and his principal crops are corn, oats, wheat and some cotton. Socially Mr. Hanes is a member of Reed Lodge No. 163, of the A. & F. A. M., at Mansfield, and in his political views is an enthusiastic Republican, and is one of Scott County's first settlers, and most highly respected citizens. He is a liberal contributor to schools, churches and all laudable public enterprises, and is especially liberal in giving to the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which his wife is a worthy member.

William C. Hawkins, farmer, Boles, Ark. The subject of this sketch is a native of Indiana, born February 14, 1833, and is the son of Raleigh and Harriet Hawkins. He passed his boyhood and youth on a farm in Tennessee, whither his parents had moved when he was quite small, and a few years later they located in De Kalb County, Ala. There William C. remained until he was twenty-three years of age, when he left home and went to Mississippi. He there purchased a tract of land and remained on the same for about three years. In 1860 he came to Arkansas, settled in this county, and bought 160 acres of land, which he improved for two years. He then enlisted and entered the Federal Army, Second Kansas Cavalry, was stationed at Van Buren, where he remained until transferred to Little Rock. At the close of the war he returned to his farm, but soon after sold

the place and bought his present property, which then consisted of 200 acres of land. To this he has added 220 acres and now has one of the finest farms in this township, about 200 acres being under cultivation. His principal crops are corn and cotton. He has this year seventy-five acres in cotton, which are yielding three-fourths of a bale to the acre, and seventy acres in corn, with a yield of sixty-five bushels to the acre. Everything about his place indicates a thrifty and progressive owner. Mr. Hawkins was married in 1854 to Miss Sarah M. Blanchard of Alabama, and they had two children, both sons. Mrs. Hawkins died about six years after her marriage. One of the sons died in youth, and the other, A. D. Hawkins, is married and resides near his father. In 1867 Mr. Hawkins was united in marriage to Mrs. Martha Scott, daughter of M. Scott, of Texas. They have four living children—three sons and a daughter: William C. (married to Miss Elizabeth Duly and resides in this township), George B., Raleigh and Kansas M. The last three named are at home with their parents. Mrs. Hawkins is a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a lady of culture and refinement. Mr. Hawkins is a staunch Republican in his political views, and is a member of Landmark Lodge No. 464, A. F. & A. M.

George W. Helms is an agriculturist by calling, and the success which attends his efforts is well merited, for no one is more thoroughly interested in his calling, or gives it greater attention. He was born in Franklin County, Ark., in 1849, and by his father was reared to farm life, his opportunities for an education being quite limited on account of the opening of the Rebellion. In 1869 he began doing for himself, working on rented land in his native county, but the fall following his marriage, which occurred in August, 1869, he took a piece of Government land as a homestead, on which he settled and began improving. He immediately put up a good log house and other buildings, and here made his home until 1881, when he sold the place and came to Scott County, and immediately purchased the farm on which he is now making his home. It contains 160 acres of land, 60 of which are in a good state of cultiva-

tion, and on this valuable land he has a good frame residence, tenant houses, stables, sheds, etc. His orchard, although young, is in a good bearing condition, and furnishes the family with an abundance of fine fruit. His farm is well cultivated, the principal crops being cotton, corn and oats, the yield of all being good, his last year's profit being over \$700. His wife, who was formerly Miss Mary Ann Pledger, was born in Georgia, but was reared in Franklin County, Ark. She has borne her husband three sons and five daughters: James, John, Acie Jane, Rosella F., Mattie, Georgie, Myrtle and Manie. James and Acie Jane are married and live near their parents. The other members of the family live at home and are attending a good district school in the vicinity. The family attend the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and Mr. Helms is a member of the Farmers' Alliance and is a Democrat, politically. He is liberal in his support of worthy movements and has the reputation among his neighbors of being a pushing, enterprising gentleman and a successful farmer.

Prof. Calvin Henderson has been wonderfully successful as an instructor of the young, and as principal of the high school of Waldron he has won the praise and commendation of friend and foe alike. He was born in North Carolina November 19, 1859, to William and Lydia (Gwilliams) Henderson, the former a worthy and fairly successful tiller of the soil. Calvin's early educational advantages were very poor, but at the age of eighteen years he determined to remedy this defect, and accordingly entered an academy in which he remained for about one year, fitting himself to enter college, which he did in 1878 at Dahlonga, Ga. This institution was the North Georgia Agricultural College, and from it he was graduated in 1882, after leaving which he took up the study of law at Dallas, Ga., and was admitted to the bar in 1885. Preferring school work to the practice of his profession, he, in 1886, came to Yell County, Ark., and after being engaged in teaching in that county for about three years he went to Hartford, in the schools of which place he acted as principal. He then came to Waldron, and here he

and Prof. S. E. Goddard have established a high school, with normal, commercial and musical departments, which are well attended and in a prosperous condition. It is the design of the teachers and board of directors to make the high school of Waldron second to none in the western part of the State, and to say that they have already succeeded would be but a simple statement of the facts. The school has already a good reputation abroad, and is liberally patronized by those at a distance. The course of study, while not complete, is very thorough, and on finishing a course in this institution the students are well fitted to make their own way in the world. Prof. Henderson is an active member of the Baptist Church and an efficient teacher in the Sunday-school. He is a member of the Kappa Chapter of the Sigma Nu fraternity, Dah-
lonega, Ga.

Judge Daniel Hon. In these days of money-making, when life is a constant struggle between right and wrong, it is a pleasure to lay before an intelligent reader the unsullied record of an honorable man. To the youthful it will be an incentive to honest industry, and will teach them a useful lesson. Mr. Hon was born in this county, in 1860, being the eldest of three children born to Jackson and Lucy (Huie) Hon. Prior to marrying Miss Huie, Mr. Hon had been married twice, and became the father of thirteen children, four of whom are now living. He was born in Illinois, as was his third wife, Miss Huie, but was one of the first settlers of Scott County, Ark., coming here about 1836, and being one of the founders of Waldron. He was a farmer and stock-raiser, and was the owner of 1,500 acres of fine farming land on the Poteau, but the war left him sadly impoverished, and before he could fully retrieve his losses, he died, his death occurring in 1872. His wife died in 1868. Peter Hon, a half-brother of the subject of this sketch, died while serving in the Confederate Army. Daniel Hon was reared in Scott County, and until he was sixteen years of age he worked on the farm and attended the schools in the neighborhood. He then entered the State University at Fayetteville, and being a faithful and earnest student, he graduated from this insti-

tution in 1882. In 1883 he began the study of law, and after teaching school until January, 1885, in order to obtain means with which to defray his expenses, he entered the well known law school at Lebanon, Tenn., from which he graduated the same year. After being admitted to practice before the Supreme Court of Arkansas, he came to Waldron, and opened a law office, where it was not long before his ability and knowledge of his profession began to be seen and recognized. In 1886 he was elected to the position of county and probate judge being re-elected in 1888. In September of the following year he formed a partnership with A. G. Leming, and together they have practiced in all the courts of this judicial district. Judge Hon owns a fine tract of farming land, comprising 500 acres, it being situated on Poteau Creek, 100 acres of which are under cultivation. On this finely improved place 1,000 pounds of seed cotton are raised to the acre, corn and the small grains being also raised in abundance. The land is about five miles from Waldron, and is very valuable. Mr. Hon was married in October, 1888, to Miss Maggie Gaines, a native of this county, daughter of F. C. Gaines, who was born in Scott County also, he being a son of James F. Gaines, a pioneer of this region from Virginia. Mrs. Hon, who is an earnest member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, has borne her husband one child, Lucy. F. C. Gaines, Mrs. Hon's father, was sheriff of Scott County for a number of years, and also represented the county in the State Legislature. His father, James F., was a pioneer merchant and farmer, represented this county in the State Legislature also, became the owner of a large body of land on the Fourche River, and during his day and time, was the most prominent man of the county. Mrs. Hon's maternal grandfather, Judge J. H. Torbett, was county and probate judge of Scott County in an early day, and died while a member of the State Legislature, a widely known and highly honored citizen.

C. L. Hough, one of the earliest settlers and prominent farmers of this county, was born in the Palmetto State on March 26, 1815, and his parents, Greenberry and Hettie Hough, were also

natives of that State. His early educational advantages were very poor, and when seven years of age, he moved with his parents to Alabama, where he made his home for thirty-three years. At the age of sixteen years his parents gave him his time, providing that he should use the money thus earned during the year to attend school. This he did, and when seventeen years of age, he entered a good school in Lauderdale County, Ala., where he remained ten months, and where he had such good opportunities, that at the age of eighteen years he began teaching. This profession he followed until twenty-seven years of age, attending school during the vacations, and while thus employed, he studied surveying. When twenty-six he was employed by a contractor in the Government employ, to survey the Government lands of the State. The Government land office having been burned, with the surveyor's records, this resurvey was rendered necessary. This occurred in 1844, and this business Mr. Hough continued at intervals for fifty years. He was appointed county surveyor for his county in Alabama, and held this position in a satisfactory and creditable manner for seven years. At the age of thirty-five years (in 1852), he was married to Miss Emily Thresher of Lauderdale County, Ala., but she died at the end of one year. Two years later he was again married to Miss Martha P. A. Bourland, daughter of Prof. Joseph P. Bourland of Lauderdale County. Mr. Hough also held the office of justice of the peace, in that county, for forty years. In the years of his surveying, Mr. Hough had entered different tracts of land until he had over 1,000 acres. He settled upon and improved a portion of this land and made it his home for about five years. He then started for Texas, with his family, by wagons, and while passing through Tennessee, Mrs. Hough was taken sick. This caused them to stop in Hardin County, of that State, where they remained about three years. Mr. Hough teaching school during that time. They again started for Texas, but while passing through this part of Arkansas, and having chanced upon the La Fourche Valley, and seeing the richness of the soil, its natural advantages, etc., Mr. Hough decided to make this his future home. He bought the

place where he now lives, and is now satisfied that he could not have done better, in any part of the United States. He still owns his land in Alabama. His land here consists of 260 acres, with 90 acres improved, and he has a good house and other necessary farm buildings. He has a good apple and peach orchard and a small vineyard which yields well. Since he arrived in this county, he has devoted most of his time to farming, but has held the position of county surveyor for a number of years. He also, for some years, taught occasional terms of school. At the breaking out of the war, he being about forty-five years of age and not subject to conscript, was taken into a company called the Home Reserve, whose duties were to obtain supplies for the army, and assist generally in the care of the portion of the people left at home. During this time his family was in Texas. Returning to his home in the Fourche Valley, after the war, he was elected justice of the peace, in which capacity he served for about two years, when he was disfranchised by the Government and not allowed to hold office for the following seven years. He was then elected county surveyor and held that position until a few years ago. At the time of his arrival in this county, schools and churches were scarce, but he has lived to see the county develop, and become one of the finest and most productive in the State. By his marriage to his present wife, which occurred on July 24, 1856, there were born four children—three sons and one daughter: William P. (married Miss Ida Tate of this county and they have two children, named Myrtle and Lena). John Morgan (married Miss Eva Kelly of this county), Hettie (married Thomas W. Stone and resides in Waldron, and they have three children, all daughters, named Estell, Ola and Mattie) and Calvin T. (is at home with his parents and attending the public schools). The second son is a teacher of the county and very successful in his work. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Hough has been a member of the Masonic fraternity for forty-six years, and is now an honorary member. He is liberal in his support of churches, schools and all public enterprises and is active in the church work, having

been Sunday-school superintendent for many years.

Dr. A. C. James, physician and farmer, Crow, Ark. In any worthy history of Arkansas mention should be made of the prominent citizens, among whom is to be found the name of Dr. A. C. James. This gentleman was born in Arkansas in 1842, and is a son of John and Sabrina (Hayes) James, both natives of the Palmetto State. The parents moved to Tennessee at an early day, and from there to Yell County, Ark., in 1838. The father was a carpenter by trade and built the first houses in Dardanelle and Danville. Both parents died in Yell County, Ark., in 1853. Dr. A. C. James was reared principally in his native State, and as his educational facilities were not of the best he has gained the most of his schooling by self study. At the early age of eleven years he was thrown on his own resources, and as he had been early trained to the duties of the farm it was but natural that he should adopt this as his chosen calling. However he did not care to be wholly dependent upon this, and as a consequence began the study of medicine. About this time the war broke out, and he enlisted in 1862, remaining in service until the spring of 1865. In 1870 Dr. James resumed his medical studies, and in 1872 went to North Carolina, came back two years after to Arkansas, where in 1875 he began the practice of medicine under Dr. John R. Blake, of Tennessee, and has had a good practice ever since. One year later he commenced the practice of his profession and is a popular and very successful practitioner. In 1867 he was wedded to Miss Jane Wicker, a native of North Carolina, and the daughter of Charles and Sarah (McKiver) Wicker, natives also of the old Tar State. Of the four children born to this union only one, John E., is now living. Those deceased were named Charles D., Arthur C. and George C. The mother of these children died in 1880, and was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In 1881 Dr. James was married to Miss Mattie P. Carroll, a native of Arkansas, who bore him two children: Catherine and T. B., the last named dying in 1884. She was also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mrs. James died two years later, and the Doctor took

for his third wife Miss Ella A. Gilliam, their marriage occurring in 1887. She was born in Indiana in 1836. One child, Rosie A., is the result of this union. Dr. James is a Democrat in politics, and has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South for the past twenty years. His wife is a member of the Christian Church. He is a self-made man and a very popular one.

John H. Johnson's life, from his earliest recollection, has been passed on a farm, his early days being spent in assisting his father, who, in addition to being a successful tiller of the soil, was a well-known educator. The subject of this sketch was born in Johnson County of this State in 1849, his parents, John H., Sr., and Mary (Sweedee) Johnson, being born in the State of Tennessee. About 1833 or 1834 they came to Arkansas, where for some time Mr. Johnson followed the occupation of school teaching. In 1853 he moved to Scott County, and settled on a large woodland farm in the Fourche Valley, in which section he taught school in addition to clearing up his farm, also serving for several years, before the Rebellion, as county surveyor. He was a strong Union man in sentiment during the war, but did not serve on either side. He died in 1866, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church: his widow dying in 1884, a member of that church also. The subject of this sketch spent the greater part of his youth in this county, near Waldron, and on a farm near his present place of abode. Although his early advantages were limited, he is a well-informed man, and has proven himself a good financier. He was married in 1867 to Miss Mary E. Tate, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of William Tate, after which family Tate Township, in this county, was named. Mr. Johnson settled on his present farm in 1868, and now has a good farm of fifty acres under cultivation, on which he erected an excellent and substantial residence in 1883. He began working at blacksmithing and woodwork in 1872, and, although he is perfectly capable of putting up a good wagon, he mostly does repairing. From 1882 until 1889 he was postmaster at Green Ridge, at the end of which time he resigned. His family consists of the following children: Francis Joseph, John Will-

iam, Sarah Ann (wife of William Loudus), Floy, Benjamin, Thomas Scott and Mahala (who died at the age of eighteen months). Mr. Johnson and wife are members of the Baptist Church, and socially he is a Mason. His sons assist him in the shop, and John William is about to start a shop of his own, eighteen miles east of Waldron.

Miles Keener is the efficient postmaster of Waldron, Ark., and is recognized as one of the best citizens of Scott County, Ark. He first saw the light of day in Lincoln County, N. C., in 1832, being the second of seven children born to Moses and Elizabeth (Drum) Keener, both of whom were also born in the Old North State. The great-grandparents were citizens of that State and county, and both great-grandfathers were soldiers in the Revolutionary War. The paternal grandfather, John Keener, lived near Rancour's Mills, where Gen. Cornwallis destroyed his supplies during Morgan's retreat from the battle of Cowpens. Moses Keener was a tiller of the soil, and first moved from his native State to Texas, in 1851, where he bought 320 acres of land, and there made his home until 1871, when he came to Scott County, Ark., and here passed from life in 1887 at the age of eighty years. He was a strong adherent to the Union cause during the Rebellion. His wife was called to her long home in 1886, a member of the Baptist Church. Miles Keener acquired a good education in a high school of his native State, which institution he attended two years, at the end of which time he removed to Texas with his parents. He entered the Federal Army in 1863 at Fort Smith, Ark., becoming a member of Company I, Second Arkansas Cavalry, and was clerk in the provost's office at Berryville, Mo., for some six months. He was then promoted to sergeant-major of his regiment, and did service in Western Tennessee and Northern Mississippi, but was disabled so that he could not do duty in the field. He was discharged at Memphis, Tenn., on April 20, 1865, after which he returned to his home in Texas and there continued to reside, where he was engaged in merchandising and stock-dealing until 1868, when he moved to Kansas, where he made his home for one year. In February, 1870, he came

to Scott County, Ark., purchased a farm of eighty acres and entered 160 acres more, ten miles south-east of Waldron. Besides his residence and town property in Waldron, he is the owner of 200 acres of land. For a number of years he was engaged in running a cotton-gin, saw and grist-mill in partnership with his father, but in 1882 bought property in Waldron, and soon after made this place his permanent residence. In August, 1889, he took charge of the Waldron post-office, and has had the management of this office up to the present time. His union with his first wife resulted in the birth of six children: Thomas J., Ulysses Grant, Lizzie L., Fannie (wife of A. Hawkins), Sarah and Donia. Mr. Keener's second marriage took place in 1885, and was to Miss Sallie Frazier, a native of Arkansas. They have a family of three children: Moses Marmaduke, Chester Arthur and Susie. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and are quite active in church work. Mr. Keener being deeply interested in the progress of the public schools. He had the first saw-mill in Park Township, and saved much of the lumber that is in the buildings of that section.

J. A. Kennon was born in Tennessee June 12, 1855, to James H. and Martha A. (Standefer) Kennon, both of whom were also born in that State, the former September 13, 1835, and the latter January 12, 1835, their marriage being celebrated there on August 31, 1854. To them four children have been born: John A., Nancy E. (born February 3, 1857, wife of L. L. Standefer), Sarah J. (born December 20, 1858, wife of A. P. Ewton), and James H. (born October 2, 1862). James H. Kennon was a farmer during the greater part of his life, but at the opening of the Rebellion was engaged in blacksmithing, a calling he continued for about one year, after which he entered the Confederate service as a private in the Sixteenth Alabama Regiment in Bragg's army, and was killed at the battle of Chickamauga, a member of the Baptist Church. His widow resides with her daughter, Mrs. A. P. Ewton. At the age of eighteen years J. A. Kennon started out to make his own way in the world, and has made farming his chief occupation. In 1876 he removed from Ten-

nessee to Alabama, where he remained four years, then came to Scott County, Ark., in 1880, and homesteaded 160 acres of land, afterward purchasing 40 acres adjoining on the east, and of this farm he has cleared about 50 acres, and put the same in a good agricultural condition. On this land corn averages thirty bushels to the acre, cotton one-half bale, and wheat and oats are also raised. His buildings and fences are all good, and he has an excellent young orchard of four acres. He was married on August 5, 1875, to Miss Sarah J. Smith, who was born in Tennessee November 9, 1858, a daughter of John and Ann E. (Williams) Smith, but he was called upon to mourn her death March 3, 1884, she leaving him with three sons and one daughter to care for: Alpha S. (born April 25, 1876), Oliver A. (born October 25, 1877, died two days after birth), Cora Ann (born October 18, 1879), Delta Lee (born October 2, 1881), and James M. (born January 28, 1884). On December 25, 1884, Mr. Kennon married Miss Mary V. Ritter, who was born in Mississippi on August 30, 1855, a daughter of Benjamin F. and Nancy C. (Joiner) Ritter, to which union four children have been born: Beta E. (born November 14, 1885), Hattie L. (born January 17, 1887), Martha G. (born December 24, 1888), and Ninnie M. (born January 28, 1890). From 1886 to 1888 Mr. Kennon served as constable of his township, and is a member of Big Coon Lodge No. 75, of the I. O. O. F., having joined this order in 1878. He and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Kennon's grandfather, Standefer, was a son of James and Martha (Standefer) Standefer, and a member of Congress from East Tennessee for about sixteen years. He was on his way to Congress when he died suddenly at the table, supposed to have been poisoned by a negro woman. His grandfather, Kennon, was a native of Virginia.

William J. King is a surveyor and farmer of Scott County, Ark., and needs no introduction to the citizens of this section, for he has always identified himself with every movement and is correspondingly well known. He was born in Barto County, Ga., in 1844, to William H. and Caroline C. (Holland) King, they being born in Georgia,

where Mr. King spent his entire life, dying in September, 1888, his widow surviving him; both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. King was a successful farmer, and showed his approval of secret organizations by joining the A. F. & A. M. James King, his father, was born in Virginia, and died in Georgia before the war, he being also a farmer. James Holland, the mother's father, was a farmer of Georgia, and there spent the last of his days. William J. King spent his early days on a farm, but his school days were very few. In 1862 he espoused the Confederate cause, joining Company H. Eighteenth Georgia Infantry in Virginia, under Gen. Longstreet, and fought at Gettysburg, Wilderness, Antietam, Fredericksburg, and numerous others. He was wounded at the battle of Wilderness, and just before the close of the war was furloughed and went home. In 1869 he came to Scott County, Ark., with the expectation of bettering his fortunes, and in this has not been disappointed, for he now has a valuable farm of 397 acres. He was married in this county, in 1871, to Miss Malinda W., daughter of Calvin R. and Nancy Taff, both of whom were born in Tennessee, moving, about 1858, to Scott County, where they received their final summons. Mrs. King is a Tennessean by birth, and she and Mr. King have become the parents of nine children, eight of whom are living. In 1886 Mr. King was elected county surveyor, and has since served by re-election. He and his wife have been members of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years.

Dr. Elijah Leming is an old and respected physician of Waldron, Ark., and for many years has also been connected prominently with the farming interests of this region. He was born in Tennessee in 1819, being the second of five children born to John and Sarah (Mitchell) Leming, both of whom are descendants of people who settled in Tennessee when it was a part of North Carolina, this being about 1770. The paternal great grandfather was a private soldier in the French Army, and was at Quebec when he was captured by Gen. Wolfe. He afterward went to New Jersey, where he was married to Elizabeth

Fyan, and moved with her to the western county of North Carolina, now Tennessee. Vinet Fyan commanded a fort near Newport, Tenn., and was killed near there by the Indians, on a creek still known as Fyan's Creek, in Rathnard County, N.C. Dr. Leming's grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and two uncles were in the War of 1812, and were with Jackson at New Orleans. John Leming and his wife died when their son, Elijah, was a child, and he was brought up by his paternal uncle, Jesse Leming. At the age of sixteen years he left him and enlisted in the United States Army, taking part in the Cherokee War of 1836-37. He was married in 1840 to Miss Mary Ann Pierce, and seven years later moved to Texas, in the southeast part of which State he resided for twelve years. Here he began the practice of medicine, having commenced the study of this science before leaving Tennessee, and after coming to Arkansas in June, 1858, he followed this occupation for many years. In 1863 he entered the Federal Army, and until the close of the war served in the Fourth and Second Arkansas Infantry, Company I. During the war his home was burned, but at the close he returned, rebuilt, and, in connection with his practice, began farming. Soon after this he went to St. Louis, where he studied in the Eclectic School, graduating soon after. In 1866 he was elected to the State Legislature, and in that session was one of five to vote for the Howard Amendment, which was one of the clauses of the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States. After this measure had been rejected, and during the reconstruction period, he refused to accept office, for the reason that he did not want to have his name associated with the disfranchisement of neighbors and friends, nor did he believe the Freedmen competent to vote intelligently. Since that time, in 1872, he made the race for State Senator, but was decided out of the State by contested election. For many years he has been president of the County Medical Society. He has always been an active advocate of free schools, and has been a school director for years. His wife died in July, 1870, at Galena, Kas., she having borne him five children: Julia Ann, Nancy (who is

deceased), A. G. (a lawyer of Waldron), Isaac K. (a physician of Waldron), and Elijah (a physician of Dardanelle). Dr. Leming was married in 1883 to Mrs. Gillie Winchester, widow of John Winchester, of Tennessee, who died while serving in the Federal Army in Missouri, during the Rebellion. The Doctor owns 400 acres of fine farming land in this county, and has 150 acres under cultivation, the balance being fair land covered with good timber. The Doctor is a quiet, kindly and charitable old gentleman, and, besides having the confidence and respect of his fellow-men, he also has their warmest regard.

Dr. Isaac K. Leming is an eminent medical practitioner who has practiced his profession in this county for a number of years, and during this time has won fame and fortune. He was born in Tyler, Tex., in 1851, being the fourth child born to Elijah and Mary A. (Pierce) Leming. [See sketch of Elijah Leming.] He was reared in Scott County, Ark., and after obtaining a good practical education in the common schools near his home, he began the study of medicine, his studies being pursued under his father, who gave him thorough instruction. He afterward entered the St. Louis Eclectic Medical College in 1877, from which institution he was graduated in the spring of 1878, after which he practiced for some time in Sebastian County. He soon, however, came to Scott County, and has since been a resident of Waldron where, by the thorough knowledge of his profession and his ability to put his knowledge to a practical use, he has built up a very large and lucrative practice. In 1889 he formed a partnership with Dr. A. A. Sanford, and together they make one of the strongest firms in this section, and command respect from all their medical brethren. In 1872 he was married to Miss Abbie L. Basshal, of Sebastian County, daughter of Joseph P. Basshal, an old pioneer settler of that county. To them four children have been born: Maud (who died in infancy), Joseph E., Samuel A. and Minnie L. The family worship in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the Doctor belongs to Greenwood Lodge No. —, of the A. F. & A. M.

Henry Looper, Sr., is residing four miles east of Mansfield, Scott County, Ark., but was born in South Carolina in 1817, to Samuel and Mary (Jones) Looper, they being also born in South Carolina, in which State they were married. They removed to Alabama in an early day and there both passed from life a few years after locating. Of a family of four sons and four daughters born to them the subject of this sketch is the only one now living. He was married in South Carolina in 1836 to Miss Mary Freeman, and by her became the father of the following family of children: Henry, Thomas, James, Joseph, George, Martha, Mary (wife of James McMullens), Elizabeth, Frances (wife of Joseph Looper, see biography), Ann (wife of Lee Ellwood), Laura Bell (wife of Joseph Louston) and Victoria (wife of Luther Dutton). Joseph, George and Martha are deceased. Mr. Looper's first wife died in 1862, and in 1867 he espoused Mrs. Mary Ann (Frizzell) Brozier, widow of Bert Brozier. This union resulted in the birth of fourteen children: Fanny (wife of Jasper Currutt), Samuel, Fuller, Charles (deceased), Sallie, Nellie, Maggie, Nannie, Bud (deceased), Donie, Lobney, Gorum, Lawrence, and a child that died in infancy not named. Mr. Looper has become the owner of 500 acres of fine land, and during a residence of over thirty years on this farm he has succeeded in putting 230 acres under cultivation. He is one of the earliest settlers of this county and has always manifested a deep interest in her progress and development, especially in the way of churches and schools. He is a member of Lodge No. 163, of the A. F. & A. M. at Mansfield, and although he is now seventy-three years of age he is yet hale and hearty.

Joseph R. Looper. No matter in what business a man may engage, if he is industrious and fair in his dealings with his fellow-men, he is sure, sooner or later, to win their confidence, respect and liking, and to become, in time, well-to-do in worldly goods. Mr. Looper possesses these qualities, and, as a consequence, stands remarkably high in the estimation of all who know him. He was born in South Carolina, in 1845, to Joseph D. and Mellie (Freeman) Looper, both of whom were

born in South Carolina, where they were reared and married. The following family was born to them: James G., William D., Elizabeth (wife of Benjamin Gibson), Marcus A., Joseph R., Henry M., and one that died in infancy. The parents removed from their native State to Georgia about 1853 or 1854, and there Mrs. Looper died at the age of about thirty-five years, a member of the Baptist Church, and after her death Mr. Looper removed to Texas, but staid there only a short time, moving in 1857, to Scott County, Ark. In 1863 he was married a second time, to a Mrs. Turmon, of this county, who died in 1872, a worthy member of the Baptist Church at the time of her demise. Mr. Looper enlisted in the Federal Army in 1863, becoming a member of Company H. Second Arkansas Infantry, under Capt. Charles E. Berry, but his entire service was confined to his own State. He was with Gen. Steele on the Camden Raid, and was in the fight at Saline. He received his discharge on August 8, 1865, after which he returned to his home and engaged in farming, marrying in 1868, Miss Frances Looper, a daughter of Henry and Mary (Freeman) Looper. Mr. Looper and his wife being third cousins. They have eight children: Henry E., Sonora A. (deceased), Minnie A., Joseph W., Myrtle B., Charles V., William B. and James R. (deceased). Mr. Looper has a good farm of 161 acres, and on the 80 acres that he has under cultivation, he raises corn, oats and cotton. He is one of Scott County's most highly respected citizens and successful farmers, and socially belongs to Lodge No. 163 of the A. F. & A. M. of Mansfield. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and to this as well as to other churches he has been liberal in his contributions.

F. M. Lynch. It is a remarkable fact that the majority of those men of Tennessee birth who have become residents of Scott County, Ark., have been peculiarly successful in the accumulation of worldly goods, and are considered superior farmers, and Mr. Lynch is but another example of this truth. He was born in 1834, the fourth of seven children, born to F. B. Lynch and wife, the former of whom was a farmer of Tennessee, but a

native of Virginia, who was quite a prominent man of his day, and held a number of county offices with credit and distinction. He died in 1844, and his widow in 1858. The immediate subject of this sketch was reared in his native State, and educated in the common schools. When eighteen years of age he went to Texas to seek his fortune, and was there engaged in farming for sixteen years, after which he came to Scott County, and settled on his present farm of 200 acres, 80 acres of which are under cultivation. While in Texas, he was commissioner of Harrison County, from 1868 to 1874, and also held, with great credit to himself, the office of justice of the peace. He has been an enthusiastic patron of the cause of education, and in the district in which he lives he has been a school director many times. He was first married in 1866 to Miss Mary J. Bowen, of Texas, but she left him a widower in 1886 with a family of six children to care for: William F., Julia E., Henry Houston, Alice Adelaide, George and Mary Christina. Mr. Lynch was married, a second time, on December 5, 1886, to Sarah A. Gilbreath, a Georgian by birth, by whom he has one child, Fannie Bell, who was born November 2, 1888. Mr. Lynch and his wife have long been consistent members of the Baptist Church, and Mr. Lynch contributed liberally to the erection of a church. He is a progressive, substantial and intelligent citizen, and while modest and unassuming in demeanor, he is endowed with those very rare qualities of good sense and good judgment, which have won him many warm friends.

Free Malone is the very accommodating and gentlemanly host of the Continental Hotel at Waldron, Ark. He was born in Alabama, in 1843, being the fourth of five children born to Nathaniel C. and Martha (Crenshaw) Malone, both of whom were born in Alabama, the former a farmer by occupation. In 1867 he came to Arkansas, and located in Scott County, Ark., where he passed from life on September 5, 1885. His wife was called to her long home in 1849. In the State of Alabama Free Malone was reared and educated, and from that State he enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, becoming a member of Company A, Twenty-sixth

Mississippi Regiment of Infantry, and took part in the battles of Fort Donelson, Perryville, Murfreesboro and Vicksburg, being paroled after the fall of this place. In January, 1864, he went to Virginia, and was in the battle of the Wilderness, Chancellorsville and many others of less importance. He surrendered with Gen. Lee at Appomattox Court House on April 9, 1865, after which he went to Mississippi, and in 1867 came to Arkansas with his father, purchasing a farm of 160 acres near Waldron, which he began to improve. On October 13, 1869, he was married in Sevier County, Ark., to Mrs. Sarah J. Salvers, daughter of William Stone of Tennessee, an early settler of Arkansas, a short history of whom is given in the latter part of this sketch. In 1869 Mr. Malone began merchandising at Waldron, being the third merchant of the place, and there he continued in business, also following farming for a number of years, after which he made quite a large purchase of land, and began farming on a more extensive scale. Upon his arrival here he opened a hotel, and has been engaged in conducting one ever since. In 1878 he erected his present large building, a two-story brick, containing fourteen rooms, all of which are well fitted up, and at all times well prepared for the accommodation of guests. In connection with his hotel he keeps a livery stable, his horses and vehicles being at all times ready for use. He was postmaster of Waldron during 1887, was justice of the peace a number of years, and during 1888-89 served in the capacity of sheriff of the county. He has built an excellent store-building in Waldron, and is also the owner of other valuable town property. His wife, who is a member of the Baptist Church, has borne her husband nine children: Lena (wife of W. A. Johnson, resides in Mansfield), Ione (wife of R. L. Maxwell, lives in Henrietta, Tex.), Ora (wife of J. N. Hamilton, a merchant of Waldron), Cora, Otto and Free, and the following children who are deceased: Onge (who died at the age of eighteen months), Ada (who died when six years of age), and Bonnie (who died when two years of age). Mr. Malone is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and has been an advocate of schools, and a member of the school board of Wal-

dron for some time. Besides the property above mentioned he has a residence at Chalybeate Springs, seven miles west of Waldron, and forty acres of land in that vicinity. Mrs. Malone's father assisted in removing the Indians to the Indian Territory at an early day, and while in Arkansas became much pleased with the country, and determined to settle, which he accordingly did in 1840, locating at Centre Point. Of a large family of children born to himself and wife, only three are now living: two sons, who are prominent farmers of Howard County, and Mrs. Malone. Mr. Stone opened up a large tract of land on a portion of which Centre Point is now located, and on this land he made his home for seven years. He next moved to the northern part of Pike County, and there erected a large frame mill, the first in that locality, which attracted trade from many adjoining counties. He opened up a large farm here also, and on this made his home until his death in 1859, his widow afterward making her home with her daughter, Mrs. Malone, dying at her home in 1874. Mr. Stone was born in North Carolina, was married to a Miss Huddleston, of Tennessee, and after residing in that State for some time he moved to Kentucky, where he became captain of the company of militia that took the Indians west.

George D. May. In the fertile farming districts of Scott County, Ark., Mr. May has been engaged in agricultural pursuits, and is now the owner of 100 acres of good land, one mile east of Waldron, on which he has made many improvements and now has sixty-one acres under cultivation. He was born in Tennessee January 11, 1811, being the eldest son born to William and Anna May, both of whom were born in the Old North State, the father being a soldier in the War of 1812, a farmer by occupation, and passed from life in Tennessee. George D. May was brought up to a thorough knowledge of farm life by his father, and after he had attained his majority he began to make his own way in the world, and in 1840 came to Arkansas and settled in Sebastian County, where he was married in 1844 to Miss Frances Landers, a native of the Blue-Grass State. Soon after his marriage he purchased a farm on which he lived for about

sixteen years, but during the greater part of the Rebellion he was a resident of Texas. After the war had closed he returned to Arkansas, this time taking up his abode in Scott County, settling on the place on which he is now residing, where he has a comfortable home and sufficient means to make life enjoyable. His estimable wife was called from life in 1866, having borne him a family of six children, the following five of whom are living: Mary R. (a resident of Texas), Maggie (Mrs. Forster), Jennie (Mrs. Gilbreath), Ella (Mrs. Harvey), and George W. (who is a physician of Little River County). Ann is deceased. Mr. May married his second wife in 1871, she being Mrs. Elizabeth Eastus, her father being one of the early settlers of this county from Tennessee, and a prominent and successful farmer. Mr. and Mrs. May have two children: Francis Joseph and Walter. Mr. May is one of the worthy residents of this section, and is strictly honorable and upright in every respect. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

R. N. Millard is a farmer, merchant and cotton-ginner, residing near Blue Ball, Ark., and as a man and citizen is substantial, progressive and intelligent. He was born in Arkansas in 1844, to James E. and Edna (Herring) Millard, both of whom were born in the Old North State, the former in 1799 and died June 5, 1878, and the latter born in 1808 and died March 15, 1864. Their marriage took place in that State, and in time resulted in the birth of thirteen children, only four of whom are now living: Sarah (wife of J. J. Eiger), Mary (wife of Joseph Williams), Robert Newton (the subject of this sketch), and William B. Robert Newton Millard began farming for himself in 1866, and the same year was married to Miss Elizabeth F. Weaver, a native of Arkansas, born in 1846, and a daughter of J. P. and Mary Weaver. Mrs. Millard died in 1867, leaving one child, a daughter: Mary Susan (born in 1866, and now the wife of James Hunt). In 1868 Mr. Millard purchased forty acres of land to which he has added 160 acres, and on this he has cleared seventy-five acres and built five good houses and a store building, barns and other buildings. In 1871, in connection with his brother and brother-in-law, he erected a gin, saw and flour-

ing mill, the capacity of the former being seven bales per day, the saw-mill turning out 5,000 feet of lumber, and the flouring-mill seventy five barrels. In 1887 Mr. Millard opened a general mercantile establishment, his goods being worth \$3,000, and in these different enterprises he has done remarkably well. On his farm corn, oats and cotton are raised, and all yield average crops. He was post-master of Blue Ball from 1876 to 1879, and socially is a member of Walnut Tree Lodge No. 269, of the A. F. & A. M., in which he held the office of worshipful master for several years. He is a member of, and steward in, the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and as a progressive and law-abiding citizen has not his superior in this section of the country. He was married October 6, 1870, to Miss Salina E. White, a native of Alabama, born in 1847, to Josephus and Ann (Hearn) White, both of whom were Georgians. The children born to Mr. Millard's second marriage are as follows: Josephus (born in 1871, now deceased), William R. (born in 1872), Ida Ann (born in 1875, now deceased), Lela May (born in 1877, deceased), Myrtle E. (born in 1879), John M. (born in 1881), Henry P. (born in 1884), Angie L. (born in 1886), and Noble Victor (born in 1888). At the beginning of the late war James E. Millard lived in Scott County, Ark., with his family and two sons that volunteered and went into the Confederate service: James R. and Kennon Millard, the two being captured at Arkansas Post and were carried as prisoners of war to Chicago, Ill., where the latter died. The former was exchanged and went back to his command, where he was captured again and again. The last time being wounded he was sent to the hospital, where his comrades and family never heard of him more. The subject of this sketch feels and realizes the fact that he will not meet his soldier brother on this earth again, but putting his trust in God, lives and hopes to join an unbroken family in the sweet bye and bye.

Joseph S. Mitchell is a farmer and mechanic of Hickman Township, but was born in Tuscaloosa County, Ala., in 1849, to William A. and Mary A. (McCully) Mitchell, both of whom were born in the Palmetto State, the former in 1820, and the latter

in 1819. After their marriage they removed to Haywood County, Tenn., and in 1870 came to Scott County, Ark., settling, a year later, on his homestead, and in 1876 he sold to his son Joseph S. He has long been a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, Mrs. Mitchell being a member since she was twenty years of age. Mr. Mitchell followed saddle-making for many years, but of late years has given his time solely to farming. He served a short time in the Confederate Army as a conscript, but was a Union man in principle. He has always been strictly temperate in his habits, and never indulges in spirituous liquors. He is the only one of his family that ever came to Arkansas, but as he has done well here financially, and has made many warm friends, he has never regretted his move. His father, Alexander Mitchell, was born and reared in Dublin, Ireland, and there learned the trade of a saddler, a calling he followed after coming to the United States. He was married in his native land, but while *en route* to this country he lost his wife and one child in a shipwreck. He wedded his second wife in this country, and spent the rest of his days in South Carolina, dying in 1833. Frances Jones, who became his second wife, was born in Virginia, and died in South Carolina, in 1832. The maternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch, James G. D. McCully, was born in Chester District, S. C., and in 1853 moved to Alabama, where he died in 1862, a miller by trade. His wife, whose maiden name was Sarah Pannel, was born in Chester District, S. C., and died in Alabama, in 1856, she, as well as her husband, being a member of the Missionary Baptist Church for many years. The subject of this sketch is the third of five sons and four daughters, the names of his brothers and sisters being as follows: Eld. James A. (of Tennessee), Rev. John O., Hiram J. (of Sebastian County), Alice (wife of Elwood Johnson), and Johanna (wife of William W. Neal). Joseph S. was brought up to a knowledge of farm work by his father, but his school days did not exceed five months. At the very early age of thirteen years he began taking charge of his father's business, and in 1877 was married to Miss Edna A., daughter of Eld. S. J. and Nancy E.

Fuller, the former a Georgian, and the latter born in Alabama. From the latter State they removed to Louisiana, and afterward came to Logan County, Ark., where Eld. Fuller breathed his last in 1883, his widow being now a resident of Scott County. Mrs. Mitchell was born in Louisiana, and has borne her husband five children, three sons and one daughter living. They own an excellent tract of land comprising 285 acres, and have about 100 acres cleared, all of which has been brought about by Mr. Mitchell's own indomitable energy. It is well improved with good buildings, and is a valuable property. Mr. Mitchell is a member of Waldron Lodge No. 93, of the I. O. O. F., and he and his most estimable wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, both became members at the age of fourteen years, and are strictly temperate and respected citizens.

A. H. Morgan is a planter of Scott County, Ark., whose knowledge of his calling is thorough and who is enterprising and progressive in his views. He was born in Georgia August 25, 1836, to J. R. and Martha L. (Powers) Morgan, the former of whom was born in Georgia in 1815, and the latter in South Carolina in 1816, their marriage taking place in Alabama and resulting in the birth of seven children, two of whom are now living: C. J. and A. H. The mother died in Georgia in 1849, a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, after which her husband married Mrs. Louisa Johnson, a widow with three children. By her he became the father of seven children, and after her death, which occurred in 1869, he was married to his third and present wife, and with her is making his home in Georgia. In his native State A. H. Morgan was married, in 1868, to Miss E. A. Grecian, and by her he has had six children: Martha L., R. R., M. E., Charles H. and two that passed from life while infants. Mr. Morgan served in the Confederate Army during the Rebellion, enlisting at Dardanelle, Ark., in 1861, in Company D, of Lon. McKay's regiment of infantry, with which he served faithfully until the war terminated, making as brave and faithful a soldier as ever trod a crimson battle-field. He was wounded in the shoulder in the battle of Corinth in 1862,

was wounded in the head in an engagement in Mississippi, was wounded in the right leg at Port Gibson in May, 1863, and in June, 1863, at Vicksburg, was wounded in the right eye. Since the war he has devoted his time and attention to farming, and by his own perseverance and good management he has become the owner of 290 acres of land, 160 of which he has put in a good state of cultivation. Although he belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church, is a class leader in the same, and has been an attendant for twenty years, his estimable wife belongs to the Baptist Church. Owing to his many excellent characteristics Mr. Morgan has won innumerable friends, and socially he belongs to Cauthron Lodge No. 385, of the A. F. & A. M.

James Oliver is a planter and cotton-ginner, residing in Bradley Township, Scott County, Ark., but was born in Tennessee, October 11, 1826, to Jesse and Mary A. (Hise) Oliver, both of whom were born in Virginia. The father was a farmer by occupation, was married in Tennessee, and he and his wife became the parents of seven children of whom the subject of this sketch is the eldest, the other members of the family being: William, Mary A. (wife of A. Brownlow), Emeline (wife of Ed Jones), John, George and David. Mr. Oliver was a soldier in one of the Indian wars, and he and his wife spent their lives in Tennessee, both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church at the time of their deaths. James Oliver was married in Greene County, Tenn., in 1838, to Miss Rachel Falls, in which State he was born in October, 1828, and twelve children are the result of their union, ten of whom are now living: John C., Martha E. (widow of William Henry), Jessie E. and Mary E. (twins), Leier L. (wife of G. T. Anderson), Johanna (wife of J. E. Oliver), William and two children that died in infancy unnamed. James Oliver was in the Rebellion, enlisting in 1861, in the Confederate Army, and serving until the close of the war, being paroled in Georgia. He has a good steam cotton-gin, grist-mill and saw-mill combined, the capacity of the gin being six bales per day. His farm comprises 160 acres of good land, of which 75 are under cultivation, the prin-

ciple crops raised being cotton and corn. Mr. Oliver emigrated from Tennessee to Georgia, and in 1866 came to Arkansas, settling in Izard County, and in 1880 in Scott County, where he is now living, and where he has made many acquaintances and friends. He is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, and he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

Miles H. Partin is a Mississippian, born in 1843, and as he was brought up to a farm life by his father he has made that his chief calling through life. His parents, F. H. and Elizabeth O. (Miles) Partin, were born in North Carolina and Tennessee, in 1812 and 1825, respectively, and he is the eldest of their eleven children, the other members of the family being W. E., Mary F. (wife of W. W. Collier), A. G. (deceased), George W. (deceased), B. F., Orlena (deceased), Hellen (wife of G. A. Stubblefield), Mattie (wife of John Cannon), Jennett (wife of David Cannon), and Jasper N. The family removed to Arkansas when the subject of this sketch was seven years of age, and on January 1, 1850, located on an eighty-acre tract of land at Dardanelle, to which he afterward added until at the time of the father's death in 1877 he was the owner of 700 acres of land, upon which he had cleared 125 acres and built a number of good buildings, planting, also, a large orchard on his home place, where his widow now resides. He and his wife were both members of the Missionary Baptist Church. The educational advantages which Miles H. received were quite limited, but after his parents had acquired their home they undertook his education, and intended to send him away to school, but the opening of the Rebellion prevented them carrying out their intentions, hence his education is limited to what he could acquire in the subscription schools of his boyhood. He entered the Confederate service, enlisting in Company E, Twenty-first Arkansas Infantry. At the reorganization, after Corinth, he was transferred to Company H, and was in the battles of Iuka, Corinth, Farmington, Vicksburg, Port Gibson, Champion's Hill, Black River Bridge, where he was taken prisoner and taken to Camp Morton, near Indianapolis, Ind., where he was kept two weeks, then transferred to Fort Dela-

ware, after which he entered the service of the United States, and was sent to the frontier of Minnesota, shortly after the Sioux outbreak. Here he remained until 1865, when he received his discharge. He returned to Dardanelle December 24, 1867, since which time he has been engaged in farming, purchasing, in 1868, 120 acres of land in Perry County, but which he afterward sold and returned to Dardanelle. In 1876 he bought 120 acres in Hunt Township, and homesteaded 120 acres adjoining, and upon this he has cleared about 60 acres, built a house and outbuildings, fences, etc., and has otherwise improved his place, setting out a good orchard. His principal crops are corn, oats and wheat, the yield of the first mentioned being from twenty-five to forty bushels, oats averaging twenty-five bushels to the acre. His tenants sometimes raise cotton, and it usually averages one-half bale to the acre, but he has raised one bale on the same amount of ground. In the fall of 1868 he was married to Miss Louisa Wright, a native of Georgia, born in 1845, a daughter of Berry and Mary (Chistoper) Wright, and to Mr. Partin and his wife one son has been born, Vernie (who was born February 24, 1872). Mr. Partin is giving this son every advantage in the way of an education, and as he wishes to make law his profession he will have every opportunity of perfecting himself in this science. After finishing his education in the common schools he entered the Dardanelle High School, where he is making (in his second year) very rapid advancement in his studies.

Capt. John Rawlings, senior member of Rawlings & Son, dealers in general merchandise at Waldron, Scott County, Ark., is a native of Illinois, born February 14, 1834, and the son of John and Malinda (Blair) Rawlings, the father a native of Chattanooga, Tenn., and the mother of Kentucky. John Rawlings passed his boyhood and youth on a farm, and was left an orphan at an early age. When but two years of age he went to Missouri and made his home with his grandmother until eighteen years of age, when he crossed the plains to the gold regions of California. He mined there for four years and met with fair success, after which he returned to the east and located at

Waldron, Ark. He followed agricultural pursuits on rented land during the year 1858, and then entered a piece of Government land, 120 acres, which he immediately began to improve by erecting a house and barn, and clearing it of timber. Here he remained until the breaking out of the war. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate Army as lieutenant, but was soon promoted to captain, in which capacity he served until discharged, on account of disability, in January, 1863. He was in the battles of Wilson Creek, Neosho, Elkhorn (or Pea Ridge), Corinth and Shiloh. At the last named place he was taken sick and sent home, where he remained for thirty days. He was then sent to command in the Western Department, and later sent home to organize a battalion, or, rather a company to form a battalion. He was now captain of Company I, Carroll's regiment of Cavalry, but on account of trouble with his eyes was discharged. The company that he formerly commanded was Company I of the Arkansas State Troops. At the time of his discharge he took his family and went to the southern part of the State, where he remained until cessation of hostilities. In 1866 he returned to his farm near Waldron. A detachment of the Federal troops had made his farm their headquarters and his house was preserved, otherwise the farm was laid waste, fences burned and fruit trees destroyed. He at once commenced to rebuild and improve his place. He was in poor health, owing to exposure in the army, and had a wife and five children to support. He cultivated the soil until 1877, when he entered into his present line of business at this place. This he has since continued. He at that time formed a copartnership with J. C. Bell, now of Fort Smith, and at the end of a year he bought out his partner's interest. He then formed a partnership with Dr. James H. Smith, of Waldron, which existed about four years, when Mr. Rawlings again bought out his partner. He then took in his son. He began on a small scale, but his business has increased until he now carries a stock of goods valued at \$7,000, and the annual sales amount to about \$20,000. He has in all about 600 acres of land, the most of which lies near the city. He

also owns quite an amount of town property, and deals considerably in real estate. His farm, which he rents, is well improved and one of the best in the township. Mr. Rawlings and his estimable wife are members of the Baptist Church, and he has filled the position of deacon in the same for some time. He is liberal in his support of all worthy enterprises, and is universally respected. His wife who was formerly Miss Nancy J. Smith, and whom he married in 1858, is the daughter of Dr. Smith, of this place. Eight children have been born to this union, five now living: Annie E. (wife of J. D. Benson, of this place), Ida M. (widow of W. P. Evatt), Flood S. (who is in business with his father), John O. (attending school at Fayetteville, Ark.), and Charles F. (also at Fayetteville). When Mr. Rawlings first went into the army he was with the State troops, but after the battle of Oak Hill he raised a new company and entered McIntosh's regiment of cavalry. Here he remained until he received a furlough on account of ill health, as above stated. He was wounded in the shoulder at Pea Ridge, and this disables his right hand and arm to this day. He was a brave and fearless officer, and served the Confederacy faithfully and well.

William Robson. In giving a brief sketch of the life of Mr. Robson it can with truth be said that he is one of the foremost men of Scott County, and has become one of its wealthiest agriculturists by honest toil and good management, and by the aid and advice of his admirable wife. He has been a resident of this county since 1867, but was born in Wayne County, Tenn., April 20, 1833, to William and Mary (Wordsworth) Robson, they being also natives of Tennessee, in which State they grew to maturity, married and spent their lives, the death of the father occurring in 1857 at about the age of sixty years, the mother passing from life in 1859 when about the same age. Mr. Robson was a worthy tiller of the soil all his life, and in this calling became quite successful. Both were members of the Methodist Church and he was a Mason and a Democrat. The immediate subject of this sketch was the youngest of ten children, and his school days were spent in Wayne

County, Tenn. When only eighteen years of age he came to Arkansas, and after wandering over the greater part of the State he went to the frontier of Texas with Capt. Love to fight the Comanche Indians, and during this time had many narrow escapes from death, a number of horses being shot from under him while fighting. Fortunately he was never wounded, and finally, growing tired of fighting, he settled in Corsicana, at which place he opened a hotel, which he managed for three years. In the fall of 1861 he joined Col. Parson's regiment of cavalry, but was discharged at Little Rock in May, 1862, on account of a broken leg, which was caused by being thrown from a horse. After recovering he joined Col. Gunter's battalion, afterward Bryant's battalion, and served in the Choctaw and Chickasaw Nations until the war closed. He was a scout all through the region where he now lives, and at the close of the war held the rank of sergeant. He then resided in Little River County, Ark., until 1867, after which he moved to Scott County and purchased 160 acres of land, to which he has added enough to make 280 acres, a large portion of which is under cultivation, and all can be cultivated. He was married in August, 1862, to Miss Altha Ledgewood, and by her became the father of six children, five now living: James W., Lucinda Adaline, George W., Dick and Eddie. Ludie died when two years of age. Mr. Robson and his wife are members of the Free-Will Baptist Church, in which he has been a deacon for three years. He donated the ground on which the Pleasant Grove Baptist Church is standing, and in numerous other ways has shown the interest he feels in the cause of Christianity. He is a wealthy citizen, the owner of a large amount of stock, and is in every way situated to enjoy life. Politically he is a Democrat.

John A. Rose, farmer and merchant, Boles, Ark. This enterprising citizen was born in Hamilton County, Ill., on November 13, 1845, and is a son of James and Emily (Buchanan) Rose. The father, who was a farmer and mechanic by occupation, moved to Arkansas, and settled in Scott County, in 1857. His wife died in 1862, and he followed her to the grave one week later. They

were the parents of five children—four sons and one daughter—John A. being the second son. He received meager educational advantages and grew to manhood on his father's farm. Before he was eighteen years of age, or in 1863, he enlisted under the Stars and Stripes and served until August 27, 1865, when he received his discharge. He was in Company L, Second Kansas Cavalry, and was in the battle of Saline River, Prairie de Ann and Cabin Creek at which place he was taken prisoner. He was conveyed to Doaksville, Ind. Ty., and was there confined for eight months. After the war he returned to Scott County, bought a farm of eighty acres in Mountain Township, one mile from the village of Boles, and this he improved by erecting a house and clearing the timber. He has added to this first purchase until he now has about 1,000 acres, 300 of which are under cultivation. He has a good residence and several good tenant houses on the place. He also has one-half interest in a general merchandise store at Boles, and this is doing a good business at that place. Mr. Rose was married on December 25, 1866, to Miss Rebecca Scott, daughter of Thomas H. Scott, of this county. They have had nine children, seven of whom are living—three sons and four daughters: Emily Jane (wife of M. L. Hunt), George W., James A., Rebecca Kansas Elizabeth, John F., Christian Ann and Parlee, all at home but the eldest daughter. Mr. Rose is a Mason and Mrs. Rose is a member in good standing in the Free-Will Baptist Church.

Dr. Joseph A. J. Roth is deserving of a special mention as a successful practitioner of the "healing art," and although he has lived in Scott County, Ark., a comparatively short time, he is well and favorably known and has a large practice. He was born in St. Louis, Mo., on February 28, 1828, a son of Jacob and Charlotte (Barclay) Roth, the birth of the former being in Switzerland, and that of the latter occurring in 1805. They were married in St. Louis, and the subject of this sketch is their only child. The father, who was of Swiss descent, was murdered in Santa Fe, N. M., but his widow survives him, and makes her home with her son, the Doctor being now sixty-two years of age. Dr. Roth was married in St. Louis Septem-

ber 27, 1852, at St. Exavia Church, to Mrs. Catharine E. Chappie, a widow with one child, Alexis, who is now deceased. The wife's maiden name was Brawner. To her union with Dr. Roth one child was born, Archibald. Mrs. Roth died August 8, 1889, having been a member of the Catholic Church throughout the greater portion of her life. In 1865 Dr. Roth commenced the study of medicine, and in 1868 took his first course of lectures in the St. Louis Medical College, and the same year commenced practicing. He has been actively engaged in practicing ever since, but since 1875 has been a resident of Scott County, Ark., having moved hither from Bates County, Mo. He is the owner of 125 acres of good land, 65 of which are in an excellent state of cultivation. He was a soldier in the Mexican War, and has always been a strong advocate of the free-school system. Socially he belongs to Duval Lodge No. 249, of the A. F. & A. M.

James G. Sanders, the eldest son of Richard and Mary (Strickland) Sanders, was born in Pickens County, Ala., on February 19, 1843, was reared on a farm, but up to the breaking out of the war he was kept in school, being educated in the University of Alabama, and having the best of educational advantages. At the age of eighteen, or in 1861, he enlisted in Company B, Second Alabama Infantry, commanded by T. J. Hardee, and remained in service until peace was declared. He was in the battles of Iuka, Corinth, Shiloh and Vicksburg, where he was taken prisoner, paroled and sent to Demopolis, Ala., where he remained until exchanged during the following February. He then was sent to Chickamauga, where he arrived in time to participate in that battle. He was also in the battles of Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Tunnel Hill, Ringgold, Marietta, Kennesaw Mountain, Atlanta, Dalton, Peach Tree Creek and Franklin. From there he was transferred to Mobile, where he remained about one month as guard on the coast near that city. Afterward he was sent to Charlotte, N. C., where he engaged in the last battle fought by Gen. Johnston's command, it being at Smithfield, N. C. During this entire time he was wounded but twice, first at Corinth by

a bayonet in the left side, and second by a bullet in the right thigh. At the close of the war he returned to his home in Alabama, and there found that his mother had died during his absence. Here he remained with his father nearly two years, at which time his father and family moved to Red River County, Tex. They remained in the Lone Star State only one year, and then moved to Arkansas, settling in Cedar Creek Township, Scott County, near his present residence. Here our subject bought his first piece of land, he and his father together buying 340 acres. Soon after James G. bought an additional tract of 120 acres, which he improved by erecting a house and other buildings. He has seventy-five acres under cultivation, and his principal crops are corn, cotton and oats, all of which yield well; potatoes also a good crop. For several years he has given his attention to the raising of cattle and hogs, having an improved breed of cattle. Through energy and industry he has made a success of farm life, and is spoken of as among the most substantial men of the county. He was married on July 31, 1866, to Miss Sally M. Cowser, of Alabama. They have ten children—four of whom are sons and six daughters—named as follows: Mary A., Ellen E., Josie, Beatrice E., William M., Minnie L., James G., Knox, Virginia M., and an infant yet unnamed. All are at home but the daughter, Josie, who is married to M. M. Ellis, of Wills Point, Tex. The family are Baptists. Mr. Sanders is a member of the A. F. & A. M. lodge, of which he has been secretary from the time of its organization. He is also a worthy patron of the order of the Eastern Star, also a member of the Farmers' Alliance, of which he is secretary, and in his political views he is a Democrat. He has been justice of the peace for many years, being elected to that position soon after coming to this county, and he has also held the position of school director, taking a great interest in the welfare of the schools of his township. He is assistant postmaster at the office of Cedar Creek, the office being at his residence, and his oldest daughter being postmistress. Mr. Sanders is a man of education, and is trying to give his children all possible advantages in that

direction. He is well pleased with his home in Western Arkansas.

William K. Sanders, farmer, Cedar Creek, Ark. Mr. Sanders has passed the uneventful life of the farmer, and has continued steadily to pursue the even tenor of his way, and is now classed among the prosperous farmers of Scott County. He was born in Alabama on January 6, 1855, and was early initiated into the duties of farm life. He came to Arkansas with his father in the fall of 1867, and the latter settled on the farm where our subject now lives. William K. received meager educational advantages, and when eighteen years of age he started out to fight life's battles for himself. His father at that time gave him 100 acres of land, and this our subject immediately began to improve. He is now the owner of a good farm of 240 acres in one tract, and of this he has 75 acres under cultivation. He raises principally corn, cotton and oats, the latter making a fine crop and doing well in this county. On an average his cotton yields one-half bale to the acre, and his corn sixty bushels to the acre. All his buildings are first-class and he has a fine apple and peach orchard. Aside from this he is interested in raising cattle and hogs. Mr. Sanders was married on November 16, 1884, to Miss Mary J. Austin, daughter of Samuel Austin of this county, but formerly from North Carolina. They have three children, all sons: Clyde H., Richard A. and George E. Mr. Sanders is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, and is vice-president of the same. He is a liberal supporter of all public enterprises, and is one of the county's most esteemed citizens.

Albert A. Sanford, M. D., has become well known to the citizens of this section, for in his professional capacity he has entered many homes, and has been the means of bringing happiness to many anxious hearts. His birth occurred in Sebastian County, in 1852, he being the eldest of a family of six children born to Muse and Nancy (Hughes) Sanford, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Arkansas. Muse Sanford came to this State about 1850, and settled in Sebastian County, where he followed farming until his death, which occurred about 1885, his widow still sur-

living him. Her people were early settlers of this State from Mississippi. Although Dr. Albert A. Sanford was reared to a farm life, he determined to make medicine his profession, and in 1875 began his studies under a preceptor, entering, in 1876, the Missouri Medical College at St. Louis, from which he afterward graduated. In 1883 he graduated from Vanderbilt University of Nashville, Tenn., after which he returned to Arkansas, and pitched his tent at Dardanelle in Yell County, but remained there only a very short time, when he came to Waldron, and in 1889 formed a partnership with Dr. Leming. He is the owner of a good residence in the town, and an excellent and valuable farm near the place. His marriage, which occurred in 1873, was to Miss Mollie E. Rice, a Tennessean, and has resulted in the birth of seven children: Nettie May (who died at the age of four years), Patrick Henry, Nannie, Maggie (who died at the age of eleven months), Melville, Frank and Aristides (who died at the age of twenty-two years). The family attend the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and the Doctor is a member of Waldron Lodge No. 132, of the A. F. & A. M. and Greenwood Lodge of the K. of H. The Doctor is a patron of schools, and is otherwise interested in the welfare of this section.

Joseph L. Self is classed among the respected farmers and ginners of Scott County, Ark., and although he has not attained the highest round in the ladder of success, he has been more than ordinarily successful in pursuing his calling, and now has an excellent farm of 120 acres, of which 60 acres are under cultivation, and besides this has a 200-acre tract of timberland. He was born in Alabama, in 1824, the fifth of twelve children born to Jesse and Mary (Naremon) Self, both of whom were born in North Carolina, the former a planter. He moved to Georgia about 1826, and there continued to make his home until his death in 1896, his wife passing from life in 1850. In the State of Georgia Joseph L. Self was principally reared, but his educational advantages were limited. When he had attained his majority he began farming for himself, and in his twenty-third year was married to Miss Nancy Gartman, a native of Georgia. In

1863 he put aside his work to enlist in the Confederate Army, and while a member of Company K. Thirty-ninth Georgia Regiment Infantry, he was in the battle of Vicksburg. After the fall of that city he was paroled, and went home. He came to Arkansas in 1870, and settled on the place on which he is now residing, six miles east of Waldron. In 1882 he started a steam cotton-gin, in connection with which he soon after began operating a grist-mill, and in 1889 a saw-mill, all of which are now in good working order. The gin has a capacity of seven bales per day. Since 1888 he has been conducting a general mercantile store, his stock of goods being worth about \$2,000, and he does a successful general plantation supply business. On his property there are now two other stores, a blacksmith shop and several residences, making quite a little village. Mr. Self is associated in this business with his son, A. W., who is married to Rebecca Hiful, a native of this State. Mr. Self is the father of eight children: Mary (wife of L. D. Pendra), Susan Elizabeth (wife of Foncy Neal), Martha (wife of T. J. Watson), Sarah, Henry P. (married), Alvin, James R. and Margaret Ellen (wife of Frank M. Bottoms, a merchant of Waldron). The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and Mr. Self has always been a staunch supporter of education, and has given land for school and church purposes, a house of each kind being erected in 1878. He is a self-made man, very public spirited, and has helped to bring Scott County to its present admirable state of cultivation.

Rev. Robert E. Sessions. This name is synonymous in Scott County, Ark., with successful agriculture, and throughout the immediate section in which he lives he is especially well known. He was born in this State, in what is now Bradley County, January 14, 1850, and is a son of James A. and Lucinda (Loa) Sessions, the former born in Alabama and the latter in Tennessee, their marriage taking place in Mountain Township, of this county. James A. Sessions, when a young man of eighteen years, left his parents in Georgia, to which State they had moved from Alabama to come to Arkansas as agent to the Creek Indians,

receiving his appointment from the President of the United States. At the end of five years he began devoting his attention to teaching school and to selling goods in Fort Smith, and while in this place acted as interpreter, being well acquainted with the Creek, Choctaw and Cherokee languages. He was a man of brilliant mind, highly gifted, and in his youth had the advantages of an excellent education. He was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, socially was a member of the I. O. O. F., and shortly before the opening of the Rebellion he was called from earth, being then but in the prime of life. His widow died in Scott County, Ark., in 1861, also an earnest member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, she having borne her husband five children: Eliza J. (wife of David Osmus, a farmer and primitive Baptist minister of Scott County, Ark.), Permelia Ann (wife of J. H. Blackwell, a farmer of this county), Rev. Robert E., J. F. (a merchant and also a Free-Will Baptist minister), and Sarah (wife of Compton Hollis, a farmer residing near Boles, Ark.). Rev. Robert E. Sessions made his home with different families during the war, and during that time attended school a little. After the war he worked on a farm, and in 1880 homesteaded land to the amount of 160 acres in Mountain Township, and has been buying and selling land ever since, being now the owner of 150 acres at the head of Ross Creek, a considerable portion of which is under cultivation. In connection with this he has been operating a cotton-gin for the past seven years, and since March, 1889, he has been the owner of a good gin, grist, saw and shingle mill. Commencing life with no advantages whatever, he has done exceedingly well, has educated his children, and has done as much, if not more, than any of his neighbors for worthy enterprises. He has been an earnest church member for twenty-one years, and in 1884 was ordained a minister of the Free-Will Baptist Church, soon after being made pastor of Shiloh Church in Blauett Township. He has also filled the same position in Mount Pisgah Church at Boles, Haw Creek Church, New Hope Church, Mount Pisgah No. 2, and assisted in organizing a church northeast of Waldron, known

as the Davis Church. He was married on August 12, 1868, to Miss Elizabeth Wammack of Scott County, by whom he has become the father of nine children: John A., James W., Armatha Bell, Mary Frances, Harriet Dealtha, Robert F., Fred and Thomas. Elmer died in infancy. Mrs. Sessions is a member of the Free-Will Baptist Church, and has given much assistance to her husband in his work of saving souls. Mr. Sessions belongs to the Farmers' Alliance, and is a staunch Republican in politics.

Saunders S. Slover, although now a prominent citizen of Scott County, Tenn., was born in Madison County, Ark., November 17, 1835, to Samuel and Emeline (Chote) Slover, the former a Tennessean and the latter a native of South Carolina, their births occurring March 5, 1811, and September 28, 1816, respectively. The mother is still living, her home being in Western Texas. They were married March 22, 1831, and during the very first settling of this country came here and located in Madison County, on Kings' River. The father was a very successful farmer, but was also the proprietor of a dry-goods establishment at Veal's Station, and at the time of his death, which occurred in Parker County, Tex., in 1873, he left a large estate and fortune to be divided among his family. He owned large tracts of valuable real estate in Texas, and was a practical business man in all respects. When a young man he joined the Masonic order, and after his marriage built the Masonic Hall at Veal's Station, Tex., and donated it to the lodge. He was very prominent in Masonic circles, and was also an earnest member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as is his widow. In the neighborhood in which he lived he was an arbitrator in disputes between his neighbors, and his advice and councils were earnestly listened to and usually followed with good results. He was one of the first settlers of Western Texas, and at one time suffered severe losses by having his cattle driven off and killed by Comanche Indians. He and his neighbors were compelled to carry guns to church for protection. He was a life-long Democrat, and had three sons in the Confederate Army who fought bravely in many

bloody combats. To himself and wife nine children were born, and of the three that are living the subject of this sketch is the eldest. He spent his school days in Madison County, Ark., but in 1848 went with his parents to Texas, where, during his youth and early manhood he experienced many of the hardships, dangers and privations of pioneer life. He made his home on his father's farm until twenty-two years of age, then worked for himself in Parker County, Tex., until 1867, when he and his family came back to Arkansas and located on a farm on Clear Fork of Fourche River, in Scott County, this farm being his present place of abode. He is the owner of 200 acres of fine land, and is one of the most practical and successful agriculturists of Blansett Township. He was married, in 1862, to Miss Nancy Catherine Whisenhunt, daughter of John Whisenhunt, her birth occurring in Georgia, August 24, 1840. A family of twelve children have been born to them, all of whom are living save two: James W. (who died when twenty-two years of age), and Ira Seamon (who died when a child). Those living are James M., Thomas S., Flora A. M., Sarah F., Calvin W., Lillie S., Disa P., William T., Nancy J. and John S. Mr. Slover has been married twice, first when twenty years of age to Miss Mary Martin, of Texas. She was born May 29, 1835, and died in Scott County, Ark., having borne three children: Malinda Jane, John Samuel and William T., the last named having died at the age of two years. The present Mrs. Slover is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and politically he is a Democrat. He is a thorough-going citizen, and is ever ready to aid good causes.

Dr. James H. Smith, an energetic practitioner, is recognized throughout this State as a friend of, and laborer in, the cause and advancement of the medical profession, and has acquired a flattering reputation as a physician. He was born in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1813, to Harris and Nancy S. (Flood) Smith, who were born in Buckingham County, Va., in 1791 and 1796, respectively, removing with their parents while young, to Wilson County, Tenn., where they were married. About 1821 they went to Wayne County, Tenn., but a

year later returned to Wilson County, moving a short time after to Lawrence County, only to return to Wilson County, once more. They afterward removed to De Kalb County, where they both passed from life, the former a farmer by occupation and a soldier in the War of 1812. Mrs. Smith was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. The paternal grandfather, George Lumpkin Smith, was a Virginian, but in an early day he removed to Wilson County, Tenn., where he became a well-to-do farmer, was widely known, and where he passed from life. The maternal grandfather, Thomas Flood, was a Virginian, also, and an early resident of Wilson County, Tenn., where he became a well-to-do farmer, and spent the rest of his days. He was of English descent, a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and upon his death, left a large number of descendants in Tennessee. Dr. James H. Smith is the eldest of seven children (four now living) born to his parents, and was brought up to farm life. What knowledge he now has of books, was obtained in his youth by the light of the fire at home and by attending school a short time after he was eighteen years of age, his tuition being paid by doing odd jobs of work, but although his road was an up-hill one he, in this manner, became a well-educated young man, and soon became sufficiently posted to enable him to teach school, after which he found his way much easier. In 1834 he went to Lawrence County, Ala., and in 1835 he was married to Miss Eliza, daughter of Maj. Joel and Jane Denton, who were born in East Tennessee, the former dying in Scott County, Ark., and the latter in Alabama. Mrs. Smith was born in Jefferson County, Tenn., in 1852, and died in Alabama, a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and leaving five children. The Doctor's second marriage took place the same year to Elizabeth, a sister of his first wife, her death occurring in Waldron, in 1882, she being also a church member. In 1882 the Doctor's third marriage was celebrated, his wife, Mrs. Margaret S. Money, being a daughter of Joseph G. and Margaret Gibson, the former a Georgian and the latter born in South Carolina, their marriage taking place in the former State, where Mrs. Gibson died. Mr. Gibson mar-

ried a second time and moved to Texas, where he passed from life. Mrs. Smith was born in Georgia, and went to Texas with her father, where she was married to Mr. William T. Money, who died in Texas in 1865. She came to Arkansas in 1866. In 1834 the Doctor went to Alabama, and about 1841 began the study of medicine, attending, during 1845-46, the Louisville Medical Institute of Kentucky, after which he at once entered upon his practice in Alabama, where he continued until 1856, when he removed to Scott County, Ark., and settled five miles west of Waldron, and with the exception of from 1863 to 1867 he resided there until 1881, since which time he has been a resident of Waldron, but is not a very active practitioner at the present time. He is quite well to do, and besides owning some valuable town property, he has over 500 acres of land. From 1860 to 1862 he was county and probate judge of Scott County, and in 1876 was elected to the State Legislature, serving one term and being chairman of the committee on roads and highways. He is a charter member of Waldron Lodge No. 132, of the A. F. & A. M., and he and his family are members in good standing of the Missionary Baptist Church. Dr. Smith is one of the oldest and most universally known physicians in Western Arkansas, is universally loved and is in every respect worthy the universal respect shown him. His surviving children are: Nancy J. (wife of Capt. John Rawlings), and George Walker. Joel Flood was killed while on picket duty near Fayetteville, in 1862.

James C. Stanford is a merchant in the village of Canthron, and by birth is a Georgian, having first seen the light of day in that State June 20, 1842. He is the youngest of five sons and four daughters born to William and Sarah (King) Stanford, both of whom were born in Georgia. James C., when a lad, received very limited educational advantages, as his father died when he was thirteen years of age, and he was placed in charge of the home farm, as his older brothers had left home to make their own way in the world. In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate Army, becoming a member of Company H, Eighteenth Georgia Regiment of Infantry, and was in the battles of Fair Oaks,

Malvern Hill, Manassas, Boonesboro, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Knoxville, Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Cold Harbor, siege of Richmond, and Farmersville, Va., where he was taken prisoner, being released on June 28, 1865, from Fortress Monroe, and at the battle of Chancellorsville was severely wounded. Although there were five brothers in the Confederate Army, all came through safely and are now the heads of families. The eldest brother, Franklin, was in the Mexican War; one resides in Alabama, and the others are near the old home in Georgia. When James C. returned from the army he again went to work on his mother's farm, and there remained until 1869, when he left there and came direct to Waldron, Ark., and here has since made his home. He homesteaded some land, nicely improved it, and of 170 acres of which he is the owner, four miles northwest of Waldron, he has eighty acres under cultivation, on which are a good house, barn and other necessary buildings. There is also an excellent orchard on the place, and the land is also well fenced. In January, 1887, Mr. Stanford moved from the farm to the village of Cauthron and opened a general mercantile store, and besides the store building and the lot on which it stands he has thirty-six acres on which his residence is situated. He keeps a stock of goods worth \$2,000 and his annual sales amount to about \$6,000. He is quite extensively engaged in buying cotton, which he ships to Fort Smith, and is otherwise interested in the progress and development of this region. He was married March 7, 1867, to Miss Sarah E. Taff, a daughter of W. H. Taff, a farmer of Barto County, Ga., and by her has the following children: William T. (who is a teacher and is giving his leisure time to the study of law), Acril J. (who is also a teacher, and he and William were educated in the State University), John F., Nellie L., Franklin A. and James B. The family worship in the Methodist Episcopal Church South, Mr. Stanford being a steward in the same. He is a Democrat in politics, and is liberal in the support of schools, churches, etc. He came here with no means but has now a good property.

Dr. J. O. A. Sullivan. The name of Sullivan

is one of the most influential in Scott County, Ark., and Dr. Sullivan among its most talented physicians, has obtained a reputation placing him in the front rank of the medical fraternity. He is also associated with the drug interests of Waldron and as a business man is doing well. He was born in Tennessee in 1849, being the fifth of twelve children born to Nathan and Mary (Ross) Sullivan, the former born in Tennessee and the latter in Alabama. The father was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church South for forty-two years, his services for his Master being principally in the State of Tennessee, where he was presiding elder of his district for many years. He died in 1880, after a useful and well-spent life, his widow still surviving him. The paternal grandfather, Rev. Jacob Sullivan, was a pioneer of Wilson and Warren Counties, Tenn., from North Carolina, but was a native of Maryland. He preached the gospel in Tennessee until his death in 1866 at Mount Zion, in Tipton County, at the age of eighty-eight years. The maternal grandfather, William Ross, was one of the early settlers of Shelby County, Tenn., at which time there were but three houses at the present site of Memphis. He became a large land owner on the Hatchie River and on this land passed from life in 1867 or 1868. Dr. J. O. A. Sullivan spent his youth in Gibson County, Tenn., and received his education in Andrew College. In 1863 he became a member of Company G, Twelfth Tennessee Cavalry, Confederate States Army, and was in the battles of Fort Pillow, Memphis and surrendered at Greensboro, N. C. After his return home he began the study of medicine in 1867 under the preceptorship of Dr. J. J. Crisp. After a thorough preparation he entered the medical university of Tennessee, from which he graduated in 1868, after which he at once began practicing in Gibson County. He was married in February, 1869, to Miss Georgiana McLeary, a native of Tennessee, and daughter of James and Addie McLeary, their births occurring in North and South Carolina, respectively. Both parents were of Scotch descent, the maiden name of the mother being Blair. Her ancestors became well known during Revolu-

tionary times, her mother's family being well known people of South Carolina. In 1874 Dr. Sullivan and his wife came to Arkansas and settled in Waldron, where he began practicing, in connection with which, in 1881, he opened a drug establishment, but soon sold out, only to re-engage in the business in 1887, his establishment being well fitted up and excellently managed. He has always been active in school work: for years has been a director. He is also deeply interested in the political affairs of the country, and has always worked for the success of the Democratic party. He is now serving his second term as secretary of the County Medical Society and is a member of the board. Socially he belongs to Waldron Lodge No. 93 of the I. O. O. F., and in the Grand Lodge of the State he holds the rank of grand guardian. He also belongs to the A. F. & A. M. Dr. Sullivan lost his estimable wife in 1878, she having borne him three children: Lester Lee, Lenora Adella, and Josie (who died at the age of twenty-two months). His second marriage took place in 1878, his wife being Miss Ella Harris, a native of this State, and daughter of Virgil Harris, a Tennessean, who removed to Texas in 1832 and a few years later to Arkansas, dying in Waldron in May, 1889, when seventy-nine years of age. The Doctor and his present wife have six children: Mary Emma, Andrew N., Clara, Robert Toombs and Stonewall Jackson (twins) and Ada. The Doctor is the owner of a fine farm of 400 acres in Faulkner County, of which 60 acres are under cultivation. He also has a good home in Waldron, which he erected in 1879, and besides this owns other valuable town property.

William M. Taylor, farmer, Cedar Creek, Ark. Another prominent and successful agriculturist of Cedar Creek Township, and one whose name is synonymous with the farming interests of the county, was born in Tuscaloosa County, Ala., and was reared on a farm, receiving a limited education in the common schools. He enlisted in the army when a young man and served until its close. He started out for himself as a tiller of the soil, when nineteen years of age, bought land in his native county, and in 1855 was married to Miss

Nancy E. McMillan, of Alabama. They have five children—four sons and one daughter. The eldest daughter is married and resides near the old homestead. The remainder of the children are at home. After the war, Mr. Taylor came to Arkansas, settled in Johnson County in 1870, and after remaining there for two years moved to Cedar Creek Township, where he now lives. In 1888 he bought his present property, and is now the owner of 453 acres of valuable land. He has a comfortable dwelling-house, and has made many and vast improvements. His principal crops are corn and cotton. He has this year (1890) forty-two acres of cotton, which will yield one-half bale to the acre, and his average corn crop will be from thirty-five to fifty bushels to the acre. Mr. Taylor was born on June 3, 1836, and is prominently identified with the county in more than one particular. He is the owner of valuable timberland, consisting of oak, gum, ash and walnut.

G. W. Turner, liveryman of the firm of Turner & Huie, of Waldron, Ark., is a Tennessean by birth and bringing up and has inculcated in him the sterling principles of the better class of citizens of that State. He was born in 1844, the second of ten children born to Jesse and Elizabeth (Price) Turner, they being also Tennesseans. The grand parents on both sides were among the very earliest settlers of that State, and there braved the dangers and privations of pioneer life to make homes for their children. Jesse Turner was one of the worthy tillers of the soil, and after first emigrating from his native State he located in Missouri, and, in 1867 came to Arkansas, where he died in 1870. G. W. Turner removed to Missouri with his parents, and also came with them to this State, acquiring a fair education in the common schools of these States. In 1862 he joined Company H. Gordon's regiment of Missouri Infantry, under Gen. Shelby, and afterward took part in the battles of Springfield, Cape Girardeau, Prairie Grove, Helena and others. After the war he returned to Missouri, where he was engaged in freighting on the plains from Atchison, Kas., to New Mexico, making one trip. He then came to Arkansas and settled in Woodruff County, but nine years later

located at Augusta, running teams to adjoining towns. Since 1873 he has been a resident of Scott County, and was first engaged in farming and teaming from Fort Smith to Waldron, a calling he continued to follow for thirteen years. In 1887 he opened a livery stable at Waldron in connection with Mr. Huie, and now has a stable well stocked with horses and vehicles, at all times in good condition and ready for use. In addition to this property he has a good farm of 160 acres two miles north of the town, of which 40 acres are under cultivation, and several lots in Waldron. He was married in January, 1870, to Miss Abigail Schrimsher, of Mississippi, she being an earnest member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Turner has been a member of the I. O. O. F. for years, and as a man of business has shown marked ability. He and Mr. Huie are the successors of Turner & Hard. They have fifteen head of horses, suitable hacks and buggies for the use of traveling men, and they also have the mail contract for carrying daily mail to Mansfield, which contract was secured July 1, 1888, and will continue two years longer. Both these gentlemen are honest and fair in their dealings and fully deserve the patronage of the public.

W. R. Vaughn is a Kentuckian by birth, born in 1830, and like the majority of those who claim that as the State of their nativity, he is pushing, enterprising and wide awake. He is one of the following family of children: Elisha, Sally, Phoebe, Rebecca, William R. (the subject of this sketch), John, Reuben, Benjamin, Eliza, Irene, Stephen and Obadiah, of whom only William R., Obadiah and Reuben are now living. They are the children of Obadiah and Nancy (Vaughn) Vaughn, who died when William R. was about fourteen years of age, the former being a farmer by occupation, and served under Gen. Jackson in the War of 1812. After his father's death William R. began working as a farm laborer, and in 1850 was married to Miss Susan Yandell, a daughter of William and Molly A. Yandell, immediately afterward removing to Scott County, Ark., where, in 1865, he unfortunately lost his wife, she leaving him with six children: George R., William O., James A., Stephen

H., John Z., and one that died unnamed. Of these children only Stephen and John survive. In 1866 Mr. Vaughn took for his second wife Mrs. Luvicy (James) Jones, relict of James Jones, and daughter of Clayburn and Jennie James, but in 1887 this wife also passed from life, having borne Mr. Vaughn six children: Sarah F., Jessie V., Cansady, Isaiah, Benjamin F., and one that died in infancy unnamed. Of these children all are dead except Sarah, Jessie, Cansady and Isaiah. By his second wife Mr. Vaughn acquired 160 acres of land, of which about 60 are improved, and on which he raises corn and cotton, the former averaging fifteen bushels and the latter one-half bale to the acre. In May, 1888, he was married a third time, his wife being Mrs. Nancy E. (Rogers) Jones, widow of William H. Jones, who died in 1881. To them one child has been born, Riley Harrison. Mrs. Vaughn is a member of the Free-Will Baptist Church, of which Mr. Vaughn was also formerly a member. His youngest son by his first wife, John Z., was born in Arkansas, in 1862, and at the age of eighteen years began for himself, marrying, a year later, Miss Louisa Cruse, who was born in Georgia, in 1859, a daughter of S. P. and Melissa (Lamm) Cruse. John Z. and his wife have now a family of five children: Stephen F., John Lawson (deceased), Reuben, Jesse Lee and Alena Bell. Mrs. Vaughn died on February 6, 1890, an earnest member of the Free-Will Baptist Church. Her husband, on July 20, 1890, married Miss Louisa Jones, who was born in Arkansas, in 1872, a daughter of W. H. and Nancy E. Jones.

Carey N. Vise, farmer and ex-sheriff. One of the neatest and best kept farms in Hickman Township is that owned and operated by Mr. Vise, containing 600 acres, about 200 of which are under cultivation, well improved, the rest being timberland. On this land is an excellent young orchard, and in connection with his farming operations Mr. Vise is also engaged in stock-raising. He was born in Georgia, the eldest of six children born to John S. and Esther (Vise) Vise, both of whom were born in the Palmetto State, the mother's death occurring there in 1859. Mr. Vise afterward married again, taking for his second consort Miss

Eliza M. Mason, by whom he became the father of one child. He served in the Confederate Army during the Rebellion, being in Capt. Robert Boyce's company of artillery, and taking part in the battles of Manassas, Antietam, Rappahannock Station and Jackson, Miss. After the war he followed farming in Georgia until 1874, when he came to Arkansas, his son, Carey N., having previously come here, and settled on a farm two miles from Waldron, on which place he died in 1883. Carey M. Vise was born in 1846, and was educated in the schools of South Carolina. He entered the Confederate Army at the age of sixteen years, being in a company of light artillery, commanded by Capt. Boyce and T. S. Jeter, and was in the same engagements in which his father participated. He was captured at Asheville, N. C., but the war closed a few days later and he was released. In the winter of 1867 he came to Arkansas, soon after purchasing 120 acres of land, fifteen miles west of Waldron, on Jones Creek. He was married in December of the same year to Miss Sarah A. Young, of South Carolina, and on the tract which he first purchased he lived for a long time, although he purchased other land and made numerous valuable improvements. Since 1882, however, he has made the town of Waldron his home, where he has a pleasant and comfortable residence. He has always been interested in politics, and for the last eighteen years has held office. He was assessor six years, justice of the peace, four years, and in 1882 he was elected sheriff of the county, a position he held by re-election until 1890. His children are as follows: Willie, Beatrice, John, Melissa, Charlie, Sadie and Benjamin.

Sidney Wilson is one of the most influential men in Scott County, Ark., and he ranks among its most talented and successful lawyers. He was born in the Buckeye State, in 1835, being the eldest of five children born to Sterns and Clarissa (Gilder) Wilson, both of whom were born in Virginia, and removed to the State of Ohio during the early history of that region, being residents there of during the Black Hawk War. During this time they moved to Chicago, and owned a farm in what

is now a portion and part of that city, but in 1846 removed to Iowa, only to return to Illinois a short time after. He passed from life in Kansas, in 1878, his widow dying in 1880. Mr. Wilson was a drummer boy in the War of 1812, and was a drum-major in Taylor's command during the war with Mexico, but after taking part in the battle of Monterey, returned home on account of sickness. He became a substantial farmer, and was also something of a musician. Sidney Wilson was educated in the Chicago Catholic College, and in the academy at Wheatland, but in 1857 gave up all other branches to take up the study of law, and in 1860 was admitted to the bar. In 1862 he went to Montana, soon after the Fairweather boys had discovered Alder Gulch, at Virginia City, and helped to make the first road from Red Buttes to the headwaters of the Yellowstone River. He had many encounters with the Indians, in one of which he was wounded. He has prospected in Arizona, New Mexico, Colorado and Nevada, and while in Montana went 400 miles north to British America, and was at the Coutney Mines for three months, during which time the miners had frequent trouble with the Indians. In 1866 he went to St. Joseph, Mo., and was engaged in freighting goods across the plains to Salt Lake City and Montana until 1869, when he located in St. Clair County, where he taught two terms of school. He was admitted to the bar of Osceola, March 25, 1868, but prior to that had been admitted at Troy, Kas., in 1867. In 1869 he moved to Hermitage, Mo., where he entered on the practice of law. He has been admitted to county, circuit and supreme courts, practiced in the various places in which he has lived, and has had all kinds of cases. His many changes of residence have been made on account of ill health, but his health has been comparatively good since locating in Scott County, Ark., in the development and progress of which county he takes great interest. He served as prosecuting attorney of Hickory County, Mo., for four terms, his first appointment being received in 1870, his elections taking place in 1872-73-74. He resigned in the spring of 1876, and moved to Lake City, Colo., and in September of the same year was admitted to the

Supreme Court of that State. He was also admitted to the bar in New Mexico, in April, 1879. In 1880 he went to Scott County, Mo., but two years later returned to Colorado, and after residing at Aspen until 1883, he came to Greenwood, Ark. Since 1884 he has been a resident of Waldron, and has been a leading practitioner of Scott County ever since. He prospected for minerals soon after coming here, and discovered the prospects for coal oil, and afterward became one of the stockholders of a company organized for its development. In 1889 he formed his present partnership with B. F. Wolf, and has since been associated with him. He has been a member of the Masonic fraternity since 1872, and his wife, whom he married July 18, 1857, in Illinois, is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Her maiden name was Zerilda Harwood, a native of Indiana, and she has borne Mr. Wilson three children: Clara Isabelle (wife of J. J. Smiley, an engineer and bridge builder; he is now in Tampico, Mexico, where he has charge of harbor construction; his home is in Kansas City, Mo.), Hattie and Allie (the other two, now living with their parents).

Benjamin F. Wolf is an eminent lawyer of the well-known firm of Wilson & Wolf, of Waldron, Ark., and although he has been a resident of the State in which he is now residing since 1867, he was born in the State of Tennessee in 1845, being the youngest of eleven children born to Henry and Nancy (Kinchelov) Wolf, the former a Virginian and the latter a native of Tennessee. Henry Wolf was a carpenter by trade, and upon his removal to Arkansas in 1867 he settled in Crawford County, where he followed his calling until his death, nine years later, his wife passing from life the same year, both having attained an advanced age. Mr. Wolf was a prominent politician while a resident of McMinn County, and during 1856 was sheriff of that county. The boyhood days of Benjamin F. Wolf were spent in his native State, his education being obtained in a high school. At the breaking out of the Rebellion in 1861, he put aside personal considerations to enlist in the Confederate Army, and became a member of Company A, Third Tennessee Infantry, and was in many of the battles

in which the Army of Virginia took part, among which may be mentioned Manassas. In 1862 he joined an independent company and was later attached to Forrest's command. He was captured near Calhoun, but after a very short time was released. He was in many engagements in Tennessee, and did much scouting and special duty. He was in the battle of Chickamauga, and after the battle of Missionary Ridge while at home on furlough and sick in bed, he was captured, but was soon after released, and shortly after rejoined his command, with which he served until the close of the war. After the termination of the war he returned to his home and began teaching school, and during this time, at odd moments, pursued the study of law. After closing up his father's accounts he came with him to Arkansas, and after residing in Crawford County until 1876, he went to Texas, where he remained three years. He then returned to Arkansas, and in the town of Mount Ida, Montgomery County, began the practice of law. In 1881 he came to Scott County, and located in Poteau Valley, being formally admitted to the bar in 1885, soon after taking up his residence in Waldron. He owns some good town property, is a wide-awake and enterprising gentleman, and as a lawyer is a deep thinker, keen and practical in his views and the thorough master of his profession. He was married in 1876 to Miss America Cavinous, of this State, but she died in 1880, having borne one son, John (who is dead). His second marriage took place in 1882 to Mrs. Matilda Bird, a native of Arkansas, and a daughter of Z. Hembey, a pioneer of this county and a resident of Poteau Valley. Mr. Wolf is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and the I. O. O. F. fraternities.

Albert S. Wood. There is a number of men who are prominently identified with the mercantile interests of Scott County, Ark., but none of them is more deserving of mention than Mr. Wood, who, although not old in years, is yet a substantial business man. He was born in Mississippi in 1856, to John T. and Delilah (Nations) Wood, they being also Mississippians, the former an honest and progressive tiller of the soil. Their marriage,

which occurred in their native State, resulted in the birth of ten children, their names being as follows: Albert S., Victoria (who died some years since), Daniel, Alice, J. Booker, Kate, Thomas, Stanford, Joseph and Nora. John T. Wood enlisted in the Confederate Infantry in 1861, and was on active duty until the close of the war. He first removed from his native State to Texas, and from that State came to Arkansas, in 1859, settling in Sevier County, but in 1868 came to Scott County, and is here now residing. He is a member of Canthron Lodge No. 385, of the A. F. & A. M., and ever since residing here has proved himself a man of progressive views and public spirit. Albert S. Wood came to this State with his parents when a small boy, and was principally reared on a farm, but besides being an attendant of the common schools near his home, he was given the advantages of the schools of Fayetteville in 1884 and 1885. He has taught school, and farmed up to 1888, when he engaged in the mercantile business at Gipson, Scott County, Ark., and in May, 1889, was appointed postmaster of the place. He has done an exceedingly prosperous business, and has become well known for his honest, upright dealing with his patrons and for his interest in the welfare of this region. He is junior warden of Canthron Lodge No. 385, of the A. F. & A. M., and also belongs to Poteau Lodge No. 27, of the I. O. O. F.

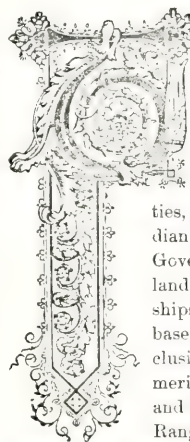
M. Q. Workman is of that sturdy and independent class, the farmers of Arkansas, and no follower of that calling is possessed of more genuine merit and a stronger character than he whose name stands at the head of this sketch. He was born in North Carolina, May 6, 1834, being a son of M. P. and L. C. Workman, they being North Carolinians also, the former born in —, and the latter in 1813. They were married in their native

State, and the same year that their son, M. Q. Workman, was born, M. P. Workman died, and after some years his widow married S. S. Plummer, by which gentleman she became the mother of eight children: Sarah A. (widow of Henry Eater), M. J. (wife of Mitchel Cross), L. C. (wife of William Coudrey), L. S. (wife of Joseph Singletary), A. B., M. C. (wife of Henry Canthron), M. H. (wife of W. H. Marr), and J. E. The mother is now living in Scott County, Ark., and she, her husband and all her children are members of the Baptist Church. The subject of this sketch was married in Catoosa County, Ga., in 1861, to Miss M. E. Pack, a Georgian, born in 1838. To them two children have been born: J. A. and W. M., but in 1863 they were left motherless. Two years later Mr. Workman married, a second time, Miss P. J. Smith, a native of North Carolina, born in 1843, becoming his wife, and in time, the mother of seven children, of whom are living: S. A., T. W., Ervin and J. P. J. L., H. W. and one that died in infancy are those not living. Mr. Workman was a soldier in the Rebellion, and in 1862 enlisted in a company of infantry, serving in Georgia Regiment until the close of the war. He received one severe wound, a ball entering his left jaw and coming out on the right side of the mouth, cutting his tongue in two, which wound was received at the battle of Peach Tree Creek. After the war he returned home, and engaged in farming, which calling has been his occupation ever since. He owns 166 acres of land, with 70 under cultivation, his crops being corn, cotton, oats and wheat. In 1870 he emigrated from Georgia to Arkansas, and settled where he now lives, where he has done well, and where he expects to make his future home. He and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and socially, he belongs to Canthron Lodge No. 385, of the A. F. & A. M.

CHAPTER XX.

POLK COUNTY—LOCATION AND BOUNDARY—TOPOGRAPHY, STREAMS, SPRINGS AND WATER SUPPLY—
 TIMBER—SOIL—FARM PRODUCTS—PUBLIC LANDS—MINERALS, GOLD, SILVER, MANGANESE, ETC.—
 HORTICULTURE—VINEYARDS—NATIVE WINE—LIVE STOCK—U. S. SIGNAL SERVICE—CLI-
 MATE—PROPOSED RAILROADS—TAXABLE WEALTH—WILD ANIMALS—SETTLEMENT
 —PIONEER SETTLERS—FIRST MILLS—PIONEER CABINS—COUNTY ORGANIZA-
 TION—COUNTY SEAT—PUBLIC BUILDINGS—COUNTY OFFICERS—ELEC-
 TION RETURNS—POPULATION—CIRCUIT COURT—LEGAL BAR
 —CIVIL WAR—DALLAS AND OTHER TOWNS—DALLAS
 HIGH SCHOOL—EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES—
 RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

"We will revive those times, and in our memories preserve and still keep
 fresh, like flowers in water, those happier days"—*Richter*.



THE county of Polk, in the State of Arkansas, lies on the western tier of counties, and is bounded north by Scott County, east by Montgomery and Howard Counties, south by Howard and Sevier Counties, and on the west by the Indian Territory. According to the Government survey of the public lands it comprises all of Townships 1 to 4, inclusive, south of the base line, in Ranges 28 to 32, inclusive, west of the fifth principal meridian, and all of Townships 5 and 6 south of the base line, in Ranges 31 and 32 west, and also that part of Township 6 south, lying in fractional Range 33 west, containing in all an area of 876 square miles, or 560,640 acres. A more definite description of the county is as follows: Beginning on the base line at the northeast corner of Town-

ship 1 south, in Range 28 west; thence south on the range line to the line dividing Townships 4 and 5 south; thence west on the township line to the line dividing Ranges 30 and 31 west; thence south on the range line to the township and correction line between Townships 5 and 6 south; thence east on the correction line to the line dividing Ranges 30 and 31 west; thence south on the range line to the line dividing Townships 6 and 7 south; thence west on the township line to the western boundary of the State; thence north on the State line to the base line; thence east on the Fourche la Pave Mountain Ridge to the place of beginning.

Polk is in the same latitude as Montgomery County, a description of which is given in this volume, and it lies mostly in the ninety-fifth degree of west longitude. Its altitude above sea level in the vicinity of Dallas, the county seat, is about 1,400 feet, and fourteen miles north of west from Dallas, Rich Mountain rears its lofty summit about 2,700 feet above tide water, making it the highest point of land in the State. The surface of the

county is both hilly and level. A mountain range, known as the Fourche la Pave, running the entire length of the county, divides Polk from Scott County on the north. Through this range are two gaps, or accessible passes—Eagle or Foren—through which are wagon roads, and the grade is not too great for railroads through either. Rich Mountain, one of nature's curiosities, lies directly and immediately south of the western part of the Fourche la Pave range, and extends westward into the Indian Territory. This mountain has phenomenal features worthy of especial mention. On its summit are several hundred acres of rich lands, nearly level and very productive, resembling river-bottom land, both in soil, timber and vegetation. Beech and linden, and all the other kinds of timber found on the bottoms of this region of the country, grow on the top of this mountain. Good cold springs of freestone and chalybeate water are also found there. The altitude being so great, a blanket covering is necessary to keep a person comfortable on the warmest summer nights, and the days are very pleasant, not excessively cold even in winter. Several families live on this mountain, and have rich and valuable farms. Frequently they can enjoy the sunshine and look down on the clouds that are showering the lands below.

The Kiomiche Mountain touches the county on the west, and through it are several nearly level passes, by which the Indian Territory is reached. South of Dallas, in the central part of the county, are the Silver Mountains, comprising a large proportion of the area of the county. Their conical shaped peaks, all covered with forest trees, with their beautiful foliage, are the loveliest of scenery as beheld from the valleys or lower lands.

The county is well watered with as fine mountain streams as the world affords. The north central and northeastern part of the county is drained by the Ouachita or Washita River, which flows in an easterly direction into Montgomery County. This river has several tributaries, all beautiful streams of water, clear as crystal. The southeastern part of the county is drained by the headwaters of Caddo Creek and the Clear Fork of the Little Missouri, flowing in a southeasterly direc-

tion. The southern portion is drained by the headwaters or streams of the Saline and Cossatot Rivers, and the Rolling Fork of Little River. The western part of the county is drained by Mountain Fork and other streams which flow westerly into the Indian Territory and thence into Little River. Big Creek drains a small portion of the northwestern part of the county and flows thence into Poteau River. The dividing ridge between the waters that flow northwardly and eastwardly by way of the Ouachita and its tributaries, and the waters that flow in all other directions from the county, extends a distance east and west near Dallas, mostly south-east thereof. The Fourche la Pave and Rich Mountain range form the dividing ridge or watershed between the Arkansas River on the north and Red River on the south.

South of this mountain range, twelve miles in extent, is the Ouachita River Valley, which reaches to Dallas. Of this region Col. Thompson, of the Arkansas Forest and Farm, recently published the following: "One hundred miles north of Texarkana, eighty-five miles south of Fort Smith and eighty miles west of Hot Springs on the western border of Arkansas and over 1,400 feet above the Gulf of Mexico, surrounded by the Cossatot, Fourche and Rich Mountains, where the Cossatot, Ouachita, Poteau and the Mountain Fork of Little River all have their birth, winding their way by the four points of the compass to the ocean, it was here we found Dallas Park, a land fit for the home of the gods, where fruits, flowers, cereals and grasses are unexcelled anywhere in this broad land. The park is about twelve miles broad and eighteen miles long, but at present only about ten per cent is under cultivation, the remainder in timber of various kinds, all of fine growth. Water is abundant and as pure as ever dropped from the clouds, though mineral springs of various kinds are frequently found, some having been noted for years for their curative properties and visited by people from the low lands of this State, Louisiana and Texas. With easy access, the region would soon become, among health and pleasure seekers, as the many now celebrated mountain resorts of the East. From one spur of

the Cossatot, near the town of Dallas, we saw over forty springs, all within the space of an acre or so." There are good mineral and fresh-water springs throughout the county, and the water in the streams is so clear and pure that it is used by some families for domestic purposes. Good well water, except on the mountain tops, can also be procured at moderate depth. Springs flow also from the mountain tops.

The county was originally covered with a dense growth of timber, and as only a small portion of its area has been cleared there are still very extensive forests of the best of pine, several varieties of oak, hickory, sweet and black gum, some walnut, cedar and other varieties. None of the timber has been cut and shipped away. A few small saw-mills which saw lumber only for home use exist in the county. As soon as this section of country shall be traversed with railroads to give an outlet, a great industry in the lumber business will spring up. In the valleys along the streams the soil is alluvial, deep and exceedingly fertile, and on the higher lands it is composed of humus, sand and clay, and it produces well wherever the land lies level enough for cultivation. Even on the mountain tops plateaus of very productive land are found. In some places on the gently inclining hillsides where the surface is so completely covered with small stones that strangers (without seeing the crops) would condemn them as worthless, heavy crops of corn are grown. Cotton, corn, oats and wheat are the chief products raised. With proper cultivation the bottom lands will produce a bale of cotton per acre, and the uplands from a half to two-thirds as much; of corn the bottom lands could easily be made to produce from thirty to sixty bushels, and the uplands a less amount in proportion to their strength. However these results are seldom obtained, because scientific farming has not been adopted except by a very few individuals. It is said that clover and the tame grasses do well here, but as yet they have not been raised to any extent either for hay, pasture or for fertilizing the lands. The wild range where the stock lives the year round without care, is depended upon for pasture, and as the lands

continue to produce fair crops with the old methods of cultivation, no extra efforts are made to raise more. Transportation—outlets by rail for the surplus products—is the thing most needed for the development of the resources of this part of the State.

There are nearly 200,000 acres of land yet in Polk County subject to homestead entry, and improved lands can be purchased for from \$3 to \$8 per acre. Mineral lands or such as are known to contain minerals are not subject to homestead entry. Prof. J. Van Cleve Phillips of St. Louis, an eminent geologist, spent several weeks in Polk County in 1885, examining and investigating the geological formation, and afterward published the following: "Having been over portions of Pulaski, Saline, Hot Springs, Garland, Montgomery, Polk, Sevier and parts of adjacent counties, and studied the topography and ores so far as discovered, I am led to the conclusion that these counties include the central part of what will eventually prove to be the richest nickel, tin, silver and gold fields on the continent; that the metals here stored up have direct relationship to the coming population of the Mississippi Basin, where it will have 300 to the square mile; that mining parties who propose to develop these silver veins, must go to work to make silver mining a practical and permanent industry, and that the town which will be most benefited by this industry will be where the most practical knowledge of nickel, tin, silver and gold mining and reducing these ores are made a daily discussion and study."

Since the above was published several mines have been opened in Pope County, among which are those best known as the Worthington Mines, located about two and a half miles south of Dallas, and the Burns Bros.' Mines, situated twelve miles southeast of Dallas. The former produces gold and silver, and the latter manganese. At the Worthington Mines, Mr. Lee Worthington owns eight or ten claims, Mr. Clarence Swartout six, Martin Durham and others each several claims, and the Silver Leaf and Copper Queen mining companies have three claims each. Assays of the ores taken from the Worthington Mines give good

results, all the way from \$15 to \$200 of gold and silver per ton. The silver predominates. At these mines three tunnels and their cross-cuts measuring 100 feet each have been made.

Burns & Bro. claim for their mines the best and purest manganese in the world, having had it assayed in large quantities by the best assayists in both Europe and America, it running all the way from fifty to seventy-six per cent of metallic manganese, and in some instances there being no phosphorus and no sulphur, and only one per cent of silica and two per cent of earthy matter. As these mines are not yet in operation the quality only, and not the extent of the manganese, is known. Seven different mines have been opened where the quality has been found to be excellent, and from all appearances the quantity is abundant. Manganese, gold and silver, iron and other valuable minerals exist in other parts of the county than these mentioned here. The owners of the mining claims so far as taken, are now doing the work thereon annually required by the Government in developing their mines, are taking care of the ores excavated, and awaiting the ingress of railroads, when they expect to obtain a rich harvest in fully operating their mines, and reducing the precious metals for the world's markets.

Pertaining to horticulture in Polk County, Judge Thad. M. Carder, of Dallas, one of the leading horticulturists, thus writes:

"There is seldom a failure of apples. The trees grow well, and but few die from the effects of the grub, when properly cared for. There being no market, but little attention has been given to the orchard until the past few years. Young orchards are at nearly every farm house now. Peaches grow large, but are not a sure crop, say, as an average, two crops in three years. Plums are not a sure crop. Pears and quinces do well; all small fruits that have been cultivated give entire satisfaction.

"This is the home of many varieties of grapes. The Onachita, or Mountain grape, about the size of the Concord, grows wild on the mountain. The few vineyards that have started have given entire satisfaction, not a failure in eight years; large fruit and a fine flavor, no blight, mildew or insects,

but few leaf rollers. The varieties that give the best satisfaction that have been tried, are the Concord, Ives Seedling, Hartford Prolific, Delaware, Norton's Virginia, Summerville and Amber. The east-face hill land is the best for all fruit crops. Nearly any of the ridges are rich enough without any fertilizer. Strawberries grow wild wherever protected from stock. The few that have cultivated the strawberry have received ample reward for their labor in large and finely flavored berries and an abundant yield."

Since the above was written a largely increased interest in the growing of fruits has been manifested. Thousands of young apple trees have been recently planted, and many have planted extensive vineyards. James Owens, of Dallas, is probably the largest apple-grower in the county. Among the varieties of this excellent fruit that succeed best in this part of the country are Kentucky Red, Limber Twig, Red Pippin, Shannon, Winter Pearmain, Northern Spy and Arkansas Black. Grape culture has already been made a specialty, and an association for the better culture of the vine has been organized. Thad. M. Carder, M. J. Hopkins, W. Nall and J. F. England, of Dallas and vicinity; T. J. Tate, W. C. Smith and O. T. Allison, in the neighborhood of Cove; S. C. Bates and M. V. Lee, at Egger post-office; James S. Standridge, on Big Fork, and about thirty others constitute the members of the association, and are the leading vine growers. All of these have from 150 to 7,000 vines each. Judge Carder has 7,000 vines under cultivation, about half of which are old enough to bear. There are 129,500 grapevines growing in vineyards in the county, none of which contain less than half an acre, and nearly all of them were only three years old in the fall of 1890. This industry is confined mostly to the localities of Dallas and Cove. A considerable quantity of native wine has already been manufactured, and much will be made in the near future.

Judge Carder also writes the following quotation: "Range or wild grass. Stock run at large, plenty of grass in the spring or summer. Boggar lice and peavines in the fall. Cattle and

horses do well on the range from April to October, and sometimes later, owing to the fall. Some cattle go through the winter without feed. There is a large amount of wild land in the mountains, and in fact all over the country, that will likely not be enclosed for many years. Hogs run at will and thrive on the mast and vegetables and roots, and but few hogs are fed, only those that are intended for bacon, and many kill their meat from the woods. The acorn crop seldom fails."

The number of domestic animals assessed for taxation in Polk County in 1889 was as follows: Horses, 2,284; cattle, 11,931; mules and asses, 909; sheep, 3,505; hogs, 17,861. This is a very good showing in the raising of live stock in a rural county so far from railroad markets. The extensive range, mild climate, many streams and other favorable conditions make the county a very favorable place for raising live stock to advantage.

There is a United States signal service station at Dallas, with Judge Thad. M. Carder, as superintendent. The tower on the mountain a short distance south of the Judge's residence, is 1,892 feet above the sea, and 480 feet above the common level surrounding it. The average temperature at Dallas, for the year 1889, was fifty-nine degrees, and the rainfall was forty-one and a half inches. This shows that the climate is mild, and that the rainfall, even though in a mountainous country, is amply sufficient.

The Texarkana & Northern Railroad, with Fort Smith as its objective point on the north, must pass through Polk County when completed. On the southern end of this line the cars are running from Texarkana to Red River, and work is being done to finish the road several miles farther north, to reach the pine timber, and the probability is that ere long it will be built to its northern terminus. The line of another proposed railway known as the Memphis, Little Rock & Indian Territory, passes east and west through the county. Not until these railways, or others in their stead, are constructed, will the resources of Polk County become fully developed.

The taxable property of Polk County was assessed in 1889, for taxation, as follows: Real

estate, \$273,088, personal property, \$452,195, making a total of \$725,283. To approximate the real value of the taxable wealth of the county, this amount should be trebled, as the property was assessed at only about one-third of its true value. The total amount of taxes charged in the county in 1889, as shown by the tax books, was \$27,308.-80. The number of acres taxed was 98,653, and the number of polls 1,797.

Before the settlement of the county began "the Indian hunter pursued the panting deer and the wild fox dug his hole unscared." Here then the wild beasts of the forest roamed over the mountains and valleys undisturbed by white men. When the first pioneers came, about 1830, the buffaloes which had previously been so numerous, seemed to scent the approach of civilization, and took their final leave, and fled to the westward. The bears, also numerous, stood their grounds as best they could, and although many have fallen before the hunter's rifle, and have been used to partially supply the larders of the early settlers and later citizens, a few still remain in their mountain fastnesses, and bear steak is yet occasionally served on the tables. Wolves were once very numerous and very pestiferous to the settlers, being destructive of pigs and sheep, but they are now scarce. The panthers also are nearly all gone. The deer and wild turkeys formerly very numerous and so useful for food for the pioneers, still remain in quantities sufficient to amuse and repay the hunter. Ducks, quails and other wild fowl still abound. Many of the smaller animals also abound and fine fish are found in the beautiful mountain streams. These remarks concerning wild animals and wild fowls apply also to the counties of Scott and Montgomery.

The settlement of the territory now composing Polk County began about the year 1830, or perhaps a little earlier. Thomas Griffith, from Illinois, settled near the present village of Dallas, and about the same time Jacob Miller settled two miles east of Dallas, where Ben Thompson now resides, and George Wiles settled in the same neighborhood. In December, 1833, James Pirtle from Tennessee settled on the farm where his son, B.

F. Pirtle, now resides one half mile north of Dallas. The same year Isaac Pirtle and Ben Pirtle also from Tennessee, made their settlements—the former one mile north of Dallas, and the latter on Mountain Fork, near the camp-meeting ground. Also in the same year Walter Scott and Allen Trousdale, from Tennessee, settled on Board Camp Creek, east of Dallas. The same year Isaac Jones settled the site of Dallas, and a year or two later he sold his improvement to John B. Stewart, who settled thereon.

About the year 1835 Mr. Cantrell settled in the Miller neighborhood, east of Dallas. Kennison Sulth, from Missouri, located on Six Mile Creek, near the present town of Cove, and Joseph Sulth settled on Mountain Fork, about twelve miles west of Dallas. About the same time William Cox, from Missouri, settled on the Onachita, six miles northeast of Dallas, Thomas Edom settled four miles west of Dallas, and William Josling, from Missouri, settled two and one-half miles north of Dallas. Jacob Ritchie was a very early settler on the Onachita, twelve miles east of Dallas. George M. Winter, from Missouri, settled seven miles west of Dallas in about 1833. Other pioneers of the thirties were Richard Powell, who came from Tennessee, and settled near the camp ground, in the western part of the county; Fred Lunsford, who settled a few miles east of Dallas, and Elisha Baker, who settled near Baker's Springs in the southern part of the county. In 1840 Isaac A. Morris came from New England and settled at Dallas, and near the same time Joshua Cox settled three miles southeast of Dallas.

In the fall of 1854 Rev. H. C. Ridling came from Mississippi and settled on the Onachita near where he now resides, about twelve miles east of Dallas. He informs the writer that at that time there was only one cotton-gin in the county, and that one was located three miles northeast of Dallas, and was owned by one Knykendall. This gin had no press, as the cotton was not then baled, and none was then raised except for home use. There was not a steam-mill in the county until about the year 1867, when the Ashford steam saw and grist-mill was put up on Dry Creek. There

were then only three water-power mills in the county, two of them being on Big Fork and one on Two Mile Creek. The first mill erected in the county was one on Two Mile Creek, which had gone down prior to 1854. Before any of these mills were erected the pioneers ground their grain on steel hand-mills which they brought with them. In those early days the settlers depended largely upon hunting for a living. Little Rock and Camden were the only trading points where store goods and groceries could be obtained. Peltry, venison, bear meat and the like were hauled to these points and exchanged for the "necessaries of life," whisky being then considered one of the latter.

The habitations of the pioneers were always made by logs, sometimes hewn on two sides and sometimes not hewn at all. When hewn, the logs were put up with the flat surfaces on the inside and outside of the building. The cracks were filled with chinking, and this was daubed over with mud. The form of the cabin was always an oblong square, with a huge fire-place in one end. The fire-place was set back in a crib composed of logs with the face even with the inner wall. This crib heavily lined with stone and mortar, stood upon a hearth made of flat stones. On top of the stone and mortar lining was made a stick-and-mud chimney, the latter always being entirely on the outside of the building, and extending a little above the comb of the roof. The cabin was only one story in height, and was covered with clapboards resting on poles running the long way of the building, and weighted down with other poles. One or two small openings were cut out for windows, in which greased paper, when it could be had, was often substituted for glass. The floor was made of puncheons, prepared wholly with an ax, and laid down on "sleepers." The door was made of light puncheons, or heavy clapboards, fastened together with pins and hung on wooden hinges. This is a fair description of the completed "pioneer's cabin." All the tools required in building it were the axe, broadax, frow and auger. Many such a cabin was built without the use of a nail.

Cabins with later improvements are still in use in the county, and some of the best habitations

now consist of double cabins with a wide hall or entry between them and other extensions. Good frame houses are also in use, but the writer in his travels did not see any brick dwelling houses in the county, though there may be a few.

Polk County was organized in accordance with the provisions of an act of the General Assembly, approved December 30, 1844. The temporary seat of justice was established at the house of James Pirtle, where there was a post office called Panther. This place was one-half mile north of the site afterward chosen for the county seat, which was named Dallas in honor of Vice-President Dallas, the county having been named in honor of President James K. Polk. The permanent county seat has always been at Dallas. The court-house and records were burned during the Civil War. Another court-house was erected in 1869, and two or three years later it was also consumed by fire, together with the public records. The loss of the early records precludes the possibility of giving particulars concerning the organization of the county, the choosing of the permanent seat of justice, and other important historical facts. The present court-house was built in 1884 by Hudgins Brothers at a cost of \$4,500. It is a neat and substantial two-story brick building, 40x40 feet in size, with a hall, stairway and offices on the first floor, and the court-room on the second. The county jail was constructed in 1888, under the supervision of Commissioner J. G. Bell. It is a very strong brick house containing two iron cells, from which "jail birds" can not escape. It cost about \$2,000. It stands away from the public square, southwest of the court-house and about 100 yards distant therefrom. The county has no "poor farm" or asylum for the poor, and but little, if any, provision is made for paupers, they being almost "an unknown quantity."

The following list contains the names of the county and other officers in succession, with date of terms of service annexed to each from the organization of the county to the year 1890:

Judges—J. T. Hayden, 1844-46; * * * Samuel Nichols, 1848-52; Samuel Wilkins, 1852-54; John Belin, 1854-56; William Nichols, 1856-

58; D. Foran, 1858-60; D. B. Harrison, 1860-62; J. B. Barker, 1862-64; D. H. Howell, 1864-66; G. V. Bates, 1866-68; M. Morris, 1868-72; * * Thomas Mills, 1874-78; T. J. Robinson, 1878-80; Thad. M. Carder, 1880-84; G. B. Bates, 1884-86; J. D. Garland, 1886-88; T. R. Rowe, 1888-90.

Clerks—J. Scott, 1844-46; J. M. Scott, 1846-48; I. A. Morris, 1848-50; E. E. Story, 1850-52; J. Brumley, 1852-54; D. B. Harrison, 1854-56; G. S. Torrentine, 1856-58; D. B. Harrison, 1858-60; S. M. White, 1860-62; J. W. Miller, 1862-64; A. P. Alexander, 1864-72; W. J. Davis, 1872-76; H. G. Rind, 1874-79; J. M. Hilton, 1879-80; W. J. Davis, 1880-90.

Sheriffs—B. Pope, 1844-46; B. F. Pope, 1846-48; J. Pollock, 1848-50; J. S. Winton, 1850-52; John Lewis, 1852-54; J. S. Winton, 1854-56; A. D. Flinn, 1856-60; J. W. Earp, 1860-64; D. M. Baird, 1864-68; A. D. Flinn, 1868-72; G. R. Miller, 1872-74; J. R. Lane, 1874-80; J. L. Pipkins, 1880-84; J. M. Hopkins, 1884-90.

Treasurer—J. Pirtle, 1844-48; E. Bull, 1848-50; H. W. Jones, 1850-56; J. Cagle, 1856-66; S. White, 1866-68; J. M. Morris, 1868-72; A. W. Cole, 1872-74; J. M. Hilton, 1874-76; S. B. White, 1876-80; L. Joplin, 1880-84; Minor Pipkins, 1884-86; R. J. Robbins, 1886-88; Minor Pipkins, 1888-90.

Coroners—H. Dixon, 1844-46; * * * B. M. Cravens, 1848-50; J. C. Thompson, 1850-52; J. R. Richards, 1852-54; L. Borton, 1854-56; J. McDonald, 1856-60; B. L. Tanner, 1860-62; J. Thompson, 1862-64; E. Young, 1864-66; J. J. Joslin, 1866-68; * * * B. C. Pylam, 1872-74; H. H. Hoover, 1874-76; S. Crawford, 1876-78; * * * J. W. Bates, 1880-84; F. M. Beavers, 1884-88; T. M. Edwards, 1888-90.

Surveyors—D. Hamilton, 1844-46; H. Overby, 1846-48; W. G. McCanish, 1848-50; J. A. Morris, 1850-54; * * * J. W. Eads, 1856-60; J. A. Morris, 1860-62; J. W. Eads, 1862-68; J. A. Morris, 1868-72; S. Posey, 1872-78; W. J. Barton, 1878-84; J. W. Eads, 1884-86; S. M. Imoe, 1886-90.

Assessors—A. P. Alexander, 1862-64; M. C.

Duggan, 1864-66; G. H. Warren, 1866-68; J. F. Lane, 1868-71; R. C. Enbry, 1871-72; D. T. Lawrence, 1872-78; M. Williams, 1878-80; W. M. Williams, 1880-90.

Delegates in State Conventions—Archibald Ray in convention held March 4 to 21, and May 6 to June 3, 1861; James Huey and Thomas Young in constitutional convention held January 4 to January 23, 1864; Stephen C. Bates in constitutional convention held July 14, to October 31, 1874.

State Senators—A. J. Armstrong, for Sevier, Polk and La Fayette Counties, 1848-50; S. McNeely, same counties, 1850-52; B. F. Hawkins, same counties, 1852-56; * * * A. A. Pennington, Clark, Polk and Pike Counties, 1858-62; I. W. Smith, same counties, 1862-64; L. D. Cantrell, same counties, 1864-66; A. A. Pennington, same counties, 1866-68; D. P. Beldin, Scott, Polk, Montgomery and Hot Springs Counties, 1868-76; M. J. Mulkey, Little River, Sevier, Howard and Polk Counties, 1876-80; Pole McPhetridge, same counties, 1880-84; J. H. Williams, 1884-88.

Representatives in Legislature—Edward L. Pryor, 1846-48; Edward H. Featherstone, 1848-50; A. G. Atkins, 1850-52; J. T. Hayden, 1852-54; William Jernigin, 1854-56; Samuel Gray, 1856-60; Peter B. Allen, 1860-62; J. B. Williamson, 1862-64; * * * J. D. Baker, 1866-68; J. V. Harrison and J. H. Demby for Scott, Polk, Montgomery and Hot Springs Counties, 1868-70; J. F. Lane, J. J. Sumpter and James M. Bethel, same counties and Grant, 1870-72; L. D. Gilbraith, J. J. Sumpter and George G. Latta, same counties, 1872-74; H. H. Barton and J. J. Sumpter, same counties except Grant, 1874. Polk County only hereafter: Calvin Cochran, 1874-76; Joseph G. McLeod, 1876-78; E. H. Jordan, 1878-80; A. P. Alexander, 1880-82; J. E. Johnson, 1882-84; J. G. Hudgins, 1884-86; B. F. Thompson, 1888-90.

The following election returns will show the political aspect of the county, and the successors elect of the present officers.

At the September election in 1888, James P. Eagle, Democratic candidate for governor, received in Polk County 803 votes, and his opponent, C. M. Norwood, 486 votes. At the presi-

dential election in the same year the candidates for the presidency received votes as follows: Cleveland (Dem.) 785, Harrison (Rep.) 126, Streeter (U. L.) 73, Fisk (Pro.) 3.

Below is the vote by townships for the county candidates at the September election in 1890:

Center—For representative, J. A. Norris 66, T. M. Carder 124; judge, T. R. Rowe 115, J. D. Garland 75; clerk, W. J. Davis 165, W. L. Wilson 27; sheriff, J. M. Hopkins 103, Frank Pearson 56; treasurer, B. F. Pirtle 175, W. F. Ridling 10; assessor, J. W. Cunningham 134, J. R. McMahan 60; surveyor, S. M. Imoe 192; coroner, J. R. Buchanan 185.

Potter—Norris 39, Carder 62; Rowe 42, Garland 55; Davis 38, Wilson 39; Hopkins 39, Pearson 65; Pirtle 90, Ridling 3; Cunningham 52, McMahan 49; Imoe 96; Buchanan 93.

Eagle—Norris 25, Carder 17; Rowe 26, Garland 17; Davis 25, Wilson 17; Hopkins 25, Pearson 17; Pirtle 29, Ridling 11; Cunningham 24, McMahan 17; Imoe 42; Buchanan 43.

Rich Mountain—Norris 5, Carder 10; Rowe 4, Hughes 11; Davis 5, Wilson 9; Hopkins 4, Pearson 11; Pirtle 7, Ridling 6; Cunningham 6, McMahan 9; Imoe 14; Buchanan 5.

Freedom—Norris 31, Carder 63; Rowe 25, Garland 67; Davis 44, Wilson 51; Hopkins 42, Pearson 57; Pirtle 87, Ridling 1; Cunningham 65, McMahan 24; Imoe 91; Buchanan 75.

Cove—Norris 75, Carder 67; Rowe 84, Garland 56; Davis 89, Wilson 52; Hopkins 62, Pearson 82; Pirtle 127, Ridling 8; Cunningham 87, McMahan 56; Imoe 127; Buchanan 123.

White—Norris 49, Carder 119; Rowe 9, Garland 66; Hopkins 4, Pearson 126; Davis 83, Wilson 78; Pirtle 105, Ridling 43; Cunningham 96, McMahan 59; Imoe 112; Buchanan 118.

Ozark—Norris 23, Carder 100; Rowe 52, Garland 65; Davis 31, Wilson 93; Hopkins 12, Pearson 119; Pirtle 67, Ridling 43; Cunningham 55, McMahan 60; Imoe 102; Buchanan 109.

Faulkner—Norris 24, Carder 7; Rowe 17, Garland 15; Davis 21, Wilson 8; Hopkins 18, Pearson 12; Pirtle 20, Ridling 6; Cunningham 8, McMahan 14; Imoe 31; Buchanan 20.

Gap Springs—Norris 17, Carder 13; Rowe 19, Garland 11; Davis 31, Wilson —; Hopkins 17, Pearson 11; Pirtle 23, Ridling 0; Cunningham 14, McMahan 15; Imoe 30; Buchanan 27.

Cedar—Norris 21, Carder 41; Rowe 26, Garland 35; Davis 29, Wilson 31; Hopkins 21, Pearson 40; Pirtle 23, Ridling 30; Cunningham 25, McMahan 32; Imoe 31; Buchanan 29.

Fulton—Norris 46, Carder 24; Rowe 44, Garland 32; Davis 62, Wilson 15; Hopkins 52, Pearson 23; Pirtle 69, Ridling 4; Cunningham 41, McMahan 30; Imoe 72; Buchanan 68.

Big Fork—Norris 44, Carder 54; Rowe 43, Garland 49; Davis 51, Wilson 46; Hopkins 41, Pearson 56; Pirtle 98, Ridling 0; Cunningham 47, McMahan 48; Imoe 83; Buchanan 67.

Mountain—Norris 85, Carder 75; Rowe 80, Garland 75; Davis 81, Wilson 70; Hopkins 82, Pearson 76; Pirtle 98, Ridling 27; Cunningham 85, McMahan 74; Imoe 92, Buchanan 109.

Ouachita—Norris 43, Carder 43; Rowe 44, Garland 40; Davis 57, Wilson 14; Hopkins 43, Pearson 42; Pirtle 39, Ridling 27; Cunningham 36, McMahan 49; Imoe 84; Buchanan 39.

Gourd Neck—Norris 30, Carder 8; Rowe 33, Garland 6; Davis 37, Wilson 2; Hopkins 35, Pearson 4; Pirtle 36, Ridling 0; Cunningham 32, McMahan 7; Imoe 37; Buchanan 32.

A recapitulation of the foregoing shows the following officers elected by majorities ranging from 81 for judge to 874 for treasurer: Thad. M. Carder, representative; T. R. Rowe, judge; W. J. Davis, clerk; Frank Pearson, sheriff; B. F. Pirtle, treasurer; and J. W. Cunningham, assessor. S. M. Imoe for surveyor, and J. R. Buchanan for coroner, having no opposition, received 1,236 and 1,183 votes, respectively. The Democratic State ticket, with Gov. Eagle at its head, received a majority of about 300 votes in the county.

The aggregate population of Polk County at the close of each census decade since its organization, has been as follows: 1850, 1,263; 1860, 4,262; 1870, 3,376; 1880, 5,857. The colored population of the county in 1860 was 172; in 1870 it was 45, and in 1880 it was 61. The population of the county as ascertained by the census enu-

merators of 1890, just taken, has not been published at this writing, and consequently can not be given here. When published, the figures will be interesting to compare with the foregoing.

Of the circuit court in the early days, Judge Carder speaks as follows: "The semi-annual circuit court was looked upon as the Greeks did the Olympic games, a pleasure to meet together and hear a few yarns from the bar, pass around the big brown jug, and return home." There was not much litigation, and as no man was sent to the penitentiary until 1879, it is to be inferred that criminals did not always receive justice. Only one legal execution of a criminal has taken place in the county, and that was the hanging of Moffett, in 1885, for the murder of a man in the western part of the county. Polk County belongs to the Eighth Judicial District, consisting of the counties of Montgomery, Polk, Howard, Sevier, Little River, Pike and Clark. The resident attorneys constituting the legal bar of the county are Pole, McPhetridge, W. M. Matheny, F. M. Reeves, Col. Rice, and an attorney residing at Cove.

When the Civil War of 1861-65 broke out many of the people of Polk County were found to be in favor of establishing and maintaining the "Southern Confederacy," and contributed liberally of her citizens to assist in composing the Southern Army. During that memorable struggle the county was, fortunately, outside of the field of war, and consequently it escaped the ravages that so many other counties were compelled to suffer and endure. Being of primitive habits, used to economy, and accustomed to the manufacture of their own clothing, the citizens were better enabled to endure the privations occasioned by the war, than were those of the older sections, nearer to and within the fields of war. The county was partially overrun by scouting parties and guerrilla bands, and some depredations were committed, otherwise she escaped comparatively well.

Dallas, the county seat, is beautifully located near the center of the county, and is eighty miles west, by wagon road, from Hot Springs, and ninety miles south, bearing a little east, from Fort Smith. The town was laid out soon after its site was se-

lected, for the seat of justice, but owing to its being so far interior, so far from lines of transportation, its dimensions have never grown to exceed that of a small village with a population not exceeding 400. Close on the south lies the Silver Mountain range, the conical peaks of which furnish delightful scenery from the village. Northward lies the fertile valley of the Ouachita, several miles in width, with its snug little farms, the happy homes of intelligent and quiet denizens. Beyond this valley lies the Fourche la Pave Mountain range and Rich Mountain, plainly visible, adding much to the surrounding scenery. Dallas contains the county buildings elsewhere described, a weekly newspaper, one dry-goods, one general and two drug stores, two grocery stores, two boot and shoe shops, three blacksmith shops, one furniture or cabinet shop, one hotel, several private boarding houses, a grist and saw-mill and cotton-gin and planing-mill combined, two church edifices—Methodist and Union, one school-house, a barber shop, a bed-spring shop, etc.; also two physicians and a distributing post-office.

The town has a tri-weekly mail from Hot Springs, a semi-weekly mail from Cherry Hill and Nashville (the latter being in Howard County), and a daily mail from Cove and Waldron (the latter being in Scott County). The mail is distributed at the Dallas post-office to twenty-two other offices in the county, to one office in the western part of Montgomery County, and one in the Indian Territory.

The Dallas Courier, a seven-column folio newspaper, is published every Thursday at Dallas by its proprietors, W. Minor Pipkin and J. L. A. Grizzard. The rate of subscription is \$1 per year. The paper is neatly printed and well edited, and it advocates Democratic principles. It is the only newspaper published in the county. At this writing, September, 1890, it is in its seventh volume.

The Dallas High School is situated at Bethesda Springs, one mile west of Dallas. It is a Methodist district school in the Little Rock conference, and under the supervision of that body. The building in which it is taught was erected in 1883, for a hotel, but in 1889 it was turned into a school

building for the Dallas High School. It is a very large frame structure, containing thirty-five rooms, and is well adapted for a boarding school. It stands on an eminence inclining southward, and mineral springs of several kinds are close to its doors. The first year of this school began September 12, 1889, and lasted ten months. It opened with twenty-one pupils, but before the year closed the number had increased to 117. The second and present school year opened on Monday, September 8, 1890, with forty-one pupils in attendance on the first day. The house has a capacity for 400 pupils, and it is hoped that a large and prosperous school will be built up. The faculty at present consists of Richard Baugh, A. M., L. L. B., principal; B. M. Burrow, primary department, and Miss Sue A. Mills, teacher of music. The school is surrounded by moral and hospitable people, health-giving water and picturesque scenery.

Bethesda Springs, a village one mile west of Dallas, might be considered a continuation of the latter. The town was commenced in 1881 on a tributary of the Ouachita where there are forty or more springs of the best mineral water of several kinds, which for their health-giving qualities, the high altitude and beautiful surrounding scenery, might make the place one of the most famous watering places and health resorts in the country if there were only an easy way of transportation to it. When commenced the town had a prospect of a railroad, and at once it "boomed." Several business houses were opened, all of which, on account of the disappointment in not getting the railroad, have since been closed. A few dwelling houses and families still remain. It is a beautiful place so far as nature has done her part.

Cove is an enterprising and good business village sixteen miles southwest of Dallas. It contains five general stores, one drug store, a saw and grist-mill and cotton-gin, three blacksmith shops, a wagon shop, post office, school house, a union church-house where the Methodists, Baptists and Cumberland Presbyterians worship.

Cherry Hill is a post-office in the eastern part of the county.

Eagle Hill is a post-office six miles west of Dallas.

Hatton is a post village twenty five miles south-west of Dallas and fifty miles northwest of Nashville, the nearest railroad station and banking point. It was settled in 1883.

Potter, five miles west of Dallas, contains two stores, a saw and grist-mill and cotton gin, a Methodist Church, school-house and blacksmith shop.

Ransom, four miles northeast of Dallas, contains a post-office, a saw and grist-mill and cotton-gin.

Away up in the Fourche la Pave Mountains on the Tanner Hill trail is Quito, the mail town for the citizens near the gap or entrance to the county from the north. Baker, Egger, Big Bend, Big Fork, Rhodes and Mountain Fork are other post hamlets in the county.

Prior to the inauguration of the free-school system, which took place at the close of the reconstruction period, but little interest was taken in educational matters, and in truth not much interest in this most important matter has been taken until within the last two years. Away back in the "fifties" a few subscription schools were taught in the most thickly settled portions of the county for three months in the year. They were poorly attended and at best were very inferior. Some statistics taken from the last official report of the State superintendent of public instruction, it being for the year ending June 30, 1888, will serve to show how the school system is being supported or was supported at that time. Scholastic population, white males 1,822, females 1,718; total, 3,540; colored males 8, females 7, total 15; number of pupils taught in the public schools, white males 946, females 808, total 1,754; colored, none. If these figures are to be taken as showing facts they prove that less than one-half of the white and none of the colored scholastic population were taught in the public schools. But as only a few directors reported statistics fully, the official report does not contain all the facts, and probably a greater proportion of the scholastic population attended the public schools. The letter of the county examiner accompanying the foregoing statistics contains further statistics, and such good suggestions that it is deemed well to here insert it in full:

DALLAS, POLK COUNTY, ARK., October 2, 1888.

HON. W. E. THOMPSON,

My Dear Sir—My report for the year ending June 30, 1888, shows that very few directors reported statistics as fully as the law requires, hence it is not possible to answer your letter of the 7th ult. with any degree of accuracy. My report will show:

Amount paid teachers.....	\$2,744 66
Average monthly wages to first grade male teachers.....	\$33 41
Second grade male teachers.....	\$31 69
Third grade male teachers.....	\$24 38
Lady teachers, first grade.....	\$29 44
Whole number of teachers reported.....	42
Whole number of school-houses reported.....	19
Value of school-houses.....	\$980 00
Number of school districts.....	61

Many profitable changes in the school law might be suggested, but it appears to be very necessary to have something like a county superintendent in place of the present county examiner. At any rate the pay of the office should not depend on the fees for examinations. Plainly the law intends that teachers licensed shall first convince the examiner that they are "competent to teach successfully" the branches required. And to become thus convinced, will, in many cases, require a patient examination. There should be no temptation before the examiner to hasten and slight his work, nor to issue a certificate to an incompetent teacher. But it is to be feared that very many incompetent teachers have been licensed. An examiner said to me that he gave up the office because he became "tired of swearing lies."

Let the office of examiner be abolished, or so modified that the examiner will be a man of unquestionable integrity and scholarly attainments, who shall be paid a liberal salary, and hold his office at least six years.

Very respectfully,

E. L. COMPERE,
County Examiner.

Since the above was written 2 school districts have been added, making 63 in all, and about 55 schools were taught in the year ending June 30, 1890. For this year the scholastic population was white males 1,965, females 1,829, total 3,794; colored males 8, females 7, total 15; and a larger percentage attended the public schools. The present county examiner is Rev. A. P. Alexander. For the last two years the colored scholastic population has had no increase, while the increase of the white scholastic population has been 254.

The religious denominations having organizations in Pope County are the Methodist Episcopal South, Missionary and Primitive Baptist, United

Baptist, Cumberland Presbyterian, Methodist Protestant and Christian. The Methodist organizations belong to the Washington District of the Little Rock Conference, comprising the counties of Polk, Howard, Sevier, Hempstead and Little River. There are three circuits of this church in Polk County, viz.: Dallas with nine, Potter with ten and Cove with eight appointments or preaching places. At this writing Rev. D. D. Warrick has charge of the Dallas Circuit, Rev. H. C. Ridings of the Cove Circuit and Rev. A. P. Alexander of the Potter Circuit. The organizations of this church within the county will average about thirty-five members each. The Missionary Baptists have about the same number of organizations in the county as the Methodists, and about the same numerical strength. The other denominations mentioned above have several organizations each within the county, and all have Sunday-schools or unite with others in union Sunday-schools. There are probably more of the latter than of strictly denominational Sunday-schools. The churches are generally prosperous and united in doing good service in the "vineyard of the Lord."

The people of the county, having always lived so far in the "backwoods," so far from city markets, and the busy hum of civilization, are yet primitive in their habits, self-reliant, and to a great extent card their cotton and wool with hand cards, spin their own yarn, weave their own cloth, and manufacture their own clothing as in the "days o'lang syne." Nothing is too good for their friends, the latch string hangs upon the outside, and a stranger is never turned away. They practice the economy of earlier times, and consequently have fewer wants, and live a retired, honest and comparatively easy life.

George H. Barnes, merchant, Cove, Ark. This substantial and very successful business man was born in Calhoun County, Miss., March 15, 1852, and is the son of Robert J. and Laura Ann (Lindsey) Barnes, natives of Mississippi, in which State their nuptials were celebrated. They remained in

their native State until 1859, and then moved to Ouachita County, and later removed to Nevada County, Ark., residing near Prescott until 1878. They then came to Polk County, and located in the neighborhood of Cove. The father has followed various occupations. When a young man he started out as a farmer, later he was engaged in merchandising, and during late years he has been engaged exclusively in agricultural pursuits. At this occupation he has been unusually successful. During the Civil War he was in the Twelfth Arkansas Infantry, and participated in several important battles, serving in all four years. He was captured at Fort Hudson, and was slightly wounded. Mrs. Barnes died in August, 1878. Mr. Barnes is now sixty-two years of age, and is a member of the Methodist Church. In politics he adheres strictly to the Democratic party. George H. Barnes was the second child in order of birth of eight children. His father was married, the second time, to a Miss Frances Gaines, and five children are the fruits of this union. George H. spent his school-boy days in Nevada County, Ark., and continued on the farm until 1873. He then entered his future store as a salesman, and merchandising has been his occupation since. He commenced business at Cove in 1879, and since that time he has been in business by himself. He has gained for himself a reputation as a solid and reliable tradesman, and one whose energy and enterprise must of necessity materially develop this enterprise. He was married in 1882, to Miss S. C. Wilson, of Polk County, and four children are the fruits of this union: Elbert L., Laura L., Aragora and Josephine. Mr. Barnes is a steward in the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and is a Democrat in politics.

B. H. Barton, a member of the firm of Gipson & Barton, and one of the leading business men of Polk County, was born in Polk County, Ark., on June 13, 1852, and is the son of Hardaman and Martha C. (McDammie) Barton, natives of Kentucky. The parents were married in that State, and moved from there to Polk County, Ark., in March, 1847, locating in a wilderness. They are now residents of Cove Township, and their home is two and one-half miles northwest of Cove. The father has al-

ways followed agricultural pursuits, and was a soldier in the late war during the latter part of the conflict. He was county supervisor in 1874, and then represented the county in the Legislature in the Brooks and Baxter War. He was, and is, a prominent citizen. He is a staunch Democrat in politics, and both he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which he has been elder. He is a Mason, a member of Mount Meadow Lodge No. 218. He is now sixty seven and she sixty-five years of age. Of the eight children born to their union B. H. Barton is second in order of birth. He spent his school days in this county and finished at Dallas. After this he taught school for a short time, and then commenced to farm in White Township, where he now has 163 acres of well-improved land. In January, 1880, he and D. Barton formed a partnership and commenced to sell goods at Cove, and they were among the first to sell goods at that place. About one year later he abandoned merchandising and embarked in farming and stock-raising. Two years ago he and Mr. Gipson and R. W. Johnson engaged in business again, and Mr. Johnson recently withdrew from the firm. The present firm, Gipson & Barton, are doing an extensive business and sell goods over a vast extent of territory—Sevier County, Polk County and Choctaw Nation. In 1878 Mr. Barton was elected justice of the peace, and has held that position since without solicitation on his part. Mr. Barton was married in November, 1871, to Miss Mary F. Jones, of this county. They had eight children, but only six are now living: Hardaman A., William B., Dewitt, Wyatt C., B. H., Jr., and Ovie. Mrs. Barton is a member of the Methodist Church, and Mr. Barton is a Mason, a member of Mount Meadow Lodge No. 218, is junior warden and secretary of the lodge. He has represented his lodge at the Grand Lodge three times. In politics he is a Democrat. He held the position of postmaster at this place for a short time, and when the office was in the store.

Dr. John Wesley Bates is a man of influence throughout Polk County, Ark., and as a farmer, no less than as a physician, he has obtained a reputation placing him in the front rank of the men of

this section. He was born in Pendleton District, S. C., in 1828, to W. M. F. and Mary (Whisnand) Bates, they being born, reared and married in South Carolina, moving, when the subject of this sketch was about four years of age, to Cherokee County, Ga., and in 1852 to Polk County, Ark., where they spent the rest of their days, the father passing from life about 1882 and the mother two years later, both members of the Primitive Baptist Church, in which the former was a minister for perhaps forty years. He was a well-posted, self-made man, and helped to organize some of the pioneer churches of Polk County, doing a noble work in that cause. His father, Stephen Bates, was born on the Potomac River in Virginia, but lived a great many years in South Carolina, moving, during the latter part of his life, to Georgia, where he died about 1848, a farmer and distiller by occupation. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War for a short time, and was of English descent. Dr. John Wesley Bates was the second of nine children, and in his youth was reared on a farm receiving but little schooling. In 1852 he was married to Mary, daughter of James and Mary Baker, who died in Mississippi. Mrs. Bates was born in Georgia, and of the nine children she has borne her husband, one son and five daughters are living. Soon after his marriage Dr. Bates came to Polk County, and has since been a resident of his present farm of 420 acres, of which about 150 acres are cleared, near the head of Big Fork, all of which property has been obtained by his own efforts. When a young man he studied medicine with an uncle, Dr. John R. Bates, of Georgia, for some time, and for forty years has practiced more or less, with success. During the seventies he served four years as coroner of Polk County.

John Calvin Bates is a farmer, stock-raiser, general merchant and postmaster at Big Bend, Ark. In the space allotted in this volume it would be impossible to give a detailed account of the career of this gentleman, but it is only just to say that in his walk through life his course has been marked by honesty, industry, and a manly, independent spirit. He was born in Cherokee County, Ga., in 1845, to Judge George V. and Hortensia

M. (Walker) Bates, both of whom were born in South Carolina, the former in Pickens District, in 1820, and the latter in Spartanburg District, in 1822, respectively. They removed with their parents to Georgia, when young, and were there afterward married in 1842, making their home in that State until 1852, when they came to Polk County, Ark., settling on a woodland farm on Big Fork, where they have since lived, both members of the Primitive Baptist Church. In 1865 Mr. Bates was elected county and probate judge, serving a short time, and was again elected to the same position in 1884, serving two years. He was justice of the peace a good many years, and was postmaster at Big Fork for some years. His father, Stephen Bates, was a Virginian, but was married in South Carolina, and from there moved to Cherokee County, Ga., in 1834, where he followed the occupation of farming, was justice of the peace, and died in July, 1851. His father, William Bates, was probably a Virginian, who died in South Carolina. The maternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch, Allan Walker, was born in North Carolina, and died in Cherokee County, Ga., about 1848, a farmer. John Calvin Bates is one of eight surviving members of a family of ten children born to his parents, the other members being: Abraham R., Thomas J., Stephen, George W., Nancy E. (wife of Jacob Masters), Sarah J. (wife of W. H. Smith, and Margaret (wife of W. L. Huddleston of Bell County, Tex.). John Calvin Bates was reared on a farm with very poor educational advantages, and since 1852 has been a resident of Arkansas. He served for about fifteen months during the latter part of the war as third sergeant of Company B, Tenth Arkansas Cavalry, the greater part of the time being on detached service in Arkansas. He was married in 1864, to Miss Malinda E., daughter of Elijah B. and Lucretia Goss, who were South Carolinians, removing first to Georgia and in 1852 to Polk County, Ark., where Mr. Goss died in 1882, the death of his wife occurring six or seven years before, both members of the Primitive Baptist Church. Mrs. Bates was born in Lumpkin County, Ga., and of the eleven children she has borne her husband, nine are liv-

ing: Mr. Bates lived on Big Fork until 1871, then came to his present farm of ninety-two acres. Besides this he owns 120 acres, all of which he has earned by his own efforts. He raises considerable stock, and for several years has run a general store, doing a business of about \$4,000 annually. He is one of the leading farmers of his township and holds progressive views on all topics of general interest, and is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church.

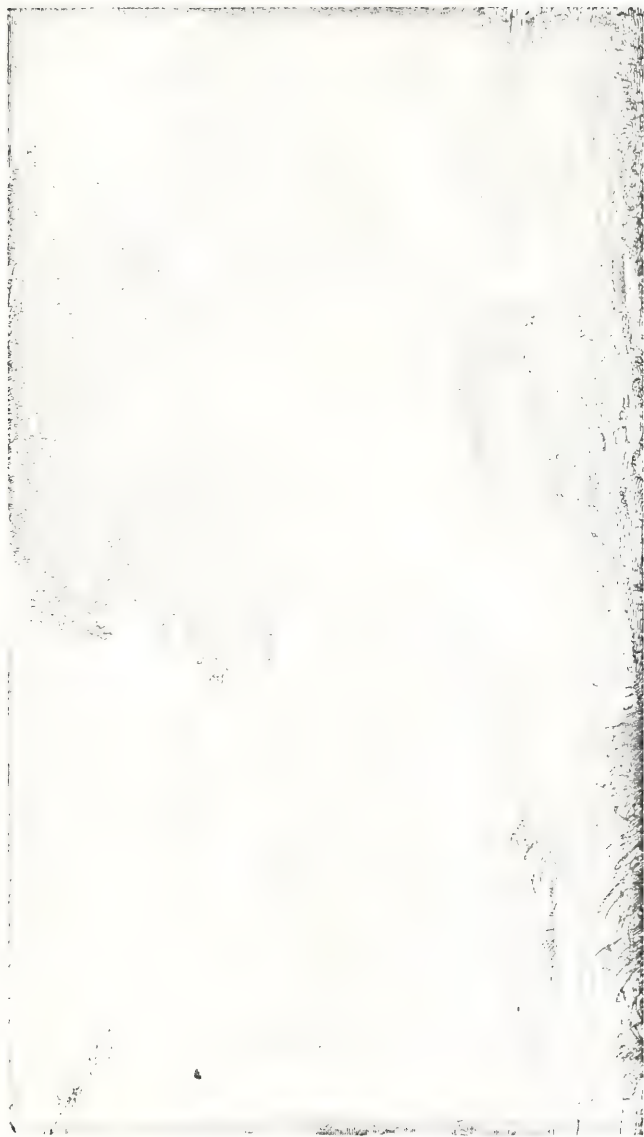
Joseph G. Bell, one of Polk County's prominent citizens, was born in Burlington, Boone County, Ky., on July 30, 1830, and is the son of Samuel and Lydia (Glenn) Bell, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio respectively. The parents were married in Cincinnati, Ohio, resided there for some time and then moved to Burlington, Ky. The father was born in 1808, and died in Evansville, Ind., in 1852. The mother was born in 1810, and is now residing in Evansville, Ind., with some of her children. The father was a carriage and wagon maker by trade and worked at this business in Burlington, Ky. He moved to Ohio County, Ind., remained there a short time and then moved to Cape Girardeau County, Mo. A short time afterward he started back to Ohio County, Ind., and died on the way, at Evansville. He was a Whig in politics and was an elder in the New School Presbyterian Church. The Bell family is of Scotch-Irish descent. The mother has been a member of the Presbyterian Church since 1836. Nine children were born to their union of whom our subject is the second child. He spent his school-boy days in Cary's Academy and Rising Sun, Ind., and received a thorough education. When sixteen years of age he left home, worked on a farm two years, and when eighteen years of age commenced to work on a steamboat on the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers. This he followed for five years and then went to California, where he was engaged in mining for two years. His trip west was a success, and in 1854 he returned to Evansville, Ind. He clerked for the Sherwood House for nearly a year, and then traveled as salesman in Southern Indiana and Illinois. He then went to Cincinnati, and was in a manufacturing house and made mule

collars for the Government. He was also engaged in the nursery business. Later he went back to Evansville and made collars there, later yet he was with Charles Babcock & Co. in the hardware and carriage trade, in Indiana, Illinois, Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi and other southern States. He then came to Western Arkansas, first locating near Cincinnati, Washington County, Ark., where he remained over one year. He then came to Polk County, located on 160 acres of land, and here he has since resided. He commenced to bid heavily on mail contracts in 1878, and since then he has had mail routes in eleven States, seventeen routes in Arkansas. Mr. Bell is building commissioner of Polk County, and through his good judgment this county has recently built one of the cheapest and best jails in the State. Mr. Bell has always taken a deep interest in politics, voting and working for the success of the Democratic party and was chairman of Polk County, Third Congressional District in 1886-87. He was married in February, 1873, to Miss Louisa Smith, daughter of Thomas Smith of this county. To this union five sons and two daughters have been born: R. E. Lee, Sarah Addie, John G., Ruff. L., Marquis Lafayette, Thomas C. and Lydia M. Mr. Bell joined the Methodist Protestant Church in 1887, and is now steward of the same. He is located four miles southwest of Cove, in White Township. He learned his trade of saddler and harness-maker in Cincinnati and Rising Sun.

Hon. Thad M. Carder. Among the much esteemed and respected citizens of Dallas, Ark., stands the name of Mr. Carder, who, by calling, is a general mechanic and machinist, being now also engaged in horticulture and viticulture. He was born in Culpepper County, Va., in 1832. The paternal grandfather, Ivison Carder, and his brother, George, who came to this country, were born in France, but under the noble Marquis de Lafayette came to America, and fought for the independence of the colonists, afterward settling in Virginia. He died at the age of one hundred and six years. Hon. Thad M. Carder was the only child born to his parents, and was reared to a farm life until thirteen years of age, receiving but little schooling. At

this age he left home and served an apprenticeship at watch and clock making, and spent some years as a journeyman. He was married in 1856 in East Tennessee, to Miss Matilda, daughter of Jacob and Nancy Kinser, who were natives of Germany. She was born in Greene County, Tenn., and has borne her husband ten children, four sons and four daughters living. After the war Mr. Carder removed to Magnolia, Ark., and ten years later to Hope, and in 1876 to Dallas, where he has since lived, engaged in putting up machinery, also following the calling of a horticulturist on 135 acres of fine land which he owns. From 1881 to 1885 he held the office of county and probate judge, and was also notary public for some years. In 1890 he was elected to represent Polk County in the State Legislature against great odds, and is now discharging his duties. He is an active worker for schools, and for the general advancement of his section, and is liberal in his contributions to what he considers worthy enterprises. He is a member of Dallas Lodge No. 128, of the A. F. & A. M., and in this organization is a member of Hot Springs Chapter and White Council No. 8, at Magnolia. He also belongs to Anchor Lodge of the I. O. O. F., at Hope. He is one of the most progressive men in his views in this section, and besides being one prominent in establishing the first printing office in Polk County, he, in 1888, erected a telephone line from Potter to Waldron, a distance of forty-six miles, which he has since controlled, and which was the first line in the county. He is now signal officer of the Polk County volunteer signal station. His worthy wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, but Mr. Carder is not a member of any church, but believes in the existence of a Supreme Architect, and thinks duty to please God is to treat his fellow man right.

Dr. R. T. Connally, a prominent physician and minister of Freedom Township, Polk County, Ark., who ministers to the spiritual as well as the physical wants of his fellow-men, was originally from Cass County, Ga., his birth occurring November 30, 1844. His parents, Thomas and Clementine (Venable) Connally, were natives of Georgia, the father born in Gwinnett County in 1813, and the mother



THE OLD CABIN BY THE STREAM.

in Jackson County in 1807. They were married in their native State and moved from there to Arkansas in the winter of 1846, locating in Polk County in what is now Freedom Township, where they cleared a farm. The old homestead is now in the hands of our subject. Here the mother died in September, 1886. She was a member of the Methodist Protestant Church. The father was ordained a minister in this State several years ago, and has had charge of the church in the neighborhood ever since. He had held the office of justice of the peace in Georgia and served in the Florida War. He is a Mason, Mountain Fork Lodge No. 409, and in politics is a staunch Democrat. He is strong and hearty, and bids fair to live many years longer. The family is of Irish-Dutch extraction. The grandfather of our subject, Thomas Connally, was a native of the Old Dominion, and was a farmer and cooper by occupation. He died in Georgia many years ago. Dr. R. T. Connally received his education in the schools of this county and by self study. In June, 1863, he joined Col. Dawson's regiment of infantry, in which he remained until cessation of hostilities. He served in Arkansas, Texas and Louisiana, and was in the Lone Star State at the time of the surrender. He was in the battles of Pleasant Hill and Mansfield, La., and in numerous skirmishes around Camden. His regiment was disbanded at Marshall, Tex., in May, 1865. After the war Dr. Connally began farming on land where he now lives, and this occupation he has since continued. He is now the owner of 300 acres of some of Polk County's best land, and has 100 acres under cultivation. During the war he joined the society at the Camp Church near Little Rock, and afterward joined the Methodist Episcopal Church South, was licensed an exhorter in 1867 and a preacher in 1870. Six years later he commenced the study of medicine, and in 1880 commenced the practice of his profession, his preceptor being Dr. S. T. McDaniel of this county. His practice is extensive and covers a wide scope of territory, in fact, more than one man can attend to. He was married November 9, 1865, to Miss Sarah Castleberry, and to them have been born five living children: John W. (with his father), David W.

(reading medicine), Cullan B., Sarah F. and Clementine E. One child, Thomas W. T., died when three years of age. Dr. Connally is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Mountain Fork Lodge No. 409. In politics he is a staunch Democrat.

William J. Davis is the clerk of the circuit court of Polk County, Ark., but by birth is a Georgian, born in Dade County, in 1838, to William and Margaret (Cox) Davis, who were born in North Carolina, in 1787 and 1804, respectively, their marriage being consummated in Alabama, from which State they afterward moved to Georgia, where Mr. Davis died in 1852. His widow survived him until 1873, when she, too, passed away, her death occurring in Dallas, Ark., she as well as her husband, being a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. The maternal grandfather, Richard Cox, was a North Carolinian, who moved to Georgia, and died at his grandson's home, a brother of the subject of this sketch, in 1848, having been a farmer throughout life, a Revolutionary soldier, and a member of the A. F. & A. M. He was of Scotch descent, was well to do, and reared a large family of children. William Davis, the father of William J., was married twice, and had ten children by his first wife and four by his last, his son, William J., being the next to the youngest by his last wife. He was reared on a farm with the advantages of a good schooling, but upon the death of his father he left school and began to farm for himself. In 1857 he came to Polk County, Ark., where he was married in 1861, to Miss Belle, daughter of John B. and Sarah Vaught, both of whom were born in Northern Alabama, and in 1847 came to Arkansas, the death of the father occurring in Montgomery County, in 1881, and that of the mother in 1885. Mrs. Davis was born in Alabama, and died in 1868 leaving three children, two of whom are living. His second marriage took place in 1874, and was to Miss Alice, daughter of Thomas and Mary Pate, the former born in Alabama and the latter in Connecticut, their marriage being celebrated in Texas, from which State they came to what is now Howard County, Ark., where Mrs. Pate still lives, her husband having passed from life at Pine Bluff, while

serving in the Confederate Army during the Rebellion. Mrs. Davis was born in Texas and has borne Mr. Davis five children, all of whom are living. In July, 1861, Mr. Davis joined Company K, Twenty-fourth Arkansas Infantry, in Arkansas, and was in all the engagements in which that army participated, being in the Georgia campaign and in the battles of Franklin, Nashville and down to Mobile, Ala. He was wounded several times, but not severely until the last fight at Bentonville, N. C., when he lost his left arm and right hand. He was captured four times, but made his escape each time with the exception of the time he was captured at Arkansas Post, on December 31, 1862, when he was imprisoned at Camp Chase, Ohio and at Fort Delaware. At the end of about six months he was exchanged at City Point, Va. Although he was commissioned first lieutenant, he commanded his company the most of the time, and was a brave, faithful and intrepid soldier. After the war he taught school in Dallas a short time, then gave some years to merchandising in that place. In 1871 he served as deputy clerk and the following year was elected to that position, serving faithfully until 1874. He was re-elected in 1880, and has held that office with credit to himself and to the general satisfaction of all concerned up to the present time. He owns 240 acres of good land, and is otherwise well fixed financially. His wife is a member of the Methodist Church.

M. A. Dilbeck. Among the many sturdy and energetic agriculturists of Polk County, Ark., who have attained their property by hard labor and economy, may be mentioned Mr. Dilbeck, who was born in Lumpkin County, Ga., in 1840, a son of John and Salina (Goss) Dilbeck, the former born in North Carolina and the latter in Georgia, their marriage taking place in the latter State, where they lived until about 1851, when they came to Polk County, Ark., and settled on Big Fork. Here Mr. Dilbeck made his home until his death in August, 1890, his widow surviving him, both having been members of the Missionary Baptist Church for a great many years. Mr. Dilbeck was a wagon-master in the Confederate Army, and at the battle of Wilson's Creek, Mo., was captured. His

father, David Dilbeck, died in Georgia, a farmer. The mother's father, Benjamin Goss, came to Polk County, Ark., before the Rebellion, and passed from life on his farm on Big Fork. The subject of this sketch is the eldest of seven children, but received but very little schooling. In 1850 he was married to Eliza, daughter of Fleming and Mary A. Bates, North Carolinians, who first moved to South Carolina, then to Georgia, and in 1853 to Polk County, Ark., where the mother's death occurred in 1884, and the father's in 1882, the latter being a minister of the Primitive Baptist Church. Mrs. Dilbeck was born in Georgia, and has borne her husband ten children, five sons and two daughters now living. In 1862 Mr. Dilbeck joined Company C, Fourth Arkansas Infantry, and fought at Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, the Atlanta campaign, Franklin, Nashville and Mobile, after which he rejoined Johnston, with whom he remained until the final surrender. On his way home the train was wrecked in East Tennessee, and both of his arms were broken. He lived in Big Fork Township until 1876, but since that time his home has been in Mountain Township. He is the owner of three good farms on each of which is an excellent steam cotton-gin, saw and grist mill, the steam-mill on his home place being the first erected in this vicinity. He is the wealthiest man in the township, and his property is all the result of his own unaided efforts. Socially he is a member of Cherry Hill Lodge No. 167 of the A. F. & A. M., and also belongs to the Farmers' Alliance. His wife belongs to the United Baptist Church.

Nathan A. Gann, a prominent citizen of Eagle Township, Polk County, Ark., was born in Paulding County, Ga., on August 27, 1844, and is one of five living children born to Hiram and Elizabeth (Goggins) Gann, natives also of Georgia, the father born in 1824, and the mother in 1826. The father is still living, is a resident of Eagle Township, Polk County, Ark., but the mother died in this county in 1879. They resided in Georgia, until 1857, and then moved to Marion County, Ala., in 1867. From there they moved to Hardin County, Tenn., thence in 1869 to Cook County, Tex., and

thence to Polk County, Ark., in the latter part of the same year. The father has always followed farming and for fifteen years was engaged in merchandising at which he was very successful. He is a Mason, a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, being clerk in the same, and is a Democrat in politics. Of his children, William A. is a farmer in Archer County, Tex., Melissa is the wife of J. B. Green of this county, John D. is a farmer of this county and Hiram F., is also in this county. Nathan A. Gann received a good practical education in his youth, and in 1862 joined the Fourth Mississippi Cavalry. Eighteen months later he joined Pierce's battalion and was lieutenant until cessation of hostilities. He was in the battle of Thompson's Station in Middle Tennessee, and was very seriously wounded by a bullet which entered just under the left collar bone and passed clear through. His recovery was considered a miracle. He served in Mississippi, Tennessee and Alabama. After the war he commenced working for himself as a farmer and after residing in Alabama, Tennessee and Texas he came to Arkansas and located in Polk County, on Two Mile Creek, where he bought a claim. Later he sold this and settled at Eagle Hill, where he is splendidly located and where he has 600 acres with good houses and outbuildings on the same. He owns another tract of 200 acres south of his present residence. He has been in the mercantile business most of the time for the last twelve years and was postmaster at Eagle Hill for five years. On March 17, 1864, he was married to Miss Mary E. Hughes of Alabama, a native of Marion County of that State, born in 1842. By this union they have five children: John R. (farming with our subject), James H. (also at home), Celia Melissa, Nathan F., Jr., and Mary who is usually called Mollie. Two children are deceased: William H. and Laura L. Mr. and Mrs. Gann, are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and in his political views the former is strictly Democratic.

Ben F. Gipson, senior member of the firm of Gipson & Barton, general merchants of Cove, was born in Scott County, Ark., on August 16, 1854, and is a son of William C. and Sarah P. (Ayv) Gip-

son, natives of Tennessee and Alabama, respectively. The parents were married in Scott County, Ark., in 1852. The father went to that county when a young man, and his death occurred in Polk County in 1889 when sixty-six years of age. The mother is still living on the home place. They moved to Texas in 1867, and from there to this county in 1871. The father was a soldier in the Mexican War, going from Tennessee, and during the late war he was captain of an Arkansas company during the last two years of that struggle. He was a life-long farmer and mill man, operating a mill in this and Scott Counties. In his political views he affiliated with the Democratic party. Of his eight children that grew to maturity Ben F. was the eldest. The latter spent his school days in the Lone Star State and in Arkansas. He remained and assisted his father on the farm until twenty-four years of age, and then started out as an agriculturist for himself. In 1887 he commenced business as a ———, and two years later engaged in merchandising with Johnson and Barton. Later Johnson retired, and the firm has since been Gipson & Barton. They are live business men, and are very successful. Mr. Gipson started a poor boy, but by honesty, industry and good business ability, he has become one of the prominent business men of Cove. He has been deputy sheriff under Sheriff Pitkins, filling that position six years, and also the same position under Hopkins for four years. He was married in 1878 to Miss N. E. Jones, daughter of Isaac Jones, of this county. To this union seven children were born—six daughters and one son—all living: Lona C., Minnie L., Bertha C., Bessie L., Maggie B., William Isaac and Dora D. Mr. Gipson is a Mason, and a member of Mountain Meadow Lodge No. 218. In politics he is a staunch Democrat.

John B. Graves needs no special introduction to the readers of this volume, for he is well known throughout this section. That the following brief sketch of his honorable and eventful life is afforded a place here, will be a matter of much interest to the many who have come to know him so intimately, and felt the influence of his life and generosity. Born ten miles west of Lebanon, Tenn.,

February 17, 1849, he is a son of George B. and Nancy (Brown) Graves, who were natives of Tennessee, and is a grandson of John G. Graves, the latter moving from North Carolina to Tennessee at an early day, where he was not only one of the earliest settlers, but also one of the first and most successful merchants. George B. Graves inherited English blood from the paternal side of his family. While farming was his vocation in life, he figured to some extent as a Whig politician, and besides holding various local positions of honor and trust, was sheriff of Wilson County for a number of years. Socially, he belonged to the fraternity of Odd Fellows, who conducted the funeral rites at his death. His demise left a widow and two children to survive, the former yet living. There were five children in all, their names being: Louisa (a talented lady, member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and the deceased wife of W. H. Harrington, of Wilson County, Tenn.), Elizabeth (died when quite young), Mary G. (who died in Tennessee, the wife of T. Legon), Byron (a farmer, of Wilson County), John B. (is the third in this family). He spent his school days in his native county, receiving his education in Silver Springs Academy. After attaining man's estate he turned his attention to farming and stock-raising, and that calling has since continued. He moved to Bowie County, Tex., in 1874, but two years later came to Polk County, Ark., and here has since made his home on his present farm, which is situated two miles south of Potter, and contains 190 acres of land, a considerable portion of which is under cultivation. He has served two years as constable, and has also been a school director of his district. He was married in 1874, to Miss Martha Jetton, of Wilson County, Tenn., by whom he has four children: Beady, George D., Arthusa and Alice T. Mr. and Mrs. Graves are members of the Christian Church, Mr. Graves being also an elder. He is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, is lecturer of his lodge, and is a Democrat. He has traveled far, and in early life was acquainted with Andrew Johnson. Graves End, London, was named in honor of his family.

Hon. Jesse M. Green is a resident of Bethesda Spring, Polk County, Ark., but was born in Chero-

kee County, Ga., April 7, 1836, being a son of William W. and Hannah (Dover) Green, the former born in North Carolina, being a great grand son of Gen. Green of Revolutionary fame, and the latter in South Carolina, their marriage taking place in Georgia, from which State they moved to Texas in 1867, locating in Comanche County. Here they resided until 1869, when they came to Polk County, Ark., Mr. Green devoting his attention to tilling the soil. Both became members of the Primitive Baptist Church in early life, Mr. Green being ordained a minister in early life, and preached the gospel until his death in November, 1887, at the age of seventy-four years. He was instrumental in bringing many souls to the feet of Christ, and in the affairs of every day life he was also successful. In his political views he was a Democrat. His widow, who survives him, is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. He has thirteen children living, of whom the subject of this sketch is the second. He spent his school days in Murray County, Ga., but at the age of eighteen left his home in that State and went to Western Texas, of which region he was one of the pioneer settlers. He was in Comanche Co. during the entire trouble with that tribe of Indians and took part in a number of fierce battles with the Comanches. He lost several valuable horses by thieving Indians, also numerous cattle, as he was engaged in the stock business there from 1855 to 1868. He was the first judge of Comanche County, and was also captain of a company of rangers which was organized by the State for the protection of the settlers against the depredations of the Indians. In July, 1862, he joined Col. Gurley's Thirtieth Texas Cavalry, became lieutenant of Company G, and was in the service a short time before the close of the war, his operations being confined to the west side of the Mississippi River, being at the mouth of the Rio Grande River, in the Indian Territory and Arkansas, taking part in the battles of Camden, Poison Springs and others. In 1868 he came to Polk County, Ark., and located on Mountain Fork in what is now Cove Township, where he has a considerable portion of his 180-acre farm under cultivation. He makes a specialty of raising stock, especially cattle, and is

noted for being a thrifty agriculturist. In 1888 he was elected to represent this county in the lower house of the State Legislature, and was on several important committees, among which may be mentioned mining, manufacturing and retrenchments. He introduced bills taxing incomes for school purposes, and may with truth be said to have made a wide-awake, intelligent and incorruptible legislator. He was married in 1852 to Miss Cynthia Dean, but she lived only a short time. While in Texas he was married to Miss Frances Isham, who died in this county in 1878, leaving eight children—five sons and three daughters. In 1880 Sallie R. Ward became his wife, and by her he has four sons. He has been a member of the Missionary Baptist Church since 1864, and in 1872 was ordained a minister of that denomination, and has since had charge of Two Mile Church with the exception of one year, when he traveled as a missionary in Scott, Montgomery, Logan and Sevier Counties, and the Indian Territory, organizing churches. He is a member, and has been master of Mountain Meadow Lodge No. 218, of the A. F. & A. M., and has always been a staunch Democrat.

Capt. James W. Higgason. In reviewing the various business interests of Polk County, Ark., the name of Higgason is found to be among the most prominent, for since 1877 he has been one of the leading merchants of this section. He was born in Mississippi, in 1833, to Dr. George and Mary (Davis) Higgason, the former born in Virginia, and the latter in Alabama, their marriage taking place in the last named State, after which they removed to Mississippi, in which State the father passed from life in 1844, the death of his widow occurring in Polk County, Ark., in 1873, she being a worthy member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Dr. Higgason was a successful physician of many years' standing, and in whatever locality he resided he soon became well known and prominent. He was at one time member of the Mississippi Legislature, and as early as eighteen years of age was with Gen. Jackson at New Orleans. Capt. James W. Higgason was the eldest of their seven children, but his early educational advantages were limited. In 1861 he became a member of

Company A, of a Mississippi regiment, with which he served in the capacity of quartermaster until May, 1863, when he was captured at Chickasaw Bayou, and was kept a prisoner on Johnson's Island until the close of the war. For some years thereafter he followed the occupation of clerking, but in 1869 went to Sebastian County, Ark., where he conducted a mercantile establishment until 1871, moving then to Dallas, and there continuing the business for six years. He then came to Cherry Hill, and by honest business methods and a desire to accommodate his patrons he has built up a good and paying trade. He fully deserves all the success that can befall him for he possesses all the attributes of an upright and substantial citizen. His sister, Margaret L., lives with, and keeps house for him.

William P. Hilton. This successful planter and stockman of Polk County, Ark., of which he has been a resident since 1852, is well and favorably known to the many citizens of Fulton Township. He was born twelve miles east of Hot Springs, Ark., in 1847, being the fourth of eight children born to Wade Hampton and Anna (Terry) Hilton, they being born in East Tennessee, in 1806, and Illinois, in 1813, respectively, their marriage taking place in Arkansas about 1840. After coming to Polk County, Ark., in 1852 they settled near Silver Center, where Mrs. Hilton still lives, a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Hilton left his home about nineteen years ago, and as he has not been heard of for seven years, it is supposed he is dead. He was well to do in worldly goods, and was thrifty and industrious. He was a small boy when his father died, the latter being a Kentuckian. Mrs. Hilton's father, John Terry, removed from Illinois to Missouri, and in a very early day came to Pulaski County, Ark., but both he and his wife ended their days in Hot Springs County. William P. Hilton has been a resident of this county since he was six years of age, and since reaching mature years has identified himself with every interest of this section. He obtained a common-school education, and served about one year in Monroe's regiment of Arkansas Cavalry, and after being on duty in Arkansas.

Louisiana and Texas, he surrendered at Dallas, Tex., at the close of the war. He was married in 1868, to Rachel Ann, daughter of John Hargrove. She was born in Mississippi and died in this county, May 12, 1886, an earnest member of the Baptist Church. His second marriage took place in 1886, to Miss Kate Rebecca, daughter of Thomas and Martha Ann Fite, formerly of Tennessee, but afterward becoming residents of Dallas County, Ark., where they now live, having been residents of Polk County for five years. Mrs. Hilton was born in Dallas County, and has borne her husband two children. Since 1868 Mr. Hilton has lived on his present farm which contains 200 acres of land, all of which he has earned himself, 100 acres being under cultivation. He and his wife are members of the United Missionary Baptist Church.

John A. Huddleston is an excellent example of the success attending hard work and faithful and persistent endeavor, and he is now one of the wealthy planters of Polk County, Ark., of which he has long been a resident, although his birthplace is Madison County, Tenn., where he was born in 1844. His parents, M. D. and Margaret (Hammond) Huddleston, were born, reared and married in Tennessee, and about 1846, came to Montgomery County, Ark., and settled down to tilling the soil of a farm at the head of Caddo Creek, and on this farm the father was called away by death, in 1868, at the age of sixty-two years, his widow surviving him, being about sixty-three years old. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years, and he was one of the successful pioneer farmers of the county. He was a member of the A. F. & A. M., and was a son of David Huddleston, who died in West Tennessee. John A. Huddleston was the second of thirteen children born to his parents, six sons and six daughters being now alive, nearly all of whom reside in Scott and Polk Counties. Although he received but little early schooling, he was given a practical knowledge of farming, on this father's home place, and by the time he entered the army, in 1862, his out-door life had been of great benefit to him, and he was eminently fitted to bear the privations of a soldier's life. He became a mem-

ber of Company B, Second Arkansas Infantry, and operated in Arkansas and Louisiana, until the close of the war. His marriage, which took place in 1866, was to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas W. and Telitha Cobler, who were Tennesseans, the birth of the former occurring in 1816. They were married in 1838, in Gibson County, Tenn., and in 1846 came to Montgomery County, and settled on a woodland farm, and although he is living in the same vicinity, it is on another farm. He was justice of the peace some years, and just after the war was county and probate judge and a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1874. Mrs. Huddleston was born in Montgomery County, and died there in 1876. They had three children, two now living. His second marriage took place in 1876, and was to Martha, daughter of John and Sarah Cotton, who removed from Mississippi to Polk County, the mother's death occurring here, but the father is still living. Mr. Huddleston's second wife was born in Calhoun County, Miss., and died in 1881, leaving two children. He married his present wife in 1883, her name being Alice, daughter of Silas and Araminta E. Hughes, who came from their native State of Tennessee to Montgomery County, Ark., in 1876, and are now living in Polk County. This union has resulted in the birth of two children. Since 1866 Mr. Huddleston has lived in Polk County, fifteen years being spent in Mountain Township, where he owns 350 acres of land, of which about 140 are under cultivation, all of which he has earned by his own efforts. He belongs to Hill Lodge No. 160, of the A. F. & A. M. His wife is a Methodist.

Hon. Joseph G. and Holder Hudgins constitute the firm of Hudgins & Bro., at Dallas, Ark., which has been in existence since about 1867, their well selected and extensive stock of general merchandise bringing them the sum of \$75,000 annually. They comprise one of the best known firms in Western Arkansas, and in connection with this they do an extensive farming and milling business, being the owners of about 5,000 acres of land in Arkansas, and a large amount in Kansas. They have an excellent saw, grist-mill and cotton-gin at the town of Dallas, also an ex-

cellent gin and saw-mill and shingle machine two miles from the town. They are large live-stock dealers also, and their property is the result of their indefatigable efforts to do well in everything they undertake. They pay out to their employes from \$50 to \$75 per day, and have in their employ a large force of men. They came to Dallas soon after the war and almost immediately engaged in general merchandising, and for some years also had charge of the mail routes centering at Dallas from nearly all directions, long distances over the mountains and streams. For the first few years Joseph G. was also extensively engaged in stock trading in the Indian Territory, and the southwest frontier, and on foot would drive his stock to Memphis and other points. He was born in Jackson County, Ga., in 1837, and his brother in the same place in 1849, their early lives being spent on a farm where they received but little education. They are truly self-made men in every sense of the term, and the liberal fortune which they are now enjoying is the result of their own earnest endeavors. In the family of which they were members, there were six sons and four daughters, Joseph G. being the eldest of the family. He was married in 1871 to Miss Cynthia E., daughter of Berry and Margaret Cecil, her father being one of the ablest attorneys in Arkansas and one of Polk County's most prominent citizens. He died about 1861, his widow surviving him. Mrs. Hodgins was born in Carroll County and has borne her husband six children, one of whom is deceased. Mr. Hudgins figures prominently in every enterprise that tends to elevate and advance the general interests of Polk County, and as he has at all times evinced excellent business qualifications and principles, he is one of the wealthy residents of this section of the State. He is a prominent Mason and an active worker for the Democratic party. In 1876 he was elected to the State Legislature but did not qualify, and in 1884 was again elected to the same position and served with credit for one term, being on railroad and other important committees. His parents, Holder and T. Caroline (Albright) Hudgins, were born in Georgia, where they lived until about 1870, when they came to Dallas, where they passed

from life in 1881 and 1874, respectively, members of the Methodist Church for a great many years. The father was a successful farmer, and served a short time in the Confederate Army. His father, Beverly Hudgins, was born in Virginia, but at an early day removed to Jackson County, Ga., where he successfully followed the occupation of planting, and died at an advanced age. He was of Irish extraction, and at the age of six years was left an orphan, therefore never received the advantages of schooling. The maternal grandfather, Jerry Albright, was a Georgian, and throughout life was a farmer. He and his wife both died before Joseph G. Hudgins was born. The Hudgins brothers have built every public building of consequence that has been erected in this county since 1870. J. G. Hudgins was largely engaged in the cattle business in Texas for a time; then he sold, realizing by the investment nearly \$50,000.

Malcomb McAllister, farmer, Eagle Hill, Ark. Mr. McAllister was born in Blount County, Tenn., on April 3, 1831, and is a son of James B. and Margaret (McRae) McAllister, natives of Tennessee and North Carolina, respectively. The parents were married in the former State, and when Malcomb was eighteen months old they moved to Carroll County, Ga., where they passed the remainder of their days. The father was a farmer all his life and in 1836 and 1837 was a soldier, assisting in removing the Indians west of the Mississippi. He died in 1860, at the age of about sixty years, and his widow followed him to the grave in 1870 at about the same age. Her death occurred in Carroll County, Ga. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he was an exhorter and class leader for many years, also superintendent of the Sunday-school. As a farmer he was practical, industrious and successful. In politics he was a Democrat. Of the ten children born to his marriage, Malcomb was the fifth in order of birth. He was educated in Georgia, and when twenty-one years of age commenced for himself as a tiller of the soil. This he has since continued. He then read medicine from 1857 to 1859 under Dr. J. G. W. Brown, and in 1859 and 1860 he attended the medical college at Macon, Ga.

Later he commenced practicing in Benton County, Ala., and in 1861 returned to Georgia. He enlisted in the Seventh Georgia Cavalry, Confederate Army, and remained with the same all through the war, serving principally in Virginia, and being at all times in the thickest of the fight. He was in quite a number of battles, and in numerous skirmishes and raids from Cape Fear to James River. He was on the raid when his command captured 2,700 head of cattle at Petersburg, on the James River, from the rear of the Union Army. He was one of the forty detailed to go home after horses, and while there the army surrendered. After the war Mr. McAllister went to Hunt County, Tex., and after residing there one year moved to Polk County, Ark., locating on the head of Mountain Fork. There he remained for nearly two years, and then moved to Scott County, Moles, where he remained for another year. He subsequently moved back to this county and located on the head of Mountain Fork in 1875. He there has 160 acres of land, and has about 40 acres under cultivation. He abandoned the practice of medicine about ten years ago, and now gives his attention strictly to agricultural pursuits. In 1884 he was elected justice of the peace, and re-elected in 1890. When about thirteen years of age he joined the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and has been a great church worker ever since. He was married on May 5, 1851, to Miss Nancy J. Chance of Georgia, and she died at this place on December 4, 1884. To this union six children have been born: Martha H. (wife of James Watson, a farmer of this county), J. D. (now in Texas), Mollie (wife of William McBride now in Texas), Sarah Alice (wife of John Coffman, a farmer of this county), Willie (at home), and Patty (also at home). Mr. McAllister was married again on November 8, 1885, to Mrs. Sarah C. Tyson of Rush County, Tex. She is also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. McAllister is a Democrat in politics.

William P. McIntosh is one of the representative business men of Potter, Ark., and spares no pains to give every satisfaction to his customers. He was born in Chickasaw County, Miss., on Jan-

uary 3, 1840, and his parents, Elias and Catherine (Brooks) McIntosh, were natives of North Carolina. They were married in that State, and moved from there to Chickasaw County, where they remained for some time, and then, in 1848, moved to Sevier County, Ark., being among the first settlers. The father was justice of the peace of that county, treasurer for several years, and filled other positions of honor and trust. He was a Democrat in politics. He was born in 1812 and died in 1851, and the mother was born in 1815 and died in 1876. She was a member of the Christian Church. The McIntosh family is of Scotch descent, three brothers having come from Scotland and located in North Carolina prior to the Revolutionary War. William M. McIntosh, the second of seven children, passed his boyhood and youth in Washington, Tex., attended the college at that place, and then commenced to read medicine, but the war breaking out put an end to his studies. He joined the First Texas Legion, in which he served all through the war, being east of the Mississippi River all the time. He was in many battles, was never wounded, but was taken prisoner at Corinth, and conveyed to Bolivar, Tenn. He was paroled at the close of the war. Not having the means to pursue his medical studies, he commenced farming, and this has continued up to the present time. In 1870 he came to Polk County, located at Eagle Hill, and engaged in general merchandising, in connection with agricultural pursuits. He is the owner of nearly 1,000 acres, and is one of the most extensive farmers in the county. He has a beautiful place, a nice residence, good barns, etc., and everything to make life enjoyable. He moved his business to Potter a year ago, and has since been very successful. He was postmaster at Eagle Hill three years. He was married, in 1870, to Miss Hettie Terrell, of Sevier County, and three children are the result: John E., Florence O. and William P., Jr. Politically he is a Democrat.

Pole McPhetridge, attorney at law, is one of the leading and most influential members of the bar in the town of Dallas, and adds strength to the legal fraternity throughout this section. He was born in Tazewell County, Va., in 1846, to Alfred and

Mary (Latham) McPhetridge, the former probably born in Kentucky, and the latter in Washington County, Va., their marriage taking place in the mother's native county, where the father's death occurred in 1865, he having been a hardware merchant and a soldier in the Federal Army during the Rebellion. His father, William McPhetridge, was a Scotchman who went some years in Kentucky afterward moving to Virginia, where he spent the rest of his days engaged in farming. The mother's father, Edward Latham, was a Pennsylvanian who died in Washington County, Va., in 1864, on a fine plantation which he owned there. He was of English origin and was of old Presbyterian stock. Pole McPhetridge is the eldest of five children, three now living, and when very young he began the battle of life for himself, but was given good educational advantages in Henry and Emory College and in Key's High School in Washington County. From his native State he first went to Missouri, later came to Arkansas, and after some years spent in teaching school in different counties, during which time he pursued the study of law, he, in 1875, was admitted to the bar in the Eighth Circuit by Judge T. M. Gibson, but did not practice much until 1881, but has since built up a large practice and now ranks among the foremost criminal lawyers of Western Arkansas. In 1888 his numerous warm friends and admirers elected him to the Senate from the Twenty-second District, and in that capacity he served with distinction for four years. Since that time has given his attention to his profession, with highly satisfactory results. He was married in 1875, to Miss Sallie, daughter of W. J. and Louisa Cooper, who were formerly residents of Tennessee, but came to Northeastern Arkansas, and are now residing in Polk County. Mrs. McPhetridge was born in Lawrence County, Ark., is a member of the Methodist Church, and by Mr. McPhetridge is the mother of five children. Mr. McPhetridge is a member of the A. F. & A. M. of Dallas. At the early age of fifteen years he left school to espouse the cause of the Confederacy, contrary to the desire and views of his father, and for some time served in Company F, Forty-eighth Virginia Infantry, the original division of Stone-

wall Jackson. He afterward attached himself to the Second Kentucky Cavalry, and served as adjutant, participating in many engagements, being wounded four times, one of which crippled him for life. A part of his service was with Gen. Longstreet in East Tennessee and Northern Georgia, taking part in the battles of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, etc. He was captured in Northern Georgia, and after being kept at Nashville for some time, was removed to Joliet, Ill., and afterward to Rock Island, where he was taken with small-pox. He was then taken to the pest-house in Baltimore, Md., but at the time of the final surrender he was in Northern Georgia.

James E. McRae. In the list of names which have made Pope County, Ark., one of the most populous and prosperous of the State, Mr. McRae's name holds a prominent place. He was born in Marlboro District, S. C., about 1816, a son of Colin and Frances (Harper) McRae, who were born in Marlboro and Chesterfield Districts, S. C., respectively, from which State they removed to Alabama, when their son, James E., was about one year old. The latter was left fatherless when about thirteen years old, and his mother afterward married Jackson Hobson, with whom she came to Ashley County, Ark., where she died about 1876, a worthy Christian lady and a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. McRae was a blacksmith, and in an early day was captain of a company of militia. The paternal grandfather, James McRae, was a native of Scotland, but during the early history of this country came to America and settled in South Carolina, where he farmed throughout the remainder of his life. The maternal grandfather, John Harper, was born in South Carolina, but died in Alabama, he being also a farmer by occupation. James E. McRae is one of five children born to his parents, was reared on a farm, but, owing to the early death of his father, he received a very limited education. He was married in 1840 to Miss Lucinda, daughter of Jesse and Fereby McLain, the father being a South Carolinian, and the mother a native of Ohio. They died in Polk County, Ark., and Alabama, respectively. Mrs. McRae was born in Alabama, and has

borne her husband six children, three of whom are living: Fereby E. (wife of Dr. M. M. Wimberly), James T., and Elizabeth (wife of Warren Watkins). The eldest child, John Colin, died in prison at Camp Chase, Ohio, having held the rank of captain of his company. The other children that are deceased are Mary C., who died in 1863, aged about eleven years) and an infant. In 1854 Mr. McRae removed to Texas, but two years later came to Ashley County Ark., and in 1868 to Polk County, where he has since lived. His farm comprises 400 acres in all, is excellent and fertile land, the result of his own toil, as he started out for himself with no means. He split rails for his first cow, and his wife did weaving for their first feather bed. They had to deny themselves many conveniences and luxuries, but their early struggles have been rewarded, and they are now in independent circumstances. Mr. McRae is a member of Dallas Lodge of the A. F. & A. M., and since 1845 has been a member of the I. O. O. F. His wife has been an earnest member of the Missionary Baptist Church for many years, and is a true Christian lady.

Richard A. Mitchell is a farmer and miller of Ouachita Township, Polk County, Ark., but first saw the light of day in Chester District, S. C., January 24, 1827, being the third of seven children born to William and Anna (Thomas) Mitchell, the former born in Chester District, S. C., in 1804, and the latter in Buncombe County, N. C., in 1794, their marriage taking place in the father's birthplace. When the subject of this short sketch was about two years of age his parents removed to Troup County, Ga., eight years later to Harris County, then to Heard County, and when Richard A. was still a youth, they removed to Talladega County, Ala., where Mr. Mitchell died in the seventies, his widow afterward coming to Polk County, and dying soon after, both having been members of the Missionary Baptist Church a great many years, the former a well-to-do farmer. He served in the Seminole War of 1836. Richard A. Mitchell was reared on a farm, with a limited country education, and about 1851 was married to Martha, daughter of Washington and Mary Johnson, of

Talladega County, Ala., but in 1857 removed to Calhoun County, Ark., where Mr. Johnson died, and his widow is still living. Mrs. Mitchell was born in Talladega County, Ala., and died in Saline County, Ark., in 1858, having borne four children, three sons living: Knu, John and Pinckney. In 1860 Mr. Mitchell's second marriage was celebrated, his wife being Rebecca, a daughter of Thomas and Louisa Harris. She was born in Alabama, and has borne Mr. Mitchell six children, the following of whom are living: Richard, Robert, Demetris, Charley, Claude and Nora L. Mr. Mitchell resided in Talladega County, Ala., until 1857, when he came to Saline County, Ark., moving, one year later, to Calhoun County, later to Montgomery County, and in 1869 to Polk County, where he settled on a partly improved farm. He now has 440 acres of valuable land, 160 acres of which are cleared. About 1880 he built a water, saw and grist mill, on the Ouachita River, which he still owns and operates. During the war he was detailed to see after matters at home. He is one of the most enterprising farmers of Polk County, and has, at all times, shown an honorable, upright spirit. Mrs. Mitchell's mother, who was born in South Carolina, went with her parents to Alabama, where she married Mr. Harris, removing afterward to Mississippi, and then to Kentucky. After a five-years residence in this State they went to Missouri, and about 1856 to Calhoun County, Ark., and in 1868 to Polk County, where they took up their abode on a farm, on which Mr. Harris died, about 1873, and his widow in 1884, members of the Baptist and Methodist Churches, respectively.

James M. Owens is classed among the successful tillers of the soil and stock raisers of Gourd Neck Township, Polk County, Ark., but was born in Van Buren County in 1844, to William Jackson and Fannie (Davis) Owens, the former born in Missouri, and the latter in Middle Tennessee. When young both went to Van Buren County, Ark., where they met, married and lived until about 1855, after which they spent a short time residing in different counties, and about 1862 settled in Polk County, Ark. In 1862 they started for Texas, but Mr. Owens died before they located, and after

the war the family returned to Polk County, Ark., where Mrs. Owens and four of her children still reside. Mr. Owens was a farmer and teacher, and was justice of the peace for some years. He was, as is his wife, a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and was a soldier in one of the early Indian wars. His father, Horner Owens, died in Missouri, of Scotch-Irish origin, and his wife's father, Jesse Davis, was one of the early settlers of Van Buren County, Ark., where he died, a farmer. James M. Owens is the eldest of three sons and five daughters, his brothers and sisters, that are living being as follows: Mary, Sarah C. (wife of William Reed), William Pinckney, Martha (wife of James Barlow), and Huldah F. (wife of Frank Werber of Hot Springs). Although James M. was reared on the farm, he was given rather more meager educational advantages than is usually given the farmer's boy, but being naturally intelligent and a quick observer, he is an exceptionally well-informed man. He resided on the Texas frontier during the war, and for three years served in the Home Guards in Burnett County. His marriage, which took place in Polk County, Ark., was to Miss Angelana, daughter of Raleigh M. and Louisa L. (Dearberry) White, both of whom died in Polk County, Ark., when Mrs. Owens was a little child, her father having been a farmer throughout life. They were among the early settlers in this section, and on the farm on which they first settled, the subject of this sketch and his family are now residing. Mrs. Owens was born in Mississippi, and has borne her husband eleven children, seven of whom are living. They have been occupants of their present farm since 1868, it being situated seven miles north of Dallas on the Ouachita River, and comprising about 400 acres, with 100 acres cleared. He is a well-known and prosperous farmer of this section, and as a neighbor and citizen, too much can not be said in his praise. His land is well improved, and excellent buildings are the rule and not the exception, his fences and orchard being also of the best. Nearly all his land that is under cultivation he has cleared himself, and all his property has been obtained by his own industry and with the aid of his wife, who has proved a true help-

mate to him. He belongs to Dallas Lodge of the A. F. & A. M., Owens Chapel Lodge of the Farmers' Alliance, and has been steward of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for a number of years, his wife being a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

Samuel Rind is a well-known merchant of Polk County, Ark., but was born in Sevier County, of this State, on July 26, 1854, being a son of Henry Y. and Rebecca (Rowsey) Rind, natives of Virginia, who moved from there to the Choctaw Nation in 1835. While a resident of his native State Henry Y. Rind began preparing himself for the ministry, graduating from a college of that State, and was afterward sent by the Methodist Episcopal Church South to the Choctaw Nation, and spent ten years as a missionary among the Indians. He then moved to near White Oak, Tex., but after two years spent in that State he came to Arkansas, being a resident of Sevier County until during the war, when he moved to Dallas, Polk County, Ark. After four more years spent in the Choctaw Nation he once more returned to Polk County, where he passed from life about 1879. While in Sevier County he was clerk of the circuit court, a position he also held in Polk County, his service in this capacity extending over a period of twenty years. He also filled other minor positions, and during the Rebellion was in a regiment of Arkansas cavalry. He was captain of a company, and served east of the Mississippi River the most of the time, taking part in many battles. In politics he was a Democrat, and socially he was a Mason and a member of the I. O. O. F. His widow is still living, and resides with the subject of this sketch, being now seventy-four years of age, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Their children are: Joshua (a farmer of Franklin County, Ark.), George, (a farmer of the Chickasaw Nation), and Fanny Redding (wife of Henry Redding, of Greer County, Tex.). Samuel Rind spent his school days in Polk County, Ark., and the Indian Territory, his father and mother being his principal teachers. At the age of eighteen years he commenced to farm and raise stock, a calling he has since followed. He moved to where he now resides

in 1886, and although his farm is small it is admirably conducted, and yields a much larger income than many more pretentious places. He engaged in merchandising about 1885, and to this calling has given considerable of his attention ever since, and has built up a prosperous trade. He was married in 1876 to Miss Frances Cooper, who died about one year later, leaving one child, a son, named William F. His second marriage was consummated in 1881, Miss Roxie Barber becoming his wife, and in time the mother of his three children: Florence, Nola G. and Robert F. Mr. Rind has always been a Democrat, and as a prosperous, law-abiding citizen ranks among the leading men of this section.

Judge Thomas R. Rowe, probate and county judge of Polk County, is a resident of Cove Township, his home being located two miles west of the town of Cove. He was born in Monroe County, Ga., on August 29, 1833, and is the son of James and Narcissa (Lewis) Rowe, natives of Edgefield District, S. C. The parents were married in the Palmetto State, and when still young people moved to Monroe County, Ga., where they resided for some time. They then moved to Meriweather County of that State, and there passed the balance of their days, the father dying in 1872 at the age of eighty-two years, and the mother in 1878, when eighty-four years of age. The father was a very successful and extensive planter. Both were members of the Baptist Church, and the father was a deacon in the same from the time he was a young man until his death, a great many years. He was a life-long Democrat, and took a deep interest in politics, but would never accept an office, preferring a quiet life on his farm. He had three brothers who were prominent political men, and who held nearly all the political offices in the county. The Rowe family is of Scotch origin. Of the eight children born to the above-mentioned couple, all are living, and the eldest is probably seventy-eight years of age and the youngest is fifty-one years: Harriet T. (resides in Northern Texas), Mary A. (is in Monroe County, Ga.), Narcissa S. (in Meriweather County, Ga.), James A. (is a farmer in the last named county), Oliver P.

(is a farmer), Andrew J. (is in Georgia), and Sarah E. (is also in Georgia). Judge Thomas R. Rowe, the sixth in order of birth of the above-mentioned family, was reared and educated in his native county, and when twenty-one years of age commenced to work for himself as a farmer in Meriweather County, Ga. He remained there until November, 1881, and then moved to Franklin County, Ark., near Ozark, where he remained two years. He then came to Polk County and bought the 180 acres that he now owns, on Six Mile Creek, a considerable portion of which is under cultivation. While a resident of Meriweather County, Ga., he held the office of justice of the peace eight years, and soon after coming to this county he was elected to the same position, holding the same for four years. He was then elected county and probate judge, and so great was his popularity and so well did he fill this honorary position, that he was re-elected in 1890. During the Civil War Judge Rowe was lieutenant of Brown's State Militia. He had three brothers in the regular service, and the oldest brother was captain, he surrendered with Gen. Lee. The second was a lieutenant in the same company, and lost his arm at Chancellorsville being afterward discharged. The third brother was in the First Georgia Cavalry, and was soon made forage-master of the brigade, serving as such all through the war. He was wounded near Richmond, Ky. On December 15, 1863, Judge Rowe was married to Miss Mary A. Malcolm, of Meriweather County, Ga., and to this union were born seven living children, viz.: Alexander J., Robert A., Sarah E. (wife of Marion B. Allen, who is a merchant of Cove), Luther M., Mary S. (at home), Hugh (in Texas), and Earnest (at home). One child, John B., was struck by lightning, and one died in infancy. Mrs. Rowe is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. The Judge is a Democrat in his political views, and he is a member of Mountain Meadow Lodge No. 218, A. F. & A. M., of which he is secretary.

Isaac J. Steele has attained wealth as a farmer and stock-raiser, by honest labor, and is a gentleman who commands the respect and esteem of all who know him. He was born in the year 1827, in

Perry County, Tenn., to Isaac and Catherine (Faucett) Steele, the former born in South Carolina, in 1802, and the latter in Tennessee, their marriage occurring in Maury County, Tenn., where they were reared. They soon after moved to Perry County, and in 1848 came to what is now Van Buren County, Ark., where Mr. Steele passed from life February 16, 1857, his widow dying November 29, 1875, both members of the Methodist Church of many years' standing. Mr. Steele was a blacksmith by trade, but at the time of his death was following merchandising. His father, Michael Steele was of Irish descent, a South Carolinian by birth, and died in Maury County, Tenn., of which he was one of the early settlers, a gunsmith and farmer by occupation. He was a soldier in the Creek War. Richard Faucett, the mother's father, was a tiller of the soil of Maury County, Tenn., and there passed from life. Isaac J. Steele was the sixth of seven children, but as he was compelled to labor hard on the farm in his youth, he received but little schooling. Since the age of eleven years he has been a resident of Arkansas, and from here enlisted in the Confederate Army, in 1861, becoming a member of Company K, Tenth Arkansas Infantry, and served in Tennessee, Kentucky, Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana, taking part in the battles of Shiloh, Port Hudson, and some others. He was wounded and captured at Port Hudson, but after being paroled he returned home, and did not again enter the service. In 1866 he was married to Huldah, daughter of Michael and Nancy Fulkerson, both of whom were born in Tennessee, in which State Mr. Fulkerson also died, his widow afterward coming to Arkansas, dying in Van Buren County. Mrs. Steele was born in Tennessee, and of a family of five children born to her union with Mr. Steele, one son and two daughters are living. Mr. Steele lived five years in Washington County, five years in Franklin County, but since 1887 has been one of the prominent and substantial residents of Polk County. His admirably kept farm, which is situated one mile east of Dallas, comprises 320 acres, 240 acres being in the home farm, with about 100 acres cleared and under the plow. This land is well improved with suitable buildings, good

fences, etc., and the entire property is the result of his own efforts. His wife is a member of the Methodist Church.

William H. Stiewig, a native of Osage County, Mo., was born December 22, 1842, son of William Theodore and Mary (Dugan) Stiewig, who were natives of Germany and Osage County, Mo., respectively. The father died at the age of sixty-five years in Red Willow County, Neb., in 1878, preceded by his wife in August, 1855, when only thirty years old. From Missouri the family moved to Titus County, Tex., in 1845, where Mrs. Stiewig's death occurred. Later Mr. Stiewig returned to Missouri, settling in Franklin County, but in 1869 located in Red Willow County, Neb., where he kept hotel, conducted a furniture store and served as probate judge. He also, in his various locations, served his calling as a minister of the Christian Church. He was an honest, industrious man, well liked by all those who knew him intimately. After the death of his first wife he wedded Miss Nancy Ladd, of Texas, who is now residing in Colorado. The father of William T. Stiewig was a native of Germany, but immigrated to this country and died in Nebraska. William H. Stiewig was the eldest of eight children, and his early education was obtained in Texas. From early youth he manifested much interest and proficiency in mechanics, and during the Rebellion was detailed to work on machinery and engineering. He remained in Titus County, Tex., until 1878, when he came to Polk County, Ark., and has since made it his home, being engaged in agricultural pursuits. Since 1883 he has resided on his present farm, which consists of 240 acres of arable land, which he has improved and rendered more valuable by so doing. To Mr. Stiewig's marriage with Catharine Tedford, of Titus County, Tex., six sons and five daughters have been born. He is perhaps one of the very best posted men in his county; is quite a reader, an independent and intelligent voter, a Mason, an Odd Fellow, and he and wife are members of the Christian Church.

Dr. Wiley S. Stinnett, physician, Eagle Hill, Ark. Few, if any, industrial or professional pursuits have within the last few years made such

rapid strides as that of the profession of medicine, and among the leading physicians of Polk County, Ark., who have availed themselves of all new ideas and put them in practice, may be mentioned Dr. Stinnett. He was born in Marion County, Tenn., on September 7, 1826, and is the son of Hiram and Sarah (Walker) Stinnett, natives of Pike County, Tenn., and Botetourt County, Va., respectively. When a girl the mother was taken to Marion County, Tenn., by her parents, and there when grown she was married to Mr. Stinnett. In 1836 Mr. and Mrs. Stinnett moved to De Kalb County, Ala., thence in 1845 to Polk County, Ark., and settled in a wilderness on Mountain Fork. There they received their final summons, the father in 1865 at the age of sixty-five years, and the mother in 1862 at the age of fifty-four. The father was an extensive and successful farmer, and in his political views was a Democrat. He was the son of Marion Stinnett, who was a native of South Carolina and a farmer. The latter served in the War of 1812 and was in the battle of New Orleans. He died in Tennessee. Of the ten children born to his parents Dr. Stinnett is the elder of the two now living. His brother, Silas M., is a farmer and resides on the old homestead. Dr. Stinnett was educated in Marion County, Tenn., and De Kalb County, Ala. After growing up he turned his attention to farming, and this occupation he has continued to the present day. On June 20, 1846, he joined Col. Yell's regiment in the Mexican War, and was near when Col. Yell was killed. He was in the Buena Vista battle, and was discharged from the service on June 20, 1847, at Camargo, Mexico. He returned home by New Orleans. He then commenced to teach school in this county and carried this on in connection with farming for ten years. At the same time he read medicine, and in connection with tilling the soil has practiced his profession ever since. He has been very successful, and has a lucrative practice. During the late war he was not a secessionist, and remained out of the ranks on account of being justice of the peace in the county, but he was elected captain of a company of militia in the county. He was elected justice of the peace in 1854, and held the office

twenty-five consecutive years or until he positively refused to serve any longer. On August 29, 1849, he married Miss Malinda S. Winton, daughter of George Winton, one of the first settlers of the county, coming here from Tennessee as early as 1832. To this union were born eight children, three of whom are now living: George M. (a farmer of this county), Ben F. (also a farmer of this county), and Anna Belle (wife of H. A. Learned). Those deceased were Frances M., Hiram M., Helen M., Martha C. and G. G., all of whom lived to be grown except the last named. Dr. Stinnett is a member of the Christian Church, is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Mountain Meadow Lodge No. 218, and has been master of his lodge a number of times. He is decidedly a Republican in politics.

Hon. Benjamin F. Thompson is not only one of the successful and substantial farmers of Polk County, Ark., but he is also respected and esteemed for his many admirable traits of character. His life has been a useful one, and he has at all times endeavored to follow the teachings of the Golden Rule. He first saw the light of day in Morgan County, Ala., in 1836, being the ninth of twelve children, ten now living, born to the marriage of Benjamin W. and Keziah (Jackson) Thompson, both of whom were born in South Carolina, the former in 1793, and the latter in 1801. They were reared and married in their native State, and from there moved to Morgan County, Ala., where Mrs. Thompson died on August 17, 1873. Mr. Thompson passing from life two years later, both members of the Missionary Baptist Church for many years. He was a successful farmer, a soldier in the War of 1812, and was with Jackson at New Orleans. His father, Benjamin Thompson, was a Virginian, who died in North Carolina, a farmer by occupation. He was a Revolutionary soldier for five years, and was of Welsh descent. The maternal grandfather, John Jackson, removed from South Carolina to Alabama, in which State he died just before the subject of this sketch was born, a farmer by calling, and a soldier in the War of 1812. Hon. Benjamin F. Thompson obtained a fair education in the common schools during his

boyhood, and was brought up to a knowledge of farm life by his father. In August, 1861, he joined Company H, Twelfth Alabama Infantry, and was in the battles of Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, seven days' fight around Richmond, Sharpsburg, Gettysburg, and many others. He was never captured, but at the battle of Gettysburg was wounded in the left shoulder. He surrendered in Northern Alabama, being unfit for further service after he received his wound. He farmed in Alabama until 1877, then came to Polk County, Ark., and in 1873 was married to Mrs. Eliza A. Wright, daughter of William and Mahala Joplin, Mississippians, who came to Polk County, Ark., in 1856, where the father died before the war, a farmer, his widow still surviving him. Mrs. Thompson was born in Mississippi, and has borne her husband nine children, one being deceased. Since 1871 Mr. Thompson has lived on his present farm of 400 acres, 100 acres of which are cleared. This is one of the finest farms in this section, and is the result of honest and persistent toil. In connection with farming he is engaged in stock-raising to some extent, in which branch of industry he has met with good success. In 1886 he was elected on the Democratic ticket to the State Legislature, and served one term, being on several important committees. He is a member of Dallas Lodge No. 128, of the A. F. & A. M., and for some years was senior warden. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and his wife is a Methodist. His place is supposed to be the first one settled in the county, about seventy-five years ago, by Jacob Wild, at which time the country was very sparsely settled, the woods being inhabited by Indians and wild animals of all kinds.

James Brit. Watts. In former years, the life of a farmer was considered a laborious one, but in this progressive age, with such improvements in machinery, he can do his work with half the dispatch or labor as in the time of his father, and, in fact, works but little harder than the average man who strives to make a living. Besides all this, he is independent, which is one of the much sought-for conditions of life. Mr. Watts is a successful

farmer, who has kept fully apace with the times, and has reached the conditions of life mentioned above. He was born in Cherokee County, Ala., in 1843, a son of Daniel D. and Frances (Philips) Watts, the former born in North Carolina, and the latter in Cherokee County, Ala., their marriage taking place in the last named State, where they are still living. The father was a farmer, and served in the Rebellion until the battle of Chickamauga, where he was disabled for life. His father, Levi Watts, was born in North Carolina, and died in Marshall County, Ala., a German by descent, and a farmer and Indian trader. The mother's father, Brit Philips, is still living, in Blount County, Ala., a farmer. James Brit Watts was the second of nine children, and as he was compelled to labor hard on his father's farm in his youth, he received but little schooling. In 1861 he joined Company C, Forty-eighth Alabama Infantry, being in the same company with his father, and served until the close of the war, surrendering with Gen. Lee. The most of the time he acted as color bearer, and as such was in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Chickamauga, Knoxville, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Gaines' Mill, Newmarket, Bermuda Hundred, South Petersburg, Gettysburg, Antietam, being in all about thirty-two general engagements. He was twice wounded, and was captured three times, but soon managed to effect his escape each time. After the war he returned to the farm in Alabama, and was there married in 1867, to Miss Martha J., daughter of William J. and Eliza Medford, who came to Polk County, Ark., in 1870, and here are still making their home. Mrs. Watts was born in Cherokee County, Ala., and has borne her husband nine children, eight of whom are living. In 1867 Mr. Watts removed to Drew County, Ark., but at the end of one year went to Desha County, and two years later, or in 1870, came to Polk County, and for six years has resided on his present farm of 335 acres, of which 120 acres are cleared. He has improved his farm greatly, and his buildings and fences are all in good repair. This property has been earned by his own efforts, for which he deserves much credit. He was postmaster of Big

Bend for some years, but otherwise has not aspired to office. He belongs to the Primitive Baptist Church.

The following description of the military career of Mr. Watts is here given in his own graphic language and style:

"I wish to state a few words in regard to the battle of Gaines' Mill. I will say that I was a sharpshooter and a scout from Company C, Forty-eighth Alabama Infantry up till the battle of Gaines' Mill, and our battalion of sharpshooters charged the Federal sharpshooters and drove them back in their breastworks, wherein myself and comrades were so near the enemy that it seemed like it was almost impossible for us to make our escape. While thus exposed to the heavy fire from the artillery and rifles of the Federal lines, our boys were coming in a full breast at a charge bayonets and yelling, but my comrades were repulsed and retired, to rally and come again, which they did, but were repulsed again. All this time myself and comrades were in forty yards of the Federal breastworks, pouring a fire upon them with our Whitney rifles. In about five minutes I looked back and saw the Confederate line charging with determination. This charge was the third charge of the Confederates. As they charged within fifteen steps of my rear I saw the last man in my old Company C fall; his name was John Barton; he was first lieutenant of Company C, Forty-eighth Alabama. In this engagement we had six of as good southern soldiers to fall with our flag as ever lived. When my lieutenant fell forward with the flag he raised himself up as high as possible and waved his flag. I could not stand it any longer, so I rose up and made a few leaps backward and seized our colors. At that moment my lieutenant spread himself flat to the ground. He had received a deadly shot. At that moment as he sank down his dying words were to 'stamp the flag on the Federal works.' As I seized the flag and leaped forward to stamp it on the Federal works the flag-staff was shot in two, but I regained hold of the fractured end and ran forward. In a few leaps I reached the Federal works and planted my staff within three feet of the Yankee line. At that

moment a Yankee captain seized hold of our flag and while myself and the Yankee captain were defending ourselves from each others blows, tussling over the flag, one of my comrades shot and killed the captain, and in another instant my comrade fell, shot dead. In another moment I was yelling and waving our colors for my boys to rally to the old Forty-eighth flag. At the same time I heard Major Carrie cry out to the Forty-seventh Alabama to rally to the aid of the flag of the Forty-eighth, for it was stamped upon the Federal works. So the boys raised a terrible yell and here they came with bayonets presented. Then came the death struggle while I held the banner. It was a hand-to-hand fight, but quickly over. I was the only man left in Company C, Forty-eighth Alabama Regiment. After this, and from that very hour, I was chosen as color-bearer for the Forty-eighth Alabama Regiment. I was the only man left in Company C, and there had six brave boys fallen from under that flag at this battle. Besides this the Forty-eighth had lost three men over half of her number. It seemed like the solemn hour had come for we left home with 127 men in Company C, and now was cut down to one man only. We were the winners of the victory. The regiments that suffered in this battle were the Forty-eighth, Forty seventh and Fifteenth Alabama, the Third, Fourth and Fifth Texas, and the Third Arkansas. We were fighting against odds—five to one. Besides the Federals were mixed troops of negroes, Indians and New Yorkers, and they all fought at the point of the bayonet.

Capt. W. M. Williams lumberman and farmer of Ransom, Ark., is doing a thriving business. He was born in Jackson County, Ala., in 1842, to Thomas and Margaret (Boze) Williams, the former born in East Tennessee, in 1805, and the latter in Alabama, in 1814, their marriage taking place in Jackson County, of the latter State, their home being also there until 1847, when they came to Montgomery County, where Mrs. Williams succumbed to the destroyer, Death, in 1853, her husband following her to the grave in 1885, passing from life in Polk County, Ark., where he had made his home since 1872. Both he and his wife were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and he

was a successful farmer, a soldier in the Florida War, and socially was a member of the A. F. & A. M. Thomas Williams, his father, died in Jackson County, Ala., about 1846, a farmer. The maternal grandfather of W. M. Williams, was Benjamin Boze. The subject of this sketch was the fourth child in a family of four sons and three daughters, three children now living, born to his father's first marriage. The latter's second union was to Elizabeth Baggs, who with four sons and three daughters, in a family of ten children survives him. W. M. Williams received but a few months' schooling in his youth, and in July, 1861, joined Company F, Fourth Arkansas Infantry, in which he served as lieutenant and captain until July, 1862, when he lost his right leg by the blowing up of a steamboat. This ended his military career and he returned home, having been an active participant in the battles of Pea Ridge and Corinth. He followed farming exclusively until 1867, then engaged in saw-milling on the Caddo River in Montgomery County, afterward at Mount Ida until 1874, when he came to Polk County, and followed the same calling in the west part of the county for a few years. The following five years he gave his attention to farming, and in the meantime was elected assessor of Polk County, a posi-

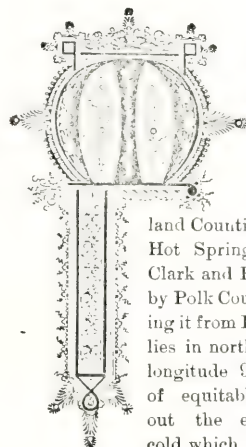
tion he held twelve years, being a resident of Dallas. In October, 1888, he again engaged at his present stand, three miles northeast of Dallas, where he is doing a good business. He is the owner of 120 acres here and 160 acres on Mount Fork, which property he has acquired by honest and persistent toil. He was postmaster of Ransom for a short time and for four years was internal-improvement commissioner of Montgomery County, also holding the position of treasurer of the county three years, when he resigned to remove to Polk County. He was married first in 1867 to Perlina, daughter of George Gordon, who came from Mississippi to Montgomery County, Ark., in an early day, in which county he died about 1865. Mrs. Williams was born there and died at Dallas on November 13, 1881, having borne six children, four of whom are living. Jane L. Litton, a daughter of Samuel J. Litton, became Mr. Williams' second wife, she being a native of Mississippi, and by Mr. Williams the mother of one child. Her father was born in Mississippi, and moved first to Texas, and then to Polk County, Ark., where he is still living, engaged in farming. He lost his wife in Texas. Mr. Williams and his wife are church members.



CHAPTER XXI.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY—LOCATION—BOUNDARY—AREA—DESCRIPTION, RESOURCES AND PRODUCTIONS—
 SOIL—STREAMS—FREESTONE AND MINERAL SPRINGS—WATER POWER—TIMBER—MINERALS—LIVE-
 STOCK RAISING—STATISTICS—FRUIT-GROWING—THE GRAPE AND ITS PRODUCT—DIVERSIFIED
 FARMING—SETTLEMENT—EARLY SETTLERS—SLAVES—PUBLIC LANDS—FIRST TAX
 BOOK—PRESENT TAXABLE WEALTH—COUNTY ORGANIZATION—EARLY RECORDS—
 COUNTY SEAT—COMMISSIONERS TO LOCATE COUNTY SEAT—MUNICIPAL TOWN-
 SHIPS—COUNTY BOUNDARY LINES—COUNTY BUILDINGS—COUNTY OFFI-
 CERS—POLITICAL STATUS—ELECTION RETURNS—POPULATION—
 CIRCUIT COURT—FIRST COURT SESSIONS—FIRST GRAND AND
 PETIT JURIES—CIVIL WAR PERIOD—TOWNS—
 SCHOOLS—RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS—ETC.

"Oh! the waves of life danced merrily,
 And had a joyous flow,
 In the days when we were pioneers,
 Fifty years ago!"



MONTGOMERY is one of the counties of Arkansas which lie in the west central part of the State, and is bounded north by Scott, Yell and Garland Counties, east by Garland and Hot Springs Counties, south by Clark and Pike Counties, and west by Polk County, the latter separating it from Indian Territory. It also lies in north latitude 35° , and west longitude 94° , having a climate of equitable temperature, without the extremes of heat and cold which characterize the lower and higher latitudes of the country. The area of the county is about 920 square miles, covering, as

it does, according to Government survey, portions of Township 1 north, and Townships 1 to 4, inclusive, south of the base line, and portions of Ranges 21 to 27, inclusive, west of the fifth principal meridian. Of this vast area only a small percentage has been settled and cleared for cultivation.

From a well-written article prepared by a well-posted citizen, and published recently in the Montgomery County Herald, the writer is enabled by permission of the publisher, and from information from other sources, to give the following description of the county, its resources, etc.:

The surface of the country is highly diversified and picturesque, being variegated with mountains, foot-hills, uplands and valleys. All the valleys which margin the numerous water courses flowing through the county are characterized by a deep, rich, alluvial soil, very prolific, and easy of cultivation, invariably yielding ample and very

gratifying returns to the agriculturist who avails himself of the treasures contained in the broad acres spread out by nature as an inviting field and home for the enterprising husbandman from every land and clime. While lands contiguous and in closest proximity to the many streams are the most desirable for agricultural purposes, there is still a large area of choice uplands susceptible of cultivation, and which, with proper tillage, produce excellent crops of cotton, tobacco, all the cereals, esculent roots, and vegetables indigenous to this latitude. All the varieties of land and the different kinds of soil they contain are easily cultivated, and only require seasonable and judicious management to yield handsome returns for the labor expended by the careful and industrious farmer, whose livelihood depends upon utilizing our natural farming resources to the best advantage. Nature, with a lavish hand, has provided the means for acquiring a competency by the hardy tiller of the soil, and if he fails to attain what is within his reach, it is not the fault of a bountiful Providence.

The Onachita River which flows from west to east through the north-central portion of the county, is the most important water course. There are several tributaries of this river which water a large portion of the county, all of which are bordered by the richest arable lands. South Fork running eastwardly through the central portion of the county by way of the county seat, is the largest of these tributaries, and along its banks are some of the finest farms in the county. The Caddo, which flows southeasterly and drains the southern portion of the county, is also an important stream, and a finer one is rarely met with, the water being soft and clear as crystal, margined by farming lands of the richest quality, some of which are in a high state of cultivation. Streams of less note—the Mazarn, Brushy Fork, Williams Creek, Collier's Creek, Walnut Fork, Twin Creek, Gap Creek and numerous others—all rapidly flowing streams, form quite an item in the general estimate of the agricultural and grazing facilities, besides affording a vast motor power for driving the heaviest machinery for milling and all kinds of manu-

facturing purposes. There are so many bold streams crossing the country in all directions that every neighborhood could have its own mills and factories if enterprise and capital were only brought to bear in that direction. These mountain streams have great fall, and, consequently, are very rapid in their flow from head to source. The water power which can be utilized in running machinery is immense, and when transportation facilities are furnished our almost unlimited forests of valuable timber that cover the wild, uncultivated lands, will be made a source of wealth to the lumbermen and manufacturers who have the enterprise to avail themselves of so important a factor in the natural resources of Montgomery County. There are numerous springs of good water within the county, but well water is generally used for domestic purposes. The later is usually obtained in great abundance, except on the mountains, at a depth of from twenty to thirty feet. The following are noted mineral springs: Mayberry Springs, Crystal Springs, seventy-five in number; Ryder's Blood Springs, fifty in number, and Iron's Sulphur Springs, six in number. Ryder's White Sulphur Springs, said to be the finest and coolest sulphur water in the county, were recently purchased by Gen. William D. Ryder of Kansas City, who intends making them an attractive resort in the near future. Besides the above there are many others of minor notoriety.

The almost illimitable forests of choice timber, as yet comparatively undisturbed, are a source of fabulous wealth, and are destined, at no remote period of time, to subserve the interest of man. Only the lack of adequate means of transportation for marketing the lumber which can be manufactured in immense quantities prevents this timber from being utilized and made a source of revenue of paramount importance. Here are found every variety of oak, gum and hickory, besides pine, ash, walnut, elm, cedar, locust, birch, cherry, and many other kinds of forest trees of tall, thrifty growth, well adapted to lumbering, building and manufacturing purposes. No finer timber for cabinet work, in the manufacture of all kinds of furniture, can be found in the State or elsewhere. With the con-

struction of the several railroads through the county, now in contemplation and partially located, timber resources will be made available, and found to be an element of wealth hardly inferior to any other of the natural resources of the county. There are a few small saw-mills in the county which cut a sufficient supply of lumber for domestic purposes, but none for shipment.

While it is a conceded fact that Arkansas, or that portion of it embraced within the great mineral belt that traverses the State and extends into the Indian Territory, has immense mineral resources, it is no less true that Montgomery County possesses the richest mineral fields yet discovered. There is not a locality in the State where developments have yet been made at all commensurate with what are clearly warranted by the indications and discoveries of valuable ores. Some mining operations have been carried on in Montgomery County, more with a view to speculating in mining property than to develop paying mines. Silver-bearing ores constitute the leading ores of a great portion of this county, which are found as float mineral; also in blanket, contact and fissure veins. Argentiferous galeua, gray copper, chloride and bromide of silver have been discovered here in various localities, and in many places have been struck in paying quantities. Some mines have been in successful operation, the output of gold and silver-bearing quartz being sufficient to more than pay the expense of mining from the very grass roots, the ore increasing in both quantity and quality as the work progresses. It is a lamentable fact that the greater portion of the labor expended in mining enterprises in Montgomery County has been misdirected, consequently the results attained have been very meager. Parties without experience or practical knowledge of mining have hitherto conducted all operations here, and it is not at all surprising that no tangible results should follow the efforts of such unskilled labor. When men of business capacity, backed by capital, take hold of some of the best properties, all the indications point to the conclusion that the situation will be entirely different, and that good paying mines will be rapidly developed. Speculating in undeveloped mining

properties is a thing of the past. All the enterprises now in contemplation and already in progress, are destined to result in lasting benefit to the mining interests of the entire county. Large deposits of manganese said to be of the finest quality also exist in Montgomery County.

The facilities which this county affords, in common with numerous other counties of the State, for raising live stock can hardly be surpassed by any locality in the country. The different varieties of nutritious grasses which grow luxuriously, furnish both summer and winter range for stock, thus involving little expense in raising animals for market. Only in the event of an unusually severe winter is it found necessary to feed grain to stock running on the range. The mast, which is generally produced in great abundance, is sufficient to fatten all the pork for home consumption, besides furnishing a large quantity for sale. The soil is well adapted to the growth of timothy, red-top, bermuda, blue grass and clover, but as yet these tame grasses have not been cultivated to any considerable extent. The clear rapid streams which abound afford an abundance of pure water for live stock, and with all these advantages there is nothing to hinder stock-raising from being a great source of profit even without railroad facilities at home as the stock can easily be driven to railroad lines.

The following statistics prove very conclusively that this industry is being developed. In 1886 the number of animals within the county assessed for taxation was as follows: Horses, 1,189; mules and asses, 574; cattle, 8,080; sheep, 1,332; hogs, 7,884. In 1889 the number assessed was as follows: Horses, 1,677; mules and asses, 616; cattle, 11,215; sheep, 2,337; hogs, 13,883. This shows the gain in the three years to be 488 horses, 42 mules and asses, 3,135 head of cattle, 1,005 sheep and 5,999 hogs. As a further evidence of prosperity the records show that in 1886 there were 646 pleasure carriages in the county, and in 1889 the number had increased to 896, a gain of 250—and all this notwithstanding the cry of "hard times."

All the varieties of fruit and grapes grown in

this latitude can be raised here in great abundance and the highest state of perfection. Lands not so well adapted to the raising of grain are found to be excellent for orchards and vineyards, and the fruit and grape-growing industry has proven highly remunerative to all who have engaged in it. While Montgomery County has not made a specialty of fruit growing, like some other counties of the State, it can make a creditable display in that line. The growing of grapes especially, and the manufacture of wine bids fair to become a great industry in the county.

The farmers of this county are wisely adopting a system of diversified farming, instead of confining themselves exclusively to the raising of cotton for the market. While farmers in other counties, more especially those cultivating the bottom lands along the banks of our navigable rivers, can make a specialty of cotton raising and find it profitable, Montgomery County farmers prefer a variety of crops, such as can be quickly raised, to one that requires the entire year, or nearly so, to get it off their hands. Most of the lands here produce excellent crops of cotton, but our farmers realize that grain, vegetable and stock farms are more profitable and self-sustaining than a farm devoted entirely to cotton growing, with its grain bins and smoke-houses in St. Louis or Chicago. Hence diversified farming is superseding the old cotton-growing specialty to a considerable extent.

The settlement of the territory now composing Montgomery County began early in the decade of the thirties, but on account of its being far from river communication in the early days, and far from railroad facilities in the latter, the settlement has always been slow and gradual, and as yet only a small percentage—as has been stated—has been settled and cleared. The settlements are confined mostly to the lines of the streams where the best lands are located. Prominent among the early settlers were Granville Whittington, Andrew Boles (the first county judge), Henry Brewer, John Boggs, Samuel Cunningham, James Hutson, James Gaston, David Mayberry, Robert McConnell, Jesse Ollier, George Pointer, Benjamin Polk, Frederick Salyers, George Fisher (the first clerk), and J. I.

McClendon, all of whom settled in the original municipal township of Sulphur Springs, embracing the north-central and northwestern part of the county. Mr. Granville Whittington came from Boston and settled in 1835. Ira Bowlin, Dennis Carroll, Lewis Carroll, J. W. Embry, James Fair, Benedict Harroll, John H. Jeffrey, James May, Taylor Polk, Charles Smith, Elisha Tweedle, and John Shipp, were the prominent early settlers of Caddo Cove municipal township, which embraced the southern portion of the county. T. H. Bledsoe, Cornelius Cane, Solomon Kerby, Joseph Lamb, Ira K., and G. K. Robinson, Isaac Shipman and Jefferson Cuning were among the leading pioneers of Mountain Township, which embraced the eastern part of the county, including also that portion since set off to Garland County.

The pioneer settlers came mostly from the southern States bordering on the Atlantic and the Gulf, Kentucky, Tennessee, and some from Missouri. Jefferson Collier and George P. McKinney, two very old citizens, were among the first persons born in what is now Montgomery County. A few of the early settlers brought slaves with them, and others procured slaves after coming. In 1845, as shown by what appears to be the first tax book of the county, there were fifty-four slaves therein. Of these fifteen were owned by Lewis Carroll, and seven by Taylor Polk, both of Caddo Cove Township. There were twenty-one persons then in the county owning slaves—several having only one each. The pioneer settlers all wore homespun clothing, and many of the citizens still continue to manufacture much of their wearing apparel. The hum of the spinning wheel and the clatter of the shuttle in the loom is still heard in many a household.

The tax book of 1889 shows that of the total acreage of the county, which is about 590,000, only 108,051 was owned by individuals and subject to taxation. Of the residue, however, a considerable amount is owned by homesteaders who have not as yet "proved up" and received their titles. Perhaps two-thirds or more of the whole area of the county is public land subject to entry. Much of this, however, is in the hills and mount-

ains, and not suitable for cultivation. There is also a large amount of fairly good land yet subject to entry by homesteaders.

The tax book of the county for the year 1845, consisted of ten sheets of paper the size of "foolscap," sewed together. The whole number of taxpayers was 205, and the amount of taxes charged for State purposes was \$59.72, and for county purposes \$369.76 making a total of \$429.48. The number of taxable polls was 190, and the amount of taxable property was \$42,869. In 1889 the real estate of the county subject to taxation was assessed at \$231,457 and the personal property at \$329,804, making a total of \$561,261 as the taxable wealth of the county. There were also 1,521 taxable polls.

Montgomery County was organized under the provisions of an act of the General Assembly of the State approved December 9, 1842, out of territory taken from Hot Springs County. It seems, however, that the county was not fully and actually organized until some time in 1844. No record of the county court has been preserved prior to July, 1845, and only a part of the record of the July term of that year is preserved. At this term the commissioners previously appointed to select a site for the county seat, made their report, having selected the site where Mount Ida now stands. The report was accepted and approved so far as it related to the location of the site, but rejected as to the matter it contained about laying out the site into town lots. Robert McConnell was then appointed commissioner to let the contract and superintend the erection of a "log building" to "temporarily accommodate the holding of courts." The original name given to the county seat was Montgomery, and the tract of land on which it was located was entered at the land office at Washington in Hempstead County, for the county, by Robert McConnell, who was paid \$10 for going to Washington for that purpose. The names of the commissioners who located the county seat, were William C. Hall, Charles Maddox, Robert McConnell and J. J. McLendon, and each was paid the sum of \$3 for his services.

Soon thereafter the town of Montgomery was surveyed and laid out into lots and streets by the

county surveyor, in obedience to orders from the county court. A sale of town lots was ordered to be made in 1847, and subsequently the commissioner of public buildings was authorized to sell the remaining unsold lots, from time to time, under prescribed stipulations. The county seat continued to be called Montgomery until July, 1850, when the county court changed the name to Salem, and in October of the same year the court changed the name to Mount Ida, which it now bears.

Among the first duties of the county court, after its organization, was the subdivision of the county into municipal townships and road districts. Accordingly the county was subdivided into the following named municipal townships: Sulphur Springs, Caddo Cove and Mountain. Each township was subdivided into road districts. Some changes in the boundary lines of the county have been made since its organization, and a considerable portion of the original county was set off to Garland, when that county was organized, in 1873. The following is a correct description of the boundary lines of the county, as now located:

Commencing on the township line at the corner of Sections 4 and 5, in Township 1, north of the base line, and Range 22, west of the fifth principal meridian; thence west on the township line to the line dividing Ranges 22 and 23 west; thence south on the range line to the corner between Sections 12 and 13, in Township 1, north, Range 23 west; thence west on section lines to the dividing ridge of the Ouachita Hills or Mountains; thence following the dividing ridge of these mountains in a southwesterly direction until it intersects the base line in Range 27 west; thence west on the base line to the line dividing Ranges 27 and 28 west; thence south on the range line to the line dividing Townships 4 and 5 south; thence east on the township line to the line dividing Ranges 22 and 23 west; thence north on the range line to the line dividing Townships 2 and 3 south; thence east on the township line to the corner between Sections 33 and 34, in Township 2 south, Range 21 west; thence north on section lines to the corner of Sections 9, 10, 15 and 16, in Township 1 south, Range 21 west; thence west on the section line to

the corner of Sections 8, 9, 16 and 17, in Township 1 south, Range 22 west: thence north on section lines to the place of beginning.

The formation of municipal townships has undergone many changes since the organization of the county, it being now subdivided into townships or precincts named as follows: South Fork, Washita, Polk, Big Fork, Caddo, Missouri, Parks, Gap, Caney, Mazon, Crystal, Bear, Mountain, Leverney, Sulphur Springs and Center. The county buildings consist of only a small—though sufficiently large—two-story frame court-house, with a hall and county offices on the first floor, and the court-room on the second. When it was erected, which was several years ago, the old one-story court-house, which had been used for many years, was moved south of the public square, where it has since been used as a school-house and church. Its use for church purposes has been discontinued since the erection of the new Methodist Church.

Following is a list of the names of officers of Montgomery County from its organization to the year 1890, together with dates of terms of service:

Judges—Andrew Boles, 1844-46; J. S. Harris, 1846-48; H. Graves, 1848-50; J. B. Garrett, 1850-52; Andrew Boles, 1852-56; Thomas Farr, 1856-58; W. J. Willoughby, 1858-62; J. A. Freeman, 1862-64; G. Whittington, 1864 to November; N. W. Cabler, from November, 1864, to August, 1865; C. R. Kymes, from August, 1865, to March, 1867; N. W. Cabler, from March, 1867; M. Usery, 1868-72; * * * J. H. West, 1874-78; J. B. Fulton, 1878-84; A. S. Logan, 1884-86; Silas P. Vaught, 1886-90.

Martin Mondy and then John Cook were judges for a short time before Garrett.

Clerks—George Fisher, 1844-46; J. I. McLendon, 1846-48; J. Fleming, 1848-50; J. S. Fleming, 1850-52; E. L. Hughes, 1852-54; D. A. Woolard, 1854-60; J. A. Stall, 1860-64; J. J. Laird, 1864-65; D. S. Campbell, 1865-67; G. D. Goodner, 1867-68; Z. I. Cotton, 1868-72; G. W. Gray, 1872-74; G. D. Goodner, 1874-90.

Sheriffs—N. F. Robinson, 1844-46; James Hudson, 1846-48; J. H. May, 1848-54; J. B. Garrett, 1854-60; W. C. Simpson, 1860-65; T.

L. Martin, 1865-68; William Reeves, 1868-72; G. H. Speers, 1872-74; J. B. Fulton, 1874-76; H. S. Goodner, 1876-82; George W. Golden, 1882-90.

Treasurers—J. M. Fleming, 1844-46; J. Collins, 1846-48; D. Farr, 1848-50; James A. Stall, 1850-56; J. F. Fleming, 1856-60; A. Jones, 1860-68; H. H. Williamson, 1868-72; W. W. Sanders, 1872-74; W. M. Williams, 1874-75; O. H. Overstreet, 1875-78; J. A. Watkins, 1878-82; J. M. Anderson, 1882-84; S. M. Smith, 1884-90.

Coroners—A. Langsford, 1844-46; S. Cunningham, 1846-48; J. McKinley, 1848-50; D. W. Stockton, 1850-52; V. Isenhour, 1852-58; J. M. Amerson, 1858-60; M. Isenhour, 1860-62; William Smith, 1862-64; J. Standridge, 1864-68; C. W. Cearley, 1868-72; S. Standridge, 1872-74; H. S. Autrey, 1874-76; Q. C. Rowton, 1876-78; J. A. Coffman, 1878-80; W. J. Hay, 1880-82; N. B. Rife, 1882-84; Joseph Shirley, 1884-86; C. H. Greene, 1886-88; Frank Gross, 1888-90.

Surveyors.—J. M. Harris, 1846-48; J. J. McLendon, 1848-50; A. Boles, 1850-52; R. S. Burk, 1852-56; Robert Burk, 1856-60; R. S. Burk, 1860-62; Robert Burk, 1862-64; R. S. Burk, 1864-66; J. Cogburn, 1866-68; L. Melson, 1868-74; H. R. Collier, 1874-78; L. Melson, 1878-80; W. H. Highsmith, 1880-88; H. R. Collier, 1888-90.

Assessors—N. A. Penland, 1868-72; Stephen Muse, 1872-74; C. Snider, 1874-76; J. F. Robins, 1876-80; G. B. Willis, 1880-86; J. N. Wasson, 1886-88; G. B. Willis, 1888-90.

Delegates in State Conventions—A. M. Clingman represented the county in the State convention held March 4 to 21, and May 6 to June 2, 1861, for the purpose of considering the question of the secession of the State from the Union. J. C. Priddy and R. Lamb represented the county in the constitutional convention held January 4 to January 23, 1864, and J. C. Priddy represented Montgomery and Perry Counties in the constitutional convention held January 7 to February 18, 1868. Nicholas W. Cable represented Montgomery County in the last constitutional convention—held July 14 to October 31, 1874.

State Senators—S. W. Rayburn, 1846-50; J.

W. Crow, 1850-52; M. Bozeman, 1852-54; W. F. S. Barkman, 1854-58; W. H. Hammond, 1858-60; J. F. Fagan, 1860-62; F. Leach, 1862-64; E. H. Vance, 1864-66; J. M. Smith, 1866-68; D. P. Beldin, 1868-74; O. D. East, 1874-78; C. A. Gantt, 1878-82; Jesse A. Ross, 1882-84; G. W. Baxter, 1884-88.

Representatives in State Legislature—Granville Whittington, 1846-48; James Hudson, 1848-50; H. A. Whittington, 1850-52; R. S. McFarlane, 1852-54; W. Satingfellow, 1854-56; Henry Hefington, 1856-60; D. A. Woolard, 1860-62; C. G. Hurt, 1862-64; J. C. Priddy, 1864-66; G. K. Robinson, 1866-68; J. V. Harrison and J. H. Demby, 1868-70; J. F. Lane and J. J. Sumpter, 1870-72; L. D. Gilbreath, J. J. Sumpter and George G. Latta, 1874-74; H. H. Barton and J. J. Sumpter, 1874-75; Alfred Jones, 1875-76; William R. Cubage, 1876-78; J. H. Demby, 1878-80; A. C. King, 1880-82; John A. Watkins, 1882-84; William P. Birch, 1884-86; N. H. Harley, 1886-88.

For representation in the State Senate Montgomery County has always been districted with other counties, and the counties composing the senatorial district have been frequently changed. The district now consists of Montgomery and Garland Counties. Prior to 1868 Montgomery County was represented singly in the Lower House of the General Assembly, after which she was represented in a district with other counties up to 1874, and since the latter date, under the new constitution, she has been represented singly. F. Leach represented Hot Springs, Montgomery and Saline Counties in the Senate of the special session of the Confederate Legislature held at Washington in Hempstead County, from September 22 to October 2, 1864; and at the same time and place C. G. Hurt represented Montgomery County in the Lower House.

The political status of Montgomery County is fully shown by the votes cast for the several candidates at the following elections: At the September election, in 1888, James P. Eagle, Democratic candidate for governor, received 769 votes, and his opponent, C. M. Norwood, 426 votes. At the pres-

idential election in the same year, the candidates for President received votes as follows: Cleveland, 806; Harrison, 461; Streeter, 2; Fisk 1.

The full returns for the county, at the September election in 1890, are as follows: For governor, James P. Eagle, 851; N. B. Fizer, 372; for secretary of State, B. B. Chism, 882; J. M. Pittman, 316; State treasurer, R. B. Morrow, 884; T. J. Andrews, 316; auditor of State, W. S. Dunlop, 880; O. S. Jones, 318; attorney-general, W. E. Atkinson, 884; T. P. Chambers, 313; commissioner State lands, C. B. Myers, 884; C. M. B. Cox, 313; commissioner of agriculture, M. F. Locke, 869; G. B. Farmer, 304; superintendent of public instruction, J. H. Shinn, 882; T. M. C. Birmingham, 315; associate justice Supreme Court, M. H. Sandels, 885; W. R. Coody, 312.

Judicial officers: for circuit judge, R. D. Hearn, 941; prosecuting attorney, James D. Shaver, 918.

County officers: for representative, G. Witt, 803, L. Melson, 434; county judge, W. O. Diffe, 864, G. W. Hughen, 331; circuit clerk, J. S. Nelson, 1,141; coroner, J. R. Bates, 945; William Webb, 22; sheriff, J. N. Wasson, 749, W. P. Birch, 465; county treasurer, S. M. Smith, 1,167; assessor, G. R. Miller, 1,193; county surveyor, H. R. Collier, 993.

The population of Montgomery County at the end of the several census decades since its organization has been as follows: 1850, 1,958; 1860, 3,633; 1870, 2,984; 1880, 5,729. These figures show that from 1850 to 1860 the population nearly doubled, and from 1860 to 1870 it materially decreased, while from 1870 to 1880 it nearly doubled again. The population of 1890, under the new census, will soon be published, and will show a material increase since 1880, though probably not so great as from 1870 to 1880, for the reason that in 1880 there was a considerable mining population in the county that has since moved out. It will be interesting, however, to compare the figures of the new and forthcoming census report with the foregoing. The colored population of the county in 1860 was 92, in 1870, 120, and in 1880 it was 258. The 92 colored peo-

ple in the county in 1860 were slaves, who, in consequence of the emancipation proclamation and subsequent legislation obtained their freedom.

The first term of the Montgomery Circuit Court, as shown by the record, convened on Monday, March 17, 1845 (it being the third Monday of the month), with Judge John J. Clendenin presiding. The first business of the court was the empaneling of the following first grand jury of the county: Granville Whittington, foreman; John Baggs, James Jeffrey, Daniel McHuddleston, David Mayberry, David Sigman, Silas Baker, Edward Shipman, Jesse Roys, John McKinley, Benedict Harrell, Isaac Denton, E. D. Holloway, Willis Webb, John Hawkins and Samuel Cunningham, "sixteen good and lawful men of Montgomery County." George C. Watkins, the attorney-general, was absent, and James C. Curran was appointed attorney-general *pro tem*. The first case on the record was *State of Arkansas vs. Levi Meredith*, on an indictment for murder; the next case was *Isaac Tweedle vs. Malinda Tweedle* for divorce; the third was *State vs. Job Harrell* for perjury; then followed two cases for assault and battery, and one more for divorce. All these cases were continued and the court adjourned. At the time provided by law for the holding of the September term of court following, the judge did not appear, and no further holding of the circuit court was had until March, 1846, when the judge appeared, opened court, and proceeded to business, his first decree being the granting of a divorce to Isaac Tweedle. The other cases above mentioned were again continued, and several new cases were filed.

The first petit jury in the county was empaneled at the September term, 1846, of the circuit court. Their names were Henry Raper, Uriah Coots, George Hall, Levi Coots, G. W. Sanders, J. W. McConnell, Jesse Roys (?), James Laxton, Fred Salyers, Allen Wempel (?), James McConnell and V. Isenhour. [The names are so poorly written on the record that it is difficult to decipher them, hence some of them may not be exactly correct.]

When Montgomery County was organized it became a part of the Fifth Judicial Circuit or District. The districts have frequently been

changed since. It now belongs to the Eighth District, composed of the counties of Montgomery, Polk, Howard, Sevier, Little River, Pike and Clark. The present judge is R. D. Hearne, of Arkadelphia, and the present prosecuting attorney is W. M. Green, formerly of Dallas. The resident attorneys, constituting the legal bar of Montgomery County, are John A. Watkins, G. Witt, A. C. King, W. P. Birch, S. P. Vaught and John Van Steenwyk.

Being a rural county, with a small rural population, and without railroads and large towns, the number of crimes committed in the county has been comparatively small. No one has ever been legally executed within the county for the offense of crime. The citizens are law abiding, and the laws are easily enforced. The circuit court holds two terms annually, and five or six days each are sufficient to keep the docket clear. The small bar and small amount of litigation are indicative of the peaceful attitude of the citizens in general.

Upon the approach of the Civil War of 1861-65, the people of Montgomery County, with a very few exceptions, were in favor of the Southern cause, and a liberal percentage of them joined and served in the Confederate armies. Toward the close of the war, when the Federal Army controlled the greater portion of the State, a few men, some of whom deserted from the Confederate Army, went out of the county and joined the United States forces. During the war a few raids were made into the county by small bodies from each of the contending armies, and the guerrillas prowled about to some extent, and a few individuals were killed, but little or no damage was done to property. Aside from the few individuals that were killed the county well escaped the ravages of war, and when the struggle was over the people had no more trouble such as was the case in many portions of the State following the close of the war. The people here did not suffer the privations endured in many other sections of the country, as they manufactured their own clothing, and in the main raised their own provisions.

The writer of the article heretofore referred to as published recently in the Montgomery County

Herald, descriptive of the county, etc., gives the following truthful description of the "principal towns and mining camps" in the county:

Bear City is situated near the eastern border of the county, and about sixteen miles from Hot Springs. The population is composed mainly of miners and others interested in the reduction of the gold and silver ores so generously distributed by nature in the hills and mountains surrounding the town, which, however, have proved to be of a refractory nature, besides being condemned by the State geologist as non-paying, the effect of which has been disastrous in the extreme to the growth and prosperity of the camp until very recently.

Bear contains numerous hotels, prominent among which are the Grand Central, W. H. Trigger-son proprietor, and the Golden Wonder and Ozark, of which Mr. Joseph Bartenschlaeger and Col. C. F. Britsch are the respective hosts. The last two named are now doing a good and steadily increasing business, consequent upon the large influx of visitors since the testing of the ores by the new process began at the plant recently erected. Bear's "Model Garden" is located on a part of the grounds of the Ozark Hotel, and Col. Britsch, its owner and designer, has reason to be proud of the many flattering compliments that visitors pay his fine vegetables and plants, who, by reason of its fame, never fail to make a tour of the garden.

Harley & Ward, dealers in dry goods, groceries, etc., and John Q. Carter (old Sin-Duda), dealer in drugs, medicines and fancy goods, are the principal merchants. A chair factory and saw and planing-mill are also located in Bear. The following is a partial list of the "Old Guard," who have stood by the camp in all its trials and tribulations: John Tillman, D. J. Dannelley, Capt. A. L. Hunt, J. O. Bartenschlaeger, H. Moscovitz, N. H. Harley, W. H. Price, Lew Mallaby, W. P. Wilson, Col. C. F. Britsch, J. Q. Carter, Gen. S. B. Sherer, C. C. Woods, Col. E. P. Snow, Orson Hager, Eddie Beam, A. M. Beam, Samuel Aughey, I. E. Arnold, Frank Wise, W. C. King, J. B. Jewell, C. C. Chapin, E. J. Adams, Eldredge & Warner and C. G. Grove.

The surrounding country is reasonably fertile,

and yields good returns in crops of corn, wheat, oats, cotton, Irish and sweet potatoes and vegetables of all kinds. Small fruits of every variety common to the temperate zone, as grapes, pears, plums, apricots, persimmons, etc., grow wild and in abundance in the woods about the town, and are in many instances equal in flavor to the cultivated fruits of the North. The adjoining forests are filled with many varieties of wood valuable for building purposes, the manufacture of furniture, etc.

Prof. A. M. Beam and Samuel Aughey, old pioneers of the camp, whose implicit faith in the existence there of gold and silver in paying quantities has never wavered or faltered, have toiled on and labored earnestly for the last two years under the most trying circumstances, endeavoring to obtain a solution of the problem of how to save the values in sufficient quantities to invite the attention and investment of capital in the development of the vast mineral resources of Bear Mountain District, and their efforts seem about to be crowned with success in the discovery of what is known as the "Beam Electric Process." A plant has been erected at what was formerly known as the Smith smelter, and continued runs for the last month, on the various ores of the district, in quantities ranging from 200 to 1,000 pounds have been made, and our information from reliable sources up to the hour of writing this article, is that they have been entirely satisfactory to all interested.

The mineral deposits of this vicinity are new to this age and generation, and when the attention of capitalists is called to them, as it will be if it is once clearly and plainly demonstrated that profits can be secured from the ores by the electric process, the future of the country will no longer be in doubt, and Bear City will become the emporium of the great mining regions of Arkansas.

Crystal Springs lie at the foot of Crystal Mountain, and are equi-distant between Hot Springs and Mount Ida, and some four miles from Bear. A more attractive spot for a home can not be imagined, and the pure, health-giving waters that abound here have already acquired a fame equal to those, if not superior, of noted and frequented watering places.

P. W. Williamson, dealer in dry goods, groceries, etc., is the leading representative of the mercantile interests, and is largely interested in some of the best mining properties of this mineral region.

This is also a mining district, and immense bodies of ore are found here, of which the sand-rock predominates. Here is located Moffett's smelter, erected at an outlay of \$30,000, and in the event of its being finally demonstrated that paying values can be obtained from these ores, Oliver Moffett, son of Col. Moffett, and a mining man of large experience at Joplin, Mo., who is now on the ground, will at once erect a large plant.

Crystal has a fine school, and also church-house, and its people are noted for their generous hospitality to visitors. Among its prominent citizens may be mentioned Sheriff Peden, Col. E. R. Moffett, W. H. Thorp, E. Spiva, G. L. Avarett and Col. C. H. Jacobs, all largely interested in mining property in the district. Many fine farms are located in this vicinity.

A few miles from Crystal Springs is the famous Crystal Mountain, from whose summit the scene presented to the vision of the tourist is beautiful and grand beyond description. In this region are found crystals of the purest water, without fault or blemish, that are said, by old crystal diggers, to rival those of the crystal fields of the West.

Silver City is eight and one-half miles from Mount Ida and thirty-two miles from Hot Springs, and ten years ago was a mining camp of considerable magnitude, but owing to misdirected efforts and bad management has of late been practically abandoned. The ores of this district consist of galena, gray copper, chlorides, etc., and assay up in the thousands. Old miners assert that all the indications point to the fact of rich mineral being deposited in and around Silver City, and the mining that has been done would seem to confirm this. The following are some of the mines it is claimed can be made producers, by the assistance of capital: The Waterloo, Silver King, Montezuma (patented), Mammoth, Walnut, Diamond Jo, and several other properties whose names we have not at hand. State Geologist Branner, in his report upon this

mineral district, pronounces it meritorious and worthy of development. About one mile from Silver City is situated Elnora City, where the famous Elnora mine is located. This mine needs only the assistance of capital, to a limited extent, to put it on a paying basis, and it is believed that the coming fall will see the Elnora resume operations. Dr. J. C. Bates, the physician and surgeon located here, Capt. Frank Pease, Judge J. J. Hayes and J. H. Fisher, of the Diamond Jo Hotel, are largely interested in mining property in Mount Ida Mining District, and capitalists seeking investment or desiring information concerning the camp, should address them at Silver City. This is also a good farming country, and many of Montgomery County's substantial farmers reside in this neighborhood.

Mount Ida is about equi-distant from Hot Springs on the east and Dallas on the west, Waldron on the north and Arkadelphia on the south. Situated as Prof. Branner says: "Upon the gravel terrace of an ancient river or lake, apparently at the mouth or in the course of a tributary stream from the south," it is, nevertheless, high, level and dry; and overlooking, as it does, the beautiful valley of the South Fork of the Ouachita River, and in sight of splendid farms and beautiful mountain scenery, it is instinctively decided to be a healthful and delightful hamlet. Within the last two years it has doubled its population and business, and to-day is evincing greater signs of progress than at any time in the past. Being the county site—centrally situated in the county—in the very heart of the mining belt, with the Ouachita River (South Fork), Twin Creeks and Williams' Creek, all with their rich fields and valleys close by, we do not exaggerate when we claim that the next few years will very greatly augment its population. Watkins Bros., and Mrs. G. W. Golden, dealers in dry goods, groceries, etc., and C. A. Abernathy, dealer in lumber, lath and shingles, and also in flour, represent the mercantile interests; Watkins & Witt, attorneys at law, and R. C. Roberts, physician and surgeon, the professional; and N. B. Riffe, general blacksmith and wood-worker, the mechanical. The Mount Ida High School takes

rank as a first-class educational institution, under the able direction of Prof. W. G. Fail and his accomplished daughter, Miss Annie. A commodious and elegant church building, erected by the Methodist Episcopal Church South, used alike by the several Christian denominations composing the population of the village and adjacent country, adorns and beautifies the southwestern part of the town.

We venture the assertion there is no town or village in the United States of the same age that can say as much for the health of its citizens. We are told that none of its citizens or business men, while living here, except Sheriff Golden, have shuffled off this mortal coil, although it has been a small town for about fifty years, and many of its citizens have resided here for a long time. The Montgomery County Herald is published here, and has a large and steadily increasing circulation. It is now in its first volume, is a five-column folio, neatly printed and well edited, and is the only newspaper in the county. Col. William Cochran is the editor, and G. Witt, business manager.

Caddo Gap is eighteen miles from Mount Ida and thirty-five miles from Hot Springs and one-quarter of a mile below the famous Gap, west of the river. Splendid farms are to be seen in all directions, the soil and climate being admirably adapted for cereals and cotton. Fruits of all kinds yield prolifically in the Caddo Valley. Above the noted Gap is situated the Caddo Cove, and the picturesque and romantic scenery that is presented to the vision at this point is entrancing; it embraces an area of six miles north and one to three miles east and west, and is said to be one of the most fertile spots in the county. The Caddo is a favorite resort for disciples of Izaak Walton, the choicest varieties of the finny tribe inhabiting its waters. The following are some of the substantial farmers of this vicinity: W. A. Hopper, John Welch, J. F. Hopper, W. S. Duling, Mart Holden, Vaught Brothers, Bob Peel, J. N. Wasson, W. S. Autrey, Jeff Collier, W. O. Diffie, Judge Vaught and Judge West; J. F. Hopper and S. M. Collier represent the mercantile interest, and Dr. A. S. Logan the professional.

Black Springs is nine miles southwest of Mount Ida on the Hot Springs and Dallas road and near the Caddo River, near the center of the valley of the Caddo, noted for its fertility and heretofore described. The population is about 250 and the surrounding country is well settled up. It is near the survey of the Fort Smith & Gurdon Railway, and bids fair to become a commercial center of some note if the road is built. F. Gross carries one of the largest stocks of general merchandise in the county, and the Rowton Bros. are also wide-awake and enterprising merchants, doing a good business. Its altitude is about 1,000 feet above the sea level, is high, dry and healthy, with good schools and good society. It is about six miles from the State House Mountain, supposed to be rich in manganese.

Buckville is a flourishing little town eighteen miles east of Mount Ida, and twenty-two miles northwest of Hot Springs. Many of the solid farmers of the county reside in this locality. Cotton and corn are the principal products. The population is estimated at about 100. In the event of the electric process becoming an assured success this region will become a great mining district, as there are inexhaustible mineral deposits here, sand rock predominating. J. W. Freeman represents the mercantile interest, also having a large cattle ranch; J. W. Martin is the mill man.

Cedar Glades has a population of 250, is twenty-two miles east of Mount Ida and twenty miles northwest of Hot Springs, and is surrounded by a good farming country. There is a good school-house here. Speer Brothers, A. J. Cotnam and William Ray represent the mercantile interest, and R. J. Housely is the mill man, and B. F. Carrollton the cabinet workman; Sharp & Boone, general blacksmiths and woodworkers.

Chapmondville is a flourishing village in Sulphur Township, situated ten miles from Mount Ida and forty miles from Hot Springs, on the Danville and Mount Ida road. This is a splendid farming country—the Ouachita River running through the township. The principal products are cotton and corn. Considerable live-stock, principally cattle, is raised here. Several churches,

of almost every denomination, and also a flourishing Sunday school, are in this vicinity. There are also several good public schools. Thomas L. Chapmond is the general merchant at Chapmondville. G. W. Maddox has a cotton-gin, saw and grist-mill, and Dr. A. J. Poole, physician and surgeon, is located here.

Hickory Station is thirty-three miles from Hot Springs and twenty-two from Mount Ida. In this locality will be found some of the finest upland in Montgomery County. There is an abundance of fine water, and the country is well timbered. The population of this vicinity is about 500. Good school facilities exist here. G. A. Tackett is the general merchant and mill man, and Assessor George B. Willis resides here. Lucky is a little hamlet of about fifty souls; has a steam saw and grist-mill with cotton-gin attached, owned by Short & Montgomery; has also a post-office and "pin-hook" store. It is situated twenty-five miles southwest of Mount Ida, twenty-five miles west of Hot Springs, and is peopled and surrounded by an industrious people. A correspondent writes us that this would be a good location for a general merchandise business. Oden is located some twelve miles west of Mount Ida, and has a population of about 150. The mercantile interests here are represented by H. S. Goodner, Philpot & Sims and James Allen. The latter carries a large stock of general merchandise. This village is situated on the survey of the Fort Smith & Gurdon Railroad.

The first thing found on record pertaining to education in the county was the appointment, in January, 1840, by the county court of three school commissioners, being the following named gentlemen: Isaac Denton, Granville Whittington and John Shipp. There were no free schools, however, supported by taxation until the free school system was inaugurated after the close of the Civil War of 1861-65. Prior thereto a few subscription schools were taught in the settlements having enough children to compose a school. The teachers were paid directly by the parents or guardians of the children sent to school, and, consequently, the children whose parents were not able thus to

pay for educational facilities, were deprived of school advantages. The following statistics, taken from the last published report of the State superintendent of public instruction, it being for the year ending, June 30, 1888, will serve to show the extent of the educational facilities of the county under the present school system: Scholastic population, white males, 1,446, females, 1,377; total, 2,823; colored males, 64, females, 79; total 143. Number of pupils taught in public schools: white, males, 792; females, 637; total, 1,429; colored, males, 30; females, 22; total, 52. Number of school districts, 59; number reporting, 31; number of teachers employed, males, 27; females, 2; total, 29; average monthly salaries paid teachers, first grade, males, \$33.75; females, none employed; second grade, males, \$33.20, females, \$25; third grade, males, \$33.31; females, \$24.15.

Revenue received for the support of the common schools:

Amount on hand July 1, 1887	\$4,090 81
Common school fund	2,281 75
District tax	975 60
Poll tax	1,179 90
Other sources	26 69
	<u>\$8,554 66</u>

Revenue expended for the support of the common schools:

Teachers' salaries	\$3,731 33
Building and repairing	91 38
Treasurer's commission	89 27
Other purposes	28 85

*Total expended.....\$3,980 83

Balance on hand.....\$4,573 83

These statistics make it appear that only about one-half of the white and a little over one-third of the colored scholastic population were taught in the public schools. But the report is not full and does not give the whole number of children attending school. In submitting his report, in September, 1888, to the State superintendent of public instruction,

* The official report above referred to, after giving the items expended, gives the aggregate at \$3,967.83; and the balance on hand at \$4,616.83; hence an error exists in the figures, either in the items or aggregates.

Prof. W. G. Fail, county examiner, wrote as follows:

DEAR SIR—I herewith enclose my annual report for the year ending June 30, 1888.

The report is incomplete, and this is due to the fact that the directors do not recognize the importance of making full reports. The people of this county are awakening to their educational interests, and the last few years have developed such an interest in schools as to warrant the assertion that Montgomery will soon be in the front rank in point of schools and education. A majority of the districts vote a 5 mill tax, and the public school system is rapidly growing in favor.

I have no suggestion to make in regard to a change in the school law, unless it be amended so that the districts be made larger, the number of directors be reduced to one, and that one be required to attend more minutely to the duties of the office, and receive compensation for same.

Although Montgomery County can not boast of fine school-houses and numerous church spires towering heavenward, it has schools and church organizations in every settlement where there is a sufficient population to maintain them. Here and there can be found an unpretentious school-house, erected near a fine spring of living water, the building serving also the purpose of a house of worship for whatever denomination of Christians may congregate there for that purpose. The leading religious sects in the county are the Methodists, largely in the ascendancy, Baptists, both Primitive and Missionary, Christian and Church of God. Only a few church houses have been erected, the location of most of them having been mentioned in connection with the villages. In the early days religious services were held in private houses and in "the leafy grove," and later in the school-houses and church edifices, where they still continue to be held. Although there has long been a church organization at Mount Ida, the county seat, the first edifice—a fine large frame structure—ever erected there was put up in 1888. In all thickly settled places Sunday-schools are taught in connection with the church organizations, and much good is accomplished and the cause of Christianity is advanced.

Martin Stephen Bates is a man whom nature seems to have especially designed to be a planter, for he has met with a more than average degree of success in pursuing that calling, and owing to his desire to keep out of the beaten path and to his adoption of new and improved methods he is now the owner of a good plantation. He was born in Cherokee County, Ga., March 2, 1813, a son of Elder J. R. and Mary Ann (Dobbs) Bates, the former a native of South Carolina and the latter of Georgia. When a boy Mr. Bates went to Georgia with his parents, there grew to manhood, married and lived until 1870, when he came to Scott County, Ark., having traveled over the county in 1848 and reported it a good one. At the above-mentioned date he and sixty other persons came here, and now 1,000 persons are the offspring of the members of this colony. Mr. Bates lived in Scott County until 1877, then came to near Mt. Ida, and here quietly breathed his last at the age of seventy-six years. He had studied medicine when a young man, and although he practiced his profession for about forty years before coming to this State, he afterward gave his attention to farming. In 1868 he joined the Primitive Baptist Church, was ordained an elder soon after, and preached the gospel until his death. He was a Mason for many years, was a Democrat politically, and while in Georgia and also Scott County, Ark., held the office of justice of the peace. He helped remove the Indians to their reservation west of the Mississippi River, being an officer. The Bates family are of Scotch and English descent, the grandfather, Stephen Bates, being a Virginia planter and a son of William Bates, one of the wealthiest men of the Old Dominion. The mother of the subject of this sketch is still living and resides on the old homestead in Arkansas, being now seventy years of age. She has been a member of the Missionary Baptist Church for twenty-five years, and has always been a kind, considerate Christian lady. Of a family of fourteen children she bore her husband, Martin Stephen is their fifth son. In his youth he was given the advantages of the schools of Cherokee County, Ga., but put aside his books in 1861 to join the Confederate Army, be-

coming a member of Company G, Twenty-third Georgia Infantry, with which he served four years, taking part in many battles: Siege of Yorktown, Seven Pines, Williamsburg, besides many others, but escaped without receiving a wound or being taken prisoner. At the close of the war he commenced to farm for himself, but in 1870 left his native State, and for two years was a resident of Scott County, Ark., at the end of which time he came to Montgomery County, settling on the old Willard place on Caddo road, which he has improved with excellent buildings, fences, orchard, etc. On coming here he was without means, but his efforts have been attended with success, and he now owns a good farm, on which he raises excellent crops. In 1874 he joined the Primitive Baptist Church, was ordained one of its elders eight years since, and has since been engaged in preaching the Gospel. He was married, in 1866, to Miss Eliazbeth Brooks, and eight sons and four daughters have been born to their union, seven sons and one daughter now living. Mrs. Bates is also a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and Mr. Bates is a staunch Democrat.

William J. Bowers. In the fertile agricultural region of Montgomery County, Ark., Mr. Bowers has given his attention to tilling the soil, and as he has always been industrious, economical and enterprising, he has accumulated a fair share of this world's goods and is now in independent circumstances. He was born in Jackson County, Ala., in 1847, to Adam and Susanna (Darnell) Bowers, the former a Virginian, born in 1802, and the latter in Georgia, in 1804. In 1849 they removed to Tennessee, and about 1870 to Woodruff County, Ark., where Mrs. Bowers died in 1876 or 1877, Mr. Bowers afterward removing to Texas, where he was called from earth about 1878, he, as well as his wife, being an earnest member of the Missionary Baptist Church. He was one of the honest "sons of the soil," and as a law abiding and public spirited citizen became well known in the different localities in which he resided. William J. Bowers is the youngest of the seven children born to these parents, and as he was put to work on the farm at an early day and kept busily employed,

his school days were limited indeed. After he had attained his majority he began an independent career, and as he had acquired a thorough knowledge of farming on his father's farm he has given that calling his undivided attention up to the present time, and is now the owner of an excellent tract of land of 200 acres four miles south of Mount Ida, all of which property he has acquired by his own industry and good management. He was married in the State of Tennessee in August, 1876, to Miss L. C. Thompson, who died in Van Buren County, Ark., in 1881, leaving Mr. Bowers with a family of four children to care for. His second marriage took place in Texas in 1886 to Miss Fannie D. Goforth, and their union has resulted in the birth of two interesting little children. From 1875 to 1880 Mr. Bowers was a resident of the Lone Star State, but after one year's residence in Van Buren County, Ark., he again removed to Texas, which State was his home up to 1886. The two following years were spent in Pike County, Ark., but since that time he has resided on his present farm, which is one of the neatest and best kept in this section of the county. He is a member of the Methodist Church, of which his first wife was also a member.

Jefferson Collier is one who has long been identified with the farming interests of this section, but he has also used his interests in furthering all worthy enterprises, and as a result has the confidence, respect and esteem of his fellow-men. He was born on Collier's Creek, in this county, on June 15, 1820, to Martin and Mary Belle (Anderson) Collier, the former born in Tennessee and the latter in Kentucky, in which State their marriage nuptials were celebrated. About 1812 they came to what is now Montgomery County, and settled on Caddo Creek, about twenty miles from any white settler, but did not remain here long, soon moving to what is now known as Collier's Creek, where they spent the rest of their lives, the father dying about 1822 and the mother on August 30, 1861, a member of the Baptist Church. For many years their nearest trading point was Little Rock, and their nearest blacksmith's shop twenty-five miles distant. As it was thirty miles to a flouring mill,

they often used a mortar instead of making that long (and as there were no roads at that time), tedious journey. There were no schools, so the early education of their children was sadly neglected, and as the husband and father died at an early day, his widow was left with ten children to care for in this vast wilderness, three or four miles from any neighbor. She nobly discharged every duty, and her children now "rise up and call her blessed." Jefferson Collier is the youngest of the family, and as he received no advantages in his youth, he often felt the need of it, and after his marriage, began applying himself to his books, and thus obtained a fair education. He was married in August, 1842, to Miss Susanna, daughter of Thomas and Lydia Markham, natives of Illinois, who came to Arkansas in a very early day and in 1835, to what is now Montgomery County, settling above Caddo Gap and there passing from life prior to the war. Mrs. Collier was born in Randolph County, Ark., in 1825, and has borne her husband fifteen children, four sons and seven daughters now living. When first married he settled on his present farm, which was then an old abandoned place, and this farm of 270 acres has been his home for nearly fifty years. He is the oldest native resident of the county, and throughout his long and useful career here, has kept his name unspotted from the world. Just after the war he was elected to the State Senate, but did not qualify. He served all through the Confederate Army, in a company of Arkansas Cavalry, with Capt. William Carroll, and was one of the brave and intrepid "boys in gray." He has been a member of the A. F. & A. M. since 1854, being now a member of New Hope Lodge No. 42. He organized Cedar Glades Lodge, and Mount Ida Lodge, and for some time served as their worshipful master. He and his most worthy wife have been citizens who command the respect of all who know them, and for many years they have been members of the Missionary Baptist Church. They have lived a happy wedded life of nearly half a century and are yet in the enjoyment of good health. They have reared a large family of children to honorable manhood and womanhood, and the following are those who are

living at the present time: Lydia E. (wife of Thomas White), Charles W. (of Texas), Harrison R. (the present surveyor of Montgomery County, and one of its best educators), Alfred M., Margaret (wife of William Robinson), Arzelia G. (wife of A. F. Maner), Matilda F. (wife of William Reece), Nancy J. (wife of Milton Robins), Ruthy Eleanor (wife of Franklin L. Cash) and Cynthia L. (wife of John J. Peart of Illinois). John W. Collier died at Camden while serving in the Confederate Army. Charles also served the Confederate cause. Mr. Collier was reared in the wilds of this county, and is probably more familiar with the early history of this county than any other one of its citizens. As an illustration of the expedients to which the early settlers were sometimes obliged to resort, Mr. Collier tells of how his mother at one time "knit a pair of socks, from the wool which she picked from the head of a buffalo, and sold them to a merchant for a pair of cotton cards. Cards at that time sold for \$10 a pair. The merchant's name was William Barkman. My father was the first settler on Collier's Creek. He shot a buffalo from his camp-pole, and I now live within a mile of the same place."

Henry S. Goodner, general merchant and farmer, residing near Mount Ida, Ark., is justly conceded a place among the enterprising, influential men of worth in this community. He was born in Wayne County, Tenn., in 1827, to John C. and Susanna (Smith) Goodner, who were born in Tennessee in 1801 and 1804, respectively, and until the subject of this sketch was twelve or thirteen years of age they resided in different parts of West Tennessee, moving then to Tippah County, Miss., where they made their home until 1851. They then became residents of Montgomery County, Ark., settling near where Oden now is, at which place they spent the rest of their lives, Mr. Goodner dying in 1872 and his wife in 1863, the former being a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and a farmer by occupation. His father, Henry Goodner, was born in Germany, and when a young man came to the United States, and was probably married in Maryland, his death occurring in Alabama, a tiller of the soil, having been a soldier in

the War of 1812. The maternal grandfather, John Smith, was in all probability born in the Old North State, and died in Wayne County, Tenn., a worthy agriculturist. The immediate subject of this sketch is the second in a family of five sons and one daughter, and his youth was spent in laboring on his father's home place. He was given the advantages of the common schools, near his home, and in the State of Mississippi was married in 1848 to Miss Miriam, daughter of George and Nancy Willhite, who died in Tippah County, Miss., Mr. Willhite also being a farmer. Mrs. Goodner was born in Alabama, and has become the mother of fourteen children, five sons and seven daughters living. In 1851 Mr. Goodner came to Montgomery County, Ark., and has since been a resident of Polk Township, where he owns a fine farm of 300 acres, 90 acres under cultivation. For the past six years he has been engaged in merchandising also, and is accounted one of the substantial business men of this section of the country. In June, 1862, he joined Company I, Grinstead's regiment of Arkansas troops, and was in the engagements at Prairie Grove and at the evacuation of Little Rock. He was then furloughed home, where he was captured in December, 1863, but after being released, was again captured in September, 1864, at Fort Gibson, Ind. Ty., and was kept in the stockade at Tyler, Tex., until after the war. Since then he has been with his family in Arkansas. He served some years as justice of the peace, and in 1876 was elected sheriff of Montgomery County, being re-elected in 1878 and again in 1880. Since then he has given his attention to his own business affairs, with the above mentioned results. Socially he is a member of Mount Ida Lodge No. 140 of the A. F. & A. M.

W. B. Goodner, M. D., has been a resident of this section all his life, for he was born in Polk Township, of Montgomery County, in 1857, to James M. and Elizabeth (Logan) Goodner, the former born in Waynesboro, Tenn., in 1823, and the latter in Clark County, Ark., in 1836, their marriage being consummated in Montgomery County, where Mrs. Goodner died in 1877, and Mr. Goodner is still residing, a well known citizen.

He served through the Rebellion in the Confederate Army as a commissioned officer in the Trans-Mississippi Department. For a number of years he has been a member of the Baptist Church and the A. F. & A. M. His father, John C. Goodner, came to this county from Tennessee in an early day, and here spent the latter part of his life as a farmer, having previously been a tanner. He was of German parentage, and passed from life after the close of the Civil War. The grandfather, William Logan, was a pioneer farmer of Clark County, Ark., was of Scotch descent, and passed from life prior to the war. Dr. W. B. Goodner is the second of nine children, six now living, and spent his youth on his father's farm, his education being received at Bellefonte. At the age of twenty one he began the study of medicine, which he continued for several years, and in 1883 commenced practicing at Mount Ida, where he remained for nearly two years, during which time he acquired a good practice. Since then he has resided at Black Springs, where he has acquired an excellent reputation as a practitioner of the "healing art." He was married in 1878 to Lucy, daughter of H. S. and Laurena Goodner, who are residents of Polk Township. The Doctor's wife was born in that township, and she has borne her husband one child, a daughter. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and for one year, from 1886 to 1887, the Doctor was postmaster at Black Springs. He has been president of the board of medical examiners of Montgomery County for six years.

Dr. W. W. Hargrove is a practicing physician and surgeon and farmer of Oden, Ark., was born in Tippah County, Miss., in 1844, to James W. and Martha Ann (Poole) Hargrove, who were born in Alabama and Mississippi, respectively, their marriage taking place in the last named State, from which they moved to Texas about 1849. In 1851 they came to Madison County, Ark., and in 1861 to Montgomery County, where Mr. Hargrove died in 1863, his widow passing to her long home in Scott County, Ark., in 1886, a worthy member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Hargrove was a farmer, a son of Lindsey Hargrove. Dr.

W. W. Hargrove was the eldest in a family of five sons and four daughters, but as he was put to work on his father's farm at an early day, he received but little schooling. In 1863 he joined Witherspoon's battalion and operated in Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas, taking part in the engagements at Jenkins' Ferry, Pine Bluff, Poison Springs and Mark's Mill. His regiment was disbanded at Corsicana, Tex., at the close of the war, after which he returned to Arkansas and began farming in Scott County, where he made his home until 1877, when he took up the study of medicine with Dr. J. W. Smith, remaining with him for about three years, since which time he has practiced with success, and has a good and paying practice. He was married in 1866 in Montgomery County to Miss Nancy A., daughter of Leonard and Axey E. Jackson, natives of Tennessee, who first moved from their native State to Missouri, thence to Clark County, Ark., and then to Montgomery County, where the mother is still living, the father having died in Scott County in 1886. Mrs. Hargrove was born in Missouri. She has borne her husband ten children, of whom nine are living. In 1885 Mr. Hargrove came here from Scott County, and of a farm of 120 acres of which he is the owner, he has eighty acres cleared and under cultivation, well supplied with good buildings. He was justice of the peace in Scott County for some time, and he and his wife are Methodists.

Isaac P. Hollifield is a well-known farmer residing near Black Springs, Ark., but he first saw the light of day in Murray County, Ga., in 1844, being the eldest of nine children born to the marriage of Jacob Hollifield and Lucretia Gordon, both of whom were born in North Carolina, the former in 1814, their marriage taking place in Murray County, Ga., where they lived until 1860, at which time they became residents of Pulaski County, Ark., and later of Garland County. Since 1873 the family have made their home in Montgomery County, and although the mother has passed to her long home, Mr. Hollifield still resides here, a farmer. He has been justice of the peace some years, has acquitted himself with credit while holding this office and as a man and citizen is substantial and to be

relied upon. His father, Isaac Hollifield, was born in Europe, and when a young man, came to the United States and spent the rest of his days in the Old North State, where he passed from life. John Gordon, the maternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was a North Carolinian, who passed from life in Georgia, having spent many years as a farmer of that State. Isaac P. Hollifield was given a limited early school education, and in 1869, while still a resident of Georgia, he was married to Miss Missouri, daughter of Ellis and Permela Sloan, who were born in Tennessee and North Carolina respectively, and in 1881 came from Georgia to Montgomery County, Ark., where, up to the present time, they have made their home, Mr. Sloan being one of the honest "sons of the soil." Mrs. Hollifield was born in Whitfield County, Ga., and has borne her husband six children, one son and two daughters now living. In 1869 Mr. Hollifield came to Conway County, and in 1870 to Clark County, but has been a worthy and fairly successful agriculturist of Montgomery County since 1872, being a resident of his present farm of 105 acres for the past twelve years. Of this farm he has fifty acres cleared, and his place is considered one of the neatest and best kept in this section. He is a member of New Hope Lodge No. 42, of the A. F. & A. M., and he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

William A. Hopper has now reached the age of sixty-three years, and although he has been a successful farmer, he is now living retired from the active duties of life. He was born in Lincoln County, Tenn., in 1827, to James and Celia (Hilliard) Hopper, who were born in North Carolina, married in Tennessee, and spent their lives in the last named State, dying since the war, both members of the Primitive Baptist Church. Mr. Hopper was a son of John Hopper, who died of measles at New Orleans while serving in the War of 1812. William A. Hopper is the eldest of their nine children, and was reared on a farm, obtaining a common-school education. He was married in Lincoln County, Tenn., in 1848, to Julia, daughter of John Basinger, who passed from life in that county. Mrs. Hopper was born in Lincoln County, and

died in 1875, having become the mother of eight children: Barshoba J. (wife of W. C. Middleton), James M. (of Texas), John F., George W., Celia Ann (wife of Mr. Hewitt, of Pike County), Joseph H. (of Texas), Alex. Marion and Mattie (the last two named dying when young). Mr. Hopper's second marriage took place in 1876, his wife being a daughter of Joshua and Phoebe A. Williams, who were born in Tennessee and Arkansas, respectively. Mr. Williams died in Marfreesboro, Ark., in 1866, and his wife in Montgomery County in 1888. Mrs. Hopper was born in Pike County of this State, and has one daughter. She and her husband have an adopted son also whom they have reared from infancy, he being now nine years of age. His name is Benjamin L. In 1849 Mr. Hopper came to Clark County, and settled on Caddo Creek, and in 1851 moved up the Caddo to Montgomery County, where he has lived ever since. He has improved three farms, and is one of the leading agriculturists of this region, being the owner of about 1,000 acres of land, 300 of which are cleared, the results of his own efforts. After the war he followed the occupation of merchandising in connection with farming until a few years since, when he was compelled to abandon business on account of ill health caused by paralysis. During the early part of the Rebellion he served in McNairy's regiment for about three months, the same length of time being spent in the latter part of the war in Oosley's battalion. He is a member of New Hope Lodge No 42, of the A. F. & A. M., belongs to the Farmers' Alliance also, and is a member of the Christian Church, both his wives being members also.

Robert J. Housley enjoys the reputation of being, not only a substantial and progressive farmer, but an intelligent and thoroughly posted man in all public affairs. He is well known for honorable, upright dealing, and no man in this section of the country bears a better reputation than he. He was born in Hamilton County, Tenn., February 14, 1840, to George W. and Sarah J. (Elder) Housley, they being born in Jefferson and Meigs Counties, Tenn., respectively, their marriage taking place at Decatur, Tenn. After living in that

neighborhood for some time they moved to Hamilton County, and from that place came to Montgomery County, Ark., in 1871, the father's death occurring here in 1884, at the age of sixty three, and the mother's in 1886, when sixty-five years old, both being members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Housley was a clerk in this church, was a Democrat in his political views, and, being a Mason, was buried with Masonic honors. During the war with Mexico he was a volunteer, and started for the scene of action, but the war ended before he reached that country. He was a farmer and merchant, and was at one time the owner of 1,700 acres of fine land on Savannah Creek. He was of English extraction. His marriage was blessed in the birth of eight children, of whom Robert J. Housley was the eldest. He spent his school days in Hamilton County, Tenn., and was an attendant of the Academy on Walden's Ridge. At the age of sixteen years he left home and came to Arkansas, and since that time has resided near Cedar Glades, in Montgomery County. He has an excellent tract of land comprising 360 acres, and, although he has 150 acres cleared and under cultivation, the rest is in woodland. In September, 1862, he joined the First East Tennessee Cavalry, and served until the close of the war, being in the battles of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Knoxville, and Marion, Va., where he was wounded by a spent ball, but not seriously. He was at Greenville when John H. Morgan was killed. After the war he was absolutely without means, with the exception of a good constitution and the determination to make a success of his life, and first began operating a gin and mill as a means to this end, his efforts meeting with the above mentioned results. On October 2, 1859, he was married to Miss Sarah I. Freeman, daughter of John A. Freeman, a Hamilton County, Tennesseean, who died July 14, 1887. Of a family of eight children born to Mr. and Mrs. Housley, five are now living: John W. (a merchant of Hot Springs), James N., Montie T. (wife of James Q. Ryan, a farmer of this county), Joseph J. and William M. On April 17, 1888, Mr. Housley was married to Miss Nancy E. Bird, of Scott County,

Tenn., and by her has one child, Ada Pearl. Mr. Housley has been a member of the Missionary Baptist Church since 1860, and socially belongs to Henderson Lodge No. 147, of the A. F. & A. M. He is a Democrat, has been justice of the peace six years, notary public five years, and postmaster since 1883.

Jesse Irby, a farmer of Caddo Township, Montgomery County, Ark., was born in Madison County, Ala., in 1840 to Dudley G. and Elizabeth (Vaughn) Irby, the former born in Virginia in 1809, and the latter in Kentucky in 1823, their marriage occurring on Blue-Grass soil. After residing some years in Alabama they returned to Kentucky, where Mr. Irby died in 1873, and his widow in 1878, she a member of the Christian Church. He was a farmer, and for four years was sheriff of Union County, having previously been county and probate judge. He was a soldier in the Florida and Mexican Wars, and was a member of the I. O. O. F. His father, William Irby, was born in Pittsylvania County, Va., served in the Revolutionary War, and died a farmer of Madison County, Ala. John Irby, his father, was born in Scotland and died at his son's birthplace in Virginia. William Vaughn, Mrs. Irby's father, was of German origin and died in Union County, Ky. The subject of this sketch is the eldest of seven sons and three daughters, three sons and two daughters now living, and he is the only one that resides in this county. He never received a day's schooling in his youth, but at the age of eighteen years he left his home in Kentucky, and started out to seek his fortune, in time reaching Northeastern Arkansas, where he worked as a farm hand until the opening of the war, then returned to Kentucky, and joined Company D, Second Kentucky Cavalry, his first engagement being Sacramento, Ky. At the capture of Fort Donelson he was one who made his escape with Gen. Forrest, but in May of the same year was captured at Farmington, Miss., and was in prison at Alton, Ill., until October, 1862. He afterward joined Gen. John Morgan's command, and was with him on his famous raid into Indiana and Ohio. He was captured at Buffington Island, Ind., and for about two months was a prisoner at

Rock Island, after which he served as forage master for Gen. Breckinridge until the close of the war. In 1866 he went to Texas, but soon after returned to what is now Clay County, Ark., and in 1868 was married to Isabelle, daughter of James and Elizabeth Miller, who were born in Decatur County, Tenn., from whence they removed to Greene County, Ark., at which place Mr. Miller's death occurred in 1865, his widow still residing there. Mrs. Irby was born in Greene County, and of the eleven children she has borne her husband, six are living. Soon after his marriage Mr. Irby returned to Texas where he lived until 1880, then moved to the Chickasaw Nation and in 1889, to his present farm of 198 acres in Montgomery County, of which he has 120 acres cleared. He was deputy sheriff and constable in Cook and Greyson Counties, Tex., and for two years served as a ranger on the frontier. During his residence in the Chickasaw Nation he was a licensed Indian trader for four years and learned to converse readily with the Chickasaws. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and belongs to the Christian Church.

James F. Jeffrey. This worthy agriculturist is the son of John H. Jeffrey, who during his residence here from 1839 until his death in 1884 was prominently identified with the county's interests, and his memory is cherished by a host of friends and acquaintances who survive him. He was married here to Miss Harriet R. Flemming, both of whom were born near Tuscaloosa, Ala., he in 1822 and she in 1826, her death occurring in 1862, both being members of the Missionary Baptist Church. After the death of his wife Mr. Jeffrey was afterward married twice. He was a farmer and tanner by occupation, was a member of the A. F. & A. M., and for a short time served in the Confederate Army. His father, James Jeffrey, was of Cherokee Indian blood, was one of the early settlers of Montgomery County, Ark., but resided here only a few years, when he went to Caldwell County, Tex., there dying in 1860, having been with Crockett in the Florida War. James Flemming, the maternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was also one of the early settlers of this region, and in an early day served as clerk of this county. He was

a tanner and teacher by occupation, and passed from life in this county in November, 1860. James F. Jeffrey was born in this county in 1817, being the third of nine children. He was reared on a farm with but few educational advantages, and in 1863 joined Company F, Tom Gunter's regiment of Cabel's brigade of cavalry, and was afterward in the infantry in Southern Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas, taking part in the battles of Mark's Mill, Poison Springs, Jenkins' Ferry and others. He surrendered at Marshall, Tex., at the close of the war, and returned home. In January, 1870, he was married to Mary E., daughter of Dr. George W. and Sarah Gray, the former a Georgian, who came to this county just prior to the war, Mrs. Gray dying in Clark County, Ark., while *en route*. Dr. Gray now lives in Comanche County, Tex., a successful medical practitioner. Mrs. Jeffrey was born in Georgia, and of twelve children born to herself and husband, ten are living. Since his marriage Mr. Jeffrey has lived on his present farm of 240 acres, of which he has 150 acres under cultivation, all being obtained by his own energy and perseverance. He and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and he is one of the well-known and substantial farmers and citizens of this county.

Benjamin Johnson, Jr. By attending strictly to his chosen calling, that of farming, Mr. Johnson has done much to advance the reputation which Montgomery County enjoys as a prosperous farming community. He was born in Newton County, Miss., in 1842, to Dr. Benjamin and Clarinda E. (Fowler) Johnson, the former born in Alabama, in 1813, and the latter in New Jersey, in 1818, their marriage occurring in Newton County, Miss., where they lived until 1854, after which they settled in Calhoun County, Ark., and in 1858 in Montgomery County, and although they first settled on Walnut Fork, they are now residing on the waters of the Mazar. From 1859 to 1861 they lived in Pike County. Dr. Johnson has been a practicing physician since 1858. He was clerk of Newton County, Miss., for some years, and served nearly two years and three months in the United States cavalry, operating in Arkansas part of the time,

but a portion of the time was assistant surgeon in the hospital. His father, Henry Johnson, was of Irish descent, a Methodist minister, and died in Mississippi. The immediate subject of this sketch was the second of a family of four sons and four daughters, was reared on a farm, and received the advantages of the common schools. He came to Arkansas with his parents in 1861, and from here enlisted in Company C, Fourth Arkansas Infantry, Confederate States Army, and fought at Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, and many other battles. He was captured at Chickamauga, and was imprisoned at Camp Douglas until the close of the war, nearly two years. He then returned to Montgomery County, and engaged in farming, marrying, in 1877, Samantha, daughter of David and Anna Basinger, who were formerly residents of Kentucky, but afterward lived in Indiana, Illinois, and came from Missouri to this county, before the war, where both died, the father being a farmer and merchant. Mrs. Johnson is a native of this county, and has borne her husband six children. The first year after his marriage Mr. Johnson lived at Caddo Gap, and since then on his present farm, on Collier's Creek, which consists of 264 acres. He also successfully manages a general mercantile store and a blacksmith and wood-work shop. Mr. Johnson has served as justice of the peace in this township two years, bailiff four years, and since he established the post-office of Plata he has been its postmaster. Socially he belongs to New Hope Lodge No. 42, of the A. F. & A. M., and has held several offices in this lodge.

John W. Martin. The life record of him whose name appears above has been one of more than usual interest and his career has been of such benefit and influence to the people, not only of Montgomery County, but throughout the State, that a sketch of his life will be of more than passing interest. He was born in this county on April 28, 1850, to Thomas L. and Rachel (Cooper) Martin, who are supposed to have been born in Wayne County, Tenn., the father's death occurring in this county in 1876, when about fifty years of age. His widow still survives him and is a resident of this county. They were married in Tennessee, and

in the winter of 1849 came to Arkansas, locating on a farm in what is now Mountain Township. As a tiller of the soil he was very successful, and as a merchant he was one of the first in the county. He served in the Fourth Arkansas Cavalry, United States Army, during the Rebellion and was on active service the greater part of three years. He was taken prisoner at his mill on Blakeley Creek, and was kept in captivity at Camden, for about one month, during which time he suffered untold hardships. Soon after the war he was elected county sheriff, a position he held three years, was justice of the peace quite a number of years, and at his death was buried with Masonic honors. His wife, who is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, bore him ten children, the subject of this sketch being the third of the family. He spent his school days at Cedar Glades, but the war interrupted his studies in a great measure, and after the war in 1871, he turned his attention to farming, a calling he followed exclusively until 1882, when he opened up a mill on a small scale. John W. Freeman was a joint owner with him in this mill, which was a saw-mill, but at the end of three years Mr. Martin became sole proprietor and is now the owner of a good grist mill and cotton-gin. His plant is one of the best in the county and his farm, which comprises 213 acres, is valuable land. He is now building a handsome residence, and everything about his place shows that a man of thrift, energy and intelligence is at the helm. In 1878 he was elected to the office of justice of the peace, and served by re-election three terms of two years each. He was married in 1871 to Miss Nancy Thornton, who died in 1878, leaving him with three children to care for, two of whom are living: Boss W. and Martha L. James died when about seven years of age. In 1879 Miss Sarah J. Brown, daughter of William Brown, of this county, became Mr. Martin's second wife, their union resulting in the birth of two children: Laura Elizabeth and Dora Alice. Mr. Martin is a member of Henderson Lodge No. 147, of the A. F. & A. M., and politically is a Republican. He at all times supports laudable enterprises, and is one of the leading men of the county. He be-

lieves in a fair election and a fair count whether the candidate is a Republican or Democrat, and although not a member of any church he is a liberal contributor to all worthy enterprises. His motto at all times is "Honesty is the best policy," and he lives up to this in the fullest sense of the term.

George R. Miller is the capable assessor of Montgomery County, Ark., but by calling is a tiller of the soil, being the owner of 220 acres of valuable land. He was born in Monroe County, East Tenn., in 1834, the fourth of nine children born to the union of John Miller and Nancy Wilson, their marriage taking place in Monroe County, Tenn., their births having occurred in South Carolina and Tennessee in 1803 and 1805, respectively. When the subject of this sketch was two years of age they went to Georgia, and there made their home until 1859, when they came to Polk County, Ark., where Mrs. Miller passed from life in 1866, and Mr. Miller in 1878, both having been Methodists for some years, though formerly Presbyterians. Mr. Miller was a substantial farmer and served as county and probate judge in Dade County, Ga., for some time while residing there. His father, James Miller, died in South Carolina, an Irishman by descent. The mother's father, Joseph Wilson, died in Macon, Ga., a trader and farmer. George R. Miller was given the education and rearing that is usually given the farmer's boy, and in 1853 was married to Martha J., daughter of William and Margaret Davis, who were born in North Carolina in 1787 and 1803, respectively, their marriage taking place in Jackson County, Ala. From there they moved to Dade County, Ga., in 1840, where Mr. Davis died in 1852, a farmer by occupation, his widow passing from life in Polk County, Ark., in 1872. Mrs. Miller first saw the light of day in Tennessee in 1840, and by Mr. Miller became the mother of nine children, two sons and three daughters now living. In 1858 Mr. Miller removed to Texas, but in 1860 came to Polk County, Ark., and in 1878 returned to Texas, where he spent seven more years. At the end of this time he returned to Polk County, Ark., and the following year came to Montgomery County. He followed merchandis-

ing in Dallas for some five years, and for some time operated a steam mill in Polk County. In 1861 he joined Company H, Fourth Arkansas Infantry, and for about two years operated in Arkansas, afterward joining the Seventeenth Tennessee, with which he served for about one year, taking part in the engagement at Hoover's Gap. In 1872 he was elected sheriff of Polk County, Ark., having previously served as deputy six years, and made one of the most zealous and faithful officers the county has ever had. He was justice of the peace in Texas, and in 1890 was elected assessor of Montgomery County, Ark., a position he is still filling. He is a member of Cherry Hill Lodge No. 228 of the A. F. & A. M., and for a long time was junior deacon of Dallas Lodge. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church from boyhood, and is a staunch Democrat in his political views.

John S. Nelson, county and circuit clerk of Montgomery County, Ark., was born in this county March 15, 1858, to Archibald and Nancy (Strawn) Nelson, the former born in Tennessee and the latter in Mississippi. They came to Arkansas in 1852 and 1844 respectively, their marriage taking place in this State. The father first settled at Caddo Gap, but for some time past has been a resident of Arkadelphia. Although he is a farmer and machinist by occupation, considerable of his time and attention have been given to operating a mill. Since 1868 he has been a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and has been a minister of the same since 1873, his wife being a member of this church also. She is a daughter of Fielding Strawn, who built the Caddo Gap mill, which is known throughout the State. He was one of the county's first and most prominent judges, and was a man possessing more than ordinary executive ability. To Mr. and Mrs. Nelson ten children were born, of whom John S. was the second child. His education was acquired in this county and Judson Academy in White County, and also in the University at Fayetteville during 1879-80. On account of ill health he did not graduate, but while in that institution he made the most of his opportunities and was considered one

of the most faithful students in the university. He began teaching school at the age of nineteen years and in this way paid his tuition. In 1882 he began farming in this county and is now the owner of an excellent farm from which he derives a paying yearly income. This place is one of the neatest and best kept in the county, the buildings, fences, etc., being in excellent condition. From 1882 to 1886 he served in the capacity of justice of the peace, and in 1890 he was elected to his present position as clerk of the circuit and county courts, and entered upon his duties October 30. In 1882 he was married to Miss Alice Johnson, of this county, and three children have blessed their union: William F., Jesse L. and Ida May. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson belong to the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Nelson in his race for clerk had three opponents for the nomination on the Democratic ticket, but received the nomination by a good majority. He has always been very thorough in everything he has undertaken, and gives every promise of making an ideal public officer.

Goyle Nobles is a well-known citizen residing in South Fork Township, Montgomery County, Ark., and was born in Wetumpka, Ala., on the Coosa River, February 2, 1832, a son of Richard and Allie (Post) Nobles, natives of North Carolina and Georgia, respectively, the death of the former occurring in Union Parish, La., in 1872, and that of the latter in January, 1862, at the ages of seventy and sixty years. Richard Nobles was a boy when he moved to Georgia, but he was married in Alabama, and made that State his home until 1857, being a tiller of the soil. He was a soldier with Jackson in the war with the Indians, and was wounded in battle. Both he and wife were members of the Primitive Baptist Church for many years, in which he was a deacon, and politically he was a life-long Democrat, as have always been the male members of his family. His father, Tennyson Nobles, was a native of Scotland, who married an Irish wife. To Richard Nobles and his wife eight children were born, Goyle being their fifth child, he being the only one of the family that is now living as far as known. He lived with and took care of his father and mother until

their deaths, his occupation being that of a farmer. He has a farm of 212 acres on the south fork of the Ouachita River, and all can be readily put under cultivation. His house and barn are seventy-nine feet above the creek, and are pleasantly located. He has been a resident of this farm since 1869, coming thither from Louisiana, and claims that his land is among the best, if not the best, in the county. He raises an abundance of fruit, and the excellent buildings which are on his place he has, himself, caused to be erected. In the spring of 1862 he joined the Thirty-first Louisiana Infantry, Company H., under Col. Morrison, and served until the war terminated. He was at Chickasaw Bayou, Fort Gibson, and the siege of Vicksburg, where he was captured, afterward paroled, but was never exchanged. Upon his return home he found that all his property had been laid waste, a security debt of \$600 hung over him and he had a wife and three children dependent on him for a livelihood. Although the outlook for the future was dark, he set energetically to work to provide for his family and pay off his indebtedness and this, in time, he succeeded in doing. His marriage which occurred on December 11, 1856, was to Miss Alzada Gray, a daughter of Jesse Gray, her birth occurring in Alabama, near the birthplace of her husband, December 24, 1831, their union resulting in the birth of four children: Mary F. (wife of William Garrett, a farmer of this county), Ella, James Richard and Norma. Two children are dead: Mary Ann (who died at the age of thirty-one years, the wife of S. M. Smith, the present treasurer of Montgomery County), and Tennyson (who died when twenty-one years old). Mr. Nobles is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and socially he is a member of Henderson Lodge No. 147 of the A. F. & A. M. He is a Democrat.

William Reeves. The entire life of this gentleman has been one unmarked by any unusual occurrence outside of the chosen channels to which he has so diligently applied himself, and although he was born in Smith County, Tenn., in 1839, he has been a resident of Montgomery County, Ark., since 1859, and has identified himself with every interest

of his adopted county and State. His parents, Dr. William and Ruth (Campbell) Reeves, were born in North Carolina, but afterward became residents of Smith County, Tenn., the father dying when William was a small boy, and the mother when he was nine days old. He was the youngest of two sons and one daughter born to them: John (deceased), and Mary J. (wife of Thomas Green), being the other two members of the family. William was reared by an uncle, Moses Reeves, of Smith County, until he was ten years of age, when he began doing for himself, working on a wood boat on the Cumberland River for several years, afterward turning his attention to farming. He was married in 1859, to Miss Emily Jones, and the same year came to Montgomery County, and lived on the south fork of the Caddo River until after the war, but has since lived on the Caddo River, where he has a fine farm of 368 acres. For about seven years he was engaged in merchandising at Black Springs, but has since devoted his attention to farming, a calling for which he seems naturally adapted. In February, 1863, he became a member of Company A, First Arkansas Infantry, and operated in Missouri, Indian Territory and Arkansas. He organized Company L, of the Second Kansas troops, but would never accept a commissioned office, but afterward took part in the engagement at Jenkins' Ferry, besides several others. In 1868 he received the appointment of sheriff of Montgomery County, a position he filled with satisfaction for four years. He is a denitted member of Crystal Ridge Lodge, of the A. F. & A. M., and for some time has been an earnest member of the Christian Church.

William Owens Robins belongs to that sturdy, honest and independent class, the farmers of Arkansas, and is now engaged in cultivating an estate comprising 694 acres, on which he has resided since 1882, 75 acres of which he has cleared by his own efforts, this land being well adapted to the purposes of general farming. He was born in Murray County, Ga., in 1832, being the second of ten children—seven sons and three daughters—born to the marriage of Thomas J. Robins and Mary Bates, the former born in Franklin County,

Ga., in 1808, and the latter in South Carolina, in 1811, their marriage being celebrated in Hall County, Ga. Later they moved to Murray County, Ga., and in 1849 came to this county and State, settling on a farm in Caddo Gap, on which both parents died, the former in 1874, and the latter in 1864, they having been consistent members in the Missionary Baptist Church for many years. William Robins, the paternal grandfather, was born in South Carolina, and died in Murray County, Ga., in 1847, his widow dying in Hempstead County, Ark., to which place she had moved in 1857. Mr. Robins was of Scotch descent, and was an extensive slave and stock trader. Julius Bates, the maternal grandfather of William O. Robins, was also a South Carolinian, but afterward became a resident of Murray County, Ga., where he farmed until his demise, in 1862, he being also a Scotchman. Although William O. Robins received a very meager education in his youth, he was naturally intelligent, and has, at all times, made the most of his opportunities. He was married in this county in 1854, to Emily, daughter of John and Mary McDonald, who were born, reared and married in South Carolina, moving soon after to Gilmer County, Ga., and in 1852 to this county, where the father died in 1857, and the mother in 1859. Mrs. Robins was born in South Carolina, and has borne her husband five children, three living. Mr. Robins at first lived on his father's farm, then spent twenty-five years on the south fork of the Ouachita River, and since 1882 on his present farm. While residing on the south fork, fourteen years were spent in merchandising, a calling he followed for two years where he now resides. He has since followed farming, saw and grist-milling and cotton-ginning. He is a member of New Hope Lodge No. 42, of the A. F. & A. M., at Caddo Gap, and has always been public-spirited and enterprising. In 1862 he joined Company B, Gunstead's regiment, but was afterward with Monroe's regiment, operating in the Cherokee Nation and in Arkansas.

B. M. Rowton is a member of the general mercantile firm of B. M. Rowton & Bro., of Black Springs, Ark., who established their business in December, 1887, their annual sales amounting to

\$10,000 since that time. Mr. Rowton was born in this county in 1853, and has spent his life here, identifying himself with every interest of this section, and proving himself a man of sound and progressive views on all subjects. His parents, William D. and Eliza (McClure) Rowton, were born in Virginia in 1796, and South Carolina in 1808 respectively, their marriage being consummated in Murfreesboro, Tenn. From this State they came to Montgomery County, Ark., in 1843, improving a good farm near where Black Springs is now situated. Here Mr. Rowton died in 1859 and his widow in 1873, she being a member of the Methodist Church. Mr. Rowton's father was a soldier in the Creek Indian War, and was a son of William Rowton, who was in all probability born in Virginia of Irish parents, his death occurring in Tennessee. Although B. M. Rowton received but little schooling in his youth, his days being spent at hard labor on the farm, he, on reaching manhood, was as well posted as the average young man, a result which was brought about by self application. He was married in 1872 to Mary, daughter of Spencer White, an Alabamian who, at an early day, removed to what is now Howard County, Ark., his wife dying here when Mrs. Rowton was an infant. Soon after the death of his wife Mr. White went to California, and has not been heard from since. Mrs. Rowton was reared by an uncle, Frank Moore, and has borne her husband three children. Mr. Rowton was engaged in farming until 1880, then removed to Black Springs and followed the occupation of blacksmithing until 1887, when, as above stated, he opened his present establishment. He was postmaster of the town two years, justice of the peace six years, has long been a member of the Methodist Church, and at all times has been a worthy citizen of this region. His brother, who is associated with him in business, W. C. Rowton, was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., and came to this State and county with his parents, marrying Miss Jane White, a sister of his brother's wife, they also being worthy members of the Methodist Church. Their father, William D. Rowton, was married twice and has six children, by each wife of whom B. M. Rowton is the youngest.

William D. Sandlin, one of Montgomery County's energetic and public spirited citizens, was born in Blountville, Blount County, Ala., May 4, 1861, to Obediah and Carrie (Ratliffe) Sandlin, both natives of Alabama, the mother dying in Garland County, Ark., when the subject of this sketch was nine years of age. At the time of her marriage with Mr. Sandlin she was the widow of Robert Graves. After her death, which occurred at the age of thirty-five years, Mr. Sandlin married Mrs. Margaret Jones, and is now residing in Montgomery County, Ark. He was in an Alabama regiment during the war, but the most of the time was on post duty at Pensacola, Fla., and Montgomery, Ala., and for some time was also of the regimental quartermaster's department. He has been a successful farmer, and is now residing at Silver City, a member of the Baptist Church, a Mason, and a Democrat in politics. The subject of this sketch was one of his four children, being the third of the family, and spent his school days in Blount County, Ala., he lived with his father until twenty-four years of age. He then began serving in the capacity of deputy sheriff under Mr. Golden, a position he is now filling in this county. In February, 1889, he was employed to assume charge of the mill and gin owned by Watkins Bros., but in June of the next year he leased the mills, but receives an excellent revenue therefrom. He was brought up to a farm life, but in his youth worked in a blacksmith's shop and became an excellent woodworkman. He is the owner of a shop at Mount Ida but leases it, but keeps a good livery and feed stable, which he owns, under his own care. He also owns other valuable town property, and gives every promise of becoming well to do. On April 10, 1887, he was married to Miss Queen Salyers, daughter of M. V. B. Salyers, formerly a merchant of Mount Ida, and to them one daughter has been born, Ruey Alice. Mr. Sandlin is a staunch Democrat in politics.

Daniel Newton Scott. The agricultural affairs of Montgomery County, Ark., are ably represented among others by Mr. Scott, who comes of a well-known family, the Scotts of Kentucky. He was born in this county in 1854, to John and Susannah

(Earp) Scott, the former born on Blue-Grass soil in 1818, and his wife a few years later, the nuptials of their marriage being celebrated in Tennessee, from which State they came to Montgomery County, Ark., some forty odd years ago, settled on land on the Caddo River, of which they made a good farm. Mr. Scott was a lieutenant in Capt. Erwin's company Fourth Infantry Arkansas troops in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and was in the battle of Elk Horn, besides many others. His parents died when he was a small boy, and he was thus left with but little knowledge of his ancestors. He was for many years a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and died in 1888. His wife's father was an early settler of Polk County, Ark., and in that county he died prior to the war. Daniel Newton Scott was the eighth of eleven children born to his parents, and at the age of four years he was left without a mother's care and guidance. He was reared on a farm, educated in the common schools of the neighborhood, also spending one year in the University of Arkansas, at Fayetteville. Two of his brothers served in Erwin's company, in the Confederate Army, William J., dying while in the service, the other brother, James A., coming through unharmed. Daniel N. was first married in 1877 to Frances, the daughter of Thomas and Sallie Gore, but she died in Montgomery County, Ark., in 1880, having borne three children, two now living. Mr. Scott's second marriage took place in 1883, the maiden name of his wife being Holly Gray, daughter of Robert and Eveline Gray, who came from Georgia to Clark County, Ark., later becoming residents of Montgomery County, where Mr. Gray still lives, his wife having passed from life in Clark County, where Mrs. Scott was born. He and Mrs. Scott have two children. Since his first marriage Mr. Scott has lived on his farm of 160 acres, 65 of which he has cleared by his own efforts, considerable of his attention being given to stock-raising also. Two of his brothers, James and Robert, reside in Texas. His sister, Sarah A., is the wife of James Moore, and Elizabeth is the wife of John Hickey.

Samuel M. Smith is the efficient and trustworthy

treasurer of Montgomery County, Ark., a position he has filled in a very acceptable manner for the past eight years. He has been a citizen in this county since 1852, but was born in Bedford County, Tenn., September, 10, 1831, to Josiah and Nancy (Drake) Smith, the former born in South Carolina and the latter in Virginia, their union taking place in Bedford County, Tenn., whither they had gone with their parents when young. They made their home there until 1847 at which time they removed to Tippah County, Miss., and in 1855 to Webster County, Mo. The mother died there in 1861, aged about fifty-seven years. Mr. Smith then moved to Boone County, Ark., and is there still residing, aged eighty-four years. He has always been a farmer, and a very successful one, and since 1845 has been a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, in which he has long been a deacon. He is a Democrat in his political views. He and his wife became the parents of twelve children, of whom the subject of this sketch was the third in order of birth. He attended the schools of Mississippi in his youth, and at the age of twenty-one years commenced to farm in Montgomery County, his first purchase of land here being on the present site of Oden. On this place he resided until 1871, then moved to Mount Ida, and here by hard work, good management and economy, he has become the owner of a fine tract of land, comprising 300 acres, the most of which is under cultivation. In 1882 he was elected to the office of county treasurer, and has served, by re-election, up to the present time, with every evidence of satisfaction. In July, 1861 he joined the Twenty-fourth Arkansas Infantry, and after a short service was discharged, but soon after joined Col. Newton's regiment of cavalry, and was lieutenant of his company, serving until disbanded at Fulton, Ark. He was in the battle of Wilson's Creek, and while at home, on one occasion, was taken prisoner, but was soon released. The war left him badly crippled, financially, but as has been seen, he has, in a great measure, retrieved his losses. He has for the last few years operated a grist, saw-mill and cotton-gin on his farm, in all of which he has done well. In 1853 he was married to Miss Melvina Goodner,

a daughter of John C. Goodner, an early settler of this county. She died in October, 1862, the mother of five children, two now living: John G. (a farmer of the county), and Josiah M. (following the same occupation here). William C. (the third son, died recently in this county, leaving a widow and three children). In February, 1863, Mr. Smith married Miss Martha Ann Deer, of this county, but she, too, passed from life, her death occurring in October, 1864, leaving a daughter, Mary J., who was the wife of Charles Laird, of this county. In October, 1865, Mr. Smith took for his third wife, Miss Mary Ann Fryar, of this county, she dying in October, 1883, and leaving him with seven children to care for: Thomas O., Samuel L., Susan H., Granville W., Alfred F., Margaret A., and Elizabeth (who died in childhood). Martha A. Shirley became the wife of Mr. Smith in August, 1888, she being a daughter of Goyle Nobles, and widow of Jackson Shirley. She was born in Louisiana, and died January 4, 1889. Mr. Smith is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and, politically, is a Democrat.

Alex N. Thornton is a miller of Black Springs, Ark., and the work which he turns out is remarkably satisfactory, the patronage which he has attracted to this place for milling purposes being constantly on the increase. He was born in Forsyth County, Ga., in 1844, to Isaac and Clara (Nuckles) Thornton, the former born in Georgia and the latter in Virginia. Mrs. Thornton removed to Georgia with her parents when a girl, and there she married and lived until her death in 1862, a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Thornton afterward married a second time, and in 1867 removed to Texas, and in 1879 to Montgomery County, where he still lives, a farmer and a member of the Missionary Baptist Church also. He served in a regiment of Georgia Infantry during the Rebellion. His father, Thomas Thornton, was born in the Palmetto State, and died in Georgia, he being also a worthy and successful tiller of the soil. He was of English descent, a soldier in the War of 1812, and his father was a native of England. Alex Nuckles was the mother's father, an Englishman by birth, who became a

farmer of Whitfield County, Ga., where he spent his declining years. Alex N. Thornton was the fifth of ten children, and although he was reared on a farm, he, as soon as old enough, was put to school and acquired a good common-school education. In 1862 he joined Company C, Thirty-ninth Georgia Infantry, Army of Tennessee, and was in the siege of Vicksburg, at Missionary Ridge, the Atlanta campaign, Franklin, Nashville, Mobile and back to Johnston's Army in North Carolina, surrendering with him in that State. He was slightly wounded twice. In 1867 he was married in Whitfield County, Ga., to Mary E., daughter of Ellis and Permelia Sloan, the former born in Tennessee, and the latter in North Carolina, their marriage being consummated in Whitfield County, Ga., where Mrs. Thornton was born and where she and Mr. Thornton resided until 1870, when they came to Clark County, Ark., in eight years later to Montgomery County, their residence being at Black Springs. Mr. Thornton is the owner of a good water-saw, grist-mill and cotton gin, and if close application and study of the wants of his customers will serve to make a permanent success of his mill, Mr. Thornton need have no fear as to the outcome of his venture. By his own efforts he has become the owner of 320 acres of land, but the first six years of his residence here he was engaged in merchandising. He has been justice of the peace two years and his wife worships in the Missionary Baptist Church.

Judge Silas P. Vaught is a man who has steadily and surely made his way to the front in the profession of law, and he possesses in a more than ordinary degree the natural attributes essential to a successful career at the bar and in public. He was born in Jackson County, Ala., in 1831, being a son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (McAnally) Vaught, the former born in Bledsoe, and the latter in Franklin Counties, Tenn., their union taking place in Jackson County, Ala., whither they were taken by their parents when young. In 1846 they emigrated to Montgomery County, Ark., and on a woodland farm in this region they found a home and on it spent the remainder of their lives, dying in 1867 and 1878, respectively, both having been

members of the Methodist Church for a great many years. Mr. Vaught was a successful tiller of the soil and stock-raiser, and was a soldier in the Seminole War. He belonged to New Hope Lodge of the A. F. & A. M. at Caldo Gap, and as a man and citizen was all that could be desired, for he was industrious, enterprising, charitable and honest. His father, John Vaught, was born in East Tennessee, but was an early emigrant to Alabama, and there died in 1841, a farmer. His wife, Nancy Hatfield, died in 1844. The great-grandfather of Judge Silas P. Vaught, William Vaught, was of German extraction and spent nearly all his life in what is now the District of Columbia, and served during the Revolutionary War. Capt. Jesse McAnally, the mother's father, was a Tennessean, but in an early day removed to Jackson County, Ala., where he died from the effects of a wound received in the battle of Horse Shoe Bend, some ten years after the battle. He was a captain in one of the Indian wars, and by calling, was a farmer. Judge Silas P. Vaught was the eldest of five children born to his parents, those living besides himself being C. B., of the Indian Territory, and J. T., of Crawford County, Ark. The Judge was reared on a farm and educated in the common schools, and after removing to Montgomery County, Ark., with his parents he was married in 1857 to Lucinda, daughter of John and Esther (Tweedle) Vaught, the former of whom was born in Indiana, but in 1817 came with his father, William Tweedle, to this county, settling on the farm on which the subject of this sketch is now living, seventy-three years ago. Here he spent the rest of his life, dying in 1858. His wife was born in Tennessee, but came with her parents to Clark County, Ark., where she passed from life in 1849. Mrs. Vaught died in 1874, having borne eight children, seven of whom are living. Mr. Vaught was married a second time in 1879, his wife being Elizabeth J., daughter of John T. and Elizabeth Petty, who came from Alabama to Montgomery County, Ark., in 1855, but for six years have lived in Polk County. Mrs. Vaught was born in Calhoun County, Ala., and has become the mother of two sons and one daughter. Since

his marriage Judge Vaught has lived on his present farm of 1,120 acres, about 480 acres of which he has himself cleared. In July, 1861, he joined Company E, Second Arkansas Infantry, the first fight in which he participated being Wilson's Creek, then Pea Ridge, and was afterward at the evacuation of Corinth. He was then at Richmond, Ky., Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamanga and Resaca. While a member of the Trans-Mississippi Department, he fought at Pine Bluff, Mark's Mill, Jenkins' Ferry and surrendered at Marshall, Tex., in June, 1865, after almost four years of hard service. He went out as a private, but served as first lieutenant the most of the time. He was never captured, and was but slightly wounded. In 1868 he was licensed to practice law, and has since successfully devoted his attention to that profession, being, in 1886, elected to the position of county and probate judge, in which capacity he served with distinction for four years, when he declined re-election.

Charles J. Watkins, Sr., is a member of the firm of Watkins Bros., merchants, who are doing a prosperous business at Mount Ida. They have the largest and best-paying establishment of the kind in the county, and sell all kinds of merchandise at the smallest possible margin. Mr. Watkins was born in Hamilton County, Tenn., near Old Harrison, October 17, 1847, to William and Martha (Rogers) Watkins, a short history of whom is given in the sketches of John A. Watkins, to whom three children were born: Charles J., Elijah R. (who was born on January 6, 1839, and died in 1874 in Montgomery County, Ark., where he had risen to prominence as a farmer; he left a widow and two children), John A. (was the youngest of the family and is now a prominent attorney and ex-representative of this county). The subject of this sketch was reared by his grandparents, in Tennessee, until after he was a lad of eleven years, and in the schools of that State he received a practical education. In 1866 he came with his grandfather, William Rogers, to Arkansas, but after one year spent near Camden, in Ouachita County, he came to Montgomery County and here, after a time, began farming for himself, a calling he continued to

follow until 1881, when he and his brother, John A., formed a partnership in the mercantile business. In 1866 he was married to Miss Susan E. Heneager, of Tennessee, but she died in the fall of the same year, and in 1868 he espoused Miss Ruanna Mayberry, of this county, her people being old settlers of this region from Kentucky. To them a family of six children has been born: Mary A., Mattie May, John G., Robert, Cordelia and Grover C. In 1871-72 Mr. Watkins served as justice of the peace, then resigned his position. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he belongs to Mount Ida Lodge No. 110, of the A. F. & A. M. He has always been a Democrat. He has been a successful business man, and he and his brother are the largest taxpayers in the county. As they started out in life poor boys, this fact speaks well for their ability as financiers. Charles J. owns 320 acres of fine land near Washita, on the Ouachita River, and he and his brother are the joint owners of 820 acres on the South Fork. This is the finest farm in the county, and a large portion is in an admirable state of cultivation.

Hon. John A. Watkins is an eminent and talented attorney residing at Mount Ida, Ark., but his birth occurred in Hamilton County, Tenn., December 20, 1851, being a son of William and Martha (Rogers) Watkins, natives of Tennessee. The father died at the untimely age of twenty-six years, having been a very successful farmer throughout life. After his death his widow married J. C. Witt, and in Hamilton County, Tenn., passed from life, in 1859. Mr. Witt still surviving her, a resident of Nashville, Ark. He first removed to Texas, in 1859, then to Missouri, in 1867, and in 1880 settled in Montgomery County, Ark., soon after taking up his abode in Nashville, where he is holding the position of city marshal. Although he has been a merchant of Nashville, his principal occupation through life has been farming, but during a short residence in Conway, Faulkner County, Ark., he also held the position of marshal. He entered the Confederate service while in Texas, and throughout the war served east of the Mississippi River, and participated in many battles. The sub-

ject of this sketch was reared by his grandfather, William Rogers, in Hamilton County, Tenn., and there he received the advantages of the common schools. When fourteen years of age he was taken to Fayetteville, Ark., by Mr. Rogers, and was put to school in the State University at that place, as a law student, having studied for some time under George G. Little. He was admitted to the bar at Mount Ida, Ark., in 1875, and there has continued his practice, with flattering results, up to the present time, being first associated with Mr. Little. This partnership was dissolved in 1884, but he afterward became associated with G. Witt, his half brother. In 1878 Mr. Watkins' services to his party, and his fine intellect became recognized, and he was elected to the position of county treasurer, was re-elected in 1880, and in 1882 was chosen to represent Montgomery County in the Lower House of the State Legislature, and served two terms of two years each. In 1875 he and O. H. Overstreet opened a general mercantile store at Mount Ida, and at the end of four years Mr. Watkins succeeded his partner, soon after forming a partnership with Eli Smith, the firm being known as Eli Smith & Co., for one year. C. J. Watkins, his brother, next became his partner, and the firm has since been known as Watkins Bros. Although they started with little means, they now do an extensive business, and Mr. Watkins is now the heaviest taxpayer in the county. He was married, in 1878, to Miss Rebecca Smith, a daughter of Eli Smith, of this place, and by her has five children: Charles T., George T., Margie, John A. Jr., and Florence. Mrs. Watkins is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and Mr. Watkins is a Knight Templar in the Masonic fraternity. He has represented his lodge in the Grand Lodge of the State three times, and in his political views is a Democrat.

John Welch is a farmer of Gap Township, Montgomery County, Ark., but was born in Overton County, Tenn., in 1833, to Thomas F. and Elizabeth (Oliver) Welch, the former born in Tennessee in 1812, and the latter in Georgia in 1810. They were married in Overton County, Tenn., and when their son John was six months old they

moved to Hardeman County, West Tenn., and in 1853 to what is now Montgomery County, where the father died in 1871, and the mother in 1883, the former a minister of the Missionary Baptist Church, of which the mother was also a member. He was a farmer also, and socially was a Royal Arch Mason. His father, who was of Irish descent, died in Hardeman County, Tenn., having lived the honest and independent life of the farmer. George Oliver, the maternal grandfather, was also a worthy tiller of the soil, was a soldier in the War of 1812, being with Jackson at New Orleans, and died in Mississippi. John Welch is the second of nine children, five now living, and all the sons with the exception of himself are ministers of the Missionary Baptist Church. John was reared on the farm with the advantages of a common-school education, and was married in 1852 to Miss Nancy J., daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Vaughn, who were born, reared, married, and spent their lives in Hardeman County, Tenn. The death of Mrs. Welch occurred in 1867, she having borne Mr. Welch ten children, all of whom are living but one. In February, 1868, Mr. Welch took for his second wife Mrs. Cynthia A. E. Gist, daughter of Judge James H. and Mary West, natives of North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively, their union taking place in the latter State. Their removal to Arkansas dates from 1857, but since 1859 they have been residents of Montgomery County. Judge West was judge of the county and probate court of Montgomery County two terms, was at one time tax collector, and in 1866 represented this county in the General Assembly of the State. He is also a minister of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mrs. Welch was born in Hamilton County, Tenn., in 1843, and by her first husband became the mother of four children, and by Mr. Welch the mother of two daughters. In 1853 Mr. Welch came to what is now Montgomery County, and has since lived in Gap Township, being the owner of 480 acres of land in different tracts, all of which he has earned by his own efforts. In 1862 he joined Company C, Forty-second Arkansas Infantry, and fought at Inka, Corinth, being captured in the last named battle, but was soon after

paroled and came home, where he remained until the spring of 1863 when he rejoined his command at Port Hudson, where he was again captured after a siege of forty-eight days. After being paroled this time he returned home to enter the army no more. During his service he was twice wounded. He has been a member of New Hope Lodge No. 42, of the A. F. & A. M., in which he has held nearly all the offices. He belongs to the Farmers' Alliance, has been a member of the Missionary Baptist Church since 1852, in which he has been a deacon for some years. He has also held the office of justice of the peace for the period of six years.

Hiram A. Whittington has been an active agriculturist for many years, and as such has met with a more than ordinary degree of success. He was born in New Hampshire on February 17, 1832, to Col. Granville and Cordelia (Wilder) Whittington, both of whom were born in Massachusetts, the latter being a native of Boston, and the former of Cohasset. They were married in Boston, in which city they made their home until 1838, when they came to Hot Springs, Ark., at which place they made their home until 1840. They then moved to a farm near Mount Ida, where they mother is still living, and where the father died on April 27, 1887, at the age of seventy-nine years. He was educated in Boston, learned the book-binder's trade, at which he worked until coming to Arkansas, when he abandoned it after he had devoted one winter to it in Little Rock. From that time until his death he followed farming as a livelihood, and being a man of splendid judgment and great energy he acquired a large amount of property. He was judge of Hot Springs County, when Montgomery, Garland and Hot Springs were one, holding the position one term, and after Montgomery County was organized he represented it in the Lower House of the Legislature. He was internal improvement commissioner for several years, and held other important positions of trust. For several years he was colonel in the State Militia, and was known as a man of undoubted honor, kindness of heart, and very charitable. He was a Knight Templar Mason, represented his lodge in the Grand Lodge of the State a number of years, and

although formerly a Whig, he became a staunch Democrat after the war. He was a Southern sympathizer during this time, and was in favor of secession. His father, William Whittington, was born in England and died in Massachusetts. A son of his, Maj. Hiram A. Whittington, a brother of Granville Whittington, recently died in Hot Springs, Ark., aged eighty-nine. The mother of the subject of this sketch is residing on the old homestead in this county, and although she has reached the advanced age of eighty years, she is yet quite hale. She is a member of the Christian Church, and has been the mother of ten children, four of whom are now living: Hiram A., Granville N., Horatio B. and Cordelia, wife of John S. Elder, of Mount Ida. The other children died as follows: Junius George, at the age of forty-six years, William A., when thirty-five years of age, and Josiah W., when about twenty. The other children died when young. The immediate subject of this sketch spent his school days in this county, and after making his home with his father until 1860, he began doing for himself on the farm where he now lives, the principal part of which was then covered with timber. Splendid improvements have been made by Mr. Whittington, and the place is admirably adapted and arranged for a stock farm, to which business he gives much attention. The greater part of his 200-acre farm is under cultivation, and all the buildings are excellent. In June, 1863, he joined Col. Ginstead's regiment, Twenty-fourth Arkansas Confederate Infantry, holding the rank of first lieutenant of Company I, but in October, 1863, was discharged at Little Rock. He afterward became a member of Company K, Col. Newton's regiment, and served until the final surrender. While he was in the army his farm had grown up to weeds, his house had been burned to the ground and all property that could be laid hands on was taken away or destroyed. Thus he had to commence once more at the foot of the ladder, but as has been stated above he has been remarkably successful. In November, 1860, he was married to Miss Martha Ann Garrett, a daughter of Jesse B. Garrett of Mount Ida, formerly of Scott County, Ark.

the State of his birth being Illinois. Mrs. Whittington died in March, 1886, having become the mother of the following children: Jefferson D., Ada E. (now married), Hiram A., Cordelia, and Clara J., living. Mr. Whittington is a Democrat and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Henry Hardin Williamson, postmaster at Buckville, Ark., was born in Hamilton County, Tenn., July 29, 1837, a son of William and Malinda (Marsh) Williamson, natives of Surry County, N. C. They were married in their native State, and lived there and in Tennessee until 1860, when they came to Arkansas and located on the Ouachita River in Montgomery County, the father dying at Hot Springs, while on a visit, when over eighty years of age. He enlisted in the War of 1812, but peace was declared before he entered on active duty. He was a farmer throughout life, and, being very successful at this succeeded in accumulating a fortune. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, being deacon in the same for nearly half a century, and was a life-long Democrat. His wife died about 1872, when nearly seventy-two years of age, she being also a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. She bore her husband eight children, five of whom are living: Sarah (widow of John Moon, she being now a resident of Tennessee), Mary Ann (residing in this State, the widow of Joseph Howell), Julia (wife of J. C. Freeman, of this county), Malinda (wife of W. F. Housley, ex-sheriff of Hot Spring County), and Henry Hardin. The immediate subject of this sketch spent his school days in Hamilton County, Tenn., there receiving a fair education in an academy at Waldon's Ridge. He farmed in his native State until the breaking out of the war, then joined Company B, of the First Tennessee Cavalry, under Capt. Snow and Col. Carter, being afterward, for three years, an advance guard or scout for Gen. Morgan and others. During the battle of Stone River he assisted in setting fire to the Federal wagon train at Lavern, Tenn., and afterward took part in the engagements at Benn Station, Cumberland Gap, siege of Knoxville, and other places. He was never wounded or taken prisoner,

but had several horses shot from under him. In the fall of 1865 he came to Montgomery County, Ark., and located on a farm adjoining that on which he is now living, taking the first homestead claim in Montgomery County. He now owns some very valuable land in this county, comprising over 400 acres, a large portion of which is under cultivation. He is a thoroughly practical farmer, and, as he has ever given the closest attention to the details of his work, he has been remarkably successful. This has been acquired through his own efforts since the war, for, on account of the bitter feeling of the Unionists in East Tennessee, he was compelled to leave that county and much of his property behind him. He was one of the several hundred indicted at Knoxville, Tenn., for treason. On September 18, 1860, he was married to Miss Mary A. Housley, daughter of G. W. Housley, of Hamilton County, Tenn., and to them five children have been born: Jackson C. (a farmer with his father), Mary A., Henry H., Jr., Nancy J. and William R., all of whom are at home with their parents. Mr. and Mrs. Williamson are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and he is a Royal Arch Mason and master of Henderson Lodge No. 147, of the A. F. & A. M. He has represented his lodge in the Grand Lodge of the State several times. He was elected treasurer of the county after the reconstruction period, serving one term, and has also acted as justice of the peace several years, and has held the position of notary public. He was the means of having a post office established at Buckville, and has been its postmaster for two years. He has made law a study, and many of the people in this section of the country come to him for advice, but he has never practiced the profession to any great extent. He is a man of sound and intelligent views on all subjects, and is well qualified to give sound advice to all who come to him.

Hon. Gibson Witt. The profession of law has attracted the best talent of this county, and a striking instance of this is seen in the gentlemen composing the firm of Watkins & Witt, for they stand at the very top of the bar in the State of Arkansas. Mr. Witt was born in Hamilton County, Tenn., May 2, 1858, to J. C. and Martha (Watkins) Witt,

both of whom were born in Tennessee, the former being a native of Hamilton County. He grew to manhood there, followed the occupation of farming, but after the death of his wife, in 1859, he went to Texas, where he remained until the close of the war, at which time he went to Missouri. He resided in different portions of that State until 1875, when he moved to Van Buren County, Ark., and in 1877 settled in Conway, Faulkner County, and about 1889 came to Montgomery County, but is now a resident of Nashville, Ark. He held the position of city marshal of Conway, and is now filling that position in Nashville. His wife, whose maiden name was Rogers, the widow of William Watkins at the time he married her, died when the subject of this sketch was thirteen months old. He was reared to the age of five years by his Grandmother Witt, with whom he resided in Texas for some time. He later rejoined his father, and made his home with him until he attained man's estate. He was given a fair education in the schools of Glasgow, Mo., and completed his knowledge of books in Quitman College and the State University at Fayetteville. In 1881 he turned his attention to the study of law, under his half brother, John A. Watkins, at Mount Ida, and in August, 1883, was admitted to practice by Judge H. B. Stewart. After practicing his profession alone for some time,

he, in April, 1886, formed a co-partnership with his half brother, Mr. Watkins, which connection has since existed. In February, 1888, he was licensed to practice in the Supreme Court of the State. Soon after leaving school he became county examiner of schools, and held that position continuously for four years. He was elected a representative to the State Legislature in 1888, and again in 1890, both times by large majorities, and is now discharging the duties of the last-named office. He served on the judiciary committee and memorials, and was active in supporting a number of important measures. December 26, 1883, his marriage with Miss V. A. Owen, of this county, was celebrated, she being a daughter of James P. Owen. To them three children have been born: Jerry, Earl and Lessie. Mr. Witt is a Mason, and in his political views is a staunch Democrat.

ERRATA.

These corrections were received too late to be used in the body of the book.

Page 139-40. Sketch of Mrs. Asie Dove.—"Richard and Mary Colbert" should read, "Richard and Mary Howard." "Mr. Colbert was a farmer," etc., should read "Mr. Howard was a farmer," etc. "And a student in the Fayetteville Industrial University" should be omitted, and "is a mechanic," should be substituted in its place.



3037

